

THE MANUAL OF LOVE

"What is love?"

Lungiey my friend of 6 years asks me as I fit the 5th wedding gown, we have been here for 2 hours and I still haven't found a perfect dress or should I say my "ideal" dress. I know she is frustrated, we have been coming here for the past six weeks and I haven't reached a decision yet, you will swear I'm not getting married in 3 weeks.

Me- (sighs) is that a trick question?

Lungiey- no friend I mean how do you know it love? Is there a light bulb that just clicks? Or you just know, physically?

She looks at me, that when it registers that she is serious, how do I break it down to her do I even know myself?

Me- I guess it how you feel when you around that person. (Smiles) Sizwe makes me happy, he makes me content with myself, he buys me flowers,he made me want to get married, you know I wasn't into all that, he knows me literally, I love that man and I cannot wait to be Mrs Sizwe Khumalo.

Lungiey looks at her friend feeling sad for her thinking to herself how much of a feminist she was, the bold type, how she dominates in everything she does. Sizwe manage to tame the lioness her, he fitted her perfectly, she remembers how happy she was when Sizwe turned her best friend to a hopeless romantic as bold as her best friend was she knew deep down was a woman who needed to be cherished and appreciated by a male figure, Sizwe Khumalo was that man or was he??

"LUNGIEY!!!!"

Me- (bored) Seriously where did you go to??
(Turned and looked at the mirror, sizing her dress)

Lungiey- hawu! Friend I think that the dress.
Look at that ass, tshisa!! Banyise

Me- (shocked) WHAT??!!! You know I hate
Bob tube dresses, (sighs) (looking at her friend,
wondering what eating her up, she even forgot
that she hates anything Bob tubed) I think we
should leave now.

Lungiey- yeah (sighs) we will find you a dress
bhabha (fake smiles)

MY APARTMENT

After a long shower, I relax in the living room
thinking about Lungieys behaviour today. I take
my phone to call her, it rings and it my mom,
holy crackers I promised to call her today.

Me- ma wami

Mom- nywe nywe ma wami my foot, who's child are you? I didn't raise a liar for a child, are you changing your career to a politician now?

Me- (laughs) I love you too mom

We continue talking for endless hours, I love our relationship.

My name is Nelisiwe Siwela (26) born and bred in Durban, working at Zulu & Sons logistics and supply chain company as a their logistics and supply chain strategist. I'm your ordinary girl next door, fair in complexion, size 34 that the biggest I half ever been, I love the colour blue and I'm obsessed with the ID channel (mom always calls it the Satan channel) she doesn't understand the fascination about hearing about murders and serial killers. I have a best friend Lungile Nxumalo (27), light complexion, size 28, lungiey is your typical model type girl, we met 6 years ago in varsity and here we are today. Sizwe Khumalo(29) is

my boyfriend of 4years well now fiance, he is a lawyer by profession I love this guy.

Let do this...

AT ZULU & SONS CO.....

8:00am in the morning

Nelly walks in towards the reception desk, every day she checks the notice board herself, regardless that they have a receptionist who it her duty to inform management about any notices but she prefers to check it herself it has become a habit of hers. As she reaches the board one particular notice catches her attention, "All staff and management to meet at the lower department 10 minutes before everyone goes to branch".

She walks towards the reception desk....

Mbali- Good morning Miss Siwela or is it Mrs Kay now (she winks)

(Thixo!!! Yaphapha lomtana)

Me- Morning Mbali, do you know anything about the meeting that is to be held today before branch?

Notices that she dismissed the whole Mrs Kay statement, she wonders why she so private about her love life, in fact everything about her personal life she doesn't really engage it with people. It doesn't help that she is boss and domineering about her work, already that makes her unapproachable. It like she built this wall with around her that no can see through her beyond the hard core Alpha female persona.

Mbali- oh Mr Zulu informed me early today that Sbani is back, I guess that what this is about.

Me- (confused) Sbani?

Mbali- (taken back) how long have you been working here???? Wait do answer that, I'm not even suprised, you practically live in your own bubble.

Me- (puzzled by her statement) this is a work place and we here to work not to chit chat that why there are resturants for that, this ain't "happy hour" it working hours, key word "work".

Mbali- anyways Sbanisezwe Zulu is Mr Zulu 2nd son, he is very cold arg!!!! I don't know how he got married to that sweet woman.

Me- Mr Zulu has 3 sons I only know of Sipho and Shaka. I have never met Shaka though, I only know of him because Mr Zulu is always complaining about him. Any ways enough with the irrelevant chat. Have a good day.

She walks to her office.....

SOMEWHERE IN PRETORIA

Him- babe hurry up, my flight lives at one, I want us to have breakfast together with Ayanda than we can drop him at school, after you will drive me to the airport.

Her- I'll be out now now babe. (Shouts from the shower) babe I'm meeting the wedding planner today have you confirmed the Durban venue? We need to finalize everything by the end of this week. 3 weeks is around the corner.

Him- (sighs) Yeah (sits on the bed with his hands running up and down his face) fuck!!!!.(breaths)

She can feel all the way from the bathroom that he is thinking about it again. It pains her to see him stressed like this. At the same time she thinks about "her" what this will do to her....she walks out with a towel around her naked body and sit on her husbands lap, hugging him. Yes it her husband, they already married traditionally and even went to court to put the stamp on paper. She is already his Mrs.

Her- (rubs his back) it okay honey, don't think about it too much. I hope she doesn't hurt too much. (Feeling sad)

Him- (looks at her and intertwine their hands and kisses it) it wishful thinking love but I hope so too. I care deeply for her but I'm not inlove with her anymore, I will tell her the second I land there. It unfair on you and mostly it unfair on her. (Looks at her and smiles) I love you Mageba, I love our son and I will liver our daughter too (brushing her not showing belly)
Her- (blushes) I love you too Mtungwa.

Insert 3

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

Mr and Mrs Zulu were having tea in their living room together with Sipho their eldest son, when they heard a car pull up. Mrs Zulu excitedly got up and rushed to the door screaming.

Mr Zulu- woman sit down, vele abantwana beza la endlini.

Ma'Zulu- hhayi Zulu phuma Kimi, I haven't seen my son in a year. (She shouts back as she makes her way to the door)

Sbani got out of the car helping his daughter out of the car seat, while his wife got out taking their bags out of the boot one by one. Noma their 4 year old daughter ran towards the door.

Ntombi- (shouts) hey hey Noma you will fall careful.

Sbani- (smiles helping his wife with the bags) she is very excited to be home, I thought she loved it in China.

Ntombi- really babe??(raise her eyebrow)

Sbani- (laughs, taking the last bag out) ohk maybe not.

Ma'Zulu walked to the door, stepping in the front lawn meeting an overly excited Noma, Ma'Zulu loved being a gogo, she lives for it, all her grand children are spoilt rotten when they visit her. With only 4 grandchildren and one more on the way because her daughter Sanelisiwe is pregnant, she still wishes for

more, with Shaka being all over the place, she wonders if will he ever settle down.

Ma'Zulu- I see Noma is still Caster Semenya (smiles hugging ntombi) oh baby how are you? You glowing.

Ntombi- (hugging her tightly) Ma unjan kodwa? Uphi baba? We okay and happy to be back home, I was beginning to think that project will never end.

Sbani left them outside, knowing them bangaziqeda zonke bemile....

Ma'Zulu- we good baby, your father is inside you know how he is. (Laughs) I was thinking you didn't want to come back anymore, maybe we should have sent Shaka there, maybe he would have came back with a wife ayeke kulala ne Theku lonke.

They both burst out laughing, trying to catch their breath they didn't even notice that Shaka was behind them shaking his head.

Shaka- ufika nje Ntombi and already you have turned Oledi against me (hugs Ntombi) unjan sisi?

Ntombi- I'm okay bhuti, I hear usuliqedile iTheku (laughs)

Shaka- Ayisuka!!, let me go greet the steel man.

Ntombi- (hitting his back playfully) hey that my husband

They all walked inside the house laughing, joyfully joining the others in the living room, the Zulu family catches up while eating breakfast.

Mr Zulu- let make it snappy, we need to rush to the office and announce your return to the staff.

Sipho- thank God, now that you back I get to go back to my wife and kids early. Handling your workload was tiring besides logistics ain't my speciality I need to be back working on site. Playing suit and tie was exhausting.

They all laughed around the table...

Mr Zulu- you just lazy Siphoh, Miss Siwela practically did every thing for if not she made your work load easier (laughs).

Sbani- Miss Siwela??

Mr Zulu- yeah after you left we hired a new strategist, she came highly recommended, good humble and driven young lady (smiles) she reminds me of myself.

Ntombi- (smiles) hawu baba kanjani? She must be a manly woman, muscles and all.

Siphoh- not at all ntombi, she is a beautiful woman, from her walk to her work ethic she ozzies confidence, you hear her heels right from the elevator to her office, she has class, she wears fitted dresses (smiles) come to think of it I have never seen her wearing pants. She is a beast that one.

Ma'Zulu- (laughs) hehehe wena Siphoh count your blessings that your wife ain't here the way you just described Miss Siwela.

Ntombi- wow she sounds boss alright.

Shaka- I need to meet this babe

Mr Zulu- Uzobuya ubambe amasende lapha ndodana.

They all laugh except Sbani, he was thinking about this Miss Siwela, the idea of working with a woman doesn't sit well with him, he prefers working alone women are too dramatic for his liking.

Sbani- when is Sane coming this side?? How is she planning a wedding that will be in Durban while she is in Pretoria?

Ma'Zulu- beats me soon. But she said on Friday she will be here. Noma will be happy to see Ayanda (smiles)

Ntombi- very happy.

Mr Zulu- I guess you guys are sleeping here tonight while your house gets sorted?

Sbani- Yeah hopefully they done by the end of tomorrow. I can't fuck my wife in this house.

Ntombi- (gasps) SBANI!!!

They all laugh....

Shaka- why you embarrassed we all know you guys fuck, Noma didn't magically appear.

Ma'Zulu- and you know better Mr I invented sex.

Shaka- (burst laughing) Did you just quote Trey Songs Oledi? Wow this is priceless.

Mr Zulu and his sons got up walking out in high spirit, while Ma'Zulu and Ntombi cleared the table.

Insert 4

IN THE CAR

Nellys phone rings as she is driving, it Lungiey, she has been distant lately and that so unlike her best friend.

Me- sthandwa

Lungiey- hey bhabha how are you?

Me- I'm okay, Lungiey whats wrong I know something is up? It been two days and we haven't talked.

Lungiey- (sighs) I'm okay bhabha, we will talk though very soon babe. You're strong woman, my tigeress always remember that. Soon I'll need you to. Are you driving?

Me- (sighs) okay..... Yes lover I'm driving to the airport to pick up Sizwe.

Lungiey- (soft voice) oh.....(silent) bhabha call me when you home okay love you.

Me- (puzzled) love you too sthandwa.

As she is about to take an off ramp to towards the airport her phone rings again and this time it her mother.

Me- Ma wami

Mom- hey neno when is Sizwe delegation coming??? The wedding is in 3weeks and he

hasn't even done the most important aspect of it which is pay lobola, what nonsense is this? You know your brothers are talking and I can't keep making excuses for you Nelisiwe, you all bossed up at work but niyathamba kwama ndoda hhayi hhayi....

She knew her brothers got to her mom now and they have every right she has been making excuses for Sizwe since forever. It was also getting to her as to why Sizwe chose to pay Lobola 2 weeks before the wedding, but he said "it makes no difference whether I pay it early or 2 week before the wedding you will still be married to me" she agreed but at the same time this wasn't about how they saw things but it was honouring her parents and right now Sizwe is not on their good books she sighed and got out of the car.

**AT KING SHAKA INTERNATIONAL
AIRPORT**

Nelly patiently waits for Sizwe's plane to land, His flight got delayed, he was supposed to land at 12:30 but it was moved to 13:00. She cannot wait to see him, he has been out of the country because of business, besides being a lawyer by profession Sizwe ventured into restaurant franchise businesses, that where his love of cooking comes from. Sizwe is a mean chef.

Nelly is busy with her phone, she just sent Mbali a text telling her where she is and she will be a little late to the meeting. Her attention is solely on her phone that she hasn't noticed that Sizwe has been sitting next to her for the past 2 minutes. She finally lifts her eyes away from the her phone and notices Sizwe sitting next to her smiling. She lets out a scream attracting a few stares, she laughs and covers her mouth. Sizwe engulfs her in a bone crushing hug, kisses her passionately, he breaks it off, she sighs disappointly wishing they were back at home so she can show him how much she missed him.

Sizwe- (smiles, holding back his laugh) I know babe, but taking advantage of me at the airport is tempting and freaky but we don't want to get arrested now do we.

Me- (smiling mischievously) a prison cell is even more exciting babe.

They both laugh their asses off, this is what she likes about Sizwe, he allows her to be silly they could be both quiet but understand exactly what they both thinking, she loves how carefree she is around him.

Me- babe you have to drop me off at the office, we have a meeting apparently Mr Zulu son is back from China. Can you believe Mr Zulu has a son and i didn't know (laughs) Mbali says it because I live in a bubble, that girl just drains me

They walk towards the car....

Sizwe- Sbani is back... (speaking to himself)

Me- (taken back confused) yes, you know him?
Wow!!! (Laughing) I guess Mbali is right. Oh babe please finalize the Lobola delegation by Wednesday my brothers are breathing down moms neck and she cannot keep making excuses for us anymore.

Sizwe- (stiffens a little) okay babe

They get in Nellys BMW X6, as he drives her to the office....

AT ZULU & SONS CO...

All the the staff and management gathers around as they indulge in beverages provided.

Mr zulu- Mbali where is Miss Siwela (looking around)

Mbali- oh sorry sir, she went to the airport to pick up her fiance, she promised to be back in time.

Mr Zulu- okay i guess we can spare her 5 minutes

Mr Zulu walks towards Sipho and Sbani, Shaka too has not arrived yet...

Shaka parks his Mercedes-Benz AMG A45, he walks out looking polished and suited up his mother insisted on it. He gets inside the elevator as the doors are about to close someone shouts "hold" Shaka holds the elevator doors, in walks Minnie Dlamini herself. The beauty before him is wearing a red fitting dress with long sleeves it is just above the knee, she has her hair nearly tied up in a pony tail (wait is that her hair ,wow!!) She has minimal make up on if he is not mistaken she has just concealer, foundation, eyeliner and mascara only (he laughs as he thinks just how he knows all that) Nelly looks at the gentle man next to her, she was about to compliment his features and looks but he just laughed alone that creepy she thought. Shaka realises that the woman next to him is looking at him confused (shit!!! He laughed out loud didn't he)

Shaka- (hands out for a shake) Shaka Zulu your future husband

Nelly- (laughs) good bye creep.

The elevator stops at the lower department floor, Shaka walks out and stops on his tracks holding the door.

Shaka- tell your fiance, game on Zulu is here.
(Winks at her)

He walks out whistling and smiling as the doors of the elevator close. Shaka approaches his father and brothers in a jolly mood...

Sbani- oh god who is the unlucky girl

They laugh...

Sipho- Bafo you just took those words right out of my mouth.

Shaka- I just found my wife, she is bold and fiesty, damn and that pony tail, I can just visualise holding it...(They laugh)

Mr Zulu looks at his watch as he silences the crowd, when everyone has settled and Mr Zulu is about to speak the elevator pings and out walks Nelly, her high stilettos sounds echoes as she approaches the crowd, everyone Stares at her.

Shaka- this is my lucky day, what are the odds.

Nelly- my apologies sir (panting) I had to get a file from my office before coming here.

Mr Zulu- alright Miss Siwela you didn't miss anything we just about to start.

Nelly smiles as everyone shifts back they focus on Mr Zulu as he start with his speech. Nelly takes a bottle of water and takes a sip, her breathing changes each time as she gulps down the water with her chest pumping up and down oblivious that one particular individual has his eyes focused on her with intense stare taken back at how an innocent act of drinking water looks sexually captivating.

Insert 5

AT ZULU & SONS CO...

Mr Zulu was now at the conclusion of his speech, everyone was listening tentively he was a man of a few words but when he spoke business, he was a man you listened too, he is a man of knowledge, a man of power yet he humbled himself, if you were a woman of his age, you wished he was your husband and if you a young lady or young man you wished he was your father. Mr Zulu was perfection, but yet he was always willing to learn everyday, the staff admired him, he was not their boss but he was their father and they were his kids. This was a great man indeed, it was an honour working for him.

Mr Zulu- well since we all in high spirits, it wouldn't be fair to go back to work after this joyus celebration, it half day for everybody including our cleaning and maintenance stuff. I'm going home to have a glass of my single

malt whiskey and enjoy my wife. Go have 2 glass of beer and whatever it is that you women drink, your pink and green drinks, (shakes his head laughing) is that even a real drink?, and enjoy your afternoon, I will see everyone back here tomorrow 8:8.00am sharp.

Everyone laughed at how care free Mr Zulu was today, it not everyday they see this playful side of him, but when they did it was a beautiful sight to see. Nelly was laughing along with the staff and chatting with a few colleagues , when she suddenly felt like there was someone looking at her, the way she was

feeling she knew who ever it was, they were staring with intense, she shifted a little, smiling while looking around hoping to catch the culprit but she couldn't find the person and the feeling of being watched was still there and very much strong like a force pulling her in. She was so distracted that she didn't notice Mr Zulu in front of her.

Mr Zulu- Miss Siwela, you look out of space.

Nelly- (smiles) (holding her chest) oh my God!
Sorry sir I have a bad habit of zoning out.

Mr Zulu- (smiles)(looking at her) good you got me worried there for a second child. Are you sure you okay??

Nelly- (smiled) no sir you don't have to worry, i assure you I'm 100% good.

Mr Zulu- okay dear, let me go introduce you to my son's, I believe you've only met Siphso.

(They walked while talking)

Nelly- (laughs) I can't believe,I didn't know you had 3 sons, but I've been working for you for a year now sir, I hate how I'm so oblivious sometimes.

Mr Zulu- (laughs) oh child I'm not suprised, you always in your own world. I was shocked when i found out you even have a fiance. You should

put yourself out there Ma'Thabekhulu and enjoy life, enjoy life.

They laughed as they approached where Mr Zulu sons where.

Mr Zulu- Miss Siwela, these are my son's, Sbanisezwe and Shaka, you know Sipho he is the first born.

Shaka- (shaking her hand) ntokazi we meet again. I think i deserve a hug now, we way past hand shakes (leaned foward to hug her)

They laughed as Sipho pushed Shaka away from Nelly.

Sipho- forgive my brother, he has a loose screw.

Nelly- (smiles) it no problem I figured that out when he laughed alone in the elevator.

Shaka- (smiles) hawu ntokazi already selling me out, is this how it will be when we married?, we need to talk.

They all burst out laughing beside Sbani, he kept a straight, cold and blank face with no emotions at all.

Sbani- Sbanisezwe Zulu, director of Zulu&sons (shakes her small, soft hands) I've heard a lot about you since I've got back (looking straight into her eyes, with the same emotionless stare)

Nelly- (shakes his strong hands) Nelisiwe Siwela, the brains of Zulu & sons, I'm afraid I've heard nothing about you since I've been working here. (Looking directly at his eyes too)

Sbani- you're attitude is on point but your small soft hands let you down. (Let's go of her hand) pleasure to meet you Miss Siwela, baba,if you would excuse me, I have to make a call..

Sbani walks away from the group, Mr Zulu looks at his son and shakes his head.

Sipho- and than?? (Looking at his brother)

Shaka- he is not used to seeing different shades of people anymore. (Laughs) phela in China

everyone is the same. Must be nice cheating there.

They all laugh, Shaka sure does know how to lighten up the mood.

AT SHAKA MARINE MOYO RESTURANT

Lungiey is having lunch with her mother, hoping she can help her come to light about how to go about this situation that been eating her up.

Lungiey- mom I don't know what to do anymore (tears in her eyes)

Ma'Nxumalo- Lungile you have to be honest with Nelly, I know you love her and waiting on Sizwe to tell her but you her best friend and she will need you.

Lungiey- (crying) she knows I went looking for my father but she doesn't know that I found my father to be a Khumalo and that me and Sizwe are brother and sister. Mom what do i do?

Ma'Nxumalo- (holding her hand) is that when you found out about Sizwe and Sane?

Lungiey- yes and I told Sizwe to tell Nelly before we went dress shopping but that bastard didn't (crying heavy) mama I had to sit there and watch my friend try wedding gowns and be jolly for a non existing wedding, I'm a monster.

Ma'Nxumalo- (holding her daughter hugging her) call her now babe and tell her you want to meet up.

Lungiey picked up her phone and dialed Nelly..

..

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

Nelly light up the last candle, she had prepared a romantic dinner for her and Sizwe. She sent him to the shops just so she can prepare. She was all kinds of sexy with her nude lingerie which left nothing to your imaginations. It was going to be a long night.... She was disturbed by her phone ring....

Me- hey lover

Lungiey- hey baby are you at home?

Me- yebo oe (looking at her butt in the mirror, it round now thanks to virgin active)

Lungiey- bhabha I'm coming okay

Me- lover not to...(heard the door open)
(whispered) not tonight friend I planned dinner for Sizwe and he is back bye love you

AT SHAKA MARINE

Lungiey- hello (looks at her phone) she dropped the phone (sighs)

Insert 6

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

Sizwe parks his car, he sits still for a good 3 minutes before making his way inside the apartment. On his way up, he keeps going over how he is going to break down this to Nelly, scenarios of how she will be after the news keep playing in his mind and none of them are good.

He met Nelly 4 years back, she was an intern at transnet and his law career was just starting out. She wasn't that open when he met her, it took him 2weeks just for her to respond to his greetings and took him another 4 days after responding to his greetings that she finally got her name and even that it was all thanks to Lungiey. He remembers the day he first saw her, she was on her transnet work clothes, her blue overalls, she looked breath taking it was her eyes and innocence that took his breathe away. As he got to know her, deep down he found that there is fire in her, the willingness to succeed in everything she does. Conversations with Nelly were always smart, uplifting and they always leave you feeling powerful and confidence she has that about her and no one else can do it so effortlessly as she does. She is definitely the light at the end of the tunnel but through it all she was still not the woman for him.

He met Sane 2 year ago. They hit it off from the get go, he tried fighting of his feelings for her but he failed dismally. He couldn't understand how he can love another woman in such a short space of time when he has a perfect woman waiting for him at home. Although Nelly was the perfect woman, who loved him whole heartly, Sanelisiwe was his world and they when had their first child Ayanda, it became clear where he belonged. Sane has been phenomenal through out this whole situation, she has supported him and helped him deal with this the best way he knew how. Sane knows that he cares deeply for Nelly which is why she has been patient. Honestly he is grateful for his wife. The whole Zulu family know about his situation, they just don't know that the woman is Nelly. Than there is this Lungiey saga of them being brother and sister, all odds are against Nelly right now. He opens the door and put the small grocery on top of the kitchen counter. He

hears soft music playing and the smell of sweet rose candles burning, he already has an idea of what going on, his stomach is in knots as he approaches the living room, there in front of him is Nelly smiling at him with that innocent captivating smile, her eyes full of adoration and love, Just thinking about how he is about to destroy this perfect happy soul before him, makes him swallow a lump in his throat.

Nelly- like what you see hubby (seductively walking towards him, wrapping her hands around his neck)

Sizwe- (holds her waist)Nelly.....(trying hard to control himself) bab....

She shuts him up with a passionate and needy kiss, she wanted him so bad, he was trying to control himself but his dick has a mind of it own so it betrayed him, it stood firm, Nelly could feel it, she was about to unbuckle his belt when he stopped her, Nelly was taken back at his sudden reaction.

Sizwe- (looks at her) this is a wonderful surprise (brushes her face with his hands) (kisses her forehead) you beautiful

Tears threatened Sizwes eyes, he hugged her tightly, because he knows this is the last time he will get the to hold her like this, this is the last time she will look at him with so much love and adoration, after tonight she will wish she never met him. Thinking about her hating him scares the shit out of him, he breaks the hug and kisses her forehead again for the last time as he leads her to the couch.

Nelly- (worried) Khumalo please talk to me sthandwa Sami, uyangthusa (touches his face, wiping a tear) please love khuluma nami

Sizwe- (taking a deep breath) I want you to know that i love you and these past years being with you has brought me joy as you have made me a better person and a better partner. You have pushed me to reach for the top in

everything I do, I've pushed boundaries all because you told me I can do it. You truly are magic, a woman deserving to be treated like royalty, you deserve nothing but perfection, you're every man's dream.

Nelly looks at Sizwe with tears falling down like Victoria falls, Sizwe has never poured out his heart like. Nelly is touched by this, her heart is beating fast hearing such words from her fiance melts her heart but for some odd reason apart of her is sad, shouldn't this feel like falling head over heels all over again but part of her feels like she is losing when she should be winning.

IN LUNGIEYS CAR

Lungiey- maybe I should go there mom

Ma'Nxumalo- no baby. Just let them be today, maybe Sizwe will tell her tonight

Lungiey- (annoyed) Sizwe better not have sex with my friend, I'll kill him myself.

Ma'Nxumalo- (sad) why the people that do good are the ones that suffer the most. Ayi amadoda ayaxaka, Nelly is everything, she doesn't fall short in anything, she ticks all the boxes. What does Sizwe want? or lacking?

Lungiey- beats me mom. We need a manual in this love thing

AT SIPHOS HOUSE

Sipho and his brothers were chilling and having whiskey, it been long time since the brothers chilled together.

Sipho- (pours another drink) what a day... dad did good giving us half day.

Shaka- yeah Bafo..... actually no I wanted to see more of Miss Siwela. Sipho I can't believe you worked with that and you never told me anything (laughs)

Sipho- (laughing) hey she is engaged plus i respect her, she is not that kind of girl.

Sbani- do you...do you know her fiance name?
(Looking at his brother)

Sipho- (looks at Sbani) no. She keeps her personal life to herself. She doesn't even chit chat at the office like all the other woman.

Shaka- who ever that asshole is he is the luckiest bastard in the whole of Durban. If i had woman like that, one that carries herself like I'm next to her while I'm not, I will wife her on the get go. She looks like she gives great sex too
(smiles)

Sipho- (laughs) I give up with you.

Shaka- did you see that long pony tail bafo hahaha imagine hitting it from behind and holding that pony tail.

Sipho- I admit she is hot,beautiful all that, when i first saw her I was like "if this is Satan tempting me than God please take your place on my dick"

They laughed, Sbani poured whiskey on his glass and gulped it on one go, he got up and left them looking at him like "what the hell? "

Shaka- (getting up) your brother is such a kill joy, wayiqeda njabulo dololo pssssssh gone..... I'm out Shirley is waiting for me.

Shaka went and kissed Zandile (siphos wife) on the cheek goodbye, Siphos went at the back of his house and found Sbani on the phone. Sbani turned and looked at his brother than ended his call. Siphos debated if he should ask his brother or not, he feared he wasn't ready for the answer he will get.

Siphos- you like her don't you. (Looking at his brother)

Sbani-(looking at his brother with a cold, blank face, giving nothing away) I love my wife, excuse me I need to get home. Zandile is in the kitchen right?

Siphos- (sighs) yeah.

Sbani passed his brother without looking back heading to the kitchen

Insert 7

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

Nelly was still trying to digest what Sizwe had just told her, with tears in her eyes, she looks at her fiance in front of her, she loves this man, hearing him say all this just confirms to her that she picked a great choice and she is ready to live a life time with him.

Nelly- (looks at him) (sniffs while smiling) babe you caught me of guard but I love it. I love you (puts her hands on his face, making him look at her) Khumalo, as much as I love hearing all these sweets words coming from you, (laughs with tears, while sniffing) make love to me babe, worship this body my husband, I'm devoted to you Mtungwa.

Nelly walks towards Sizwe, un'tying her silky robe, revealing her nude lace lingerie, which

leaves Sizwe with nothing to imagine about, everything is right in front of him. She reaches him and starts kissing him slowly, she is not in a rush, they have the night to themselves. Little did she know this was goodbye.

Sizwe caresses her body, exploring each and every part, leaving her vulnerable to his touches, she helps him remove his t-shirt, while running her hands on his torso, (she smiles, realising he really has been going to the gym) he squeezes her round butt making her breathe a little heavier than she has been, one hand from him touches her breast, another goes to her butt again, this time a moan escapes her mouth. She pushes him to lie down on the couch, she starts from his forehead, to his mouth, to his chest, going down to his abs, giving him kisses until she reaches his most treasured place, she looks at him and smiles a little, he smiles back, she unbuckle his belt, he quickly grabs her, gain a little sexy scream from, with her legs rapped

around his waist, he walks to her bedroom while kissing her and squeezing her butt. They both turned on right now, the breathing has changed, hunger visible in the way they both touching each other. They reach her bedroom, he lays her on the bed and quickly removes his pants, left with only his boxes, he get on top of her, sucks her from her neck, while his left hand goes to her wet and soaky castle, brushing it up and down, his right hand squeezes her left breast, the pleasure she feeling is overwhelming, she swears if he doesn't stop, a waterfall of her juices will wash over his hand. Sizwe smiles looking at her turned on face, she is so flushed and vulnerable, indeed her fate is in his touch, he moves away a little and looks directly at her eyes....

Sizwe: (kissing her neck) babe (breathes)
sthandwa sami (breathes) (on her neck again) I
fucking love you Mageba.

Nellys who entire body freezes, it like some has just hit the pause button at this very moment, she lays still without moving looking at him, trying to figure out if exactly did she hear him right, No!!! She must be mistaken, as if a light bulb just switched, Sizwe looks at her with guilt and shame all over his face, his whole body goes stiff, the atmosphere in the room has changed, Sizwe realises that now is the time he needs to have a conversation with Nelly, a conversation that he has been avoiding for the past 2 years, one which he thought he could avoid even tonight. He removes himself on top of her and lays next to her, looking up the ceiling, wiping the sweat of his face. Nelly is still quiet, she is unsure whether she is indential or just doesn't believe, that the man next to her just confessed to loving another woman, while about to make sweet passionate love to her.

Sizwe- (takes a deep breath) I'm sorry

Nelly- who is she?

Sizwe- (silent)..... babe liste....

Nelly- (louder) WHO IS SHE SIZWE?

Sizwe- (sighs) My wife

Sizwe gets up from the bed, running his hands from his head to his face, he walks and stands looking at the balcony door with his back facing Nelly.

Nelly- (confused) wi...wi..wife? What do you mean wife?

Sizwe- she is my wife, we got married last year September, remember when I told you I have to be away for 2 months because we opening a new franchise business in Nigeria.... (breathes) I lied, I was getting married.

Nelly- (breaking voice) ba.... babe tel... tell me you lying, tell me I am dreaming.

Sizwe- (tears rolling down his face) I wish I could but I'm not lying babe, I'm a married man. I was planning to tel....

Nelly: (crying) (shaking her head) No no no nooooo, (talking to herself) Nelly you dreaming it just a bad dream. (Put her hands on her ears, covering them, bringing her knees up, rocking herself like a crazy person) Nooooooo

Sizwe quickly went to her, and hugged her tightly, it hurts seeing her like this, he did this and now there was no turning back, he had to tell her everything, she cried, screaming NO... hitting Sizwe on his chest, she cried louder, still screaming NO, rocking herself back and forth, tears ran down Sizwes cheeks, he knew that this will be hard but he didn't know it will also hurt this much, today he will lose a part of him, with her on his arms, both of them crying, with her cry being the loudest, he found himself beginning to question if was this the right decision? This moment he realised just how much he cared for this woman on his arms, was he ready and prepared to live life without her? These were the questions running his on his

mind, he was so deep in his thoughts that he didn't notice that Nelly had stopped crying. He looked at her, her eyes were red and puffy, tears were still running down her cheeks but it was now more of silent cries... He held her hand, she squeezed it tighter, the waterworks didn't stop running down her cheeks.

Nelly- (looking at him) why?

Sizwe- can I tell you everything? Can I be honest with you than you can ask me anything after that, please?

Nelly- (mouthed "okay" nodding)

Sizwe- please I just want you to know, this has nothing to do with you but it was me and the choices I made. You perfect, so please don't for one second think you failed somewhere or you not good enough. (Took a deep breathe) I met her 2 years back in Pretoria, i was giving my monthly motivational talks and she was there at the conference, I was assigned to mentor a group

she was in and that how we started communicating. It started off as just platonic, but I was taken back by her the first day I saw her. I chose to avoid my feelings because i thought it was just be missing you, but like you, she was ambitious, a dreamer and a go getter, but as the workshop proceeded, I could not deny my feelings anymore. 2 weeks before I was scheduled to come back home, we slept together. After 2 months, she calls me and tells me she is pregnant, I was shocked because I had planned on stopping all communications with her. The moment I saw her again, I knew all i was thinking was just madness, there is no way I can walk away from her because I was deeply inlove with this woman. I proposed to her the day she gave birth to our son. (Tried hiding his smile) after that I decided to tell her about you, she was sad and angry, she even ended things with me. I begged her until she gave in and told me to come clean with you. She didn't like what

I was doing to you, which is why she was patient with me all this time, she understood that I still love and care about you very much even though we were building a life together but she understood that she needed to keep a space for you in me. We married traditionally and we already signed in court. She is just planning a white wedding, just to celebrate, (silent)..... We expecting our second child.

Nelly- (tears running down) (runny nose) when is your white wedding?

Sizwe- in 3 weeks

Nelly- (swallowed) the...the same date as "our" my wedding?

Sizwe- (looking down) yes

Nelly- (voice breaking) you...you...you(takes a deep breathe) I was never going to marry you? My wedding was just in my mind?

Sizwe- yes (still looking down)

Nelly- (crying) what her name?

Sizwe- Sanelisiwe Zulu....(silent) your boss's daughter

Nelly- (crying) oh my God!! ! How can you do this to me? Does he know?

Sizwe- he knows my situation, but we never told him that I was an engaged man when i proposed to Sane. He thinks you just a girlfriend and he doesn't know it you. They didn't approve of what i was doing but when they saw I was serious about Sane I guess they gave in. They think I ended the relationship before we had our first child (feeling ashamed)

Nelly- (crying) oh my god!!! (Crying) who are you? You not my Sizwe. (Screaming)(crying) WHO ARE YOU?

Sizwe- (teary) I'm so sorry..... I didn't mean.. .

Nelly- (looked at him) DON'T!!!!!! (Voice breaking) just don't

He looked at her, every second he glances at her, she is becoming less and less of the woman she is, it like by the time he walks out of here, only a shadow of the woman he knows will be left...

Nelly- (looking at him) (holding his hand) (crying) babe, look at me, it me (voice breaking) you.... yo....you (hiccupped) not thinking straight, we...we...(hiccupped) we can still get married, let elope babe, we can make a baby too, please, please....(crying harder)

Nelly went in front of Sizwe, she kneeled down crying, begging him to look at her, to think about all their time together, she cried hestarily begging him, Sizwe couldn't believe what in front of him, he did this to her, she is degrading herself, begging a man to love her, he cried along with her. He will never forget this sight of her, it will forever engraved in his mind. Right this moment he wished he could turn back time and make her happy again.

Nelly- (crying and screaming) SIZE I LOVE YOU, PLEASE BABE, DON'T DO THIS.
(choked on her tears) (coughing while trying to talk) ba..be....plea.....don....SIZ..WE
.....NOOOOOOOOO

Sizwe couldn't watch this anymore it was too painful...he walked to the living room, took his car keys and cell phone and stood near the door, Nelly behind him crying, screaming, choking on her tears, coughing, losing her voice, begging him not to go

Nelly- (still the same sight) don't go, don't go....(on her knees, holding his leg, almost kissing his bare feet) don't go pleeaaseee

Sizwe removed his leg from her embrace, making sure not to hurt her, open the door and shut it, making his way out.

Nelly- (screaming, crying, voice breaking)
NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOÙ.....no no no (her body failing her, no strength left) (speaking

softly, slowly shutting down) come back....(eyes slowly closing) I.. .love...y...(eyes shut)

Nellys phone starting ringing....

Caller: Mommy

Ringing.....

Insert 8

AT NELLYS HOME- (HER MOM'S HOUSE)

Nellys mom is in the living room with her brothers discussing about the lack of interest Sizwe and Nelly are showing in this lobola negotiations. She tries calling her again but just like the last 20 minutes, it just rings and sends her to voicemail. She gives up feeling frustrated.

Ma'Siwela- (sighs) she is still not answering my calls. Honestly I'm done fussing about this issue, while your sister is showing little interest in meeting me half way.

Nhlanhla- (the oldest brother) it unlike her though to not answer her phone.(thinking) let try calling Lungiey.

Mthoko- yeah uqinisile Bafo, Nelly always has her phone with her, unless she is in a meeting, which she diverts all her calls to voicemail message, she never just leaves her phone unattended.

Ma'Siwela- ayi call her nizwe kuthi uthini. It late now I want to go sleep. You two need to leave my house as well. Especially you Nhlanhla, go back to your wife.

The brothers laugh, Nhlanhla takes out his phone and dials Lungieys number. It rings....

Lungiey- (sleepy voice) hello...

Nhlanhla- hey Luh, how you doing?

Lungiey- (silent).... I'm okay, Nhlanhla what do you want?

Nhlanhla- (sighs) it not what you think, I want to know, when last did you speak to bhabha, she isn't answering moms calls.

Lungiey- (sits up on her bed) i last spoke to her this afternoon, she was preparing dinner for her and Sizwe, but I'm sure they long done now. (Looking at the clock on the side of her bed) it 23:58 now.

Nhlanhla- okay thank you...(silent).... sorry for waking you up.

Lungiey- sure..... (silent).... okay goodnight

Nhlanhla drops the call, Mthoko looks at him, shaking his head. He gets up giving him the middle finger. He walks to the kitchen were his mom went to while he was on the phone with Lungiey....

Nhlanhla- mama, Luh says they spoke this afternoon and she was preparing a romantic dinner for that snob.

Ma'Siwela- (annoyed) Nxi!!! I'm going to bed.
(Pointing at Nhlanhla) I better wake up to you gone.

Nhlanhla laughs kissing his mom on the cheek.....

The next day

AT ZULU & SONS CO...

It already lunch time and still Nelly hasn't showed up to work. Sbani is feeling frustrated because they were suppose to discuss the companies forecast report, what frustrating him even more is that, the file with the forecast figures is in her office which of course is locked. He gets up from his chair and walks to the reception desk....

Sbani- still can't get hold of Miss Siwela?

Mbali- no sir.... but I'm sure there is a good explanation for this, she has never done this before, it unlike her. (Worried)

Sbani- (annoyed) don't make excuses for her. (Bangs the desk, making Mbali jump) this is unprofessional.

Sbani walks to his father's office burning with anger. Mbali tries Nellys phone one last time, but just like the last 3 hours it just rings. She sighs dissapointed. Mbali truly likes Nelly, she has been trying to befriend her ever since she started working her. She dials her number with her personal phone this time but still no luck.

Mbali- (worried) Nelly where are you....

Sbani enters his father's office looking red angry. His father looks up at him and sighs showing him the chair to sit.

Mr Zulu- what is it son?

Sbani- (annoyed) your precious Miss Siwela hasn't showed up at the office today, she is MIA and is not answering her phone.

Mr Zulu- (worried) that unlike her. (Thinking) something is wrong.

Sbani- (looking at his father) I need the forecast file and it locked in her office. (Getting up the chair) see why I hate working with woman nxi!

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

Lungiey parks her car, gets out and notices Nellys car is parked in her spot. She takes the elevator to her apartment. She knocks on the door 4 times but no answers. She decides to just try and open the door to her luck it opens.

Worried she slowly makes her way inside, nothing seems out of place until she sees her friend laying flat on the floor looking lifeless....

Lungiey- (covers her mouth crying) oh my god!! Bhabha (shaking her) I'm sorry, oh god please, babe wake up.

Nelly struggles opening her eyes, her whole body hurts, she finally opens her eyes which are blood red. Her face is puffy and red too, she looks like she hasn't had sleep for days. She tries sitting up with the help of Lungiey, who has her

wrapped up in her arms that she is inflicting more pain to her tired body.

Nelly- (tries removing her friend) Lungiey, Lungiey...

Lungiey does not budge, she is crying and silently mumbling a prayer.

Nelly- LUNGIEY I'm okay. I just want to bath and go to the office.

Lungiey- (shocked) but bha...

Nelly- Lungiey please, can you please just ran me a bath, while I check my phone.

Lungiey- (sighs) uhmmm okay.

Nelly gets up from the floor looking around, she sighs looking at the untouched food, she takes her phone and there too many messages and mis calls from Lungiey, her Mom, brothers and the office. There is also Sizwe missed calls, and there is one other unregistered number. She calls the number....

Mbali- (relieved) oh thank God, Nelly are you okay, where are you? Sbani has been angry the whole day because of you. He wants the forecast file.

Nelly-(suprised) Mbali???..... listen can you take the spare key to my office, it behind the family picture frame in your desk. The file is in my desk, please drop it off here, I'll send you my location.

Mbali- (suprised)(smiles)you hid your key in my picture, does that mean you trust me (happy) so we are friends.

Nelly- (confused) Mbali just come. (Drops phone)

Nelly comes out of the bedroom, wearing a black sweater and black sweat pants, she tied her hair into a messy bun. She is not her usual self but she looks better than she was. Someone knocks on the door, Lungiey opens and Mbali

comes in looking around the apartment, wow she thinks to herself..

Mbali- hey, I'm Mbali, I came to see Nelly.

Lungiey- hey, this is a bad time, can you come back another time.

Mbali- (confused) she is expecting me. She called me.

Lungiey- (silent) (looks at Mbali) ooh!

Both ladies looked at each other without speaking to each other. "Why would Nelly call her when I'm here, unless, oh my god she knows" Lungiey thinks to herself. "Insecure friend" Mbali thinks to herself. Nelly makes her way to them

Nelly- (looks at Mbali) you brought the file?

Mbali- yes... here (handed her the file)...

(Looking at her red eyes and face) are you okay? (Worried)

Nelly- (Took the file) thanks

Nelly was about to walk out of the door. When Lungiey held her hand.

Lungiey- Nelly can we talk?

Nelly- not now, I have to drop this file at Mr Zulu house.

Lungiey- bhabha please?

Nelly-(snapped annoyed) LUNGIEY
AWUME....I SAID NOT NOW

Nelly walked to the elevator leaving both women shocked...

**AT THE KINGSHAKA INTERNATIONAL
AIRPORT**

Sane ran up to Sizwe and gave him a hug, she missed him that why she flew to Durban early than when she was supposed to.

Sane- (kissed him) babe let hurry up so we can reach my father's house before dinner. They will be suprised to see me.....

Insert 9

IN NELLYS CAR

Nelly was driving to the Zulu household, on the way she thought about every thing that happened last night, tears started running down her cheeks, somewhere in that stupid head of hers, she still thinks Sizwe will come back home and kiss her passionately like he always did, but the pain in her chest was a reminder of how things have changed, Sizwe was gone, Sizwe was married, Sizwe is a dad, Sizwe is not hers anymore, he never was hers to begin with. That realisation made the water works even worse that she got blinded by tears that she could not see the road clearly, cars hooted, signaling her that she was about to cross a red rebot, everything became to much for her that she hit the breaks on her car, causing her to stop right in the middle of an intersection. Drivers became frustrated with her as this has caused traffic and she could have seriously injured other drivers and herself. She started crying inside the car,

she was shaking, her heart was beating fast, her chest began to pain. A driver from another vehicle parked his car on the side of the road and told his wife that he was going to check out what going. He stepped out of his car and made his way to Nellys car....

Him- (knocks on the side window) hey mam, are you okay.

(Silent)

Him- mam, I won't harm you, I just want to help you please. I'm traveling with my wife and kid. Should I perhaps call my wife?

Nelly unlocked the doors of her car shaking, the man opened the door, he was shocked at the sight of her. He wondered what happened.

Him- my name is Ben Moroka, mam do you need help?

Nelly-(wiping her tears) I'm sorry, I'll be fine, thank you for calming the other drivers for me. (Sniffs) I should go.

Ben- mam, I don't think you in any condition to drive. Maybe I can call someone for you?

Nelly- (sniffs) no, I'm 10 minutes away from my destination, I'll be fine i promise.

Ben- I can't let you drive mam I'm sorry. How about I drive you, my wife will follow us.

Nelly- (sighs) okay.

Ben goes to tell his wife that he will be driving Nelly, his wife asks if is she okay Ben assures her that she will be fine in time, Ben kisses his wife and son than approaches Nellys car. He drives Nelly to the Zulu home. They ring the intercom, they are buzzed in, Mr Zulu walks out and stands at the door as Ben drives Nellys car in. They both come out of the car....

Nelly- (looking at Ben) thank you and please apologise for me to your wife.

Ben- (smiles) it was no problem, and don't worry about my wife, she would have skinned me alive if I let you drive in that condition.

Mr Zulu- (shakes Bens hand) Thank you son, drive your family home safely.

Ben- (looking at Nelly) (holds her hand) you will be okay, (looking at Mr Zulu) please make sure, she doesn't drive like this.

Mr Zulu- (smiles) don't worry son.

Ben bids farewell to them, Mr Zulu looks at Nelly with a heavy heart, he knows something big has happened...

Mr Zulu- (putting his hand out to her) let go inside child.

Nelly- (wipes her tears)let me get the file in the car sir.

Mr Zulu- (shakes his head) forget the file baby come...

Nelly took Mr Zulu hand and they walked inside the house. Nelly felt uncomfortable as she remembered that this is the same family that Sizwe married a girl from, suddenly she felt her

tears fighting to come back, she forced herself not to cry especially not in front of these people. Mr Zulu felt her hand shaking and he knew she was in a battle with herself to stay strong and not break down. They were about to approach the family in the living room but Nelly stopped making Mr Zulu stop as well. She shook her head indicating that she doesn't want to go in there. Mr Zulu understood, they made u-turn to go upstairs to one of the guest rooms. Mr Zulu opened the door to the room, Nelly walked in and went to sit in the bed.

Mr Zulu- (sat next to her)(holds her hand) I will send Mavis to bring you food and some pain killers am sure you have a headache

Nelly-(wiped her tears) I'm not hungry sir, I just came to give Sbani the file and my notes, I won't be present in our meeting, can I take a few days away from work?

Mr Zulu- (worried)you don't have to ask, plus we owe you leave. You have never taken leave

ever since you started working for us. Right now I'm speaking to you as a father, please eat even if it 3 spoons just so you can take your painkillers please, or you want fruit and yoghurt ? That what you youngsters eat.

Nelly-(laughs alittle)yoghurt will be fine.

Mavis made her way to the lounge, where the rest of the Zulu family was, she gave Mrs Zulu her cinomon tea that she requested.

Mrs Zulu- Mavis where did baba go, I thought he went to open the door for our guest.

Mavis- he did Madam, he and the lovely lady went upstairs.

Everyone stopped what they were doing and looked at Mavis, they all trying to make sense of who is the "lovely lady" Mavis is talking about. Mavis realised that her statement sounded so wrong she quickly corrected it.

Mavis- it that beautiful young lady that works with baba.

Sbani & Siphon- Nelly??

Mavis- yes, yes that one

Ntombi-(confused) why did they go upstairs?

Zandile- maybe they went to babas study.

Mrs Zulu- let me go check them

Mavis- she didn't look too good.

Sbani- (getting up) what do you mean she didn't look too good?

Siphon- I'm calling Shaka (takes his phone)

Sbani- (grabbed his phone) what are you calling him for???(annoyed) this is not the time to play match maker.

Mrs Zulu- Mavis let go

As Mrs Zulu was about to get up, Mr Zulu showed up in the lounge, everyone looked at him with the explain look.

Mr Zulu- Mavis please take a bowl of yoghurt and painkillers together with bottle water to Miss Siwela.

Mavis- yes baba.

Mavis walked to the kitchen, Mr Zulu went to sit and everyone looked at him.

Mr Zulu- (looking at them) Yini? Nahlahla amehlo nje

Sbani- (looking directly at his eyes)what wrong with Nelly?

Mr Zulu- (looking at his son) that none of your business. The file you wanted is in my study. (Authoritive voice) Now I'm not answering any questions regarding Miss Siwela. Siyezwana?

Ntombi&Zandile- yebo baba

Sipho- yebo baba

Mrs Zulu- Mageba (aknowledging him)

Everyone looked at Sbani waiting for him to respond to his father. Mr Zulu already knew

what's to come next and as he predicted Sbani got up and left everyone shocked and confused. Mr Zulu knew right there that his son was fucked.

Mr Zulu took his wife's hand and walked out, Siphso excused himself too. Leaving the wives alone..

Zandile- I thought he was dealing with anger (looking at Ntombi)

Ntombi- (sighs) he is, he.... It complicated Zah

Zandile- (smiles) how is working on baby number 2 coming along?

Ntombi- (frowned) it proving to be difficult, we have been trying for the whole year and nothing. It will be even harder now that Sbani is back at work full time.

Zandile- (holding her hand) it will happen, don't stress sisi. So have you seen Nelly?

Ntombi- no, and you?

Zandile- yes. She is so beautiful, flawless everything, she looks customized. I don't think she has anything in her that she doesn't like.

Ntombi- (suprised) is she that beautiful?

Zandile- you have no idea. I was so happy that she is engaged (laughs) I wouldn't sleep at night if my man was working closely with her.

Hearing she is engaged calmed me down.

Ntombi- (laughs) eh mfazi.... Sbani will be working closely with her but I trust my husband.

Zandile- wait till you see her, you will be making unnecessary visits to the office.(laughs)

Ntombi- (laughing) ehh mfazi kuzofa umuntu

Sipho took out a cigarette to smoke, he puffed it 5 times than ashed it, putting it off. He took out his phone and dailed Shaka number, put the phone on his ear. Sbani was standing behind his brother watching him, Sipho couldn't see him because it was dark. The phone was ringing, Shaka answered but it was noisy where he was..

Sipho- Bafo hello..

Shaka- bafo wait I'll call after a minute

Sipho- wait it about Nell

He couldn't finish his sentence as Sbani grabbed his phone and ended the call...

Sbani- (annoyed) really?

Sipho- I'm doing you a favour before you do something you will regret.

Sbani- BULLSHIT..... what the hell are you calling Shaka for? Is he her boyfriend?? Let her deal with her shit, don't impose on her. You being selfish right now. Let her be. (Giving his brother a death stare) you better not call Shaka again or tell him anything Nxi.

Sbani threw Siphos phone up and it landed on the floor. He walked back inside the house.

Nelly walked down the stairs headed to the kitchen, she walked inside the kitchen and stopped on her tracks as she saw Sbani gulping

down water. Sbani felt someone was watching him, he looked and their eyes met. He couldn't believe this was her, her eyes were blood red, she has eye bags, her face was puffy red. She looked like the whole world was on her shoulders. Despite all that she still looked beautiful, "how is this possible" he thought It was silent for a while, until Nelly walked to the sink and washed the bowl, he looked at her and noticed that she wasn't wearing her ring. That when he knew, that asshole did something, this angered him, he wanted to hug her, he kept getting close to her but he would go back to where he was when he was closer to her. Nelly was facing the sink so her back was facing him, she couldn't see what he was doing but one person could and that was his father who was watching from afar. He was about to go close to her when Nelly turned.

Nelly- I called my brother, he is on his way here. (Wiped her tears) did you get the file?

Sbani- (looking at her) yes..

Nelly- I won't be present at the meeting

Sbani- I understand....

Nelly- (suprised) oh..

Sbani- (smiles) I am human you know.

Nelly- (fake smiles) (silent).... let me go
inform your father that my brother is coming.

Nelly was about to walk out when, Sbani held
her hand, it as soft as the last time he held it....

Sbani- (looks at her eyes) he is an idoit.

Nelly smiles lightly removing her hand from his
and walks off....

At the gate 3 cars are waiting to drive in, Shakas
car, Sane and Sizwes car and the last car is an
uber car with Nhlanhla inside, the cars are
buzzed in, they follow one another going in.....

Insert 10

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

The cars pull up and park one after the other near the water fountain at the entrance, Nhlanhla gets out first and the uber driver, drives off, he notices Sizwes car registration. As he makes his way towards the car, he notices that there is a woman inside the car and it definitely not his sister, the woman is brown on the complexion side. They seem rather too comfortable for his liking, he is about to move closer when he is disturbed by someone clearing they throat.

Shaka- Sho mfethu, can I help you?

Nhlanhla- (turns and looks at him) Sho, I'm here to pick up my sister.

Shaka- (confused) sister?

Nhlanhla- Yes, Nelly, she called me to come pick her up, that her car (Pointing at white BMW X6)

Shaka- (smiles alittle) Nellys here?? Oh why no one told me (takes out his hand for a shake)

Shaka Zulu, your sisters future husband

Nhlanhla- (shakes his hand) oh cocky ain't we??
Sorry Bafo, she is engaged to some fool already.

The two gentleman share a laugh, meanwhile in the car, Sizwe just got off the phone he notices the white BMW X6 in front of them, his heart starts beating fast. "This is not happening" he thinks to himself. He has been trying to get hold of Nelly the whole of today but she hasn't been picking up his calls, which is understandable. If this is indeed Nellys car, things will not look good for him, he knew how fond the Zulu family was of her. He did a silent prayer and looked at the plates of the car and they read "SIWELA ZN", he started to sweat a little, "this is not good" he thought....

Sane- (looking at the BMW X6) uhmmm did mom buy a new car? Or maybe it one of my brothers wives, I know Ntombi always wanted Sbani to buy her that car. (Chews on her biltong).

Sizwe- (sweating) babe maybe we should surprise your family tomorrow, you had long flight you need the rest. (Looking at her)

Sane-(bewildered) are you out of your mind?

Sizwe I'm hungry plus we already here, (opens her door)

Nhlanhla kept looking at the VW Tiguan, this was definitely Sizwes car, he thought to himself. Shaka noticed that he was distracted by the car in front of them.

Shaka- (looking at the car) you like the car? You seem distracted by it.

Nhlanhla- (looks at him) no Bafo, I just happen to know that car from somewhere. The registration is familiar. (Looking at the car once again)

Shaka- Oh that my sister's husbands car. Not my type of car.

Sane comes out of the car with her packet of biltong, she walks towards her brother and the

man he is with, "he looks mean hot" she thinks to herself but quickly brushes it off, "these pregnancy hormones will be the death of her, she thinks to herself"

Shaka- (smiling at his sister) waqamuka sumoyizela nje..... (hugs her) hey hippo.... (teasing her)

Sane- (hugs her brother) really Shaka??? (Roles her eyes) I'm only 3 months am not a hippo yet. (Hits him playfully) and I wonder why I missed you.

Shaka- (looks at the stain she left while playfully hitting him) geez!!!! Look what you did, no you not hippo anymore, I'm calling you piggie. (Brushes the stain making it worse) Jesus woman who eats biltong with mustard? Where did you even get the mustard from?

Sane- (Roles her eyes) I always carry smalls sachets of mustard with me. (Looking at Nhlanhla) who is your decent friend?

Nhlanhla- (laughs) (takes out his hand for a shake) I'll take that as a compliment, Nhlanhla is the name, Miss?

Shaka- (laughing) what you mean decent??
Uqondeni vele?

Sane- (looking at Nhlanhla) Mrs actually, Sanelisiwe is my name. Let go inside am dying of hunger.

Shaka- your man? Is he not coming?

Sane- (looking back at Sizwes car) he is still on a call, he will meet us inside, asambe...

The three walked inside with Nhlanhla looking at the plates of Sizwes car, once again. He was so sure that it was him he saw a little but Shaka said it was Sanes husband car, it just didn't make sense. They approached the living room with Sane ahead of them....

Sane- (shouting) FAMILY!!!!!!!!!!

Everyone at the living room looked at the passage and finally spotted Sane, behind was Shaka and a man they didn't recognize....

Zandile- wafika nomsindo...

She greets and hugs her mom, brothers and the wives

Mr Zulu- (shaking his head) there goes peace and quiet out the window. (Hugs her/kisses her cheek) nkosazana?

Sane- (hugs him back)(pouts) hawu!!! Baba.... I'm not that loud. Baba how are you?

Mr Zulu- we okay baby, uphi mkhwenyana?

Sane- outside on a call. He will join us shortly.

Nhlanhla- sanibona ekhaya,

Mr Zulu- hello son, are you Shakas friend?

Nhlanhla- cha baba, I'm here to pick up my sister, Nelly she called me. (Looking around) where is she?

Sanes whole body freezes as soon as she hears the word Nelly, "could it be her?" She thinks to herself....

Mr Zulu- oh son. (Frowns sad) she is upstairs in one off our guest rooms.

Nhlanhla- (worried) what happened??

Mr Zulu- I'm not sure son but she was brought here by a good samaritan, apparently she was in no condition to drive, let me feel you in on the details in my study.

Shaka- (shocked) WHAT??!!! why didn't anybody call me?

Sbani- (annoyed) why would we call you? You not her boyfriend.

Shaka- (looks at Sbani) ayi awume wena!!! Am not doing this with you.(looks at Siphos) wow!!! I would have expected you to call me.

Siphos- I did bu...(looks at sbani) but it was noisy where you were.

Mr Zulu- (looking at his sons) Mxm, Nhlanhla son let go to my study.

They walked to the study, leaving agitated brothers, confused wives, guilty Sane and a puzzled Mrs Zulu.

Shaka- (worried)- so how is she, does she look distraught?

Ntombi- we don't know, only baba saw her.

Sane- (scared) di..di... did she say what wrong with her?

Sipho- (looking at his sister) why you stammering?? Hormones are messing with you.

Shaka- (worried) so no one knows what wrong?

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) whatever it is though is bad, the poor child looks like death.

Sane- (guilty) mom I'm sure, she doesn't look that bad.

Mrs Zulu- (sad) she is baby. It like she is fading minute by minute...

Sbani- (annoyed) it that stupid fiance of hers nxi! Fucking idiot.

Ntombi- she told you?

Sipho-(suprised) how do you know that?

Sbani- (pissed) she isn't wearing her ring anymore, I saw her in the kitchen.

Zandile- you noticed that??(shocked) you never one to pay attention to things.

Mrs Zulu- (shocked aswell) yeah I'm suprised too.

Sbani- (annoyed) how is that relevant right now?

Ntombi- maybe you should check on her Shaka?

Sbani- (getting up)(pissed) FUCK NO!!! What wrong with you people? Let her be, stop imposing on her, busy playing cupid.

Ntombi- (soft voice) I was just trying to...

Sbani- **JUST DON'T, IT NOT YOUR BUSINESS**

Zandile- yoooooh

Sbani- (looking at siphos) your wife Bafo.. ..

Siphos- Zandile quiet.

Shaka- (sits down) Sbani is right, we should give her space.

Sane- (sweating) maybe Sizwe and I can come back tomorrow?

Mrs Zulu- nonsense sit we about to eat dinner.

Sane sits down with knots in her stomach, they sit silently in the living room, everyone lost in their own thoughts.

Meanwhile....

Sizwe makes his way inside the house, with a plan to fake an emergency so he can leave...

Nelly wakes up from her sleep and makes her way down the stairs, she smells him before she can even see him, "SIZWE"

Their eyes meet....

Nhlanhla walks out of the study leaving Mr Zulu behind, he comes to a stop when he sees Sizwe standing and looking ahead of him. He walks forward and notices what Sizwe is looking at. There at the stair case stands his sister, the sight of her breaks his heart...

He looks at her, than him, than back at her, his mood changes from broken to angry....

Insert 11

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

Nhlanhla looks at the both of them, his thoughts go back to the car outside, was it really Sizwes car?, but if it was really his car, than that means he is Sanes husband, which makes no sense.

Sizwe is engaged to his sister. He looks at Sizwe...

Nhlanhla- when did you get here?

Sizwe- (tongue tied) uhm..... (silent) I just got here (not looking at him)

Nhlanhla- (looking at him) I'm going to ask you again, when did you get here??? ...

Sizwe- I just.....

Nhlanhla- (moving closer to him) think about your answer.

Nelly looked at her brothers body language and saw how with each minute that passed, he was tensing up and she knew very well how that is a sign of trouble is about to happen. Nhlanhla is very over protective of his sister, he also has a dark side about him which he rather not show to people but touch his family you will meet the animal in him. He used to steal cars back in the days, he was never part of any gang but he knew the street life like he knew himself....

Nelly- (holding her tears) bhuti I think we should go.

Nhlanhla- (looking at his sister) stay there....
(turns to Sizwe) am listening?

Sizwe- (looking at Nelly than him) I can explain okay...

Nhlanhla moves closer to him and hold him by his collar, looking directly into his eyes, hoping it not what he thinks it is, he already knew but part of him hopes maybe there is a chance he might be wrong.

Nhlanhla-(still holding him by his collar) Are you married to Sane?

Nelly- (heart pounding) bhuti....

Sizwe- (guilty) yes... but I can expl...

Nhlanhla- (holding him even tighter) is that why my sister is looking like she just buried her whole family in one day?

Nelly- (teary) bhuti please let go home.

(She didn't want to re-live the whole thing again. It was just too painful, hearing Sizwe answer all these questions breaks every part of her that left inside of her)

Sizwe- (swallowed) yes. I'm very sorry, I didn't mean to hurt her like this.

Nhlanhla shoved Sizwe on the wall and put his right hand around his neck, squeezing him tighter and tighter, Sizwe began choking but Nhlanhla couldn't stop. Every time he tried to stop himself, he sees the image of his sister. How could he do this to her sister, his nenoh.

Sane was on her way to the kitchen when she came to a complete stop at the passage, watching Sizwe struggle to breathe, his eye balls all out and viens popping on his forehead, she screamed so loud making everyone in the living room jump and make their way to her, Sipho arrived first and quickly ran towards Nhlanhla pushing him off Sizwe but his strength alone wasn't enough to get Nhlanhla of Sizwe completely, Shaka and Sbani jumped in as well making Nhlanhla's hand loosen its grip from Sizwe's neck, the second Nhlanhla's hand left Sizwe's neck, he slid off by the wall falling

down, his whole body in contact with the wooden floor. Sane quickly ran towards him, screaming and crying. Zandile went towards them checking Sizwes pulse, he was still breathing, his body just went to temporary shock. She quickly advised Ntombi to rush to the kitchen and get him a glass of ice cold water. Mr Zulu arrived at the passage to the whole commotion, confused as to what happened...

Mr Zulu- (looking around) what happened?
Sizwe? Sane what happened to mkhwenyana?

Sane- (crying) (sniffing) baba, it ... it that scum
(Pointing at Nhlanhla) I found him (sniffs)
choking Sizwe .

Everyone looked at Nhlanhla waiting for him to talk and explain.

Nhlanhla- (pissed) I will gladly do it again if i had too.

Sipho- what the fuck dude? You nearly killed him. (Looking at Sizwe, who was slowly regaining consciousness)

Nhlanhla- (annoyed) does it look like I fucking care. It exactly what I wanted to do.

Shaka- (looking at Nelly) (She looked like she wasn't even here, like they were all invisible) can we all calm down and talk about this. (Looks at Nelly once again)

Sbani saw his brother looking at Nelly, he also looked at her, something was off about her. Her whole appearance had changed, she looked unfazed about what happening. Her eyes looked dry and empty. This worried him, he didn't care about what was happening here, he only cared about her...

Mrs Zulu- (looking at Nhlanhla) please son explain to us what happening here?

Zandile- whatever it is that he did, it doesn't give him the right to try and kill him, this is unacceptable behaviour.

Nhlanhla- (looking at Zandile)(annoyed by her) listen woman, I wasn't trying to kill him. I was killing him, he should thank his wife for getting here in time. Nxi!, ask your precious son in law and your spoilt brat here, what they did.

Mr Zulu- (looked at Sane) what is he talking about?

Sane- (crying) baba, (sniffs) baba please

Nhlanhla- (pissed) cut the crap and stop with the fake tears, tell your family here how you not so innocent.

Sane- (crying) baba, please it wasn't intentional, we didn't mean to (sniffs) to... to....

Sizwe couldn't bare hearing his wife cry, he didn't want her to go through this alone especially because it was his mess. He stood up straight with the help of his wife. He took a

deep breath and looked at Nelly, trying to have a silent conversation with her but when he looked at her waiting for a go ahead signal he got nothing, she looked empty, soulless. Sbani saw how Sizwe looked at Nelly with guilt and pain, he didn't like how Sizwe's eyes somehow showed he loved her...

Sizwe- (shameful) I know you all aware of my situation about the other woman.

Sipho- yeah but you sorted it out right.

Nhlanhla- let him finish.

Sizwe- the truth is I wasn't completely honest with you guys. When I met Sane I was an engaged man.

(They all gasped)

Mr Zulu- WHAT???

Mrs Zulu- Sanelisiwe???

Nhlanhla- (cleared his throat) was???try being straight

Sizwe- uhmmm.. . I married your daughter while engaged to another woman.

Commotion started, shock evident in all their faces. Mr Zulu looked at his daughter with a dissapointed face. The brothers were breathing fire. Shaka charged for Sizwe but was stopped by his father.

Shaka- (angry) you piss of shit.

Sipho- (shaking his head) it was bad enough thinking it was a girlfriend but igoduso no no Sizwe man. Fuck no.

Zandile- so where is the other woman?

Sipho- (annoyed) ZANDILE!!!

Sizwe looked at Nelly with eyes full of pity and shame, everyone looked at where he was looking at, they eyes fell on Nelly, they mouths dropped. Shaka froze, while Sbani lost all his senses and charged for Sizwe...

Sbani-(angry) OH FUCK NO!!! You piece of shit.

Sbani punched Sizwe, making him stumble backwards and land on the floor with his butt, coughing blood. Sbani went in kicking his stomach, with Mr Zulu and Siphho trying to hold back Sbani, the women screaming for Sbani to stop, there was too much going on at once that it got too much for Nelly to take, her heart was beating way fast, her chest was closing up making it painful for her to breathe, she tried calling out her brother but no sound came out. She took one step down, she couldn't take anymore steps down, she raised her hands trying to signal for help but her body failed her, she went down falling and rolled down the stairs. Everyone stopped and turned to a lifeless Nelly on the floor , bleeding on the side of her head.....

Insert 12

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

Mrs Zulu- (covering her mouth) oh my God!!!

Zandile rushed to Nelly held her head up, checking for her pulse, it was there but it was very weak. The brothers and Nhlanhla rushed to her side, Shaka being the first one to reach her, Nelly looked so pale, she looked as if blood was no longer flowing in her veins, this broke his heart, it broke everyone's heart. Nhlanhla pushed the guys off, kneeled down carrying his sister to the car.

Nhlanhla- (walking with her to the car) I need her car keys.

Shaka- (walking beside him) you can use my car, I can drive you there.

Sbani- (annoyed) she needs to go with an SUV car so she can lay comfortable, the little blood left inside of her can flow freely, keeping her alive.

Mr Zulu unlocked Nellys car, he opened the door for Nhlanhla who was carrying his sister,

he laid her down at the back seat and shut the door. Mr Zulu handed him the keys.

Nhlanhla- (pissed) I'll appreciate it if none of you followed me, you Zulus have done enough damage already.

Shaka&Sbani- (loud) WHAT THE FUCK???

Nhlanhla- (looking at them) Yes, I hope we understand each other. Stay away from my sister.

Shaka- (pissed) you can't do that,

Sbani- (pissed) you being selfish right now, it's that fucker (Pointing at Sizwe) that's responsible for this.

Nhlanhla- (annoyed) I don't give a fuck.

(Getting in the car)

Mr Zulu- (sighs) at least let Zandile ride with you, she can support Nelly's head, plus she is a nurse, she can keep her stable until you reach

the hospital. I drive behind you, so she can ride with me back.

Nhlanhla thought about it for a second, he nodded, Zandile quickly got at the back of the car and supported her head. She looked at her, "how can one human being be so beautiful even when fighting to stay alive" she thought.

Nhlanhla started the car and drove out the gate. Mrs Zulu handed Mr Zulu his car keys..

Mr Zulu- (looking at his pissed off sons) It best you stay here. I'll update you when I come back. (Looking at Sbani)(authoritive voice)
Siyezwana??

Shaka- (annoyed) Yes..

Sbani- (challenging his father with a stare)
....(silent).... YES

Mr Zulu kissed his wife, got in his car and drove off following Nhlanhla to the hospital....

They all went inside the living room and found Sane with Sizwe who had an ice pack on his

jaw. Shaka and Sbani got annoyed just looking at his face. Sizwe looked up at them with guilt and shame, he respected these man and they respected him back, they loved how he treated their sister but now his character was questioned and he knew he had a long way to go before they trust him again. Sane looked at her mother who looked at her shaking her head with disappointment. Sane held on her tears, she never wanted to dissapoint her parents but now she has and it pains her.

Sane- (about to cry) is she going to be okay?

Sbani- (annoyed) what do you think!!!

Ntombi- (Brushes his tigh) babe please, she wasn't bleeding to much, hopefully that a good sign sisi.

Shaka- (annoyed) you're doctor now?? Just because she wasn't bleeding that much doesn't mean the wound is not fatal, she could be bleeding in the inside.

Sipho- (sighs) Shaka is right, at this point we have to hope she makes it but it 50/50.

Sizwe- (putting the ice pack down) I need to call her mom

Sbani- and say WHAT??? (Loud and being sarcastic) oh hey I cheated on your daughter, now I'm a married man with a 2 year old son and one on the way. Your daughter found out now she at the hospital fighting for her life.

Sane- (annoyed) this is not the time to be sarcastic Sbani. This ain't funny.

Shaka- oh no dear sister, Sbani is right, the best he could do for the Siwela family is to stay away from their daughter for now.

Ntombi-(looking at her husband) want to go lay down a little, (Brushes his tigh) you to tense right now love.

Sbani- (looks at her and sighs) I'm okay, you go sleep okay (holding her hand)

Ntombi- (sighs) okay, come tuck me in please
(smiles)

Sbani get up taking Ntombi hand walking her to their bedroom, they enter the room, Ntombi goes straight to the bathroom to wash her make up and get ready for bed. Sbani reaches for his phone and calls his father but he doesn't answer, Sbani ends the call and runs his hands over his face frustratedly. Ntombi comes out from the bedroom in her underware garments only, exposing her beautiful body, she is naturally slender. She sees how exhausted her husband is, she walks to him and put her arms around his neck looking at him..

Ntombi- babe please, rest a bit. Your father will update us as soon as he hears the good news of her being okay.

Sbani- (holds her waist) ... okay...

Ntombi smiles and leans forward to french kiss him but he quickly holds her face with both

hands and kisses her cheek. She disappointedly lays her head on his chest. "Maybe this was not the right time to initiate sex, but he is tensed and she wanted to calm him down and maybe make a baby in the process." She thought. He pulls her away and looks at her.

Sbani- go get dressed, I'll wait in the bed for you.

Ntombi- you sleeping with your work clothes on..

Sbani- (sighs) love, I'm here to tuck you in and rest a little.

Ntombi sighs and walks to the closet to change...

AT MA'SIWELA HOME

Mthoko was laying around the lounge watching tv, when his phone started ringing disturbing him...

Mthoko- (pausing the tv) Yini??

Nhlanhla- Nelly is at the hospital, I can't go into details right now but please don't tell mom.

Mthoko- (startled) shit!!! Which hospital?

Umhlanga Netcare??

Nhlanhla- yes. I'll call you later.

Mthoko- SHIT!!!

He dialed Lungieys number, ringing....

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

Lungiey and Mbali were sitting quietly in the lounge, for some reason Mbali didn't leave, Lungieys phone vibrated she looked at the caller ID and it was Mthoko, she ignored it. The phone vibrated again, she annoyingly picked it up...

Lungiey- (bored tone) what do you want??

Mthoko- (annoyed) listen miss world, this ain't about you fucking my brother. Your best friend is in hospital. (He hanged up)

Lungiey froze, "did she get into a car accident?"
She thought. She quickly grabbed her car keys
and phone headed to the door...

Mbali- where you going?

Lungiey- (teary) Nelly is in hospital

Mbali- WHAT!!!

She quickly followed her out...

Insert 13

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Mr Zulu and Nhlanhla were sitting in the
waiting room waiting for the doctor to come out
and inform them about Nellys situation. Zandile
comes up to them with 2 cups of coffee and
hands it to them. Nhlanhla takes the coffee and
thank her, he is now calm, he no longer fueled
with anger like before instead he is feeling
helpless and hurt broken, the sight of his sister
left him defeated.

Mr Zulu- (sipping on his coffee) any news??

Zandile- (sitting down) no... but she was taken to ICU.

Nhlanhla- (looking at them) baba you should take Zandile home, it late now, I've called my brother he is on his way here. I'm sorry about how I disrespected you earlier in your own home.

Mr Zulu- (touching his shoulder) it okay son. I'm not holding any of what happened against you, I would have probably done the same thing if not worse.

Nhlanhla- (regretful) still baba, I was not raised to disrespect my elders, you have shown nothing but kindness towards my sister. I should have known better.

Mr Zulu- (looking at him) it okay ndodana, but I want you to know, we truly didn't know about this whole thing. We only knew that he had a girlfriend when he met our daughter but we were told the relationship was not working out

and they were on some kind of break, we were against this at first, we questioned him but when they both came to us and laid down the story to us, we gave in, we should have seen the signs there but I guess we were blinded by how he treated our daughter, and when he wanted to do right by her I guess we didn't see the need to question his story anymore.

Nhlanhla- (sighs) it okay baba, you don't need to explain. Sizwe is responsible for this.

Mr Zulu- (shaking his head) I don't know about that one anymore.

Nhlanhla- (shakes his head laughing) I can't believe I'm saying this but I know my sister will agree with me too. It probably something she would say but I guess because there is a chance I might lose her, some of her personality is rubbing of on me. Sizwe is not a bad person, he made stupid and foolish decisions, he acted like a coward and pus... punk. He wasn't man enough to deal with his problems and it for that

why he lost the small amount of respect I had for him. I never liked him but I respected him for how happy he made my sister but he's proven to me, how right i was about him.

Mr Zulu- he is a pussy, you can say it no need to be scared of me. (Laughs a little) if you're man and you can't deal with your shit straight on than to me God wasted his time giving you balls. Your sister is a wonderful and strong young lady. She will wake up here and her action towards this whole situation will shock us. You right Sizwe is not a bad guy but he is a stupid one. His 2 year old son probably has bigger balls than him.

The two gentleman laugh easing the tension a little, it been a long night for everyone. The doctors comes out of the "staff only" door and walks up to them, making them stand and look at her with hope waiting for her to relieve them from this misery...

Dr- Miss Siwela family?

Nhlanhla- yes, I'm, her brother.

Dr- okay, I'm Dr Gasa (shakes his hand) your sister is in ICU, but not for long, she is just dehydrated and her body had taken strain and the fall caused her to temporary black out. We will moving her to Trauma unit tomorrow.

Zandile- what about her head wound, she was bleeding

Dr Gasa- we cleaned her up, she didn't internally bleed, which is a very good sign. She will awake tomorrow (looking at her watch) actually today it already early hours. You should go rest and come back around 10:00am , especially you Zah your shift starts at 8.00am and it already 1:45am. Are there any questions?

Nhlanhla- (relived) no, thank you Dr...

Dr Gasa nods and walks away living them with relived faces. Lungiey, Mbali and Mthoko right behind them come out of the elevator making their way to them..

Mthoko- (worried) Bafo what happened??

Lungiey- (holding her tears) what happened? Is she okay?? Oh my God!! ! (Covers her mouth)..

Nhlanhla- (looking at her) stop being dramatic, she is okay. (Looking at Mthoko) you called her?

Mthoko- (shrugs) it her best friend man, come on.

Mr Zulu- (confused) Mbali??what are you doing here? I didn't know you and Miss Siwela were friends?

Lungiey- they not...

Mbali looks at her, shaking her head. "This girl needs self esteem injection" she thinks to herself.

Mbali- she asked me to drop off the forecast file, when i got there she didn't look too good so i decided to wait for her to come back from your house sir.

Mr Zulu- okay child. (Looking at Nhlanhla) ndodana, I'm going to go now, Zandile has to rest. Mbali you too, let go the office will need you fresh. I'll come by later today.

Nhlanhla bid them farewell, as they made their way to the elevator. Lungiey, Mthoko and Nhlanhla were the only ones left. It became silent for a while until Mthoko spoke...

Mthoko- so what happened??

Nhlanhla- Sizwe happened...

Mthoko- entlek... where is he anyway?? Wait did he hit her?

Nhlanhla-worse than that Bafo.

Nhlanhla started telling Mthoko everything that happened today and about Sizwe. Mthoko got furious and angry but Nhlanhla managed to calm his brother down. Mthokos heart pained for his sister. He wondered if would she ever be the same again. He knew how one person can fuck up your life in the name of love. He didn't

wish that on his sister but he was late it already done. Lungiey sat there quiet with tears running down her tears.

Lungiey- (crying)the head wound is not fatal right?

Nhlanhla- No. Just a scratch.

Lungiey- (teary) oh thank God... Nhlanhla you can go home I'll stay.

Nhlanhla- no. I'm staying. Mthoko you can go home and fetch mom (checking his pockets) and call Simi for me.

Mthoko- (laughs sarcastically) I'm not leaving you too here. Wena (looks at Nhlanhla) call your wife yourself.

Nhlanhla sighs and walks further away from them calling his wife.

Lungiey- (looking at him) I thought you said you don't hate me.

Mthoko- (looking at her) I don't... The fucked up part is i should but I can't, I can never hate you.

Lungiey- (smiles) thank yo...

Mthoko- don't get it twisted just because I... (his phone vibrated ringing disturbing him, it was his mom)... First lady?

Ma'Siwela- first lady wokunuka!!! (Loud) did I raise politicians or did I raise respectful kids?

Mthoko- Ma???

Ma'Siwela- (shouting) Ma, Ma WHAT?? ?!!!
Why didn't you tell me your sister is in hospital?? Yes i know, Why? because I'm her next of kin, it hospital protocol to call me. I bet you and your big headed brother didn't think of that. Nx! Tell that khanda khulu, I'm waiting for him to come get me. (She hang up)

Mthoko- SHIT...

He walked towards Nhlanhla, telling him about their mothers phone call.

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

Sbani and Shaka heard their father's car, Shaka walked out of his room. Sbani carefully removed Ntombi from his chest, baby kissing her and walked out of their room. Meeting Shaka at the passage, they looked at each other and sighed. Mr Zulu opened the front door to his sons standing waiting for him, he had dropped Zandile at her house.

Mr Zulu- (authoritive voice) I'm not about to be 3rd degreed in my own home at 2:30am.

He walked passed his sons, making his way to his bedroom. He got in and shut the door....

Leaving them standing....

Insert 14

7:00am

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

Everyone was settled at the table except Mr Zulu, he still hasn't come down yet. Siphso was present at the table, he arrived this morning. Mavis had set everything up for them, they were just waiting for Mr Zulu to come down so they could start eating. They were not allowed to eat without him present unless he gives them permission too. He was a modern zulu man but he still very much respected and followed tradition.

Shaka- mom, did dad tell you anything about Nelly when he got back.

Mrs Zulu- no son, he just went to shower than slept.

Siphso- She okay Bafo, she didn't bleed internally which is good. They said they will move her to Trauma unit today.

Sbani- how do you know all that?

Siphso- Zandile told me early hours of today when she came back from the hospital with dad.

Shaka- oh that great news, I'll go past her before going to work.

Sbani- you can't we have to meet up Houston today.

Shaka- (confused) No I don't.. .

Sbani- well since Nelly won't be present someone has to accompany me.

Shaka- I get that Bafo but it not me, I'm in construction, logistics is not my department, why not take Sipho with you, he probably knows more about it than me.

Sipho- (looking at Sbani) yeah I don't mind. Plus I don't have to be on site till later on the day.

Sbani- we have cargo, coming in today from China, Sipho has to be there to administrate it.

Sipho- (remembered) oh SHIT!! ! I totally forgot. Thank you Bafo.

Shaka- well can't you take some else from your department.

Sbani- NO

Mr Zulu walks in the living room, greets every one and kisses his wife,taking his sit...

Mr Zulu- I'll be accompanying you to meet with Houston Sbani. (He say that not looking at him)

Sbani looks at his father, he has that don't fuck with me look, so he knows right there not to question his decision. He respects his father so much no matter how bold he is, there is only one man that will make him shut up and that man is his father. He takes the tea pot and pours himself coffee, that signals everyone that they can start digging in. They all receive the message loud and clear.

Shaka- that settled than.

Mrs Zulu- Ntombi dear, when you going back to work. They know you back right.

Ntombi- I've decided to resign Ma, I will be a full time mom and housewife.

Sbani and Shaka along with Sipho choke on their food, even Mr Zulu was surprised by this. Ntombi works for the government, she is a social worker. Sbani is surprised by this because, she hasn't discussed this with him.

Mr Zulu- don't you think maybe you can open your own practice, put that psychology degree to use.

Mrs Zulu- that great honey (looking at her husband) plus you very patient person, having your own practice won't be very demanding on your time, you can still fulfill you mother and wife duties very well.

Ntombi- (sighs) I don't know, I just don't feel like working anymore, at least not now, mina no mnyeni wami are trying for a second baby so for now I want to focus on expanding my family.

Mr and Mrs Zulu along with Siphos and Shaka looked at Sbani and saw how this irritated him. That has always been Ntombis flaw, talking openly to their parents about their marital affairs as well as taking decisions without informing him. It became silent for a while around the table until Siphos spoke...

Siphos- where is Sane.

Mrs Zulu- she left with Sizwe yesterday...

It became quiet again, things were really becoming awkward. Sbani got up...

Sbani- (wipes his mouth with a napkin) excuse me, I need to go to the office and prepare.

Ntombi- what time will you be back home?. We suppose to move back to our house today.

Sbani- I'm not sure when I'll be back. Why don't you move our stuff, take this as your first housewife duty.(He walked out)

It became silent again around the table.

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Nelly was now moved to the Trauma unit, she was awake, she experienced bad headaches every now and then. She sat there and thought about everything that happened, it still pained her but she had to move on, this crying, weak, drained human being was not her. She was a Siwela woman, she was strong, her heart was immortal, that means her drive and willingness to do great and to be even greater never die down. She knew in order for her to be able to move on she needed to do one thing, she needed to forgive. She was lost in her thoughts that she didn't notice Shaka standing at the door looking at her. He walked inside and stood next to her bed. She sensed a presence , so she turned and looked up meeting his eyes on her.

Shaka- hey beautiful.

Nelly- (suprised) hey, how are you?

Shaka- (smiled) I should be asking you that but since you asked ntokazi I'm good because my wife is okay now. You scared us all.

Nelly- (smiled) really dude, even in my death bed you hit on me.

Shaka- (smiled) so yavuma that you my wife... ahhah!!! ...

They both laughed, it was great to see her smile again, she had vampire teeth, they looked so cute when she smiled or laughed. She is a beautiful woman. The laughter died down, Shaka looked at her with pitiful eyes..

Nelly- please don't, I'm okay, I hate that people will be looking at me with that "pitiful" and I "sympathize" with you look.

Shaka- I'm sorry, I don't know you that much but I just feel like you don't deserve this. I know I'm the last person to speak, I mean I change girls every weekend but what Sizwe did is Harvard scheming shit.

They laughed so hard that her stomach started to hurt...

Shaka- well ntokazi, hubby has to go to work, I'll check on you tomorrow.

Nelly- (smiled) thank you for coming.

He smiled and kissed her cheek walking out...

Few hours later....

Ma'Siwela walked in the reception area, she asked where her daughter's room was, the nurse showed her. She walked there..

Ma'Siwela- baby (teary)

Nelly- mom.... (teary) .. mom he... He

Ma'Siwela- (walked to her and hugged her) I know baby, (teary) I know.

She cried on her mom's embrace, she needed her mom, after all the crying she felt more at ease...

Ma'Siwela- he better not show his face or else I will kick his non existing balls.

Nelly- (laughs) I've thought about how to handle this issue. I have to forgive him mom.... I just need to pray about it, God will guide me through this whole process.

Ma'Siwela- (looking at her daughter) I'm proud of you baby.

Mr Zulu- knock, knock...(peeking in) can we come in.

Mrs Zulu- we came baring gifts (showing her a basket full of fresh fruits)

Ma'Siwela- ngenani ngoba niphethe okudliwayo (smiled)

They all laughed, as Nelly introduced the Zulus to her mother...

Mr Zulu- now I see where Nelly gets her beauty from... nayi factory (pointing at Ma'Siwela)

Ma'Siwela- (laughs) yabona nje...

Mrs Zulu- hhehehe should I be worried baba??

Mr Zulu- yes nkosikazi, I'm thinking of pulling a Sizwe on you with Ma'Siwela. (Laughs)

Ma'Siwela- yes taking one for the team, leveling the playground (laughs)

Mr Zulu- hahaha kephi khona?? You old school woman are very dangerous.

Mrs Zulu- yes... isihlama sendoda sisibona sisakude.

Ma'Siwela- (laughs) asidlali....

Nelly- (shocked)(shaking her head) Mom!!!!
Who's parents are you!!!

They all laughed, Sizwe had laughter coming from Nellys room, he debated to go in or not, but he was already here so he went inside, everyone stopped laughing and looked at him.

Sizwe- sanibonani...

Ma'Siwela- (smiled) come this side son.

Nelly looked her mom weirdly, Sizwe walked to Ma'Siwela side, she kicked him between his legs, Sizwe cried in pain.

Ma'Siwela- sue me Mr lawyer, and buy yourself new balls with your settlement fee when you win the case.

Nelly was shocked with her mom's behaviour.

Insert 15

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

Ntombi was packing the last few bags in their room, today they moving back to their house. She was doing last few check ups to see if she isn't leaving anything behind. She looked at her watch, she still had time to prepare a romantic dinner for her and her husband. Noma will be left with the grandparents just for today. She plans on having an intimate time with her husband. Operation let make a second baby is on full force. While she looks around, her phone rings.....

Ntombi- sawubona ma.

Ma'Ngcobo- hello mtanami

Ntombi- niyaphila lapho ekhaya?

Ma'Ngcobo- siyaphila, your father was admitted to hospital last week but it nothing serious just his usual BP.

Ntombi- (worried) Hawu!! Ma why didn't you tell me? Baba should stop eating a lot of salt.

Ma'Ngcobo- (laughs) try telling him that. How is mkhwenyana doing?

Ntombi- (sighs) he is okay ma. You know how he is, Sbani likes to work too much. Even now we are trying for a second baby, but how will I fall pregnant if he is forever working? I even decided to resign at work so we can have enough time.

Ma'Ngcobo-(silent).... mtanami, mkhwenyana has been off work for more than a

year, isn't that what you told me. When you were in China, he was working at home?

Ntombi- yes ma, but we tried and still I didn't fall pregnant, Sane is pregnant with a 2nd baby now and she has only been married for a year. I have been married for 4 years but I have one child to show for it. How is that fair mama? I feel like nobody understands my situation.

Ma'Ngcobo- my child your husband is a selfless man, he loves you unconditionally, remember you thought you couldn't have a baby because of the one abortion you did. Sbani married you anyway. You have Nomathemba mtanami, cherish her, stop comparing others to yourself. Ntombi you're blessed, learn to appreciate and to be content with what God has given you. One thing you should know about bedroom affairs, they should be fun, enjoyable, you shouldn't make that man feel like, being intimate with you, should be work, these things are not

planned, you set the mood, the rest follows but right now

you making him feel like after a long day at work, he has another shift to attend to at home. That is wrong my child.

Ntombi- ... silent... He hasn't complained mama, so I don't think he feels like that. Sbani is very vocal and blunt, if he had a problem he would have told me.

Ma'Ngcobo- (sighs) Ntombi he doesn't need to tell you, his actions will speak for him. Did you discuss leaving your job with him?

Ntombi- no. We will be financially stable. I'll get my package at work. We won't suffer mama.

Ma'Ngcobo- Ntombi!!!! You can't take decisions this big alone. In a marriage there is no I but there is a we. It not about being financially stable baby, but it about how you as a woman can stand on your own. Times have changed my baby, Sbani is a very ambitious

man, he married you because you were a driven woman, regardless of what you went through, you pushed your self. You paid your own university fees, when I failed to pay them for you. What happened to that woman? Don't change your self, tomorrow you will scream you unhappy and it will all be your fault. There is more to a woman than making babies.

Ntombi listened to her mother speak, but she felt her mother will take Sbani side because they adore him anyway, she wanted to end this call...

Ntombi- (takes a deep breath) mama, I have to go now. Tell dad I will visit him soon.

Ma'Ngcobo- (sighs, she knew her daughter was dismissing her) okay baby, say hi to mkhwenyana and kiss Noma for me.

They both hanged up. Ntombi went back to gather their final items....

Few hours later....

17:45pm

AT SBANI&NTOMBI HOUSE

Ntombi looked around the living room, satisfied with the work she's done. All she needed to do is take a bath and wear her sexy lingerie, Sbani will be home by 18:30pm, she had enough time to fix her make up and hair. She spilled rose pedals all over the floor, the mood was set...

Her phone started ringing... It was Zandile...

Zah- hey mfazi,

Ntombi- (smiles) hey sisi, unjan?

Zah- ngyiyaphila, I'm calling because I wanted to ask if you guys wanted to come and have dinner with us?.

Ntombi- not tonight love, operation baby number 2 is on today.

Zah- (laughs) hahaha, you guys moved back to your house today? Make sure to do missionary a lot, I heard it best if you looking to fall pregnant.

Ntombi- (laughs) usile wena. Bye I have limited time.

Zah- (laughs) bye

She quickly made her to the bathroom....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Sbani has been sitting in the parking lot waiting for Nhlanhla and Lungiey to leave the hospital before he made his way in. After 12 minutes of waiting, they came out. Nhlanhla held Lungieys arm it looked like they were arguing about something. Minutes later they both got into their cars and drove out. He checked his time, it was 18:15pm. He noticed he had 2 text messages from Ntombi asking where he was? And another one asking when will he be arriving at home. He blue ticked her and diverted all his calls to voicemail. He took the bouquet of 50 white roses he brought with him and exited his car making his way inside the hospital.

He was wearing a black slim fit tux, together with a white crisp shirt with no tie. He left the bottom two buttons undone, giving a small peek of his hard chest. He paired it with black socks and shoes. Sbani is dark in complexion (not too dark, soft dark), clean brush cut, he has broad shoulders, looking at his torso, it evident that he never misses a day at the gym and you can see he sticks to his diet. He was not that buff, but he was the right kind off buff. At 31 years of age, he took care of himself well. His face was clean and smooth, with a strong jaw and perfect teeth, small scar next to his left eyebrow, he got it when he played rugby back in high school. It safe to say he was Adonis himself.

He walked out of the elevator, walking straight to the reception area, few ladies swallowed when they looked at him. He had that about him, his aura forced you to look at him even when you didn't want to.

Sbani- evening I'm looking for Miss Siwela room number.

Lady- ... uhmm are you family? We only allow family after 6 sir.

Sbani- I'm the husband (straight face)

Lady- ... uhmm but Miss Siwela is...

She didn't finish her sentence, Sbani just smiled at her, she swallowed and looked back at the sign in sheet and handed it to him. He signed in and handed her the booklet back.

Lady- room B12 sir

Sbani- (smiled and winked at her) thank you.

Sbani walked to Nellys room carrying the huge bouquet of white roses with him...

Lady- (took a deep breath) (holding her chest)
Oh my God!!!

Nelly was laying on her bed, thinking about the events of today, her mom is really crazy, she thought to her self. She smiled a bit realising

how much a part of her enjoyed seeing Sizwe in pain a little. She also thinking about Shakas carefree personality, he is definitely someone, she wants to keep around. Sbani stood by the door looking at her. He saw her smile, he liked her small teeth and those vampire teeth on her made her look cute. He wondered what she is thinking about that making her smile, but whatever it is he really didn't care right now, seeing her smile was worth him looking over his jealous state. She caught herself inhaling a strong muscular smell, the smell was famillair, she felt that strong intense feeling of someone looking at her, she remembered feeling this way the day of the staff meeting but she never caught the culprit that was looking at her. She closed her eyes but the feeling grew stronger and more intense, it burned her, she felt compelled to turn around, and she did, meeting the culprit staring directly at her.

It was him, the culprit was Sbanisezwe Zulu...

Insert 16

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

They looked at each other, no one willing to break the stare. Sbani was impressed with how she wasn't your typical woman, he loved how she challenged herself daring him. She looked at him, wondering what was he doing here, the first time they met he was very arrogant, she concluded they were not going to get along. Seeing him here, was very confusing for her. What is he up to? She thought to herself. He looked at her and saw how she was battling with her thoughts, he smiled a little, walking closer to her, she looked at the bouquet of flowers in his hand, the shock on her face, she tried to hide it but it was too late.

Sbani- (looking directly into her eye)

Sawubona..

Nelly- (stared back at him) Yebo. Unjan?

Sbani- (smiled) ngyaphila, unjani wena?

Nelly- I could be better.

Sbani- hawu!! I thought we were doing this in Zulu.. (raised his eyebrows)

Nelly- (laughed a little) I didn't get the memo. (Looking at the flowers) you bought me flowers?

Sbani- Yes. Thought they would cheer you up.

He put the flowers beside her. He took a sit next to her and looked at her. She was looking better, she no longer looked pale. She looked at him, she didn't picture him as the thoughtful type.

Nelly- (smiled looking at the huge bouquet of flowers) thank you. I love them.

Sbani- I thought you might. They will give this room life.

Nelly- (looking at him) yeah, it will be a beautiful sight to wake up to. (Laughs) you bought the whole store.

Sbani- (smiles) you worth it... (silent)...
(Looking at her)...

They looked at each other, the room suddenly became so small. It was great seeing him smile, he looked really good and attractive when he smiled, his left brow curved up making his small scar visible.

Nelly- (breaking the stare) so how was your meeting with Houston?

Sbani- it wasn't that bad. He signed the contract, we good to go.

Nelly- (sighs) I'm glad, he can be very difficult. So we got cape town on the bag?

Sbani- definitely... I don't want to talk about work though....

Nelly- what do you want to talk about?

Sbani- ... (silent)... I want to know Nelisiwe Siwela.

Nelly- (smiled) really? Thought you already gathered all intel on me.

Sbani- (Laughs) I have but I want to hear it from you.

Nelly started telling him about herself, he would ask questions here and there, she would answer him freely, he was amazed how easy it was talking to her. He found they shared some few likes, for instance they both like the color blue, SUV cars, movies and extreme sports. She found herself enjoying talking about herself, but what she loved more was how he listened and ask more questions showing curiosity in knowing more about her. She enjoyed his company so much, he was the first person who didn't give her the look of pity or even talk about Sizwes ordeal to her. She appreciated how he diverted her attention, this conversation was helping her and he wasn't even aware of the impact of this conversation was doing to her.

They talked for hours. She became comfortable having him around.

Sbani- (smiled) you sure do talk alot.

Nelly- (laughed) really? You using that against me.

Sbani- (laughed) you can be all beast but one thing will always remain. All women love to talk about themselves. And tonight I've proven that theory with you too.

Nelly- (laughed) (touched her chest) I'm so hurt. ... here I was thinking I'm special kanti ngigudane falling right into your trap.

Sbani- (smiled) (looking at her) you're special, very special....

She looked at him, he looked at her. It was silent awhile, he can't believe he is here talking to her. He doesn't want to leave but he knows he has to. He looked at his watch, the time was 21:45pm.

Nelly- you have to go?

Sbani- (looking at her) unfortunately yes... when you get out of here, I'm taking you out for lunch.

Nelly- (smiles) and you will tell me about yourself?

Sbani-(smiled) Yes. That the plan. I need to vent about myself too.

They both laughed, he touched her hand, brushing his thumb on her palms....

Sbani- (looking at her) good night thabekhulu.

Nelly- (looking at him) good night.... please take a fruit from the basket, you probably missed supper.

Sbani- (smiled) thoughtful woman.

He took a banana and walked out of the room, he got inside the elevator...

Sbani- (smiled) mission one- get her to be comfortable around me. Completed....

AT SBANI & NTOMBI HOUSE

He parked his car inside the garage, he sat there for a few minutes. He hoped his wife was already asleep. He wasn't in the mood to fight with her right now. He is still very much annoyed with her. He got out of the car and made his way inside the house. He was about to pass the living room, but the rose pedals on the floor caught his attention, he turned that side and found his wife sleeping on the couch. He picked her up and carried her upstairs to their bedroom. After laying her down the bed, he went back to the living room and cleared everything up. He than went to take a quick shower, he got dressed with his boxers and joined his wife in bed. He kissed her check and sleep took over.

Next day

7:00am

Sbani looks at the outstanding work he has done making breakfast. It nothing fancy just scramble eggs, pork bangers, beacon and toast. Ntombi

comes down stairs and looks at Sbani, she instantly gets angry.

Ntombi- if this is your way of apologising for coming late yesterday, apology not excepted.

Sbani- (staring at her) I'm not apologising...

Ntombi- (folded her arms) than what is this? Feeling guilty about where you were?

Sbani- (curved his eyebrow) if you want to know where I was just ask.

Ntombi looked him, she hated how she could never tell what he was thinking...

Sbani- sit, we going to have breakfast and talk, we not going to scream or shout but all we will do is talk. Now sit....

Insert 17

AT SBANI&NTOMBI HOUSE

Ntombi sat down and faced her husband. She was fuming inside, why was he so calm, when he was the one in the wrong. Now he is here

commanding her like a child, he is not even apologetic about his actions for last night....

Sbani- (looked at her) I saw last night you planned a surprise dinner for me. I'm sorry your efforts went to waste.

Ntombi- (lifted her eyebrow) I thought this wasn't an apology stunt.

Sbani- it isn't vele. We talking like I said, I'm admitting my wrong doing and apologising for it.

Ntombi- (annoyed) I thought you were not apologetic about it.

Sbani- (staring at her blankly) are you going to let me finish or you going to sit here and give attitude?we don't have to do this?? I'm trying to have a conversation with you but if you want to try act smart, like you not at fault than we can end this conversation now and I can go to work, now what is it going to be?

Ntombi- you can carry on.(still with the attitude)

Sbani- (Getting annoyed) you know what, fuck the apology, I see you want to do this the hard way. The pregnancy situation I've given it some thought, since we have both gone to test and found nothing wrong, I think it time we look at other options.

Ntombi- like what? Sbani I don't want another woman carrying my baby.

Sbani- our baby not your baby. We in this together. The day you realised you not married to yourself is the day we will have peace. I was thinking we look into IVF.

Ntombi- (silent).... Why can't we just do it the natural way. If you would just give us time, meet me half way here.

Sbani- I'm compromising here, what time you taking about??? We have been trying the whole year and nothing. When was the last time I made love to you without you fussing about having a baby, I've had to deal with you turning

our sex life into something that is timed, you have been self medicating yourself,

Ntombi you becoming obsessed with this and it very scary. Maybe that why you not conceiving because of all the pills you shoving down your throat.

Ntombi- (annoyed) are you saying this is my fault? Where did you go to last night? We could have had dinner and enjoyed ourselves but you were out there doing God knows what.

Sbani- if you listened more and talk less you would have gathered that I'm actually worried about you. As for last night I went and visited Nelly at the hospital. We talked and I lost track of time.

Ntombi keep quiet and thought about what he had just said...

Ntombi- (swallowed) I.... I didn't know you were close.

Sbani- we not, I just got to know her more yesterday. Sosebenzisana we need to be comfortable with each other, possibly build a friendship along the way.

Ntombi- why her? Awukaze ube nendaba with getting to know people you work with before.
(Looking directly at him)

Sbani- (stared back at her blankly) my father is fond of her, most people speak highly of her. Dad is a great judge of character, I'm genuinely interested in getting to know her.

Ntombi- oh... (silent)... maybe you should invite her for dinner, I'd love to get to know her as well.

Sbani- okay, I'll let her know. Now will you consider IVF? You don't have to resign at work, you worked so hard getting that degree, why would you want to be a kept woman? It doesn't make sense to me babe?

Ntombi- I want to raise our daughter as a full time mom, I want to take care of our house and our family. You earn more than enough love, you can provide for us. I already sent my resignation letter.

Sbani- (frustrated) It supprises me how, you disregard me in anything that has to do with you. Kanti why am I your husband??

Ntombi- (shrugs) I just don't see why you fussing about this. Most men will be happy having a stay at home wife.

Sbani- (Laughs sarcastically) wow!! Just wow.

Sbani left the table, taking his car keys and phone headed to the garage. Ntombi took her phone and called Zandile, ringing....

Zah- morning mfazi

Ntombi- morning, unjani?

Zah- ngyaphila, unjani wena? How did the dinner go?

Ntombi- (sighs) epic fail akafikanga.

Zah- hawu!! And where was he?

Ntombi- (annoyed) apparently he visited Nelly at the hospital and he lost track of time. Nxi!!!
Yanginyela lo.

Zah- (silent)... Nelly as in Nelly Siwela?

Ntombi- yeah her, which is why I need to know her room number? I want to go see her.

Zah- I didn't know they were close... her room number is B12.

Ntombi- thank you mfazi. Bye

They both hanged up, she cleared the table and went to get ready to leave....

AT LUNGIEYS APARTMENT

She was getting ready to go to work, when her phone vibrated ringing, it was Nhlanhla, she sighed and picked up.

Lungiey- hello

Nhlanhla- hey, how are you?

Lungiey- I'm okay... how are you?

Nhlanhla- I'm okay too, listen I'm sorry about that day at the hospital. You just caught me off guard.

Lungiey- (sighed) it fine Nhlah, I have a lot of things stressing me out right now. Us arguing is the least of my problems.

Nhlanhla- Luh you know you shouldn't be stressing it not good for you right now.

Lungiey- (teary) I'm about to lose my best friend because of all these secrets. I hate my life right now. (Crying) than there is Mthoko, oh god!!!

Nhlanhla- I'm coming there....

Lungiey dropped the call, she wiped her tears but it was pointless because she cried even more. She brushed her stomach and said a little prayer....

Insert 18

AT LUNGIEYS APARTMENT

Nhlanhla knocked on the door, he came as fast as he could. Her stressing was the last thing he needed. She opened and let him in.

Lungiey- (sniffs) you didn't need to come.

Nhlanhla- (looking at her) well I wanted to.

They both walked to the living room, they sat opposite each other. He looked at her, he wondered how she will look when she starts showing, he heard that woman look more beautiful when they pregnant. This was going to be his first child. Though this child was conceived through his infidelity ways, he is still very much existed about him/her. He takes her hand into his....

Nhlanhla- please don't stress, we have junior to think about now.

Lungiey- (sniffs/laughs)we don't know yet it could be a mini me in there. (Looking at him) I feel excited by these news but I can't even share it with my best friend because of all these secrets am keeping. (Sighs) now I've wrecked your marriage.

Nhlanhla- (shaking his head) you didn't wreck any home. Me and Simi are separated we just haven't told our parents. I know though this pregnancy news won't sit well with her, especially because it you.

Lungiey- exactly what I mean Nhlah. How do you think Mthoko will take the news?

Nhlanhla- (sighs) he won't do anything, I know my brother. I'm more concerned about how our parents are going to take the news. (Smiles) I don't regret anything though Luh. I'm going to be a dad.

Lungiey- (smiles) through our toxic relationship, that if you can even call it a

relationship, our baby will be the best thing that came of it.

Nhlanhla- (frowned) we would be in a relationship if you were not still hung up on my brother. You know I have always liked you. Angazi why uzikhohlisa thinking you ever loved my brother, yes maybe at some stage you did, but I've always been the one and you know it. You tried it with Mthoko, it was cute and all but it failed because your heart was with me. You wouldn't have cheated on him with me if you loved him like you claim you do. Iyangicika lento yakho, you never own up to your shit. I risked my marriage for you, I'm not proud of it but at least I was honest with myself and Simi about what I want. I can't even judge Sizwe that much because nami I have my own shit, but the difference between me and him is I didn't string any women along. I'm done with this cat mouse game, we about to have a baby, make up your

mind Luh, I'm too old for waiting on the side lines.

He got up and kissed her on the forehead and walked out shutting the door behind him....

AT ZULU & SONS CO.....

Mbali was busy sorting out documents on her reception desk when a tall caramel figure stood in front of her....

Mbali- (without looking up at the person) can I help you?

Man- (deep voice) Yes. I'm looking for Sbani.

Mbali- (looked up at him) uhmm do you perhaps have an appointment with him?

Man- No... But just tell him Bless Ndawora is here to see him.

Mbali looked at him, she wondered if was he foreign or what. He looked really good, if only he was dark and Nigerian I'd definitely bang

him, she thought to herself. She dials Sbani on the office line....

Sbani- Yes

Mbali- uhmm sorry to disturb you sir, I have a Mr Ndawora here to see you, should I send him to you?

Sbani- (excited) yes ofcourse. Accompany him to my office please, and hold all calls from now till Mr Ndawora and I finish our business.

Mbali- okay sir. (Hanged up) please follow me sir.

Mbali accompanied Mr Ndawora to Sbanis office. They went inside his office, Sbani stood up from his chair excitedly walking towards them.

Sbani- (bro hugged him) I can't believe you here man. Why didn't you tell me you coming?

Bless- (smiled) and ruin the suprise no way.

Mbali- should I bring Mr Ndawora any refreshment?

Sbani- (smiling) bro what you want, coffee, tea, whiskey?

Bless- (laughing) I'm okay. I just had lunch at the hotel. Thank you Miss.

Sbani- (looking at Mbali) you can leave us now Mbali.

Mbali left the two gentleman and walked back to her desk, this Bless must be a special friend of Sbani, they way he was excited and couldn't stop smiling, it was the first time seeing him smile that much. The two gentleman sat down on the office couches...

Bless- how is everything going this side?

Sbani- I just got back a week ago. I'm still settling man. It good to be home though. How is Botswana? You so cooked up there you don't even miss us.

Bless- (laughing) hey you were in China. Plus Botswana is home man.

Sbani- what brings you here I know it not that you miss me only. Is it your shady dealings?

Bless- (laughed) what shady dealings??? (They both laughed) I'll be here for a while man. I'm on a search to find my father, my contacts say he is here in South Africa, mom told me I have a sister too who was also a bastard child like me. I don't know her full names but my father's last name is Gasa.

Sbani- (sighs) you finally decided to search for the guy. I will help where I can bro.

Bless- thanks man. How is Ntombi and your rascal princess Noma?

Sbani- (laughs) hhayi! Wena leave my child alone... ey man Ntombi is stressing me too much. She has changed a lot, this baby thing is messing with her head. And all the other issues I've told you about before.

Bless- (looking at him) she still talks about you affairs to people?

Sbani- (sighs) yeah. It worse now. She speaks in front of our parents and my brothers wife. I hate that shit. Now she resigned at work to become a housewife and make babies.

Bless- (laughs) WHAT?!!! are we talking about the same Ntombifuthi Ngcobo that we went to varsity with? What happened to over ambitious Ntombi?

Sbani- I wish I could answer you. Now she wants to be a kept woman. That turns me the fuck off. I love driven woman. I love her but I don't know anymore.

Bless looked at his best friend he has never seen him so defeated. He knows how much Sbani loves his wife but now that spark when he talks about Ntombi is gone. He knows he still loves her but he isn't so sure for how long now.

Bless- (sighs) I'm dissapointed, she is one of the good ones. Talk to her man, don't cheat.

Sbani- I know hey. I cannot take away the fact that she is a good woman. (Laughs) you know I'd never do that.

Bless- but?? I feel like there is a but...

Sbani- (smiles) there is this lady I recently became acustom too. She is very beautiful, I can't even explain her beauty. She works here as our Strategist. She is a beast, driven, ambitious. She is also very humble. She interests me a lot, I love the fact that she is flexible within her surrounding, she is not a yes woman, she is a why woman.

Bless- (laughing) wow.... I have never seen intrigued by a woman like this, besides Ntombi of course. So you thinking of making her your mistress?

Sbani- (shaking his head) No... She is not that type of woman. She is the woman you wife, she

is the woman you wake up every day being grateful to have by your side.

Bless- (confused) yeah but you already married so you can't have her unless she becomes your mistress.

Bless looked at Sbani, he looked at Bless back, they were having a silent conversation. Sbanis eyes confirmed Bless suspicions.

Bless- (shocked) No way man....

Sbani- Yes way....

Bless- will she agree to it....

Sbani- if I play my cards right she will. I'm hopeful.

Bless- (smiles) wow...

The two best friends continue to discuss, Sbanis plan. Bless was still shocked by his bestfriend plan but he believed if anyone could do it, it had to be Sbani....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Nelly was in the bathroom, when Ntombi made her way inside her room, the first thing that caught her attention was the two huge bouquet of white and pink roses. (Yes there were now 2 bouquet of flowers) her bed was empty, she first thought maybe she was in the wrong room, but above the bed was a wall tag written "Siwela", she went next to the flowers to check if there were any cards but there were none. She was disturbed by footsteps coming from behind her, she turned and there she was, the woman that made her husband lose track of time. She swallowed when she saw her, she was wearing pink slink pyjamas, they complimented her soft light skin, her hair was undone, it look like she just woke

up. Zandile was right, she is beautiful, she didn't have a good look at her when she was at the Zulu household, but now here she is face to face with her, suddenly she felt knots in her stomach....

Nelly- (smile) can I help you? Ulahlekile?

Ntombi- oh no honey am not lost, definitely the person I want to see. Mrs Zulu, Sbanis wife.

She sticks her hand out for a shake...

Insert 19

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Nelly looks at the woman in front of her, wondering to why she is here, yes she will be working with her husband closely but she has no relations to her. Nelly has never been one to associate herself with women, she found at an early age when she was still in high school that girls didn't vibe with her. They either wanted something from her or they were on some agenda. Boys in her class will normally tell her it because they were jealous of her beauty and physique. At first she thought that was ridiculous but she later saw the truth in it. Her friend from kinder garden up till high school, turned her back on her when a guy her friend

was crushing on asked Nelly out. The friend became jealous and blamed her for seducing the guy. She went on telling the whole school how Nelly only befriended her, just so she can look better more, she spread rumours of how Nelly belittled her through out their friendship. Nellys high school years from grade 11 up to matric year were the worst she was friendless, she only hanged out with guys. Some of those guys only hanged out with her just to get in her pants, when she refused they would drop her right there and the next day they will be rumours of her making out with the guy. When she started varsity she was amazed how people actually didn't care about how one looks, they just minded their business. Everyone is matured in varsity, she liked that very much, she didn't plan on having a friend but than Lungiey came along and it was a start of a beautiful friendship. What is she suppose to say to this woman? She hates small talks, she looked at her, she is caramel in

complexion, slender physique, she has no hip bone, she is just straight, has a weave on (20 inch) she looks beautiful, she is wearing black tight skinny jeans, they not doing justice to her small ass but they fit her perfectly, with a white blouse matched with white pump heel....

Nelly- (smiles) Oh, uhmm you can take a sit.

Ntombi walks to the couch near the window and takes a sit looking around, her eyes keeping getting distracted by the 2 huge bouquet of flowers, Nelly goes back inside her hospital bed and looks at Ntombi, it gets silent for a while....

Ntombi- so how are you after everything that happened to you.

Nelly- suprisingly I'm much better.

Ntombi- I can't imagine what I will do if Sbani were to do that to me, you don't have to act strong you're woman it okay to be vulnerable, I still can't imagine how Sane can.....

Nelly- (stopping her) I'm not acting strong, I'm strong, part of being a strong woman is knowing when and where to invest your time and emotions on. If you don't mind I don't want to talk about what happened and I don't like talking about people's names when they not around.

Ntombi- (swallowed) oh no, bengasho kanjalo I was just saying... (sigh) okay I'm sorry for making you uncomfortable.

Nelly- I'm very much comfortable, I'm just over this whole thing, if me being blunt came as if you've offended me, than I apologize.

Ntombi- it okay..... (silent)....

Nelly- so why you here? ... uhm don't take this the wrong way but I'm curious, we not friends so you're not obligated to check up on me.

Ntombi- uhm... I was around, Zandile works here so I thought I could come and check how

you doing after what happened, it nothing really.

Nelly- okay that thoughtful of you.... thank you.

Ntombi- Yeah.... (silent)... my husband tells me he was here yesterday..

Nelly- yeah he came....

Ntombi looked at Nelly, she responded so calmly that the tone of her voice or eyes gave nothing away, just like Sbani had responded. She didn't know what she was hoping to find but it was something, but now that Nelly is giving nothing away she is here looking like the biggest fool on earth. It became quiet again, she has noticed that she ain't really a talker, it was about to get awkward now but the doctor entered the room....

Dr Gasa- (looking at Ntombi) Sawubona, (turned to Nelly)how is my patient doing?

Nelly- (smiles) I'm much better, I hardly get any headaches now.

Dr Gasa- (smiles) how can you not feel better, with all the freshness in this room (pointing at the flowers), I'm jealous

Nelly- (laughing) I'll send you your own bunch if you promise to discharge me today.

Dr Gasa- (laughed) washo khonake, I have your papers here with me, kusasa you will be sleeping in your own bed.

The two ladies laughed, Ntombi was just sitting silence, this was really a bad idea, she thought to herself...

AT SIZWES APARTMENT

Sane was with the wedding planner and her two friends Hannah and Thabile, they were finalising everything that was not yet completed. Despite the weeks drama, the wedding was still going to happen...

Hannah- so you'll be moving back to Durban after the wedding?

Sane- yes, I will miss Pretoria and mostly I will miss you guys.

Thabile- (sighs) what about work? Have you thought about what you going to do?

Sane- Yes me and Sizwe talked about it, I'll give birth than after 7 months I will go work, my father had spot for me at his company but now I'm a Khumalo I need to build the Khumalo empire, so I will be managing Sizwes Franchise businesses along with him.

Hannah- (laughed) I thought you will stay at home.

Thabile- (laughs) yaaasss, trophy wife kind of things.

Sane- (laughs) you guys are crazy.... I need to make my own money.

Hannah- is Sizwes sister coming to the wedding?

Sane- I don't know, (sighs) I don't think so though, she will feel loyal to her best friend. Which is understandable, I would do the same.

Thabile- ey but the lady is hot hey, I saw her Instagram page.

Sane- (Laughs) I know hey. I still can't believe Sizwe left that for me. She is like Mercedes and I'm VW..

Hannah- (smiles) proves that beauty is not all that. What important is the heart.

The ladies continue to chat while enjoying their wine, Sane was having grape tiser....

AT BEVERLEY HOTEL

After long hot steamy session Shaka falls to the side of the bed and looks up the ceiling, Zenande looks at him, he seems distracted today. They never talk about personal issues although he knows of her situation but that just about it. Zenande is doing her last year in varsity, Shaka is paying for her fees, along with

all her necessities, he also gives her money to send back home. She is not a prostitute, Shaka is the only guy that she sleeps with, that was their agreement....

Zenande- are you okay?

Shaka- yeah....

Zenande- ... (silent) ... you can talk if you want too (looking at him)

Shaka- ... we would be breaking the rules Zee, (sighs) (holding her hand) I'll be okay.

Zenande- (smiles) okay. I have to go.

Shaka- Spend the night please...

She looks at him shocked, this has never happened before

Zenande- (looking at him) Shaka...

Shaka- .. please Zee

She sighed and laid down next to him, it was silent for a while, with only their breathing heard. Shaka looks at her, Zee is light, big eyes

and pouted peach lips, she is a natural beauty, her afro suits her perfect, she looks like Nelly or is it the other way around? They have the same features, short teeth, pouty lips, light in complexion, Zee is so innocent that what draws him to her. Shaka put his arms around her moving her closer to him. He kissed her forehead, and whispered goodnight to her...

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE

The family was having dinner, they were laughing and bonding as a family.

Ma'Siwela- Nhlanhla why you always eating here? Upheka kabi yini Simi?.

Mthoko- (smiles) umbuzo lowo... phendula Bafo.

Nhlanhla- (giving him death stare) I eat here and I eat at home too.

Mthoko- uhmm kumnandi kube wena!!!
(Mocking him)

Ma'Siwela- I heard a dream about fruits, khona omithisile phakathi kwenu.

Nhlanhla choked on his food.....

Nhlanhla- (looking at his mom) maybe it Nelly

Ma'Siwela- emithiswa ubani?? Nx! Don't say Sizwe ngoba nje loyo unegquza

Mthoko and Nhlanhla choke on their food, their mom bluntness shocks them every time, they can never get used to her speaking this way.

2 weeks later....

Insert 20

AT UKZN WESTVILLE CAMPUS

Zenande was coming out of her management lecturer, it was the last lecturer for the day. She and a couple of her classmates were planning on going to have lunch at pavilion mall. They were still discussing when her phone rang, she moved away from them, it was Shaka....

Zee- Hello

Shaka- hey what's up?

Zee- nothing really just on my way to the mall with a few classmates.

Shaka- uhmmm you've found friends that good.

Zee- (roles her eyes) no they not, you know I don't do friends. They just classmates.

Shaka- (laughs) whatever peaches, anyway I found the perfect person to help you with your assignment.

Zee- (frowned) I hate that pet name.... why can't it be you helping me, it will make things easier, you successful.

Shaka- (rolls eyes) peaches you know I'm not the perfect candidate for this, my judgement will be bias, plus you know you just distract me. Sizovele silalane straight and less working.

Zee- (sighs) okay... so who did you find for me?

Shaka- (smiles) she is perfect, she reminds me of you. I think you will be a lot like her in a few years. She is boss.

Zee- it a woman?... (silent)....

Shaka- (sighs) I'm not fucking her if that what you worried about. I just feel she is the right person for this, she will motivate you babe, you trust me right?...

Zee- with all of me.

Shaka- (smiles) that my girl. Do you need money for the lunch?

Zee- no, I have more than enough. And please don't send me any money Shaka, you know I hate you giving me money for pointless things.

Shaka- (laughs) love you too peaches...

Zee- (frowning) I'm serious Shaka.. .

Shaka- (pretending)... what??... you breaking...
(laughing)

Zee- mxm bye dick head. (Hangs up)

Zee goes back to her classmates, they head to the taxi rank....

AT ZULU & SONS CO...

Shaka walks out of the elevator smiling after the call with Zee, he loves getting under her skin, he walks to the front desk...

Shaka- sawubona Mbalisto

Mbali- (rolls eyes) Yini ngawe, you have this annoying smirk on your face.

Shaka- (smiles) because I'm about to annoy you without even doing anything, zibuke nje you already annoyed.

Mbali- mxm get over yourself, you not a factor in my life.

Shaka- (laughing loud) Yoyoyo damn I'm good. Look at your face, I haven't even said anything but you already about to burst...

Mbali- (rolls eye) mxm fuck you man.

Shaka- (smiles naughtly) you know I would, but I don't have a Nigerian dick.

Mbali looks at him shocked, how did he know of her preference....

Shaka- (Laughs victorious) hahaha close your mouth, yes I know about your thing with Nigerians. Maybe my friend Bruce can fuck you.... (pretends to be thinking hard) oh wait!!! He already has. Catch you later Mbalisto...

He winks at her as he makes his way to Nellys office, leaving poor Mbali defeated. Shaka has always been annoying, unfortunately Mbali has always been his victim, ever since they were in high school. They have a weird friendship.

Shaka reaches Nellys office and opens without knocking, he finds his dad, Sbani, and Nelly.

Shaka- woooo you guys are discussing my Lobola negotiations without me, sorry to break this to you wife, you cannot represent yourself.

They all laugh shaking their heads...

Sbani- ngizwe ngomsindo nje, that you in the building.

Mr Zulu- ufunani vele la??

Shaka- hawu old man!! Is that how you great your favourite son. I'm hurt.

Mr Zulu- ehhe!!! I knew the day you were born when you came out yellowbone that you will be the dramatic son.

The room erupted in laughter...

Nelly- huh!!! Sir what are you trying to say??

Phela I'm also light.

Shaka- (looking at Nelly) I was confused when you laughed phela mina nawe same what up group. Futhi you worse.

Mr Zulu- (laughs) ningama white rejects

Sbani- (laughed) leave them dad, you don't want them throwing tantrums now, you know they inherited that from their original makers.

They all laughed, with Shaka defending himself, the noise they were making was heard all over the office floor....

Shaka- whatever you guys say but I inherited the name of the greatest and toughest man to walk on KZN soil.

Nelly- oh Please!! ! Shaka Zulu was not that great.

Shaka- what??!!! He was your king. He dominated every tribe.

Nelly- with whose help? (Curved her right eyebrow) surely you know, he had to have a secret weapon in his possession, Shaka wasn't that smart you know.

Shaka- every great leader has an advisor.

Nelly- Shaka was nothing, he got into power with the help of the Greatest and most powerful inyanga to breathe the air of KZN, that inyanga was Sandanezwe whose father was Hubhu, they the masterminds behind Shaka reign and when

Shaka sent people to kill Sandanezwe that was the beginning of his downfall. He never got to kill him though, because Sandanezwe was powerful he had already seen that your precious Shaka was going to send people to kill him. So when Shakas people chased him, he jumped in a flowing river, his body was never found instead at night they saw light from where he jumped and a reflection of a lion. So don't tell me about your precious Shaka, he betrayed his people and sold land to the British government. That why up until today, black people are fighting the issue of land.

Everyone was quiet in the room looking at Nelly speak, Mr Zulu was impressed and amazed by how much she knew, it not every day you find a young individual let alone a woman with knowledge of ancient history. Sbani looked at the woman before him if he thought he was taken by her before now he was very certain of his feelings for her. A woman with so much

knowledge, a woman who speaks so passionate about her beliefs, he imagined the depth of the conversations he can have with her. He was falling inlove with this woman.

Shaka- Yhooo sisi... you just bruised my confidence.

His father laughed shaking his head...

Mr Zulu- I'm impressed, you speak so passionate about this because Sandanezwe is the stem of your people. A woman who knows her roots. These two fools could learn alot from you.

Sbani- hawu baba! I thought we were keeping this foolish thing with the light skinned dudes not us dark brothers.

They all laughed, Mr Zulu got up from his chair...

Mr Zulu- (smiles) see you kids later. I can't wait to tell my wife how the great Shaka Zulu was left defeated by our precious Miss Siwela.

Shaka- (laughing) hawu baba...

Sbani- kodwa baba why are you suprised by this. Weke wambonaphi Shaka Zulu oyi yellowbone

They all burst out laughing, Nelly even had tears on her eyes. Mr Zulu left the office shaking his head while laughing. Now Nelly was left with the two brothers.

Nelly- (smiles)you guys are crazy. I thought my family was crazy but looking at you guys. I spoke to soon.

Sbani gets up from his chair and goes and stands next to Nelly who was sitting on her office chair, making them both face Shaka. His left hand touches her chair while his right is inside his pocket. Shaka looks at him and shakes his head.

Shaka- (smiling) Sbani ain't you suppose to go back to your office now.

Sbani- actually no, we have a meeting in
(looking at his watch) 2 minutes.

Nelly- (suprised) WHAT!!! Are you serious
(looked at her watch) hawemah!! You are right.
(Looking at Shaka) can you wait for me or we
will talk some other time?

Shaka- (smiling, look at Sbani) uhmm we really
needed to have this talk, I want to ask you
something. You know what, I'm bringing dinner
to your place.

Nelly- (standing up& gathering her files) okay it
settled than. Bring Chinese

Shaka got up from his chair and looked at his
fuming brother with a smirk. He bid farewell to
Nelly and winked at his brother. He walked out
whistling. Nelly gathered all her files and
motioned for Sbani that they should leave now.
She walked in front while he placed his hand on
her lower back, helping her out of the door, the

touch sent a small electrical feeling, one which she chose to ignore.

Insert 21

AT ZULU & SONS CO...

The clients are satisfied with what Nelly and Sbani have presented to them, they rap the meeting up with both parties in agreement.

Client1- (smiles) I think we will have yet another good year. (Looking at Sbani) welcome back champ I hear you did big things in China.

Sbani- (smiles)(shaking his hand) thank you, it good to be back.

Client2- must be great working along side this woman (pointing at Nelly) she is one of the best.(looking at Nelly) You can learn a lot from this man.

Sbani- (smiles) I know hey, she is a keeper.

Nelly- (smiles) I know, I'm already learning.

Client1- (looking at Nelly) you know our offer still stands, just in case you feel mistreated here...

They all laugh, this is not the first time they have indicated Nelly to work for them...

Sbani-(laughs) I think you should go now before you start giving her any ideas.

Client2- (laughs) one day Zulu, one day.

They bid the clients goodbye, Sbani escorts them out, while Nelly packs up the boardroom, she is about to leave the boardroom when she meets Sbani at the door, they make their way to the office, they reach her office, Sbani opens the door for her to get in first, his hand goes to her lower back again as he leads her inside the office, she takes a deep breath as she avoids the effect of his touch.

Sbani- (smiles) I can't believe I'm going to say this but it not so bad working with a woman.

Nelly- (laughs) you were just being extra for no reason. Not all women are dramatic, you just been meeting the wrongs one.

They laugh, he looks at her, today she is wearing navy blue tight dress, which outlines her perfect body, black 6inch stilettoes heels, the height of the heels displays her round fit butt. She isn't aware he is looking at her, she is busy packing up getting ready to go home...

Sbani- which gym do you go to?

Nelly- (packing) uhmm Virgin active, the one in Durban North.

Sbani- uhmmm mind if we become gym partners?

Nelly- (looking at him) I already gym with Mthoko, but i guess you can join also but you reside in La lucia, why travel when you can just gym at that brunch?

Sbani- (smiles)(moving closer to where she is) because I want to kick your ass at the gym.

Nelly- (folding her arms)(moving closer to him)oh yeah, bring it on. Let seal the deal by fist bumping.

They fist bumped while laughing but Sbanis strong fist compared to her small soft fist, was not a good idea as when their fist connected the impact was strong hurting Nelly.

Nelly- (holding her hand) Ouch!!! (Shaking her hand) Ndoda, talk about an iron fist.

Sbani- (laughing) I thought you could take it. Told you your small soft hands will let you down. Let me...

Sbanis takes her hand into his, brushing it, her hands are so soft, it like these hands have never done any sort of labour. She has on nude nails, coffin shape,they look beautiful on her. They both quiet, her hand is no longer paining but for some reason, she hasn't removed her hand from his. She can feel his stare on her, she about to remove her hand, when her phone vibrates

indicating there is a message. She takes her phone and it Shaka...

"Ntokazi, your perfect ass better be on it way home. I'm on my way to getting dinner."

She smiles shaking her head. Sbani looks at her than her phone....

Sbani- Good news?

Nelly- (smiles) (removing her hand) it Shaka reminding me of dinner. (Taking her hand bag and laptop bag) I need to go. See you tomorrow at gym. 5:30am sharp.

Sbani- (looking at her) you better not let that fuck boy do anything to you.

Nelly- (Laughs) mxm I won't, now out, I want to lock up.

He walks out shaking his head, she looks at him and laughs shaking her head.....

AT BEVERLEY HOTEL

Bless pours himself a drink and sits on the couch catching up on soccer. His phone rings it Sbani...

Bless- Sho

Sbani- I think I'm falling inlove with her.

Bless- (shaking his head) wow!! You think.... dude she is all you talk about. Why are you still with Ntombi? Clearly you love this chick more?

Sbani- ... (silent)... I don't want to leave Ntombi now, she is not herself man, I'm worried about her. I cannot act on my feelings yet, She needs to get over her ex first but damn, Shaka is giving me a hard time.

Bless- (sitting up straight) WHAT!!! Shaka is also into this girl.

Sbani- I think so, now he is making this whole thing like it some sort of competition and she's the prize. (Annoyed) I hate that. He is having dinner with her at her place as we speak. I feel like going there.

Bless- (Laughs) you don't want to do that bro.
How is she around Shaka?

Sbani- (sighs) she is care free, they laugh a lot,
she even lets him call her his wife.

Bless- (thinking).... She probably has
friendzoned him. Women like men that
intimidate them, but also feel comfortable with
them. Shaka already has killed his game by
being to friendly towards her. Don't worry this
girl is yours. Your major problem is you
married.

Sbani- are you at your hotel room?

Bless- yeah. Come let have a few drinks than
you can go home after a few hours.

Sbani- I'm on my way.

They both hung up. Bless continues drinking
and watching soccer. His phone vibrates again,
this time it his PI...

Bless- Sho

PI- we've found your father.

Bless- his names?

PI- you won't believe this... Moses Gasas

Bless- ... (silent)....

PI- Boss?

Bless- Good job. I'll transfer your payment.

He hanged up and sighed frustratedly. He knew the man very well, and the man knew him too. Now that this is out in the open, he can see the resemblance, he is a copy of him. Why the fuck did he not see this....

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

she comes out her bedroom wearing comfortable clothes, she just came out of the shower. She goes and wait in the living room for Shaka. She calls her mom...

Ringin....

Ma'Siwela- she finally remembers me.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) unjani sthandwa Sami?

Ma'Siwela- ngyaphila baby, how are you? You eating right? Still taking your prescribed medication angithi?

Nelly- (smiles) Mom!!! I'm okay. Ngi right and yes to everything you asked.

Ma'Siwela- don't mom me. You still my baby. Just because you now know the taste of dick, doesn't mean I'll stop mothering you.

Nelly rolls her eyes, her mom is so dramatic. How did she move from talking about her well being to dick....

Nelly- I'm okay mom serious. I miss you a lot.

Ma'Siwela- ... I miss you too baby. You know Sizwe is getting married this weekend?

Nelly- (sighs) I know it would have been my wedding.

Ma'Siwela- come Friday, you spending the weekend with your mom. Angikuceli njalo, I'm telling you.

Nelly- (laughs) okay mom. Lale kahle I love you.

Ma'Siwela- bye baby. Love you always.

She hanged up and smiled, the smile disappeared when she thought about, Sizwe getting married on saturday. It still hurts but she is getting there. She dailed Lungieys number.

Ringing...

Lungiey- (smiles)(sleepy voice) bhabha

Nelly- (smiles) you don't love me anymore...

Lungiey- nonsense lover, let meet for brunch tomorrow.

Nelly- (smiling) okay... Love you goodnight.

Lungiey- (smiled) love you too

She hanged up and noticed there is a text from Shaka...

"On my way, wear something sexy"

She laughed shaking her head. Replying...

"Pervert"

Insert 22

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

Shaka knocked on the door, he was carrying their dinner and a tub of tin roof ice. Nelly got up from the living to go and open the door. She opened for him, she helped him with the bags, he shut the door and they headed to the kitchen.

Shaka- Hawu!!! I don't remember sweat pants being a sexy wear.

Nelly- (laughs) mxm!!! You're idiot. (Looking inside the bags) hmmm I can't remember the last time I had Chinese.

Shaka- (taking out the wine glasses) angithi you women fuss about your weight a lot.

Nelly- (taking out plates) well mina I don't fuss about my weight for your information. I've

always been between size 32 and 34, I just watch what I eat because of my skin, fatty foods makes my face oily.

Nelly placed the ice-cream in the freezer. They took their food and a bottle of wine to the living room. They both sat down and started eating.

Nelly- so mufuna sikhulume ngani?

Shaka- I need a huge favour from you. I know you're busy woman but I wouldn't have asked you if this wasn't important to me.

Nelly- (looking at him) okay. Khuluma ngilalele.

Shaka- I need you to mentor someone for me, It part of their entrepreneurship practical, I would have done it but, I'm too close to her, my judgement will be bias. Plus I feel like you could teach her more. She can relate to you more woman to woman than me.

Nelly looked at him, it was obvious this was important to him, she wondered if the girl was

also important to him as well. His tone when he talked, she could pick up that he cared deeply for this girl. She wanted to say no as she has a lot on her plate but this was Shaka, could she say no to him?, definitely not, he was one of those people she loved keeping happy and it was obvious doing this will make him happy. She would just have to find a way to squeeze in time for this.

Nelly- okay I'll do it. So who is she?

Shaka- Zenande Dlamini, she is doing her last year in BCom general at UKZN.

Nelly- (smiles) and how do you know her?

Shaka- (laughing) I'll tell you some other day. (Smiles) you remind me of her a lot.

Nelly- (smiles) siyafana yin?

Shaka- yeah, you guys have similar features.

Nelly- okay well, when do I need to see her?

Shaka- the practical will be running for 2 weeks so starting from next week.

Nelly- (thinking) I think it best she moves in with me, for those 2 weeks, it will be easier on the both us.

Shaka- (smiling) good idea.

They continued to chat and laugh, the conversation was flowing and they both were having a good time, they didn't realize they have finished the whole bottle of wine. Nelly got up to clear were they were eating, Shaka helped her to the kitchen. She put the plates inside the sink and cleared the counter throwing away the dirt, this whole time Shaka was standing right there looking at her. He debated whether it was the right time to make his move or not. He wanted to kiss her, if he kisses her now it will clear up a lot of things for him. Does he have feelings for her? Or does he love the idea of her looking like Zee? Is he resorting to her because he is afraid Zee isn't willing to be committed to being in a

relationship. Zee doesn't believe in relationships/ love, that why she is a loner with no friends. She avoids being attached to anyone. It something to do with her past but they never get personal so he never really asked her about it. "Shit!!!, Why can't this love thing have a manual?" He thinks to himself.

Nelly- (Shouting) SHAKA!!!!

Shaka- (alarmed) sorry you were saying?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) seriously? I thought I was the only one who zoned out. (Moving away from the sink)

Shaka- athi ngikusize with washing our plates?.

Nelly- (Raising her eyebrow) I did all that while, you were zoned out. Do you feel like ice-cream?

Shaka- cha, we just finished a bottle of wine. I'm tapped out.

Nelly- (laughing) me too. Gosh I hope I wake up early for gym. Now I regret telling Sbani 5:30am.

Shaka- (taken back) Sbani? You guys work out together?

Nelly- We will start tomorrow. Do you gym? You could join us. My brother will be there too.

Shaka- (Laughs) I don't think someone would like that very much!

Nelly- huh!?

Shaka- nothing.

Moving closer to her, he hugged her and kissed her on the cheek...

Shaka- (smiling) I had a great time. Now I need to head out.

Nelly- (smiled) me too. We should do this more often. I can invite my friend Lungiey next time.

Shaka- (fake sulk) Hawu!! I thought next time meant, we move to second base you know, but

you want to jump straight to a 3 some, uhmmm
mfazi

They both laughed as Nelly playfully hits him, he walks to the lounge and retrieves his car keys and phone, he walks back to the door, they both walk out as Nelly escorts him to the elevator. The elevator pings open, she bids him goodbye and goodnight. He playfully steals another kiss on the cheek...

Next day

AT SBANI & NTOMBI HOUSE

7:00am

Sbani walks inside the house coming back from gym, he drops his gym bag by the door and heads up to his bedroom to change to his formal work clothes, he already showered at the gym. Noma comes running from the living room as she hears her father foot steps..

Noma- Daaaaaaaad!!!!

Sbani picks her up, swings her a few times. He tickles her a few times, she starts giggling so hard that she is almost breathless.

Sbani- how is the princess doing?

Noma- I'm okay, are you taking me to school today?

Sbani- (looks at her)... (silent)...

Noma- (whines) Dad you promised.. (puppy face) (folding her arms) you not my dad anymore.

Sbani looks at her and holds his laughter, she looks so cute right now, she is so bossy definitely a Zulu, Bush eyebrows, brown eyes, melanin brown skin. She is her father's daughter.

Sbani- (smiles) let daddy go get dressed, you finish your breakfast than daddy drive boss lady to school.

Noma- (wrapped her arms around his neck)(smiles) yay!!! (Kissed his cheek) you going to drive the big car right? (Stretching her arms wide)

Sbani- (laughs)(puting her down) yes now go. Don't run.

She walked slowly back to the living room, she turned around and saw her dad was no longer standing there, she ran...

Sbani- (shouting from his room)I can hear you... She giggled...

Ntombi walks in their room, Sbani was shirt less, she walks to him and hugs him. Running her hands on his hard scorpion chest.

Sbani- (holds her waist) (Kisses her) morning.

Ntombi- (smiles) morning, you changed gym times.

Sbani- yep. (Moving from her) (puts on his shirt)

Ntombi- why? You always gymed in the afternoon.

Sbani- (buttoning his shirt) I found new gym buddies

Ntombi- oh nice. What time will you be back?

Sbani- (fixing his tie) I'm not sure but I'll be picking you up lunch time, I booked us an appointment with the doctor.

Ntombi- (annoyed) I told you I don't want to do anything beside have my baby the natural way.

Sbani- we going to the doctor. End of discussion. I'm tired of your tantrums.(authoritive)

Ntombi- (angry) go fuck yourself. (Covered her mouth shocked)

Sbani- ... (silent)... (laughing sarcastically)
wow!!!

Sbani walked out of their room, he took his work bag together with his car keys and phone.

..

Sbani- (shouting) Noma let go baby.

She got down from the chair and took her school bag along with her gym bag and walked to the garage.

Noma- (shouting) bye mom!!!!

She reached her dad waiting for her by the car, he took the bags from her and put them on the trunk. She got at the back of the car, Sbani came around and buckles her up on her car seat. He got inside the car, putting his seatbelt on...

The garage doors went up....

Reversing the car...

Sbani- what the other bag for baby?

Noma- gym bag

Sbani- what a 4 year old doing with a gym bag?

Noma- (rolls her eyes) PE dad...

He drives out the gate on to the road as his daughter badly sings beyonce -run the world at the back....

Insert 23

AT ZULU & SONS CO...

Sbani was sitting in his office with a lot on his mind. He was worried about Ntombi, he didn't understand how a person can just make a 360 change of attitude just like that. Mr Zulu walked inside his son's office, he looked at his son and saw he had lines on his forehead indicating that he is stressed. This worried him, Sbani has never been one to stress, compared to all his sons he is the one person who always had his shit together. He walked to the chair and sat opposite him.

Mr Zulu- yini kwenzajani? You look really awful

Sbani- (looking at him) ufunani la? Don't you have to take your wife shopping today?

Mr Zulu- loyo ngimshiye ezitolo, told her to tell me when she is done.

Sbani- (laughs) and she let you go? Phela we talking about mom here.

Mr Zulu- (Laughs) I had Mavis accompany us. Uzocefezela yena. Poor Mavis.

Sbani- (Laughs) you had this all planned out. Usile yazi.

They both laughed thinking how Mavis must be feeling right now, Mrs Zulu is the last person you want to go shopping with....

Mr Zulu- (looking at his son) so kwenzenjani? I know you don't like talking about your problems with a third party but son right now I'm here as a concerned father.

Sbani- (sighs) uNtombi, I don't know what happening with her, I'm worried.

Mr Zulu- she is still on about the pregnancy issue? Or you still annoyed about her resigning.

Sbani- (runs his hands on his face) that and more. Personally I think she is already pregnant, can you believe she said "go fuck yourself" this morning just because I told her we going to the doctor lunch time today. We were not even arguing.

Mr Zulu- (shocked) Sbanisezwe I don't care whether she is pregnant or not but that way of speaking is not allowed. You need to put your foot down as the head of the house, it start this small and before you know it, she will be disrespecting you totally, as man of the house you don't give even the slightest room for your wife to disrespect you. Even if you arguing, she must know her place, there are boundaries she should not cross. Look at your brother, Ma'Ncwane has a loose mouth, but one look from Siphoshe she knows she should shut up.

Sbani- I know baba, Ntombi last relationship was abusive, I don't want to give her the feeling of fearing me.

Mr Zulu- Never lay your hands on a woman son. A man grooms his wife, Ntombi is using her past to take advantage of you, she easily disrespect you because uyazi you won't do anything. Women like that are very dangerous, they will provoke you just to get a reaction from you. Ntombi is a good woman and makoti, but you baby her to much, now i understand why you do so, physical abuse victims are to be handled with care. But right now she is abusing your kindness. You tiptoeing in your own house that Bull shit.

Sbani- I will talk to her baba, it got to a point where I get annoyed when I have to go home.

Mr Zulu- starting today son, you call her and tell her you will meet her at the doctors at lunch, don't give room for her to question you....(shaking his head) what will you do about this issue of her resigning?

Sbani- if she is already pregnant, than I think I'll let her stay at home until she gives birth. After

the baby is a year old, she is definitely going to either find a job or start her own business. I'm not having a wife who lacks ambition.

Mr Zulu- Good....

Sbani looked at his father thinking how he would take what he is about to ask him...

Sbani- uhmmm ucabangani ngesithembu?

Mr Zulu- (looking at his son) I'm a traditional man son, such things don't shock me. I have no problem with polygamy, so long as all parties involved are in understanding. (Laughs a little) Yazi your mom comes from a polygamist family.

Sbani- (shocked) wow!!, I never knew.

Mr Zulu- Yeah, she is the 3rd wives daughter... (thinking)... I guess I should tell you this as well. Your mother is actually my second wife. My first wife died giving birth to our son, her dying wish was for me to marry her younger sister, so I did.

Sbani- (shocked) WHAT?!!! Why you guys never told us? Wait.... You said your first wife died giving birth to your son, where is that son?

Mr Zulu- It Siphos. Your mother decided we don't tell you guys to avoid you guys ill treating Siphos, you know how kids can be.

Sbani- Does he know all this?

Mr Zulu- Yes. We told him when he started high school. It was up to him if he chose to tell you guys or not.

Sbani- (overwhelmed) wow!!! You can never tell though, mom treated us all equally.

Mr Zulu- (smiles) that what made me fell inlove with her, her ability to love all my children equally, first 2 years of our marriage was loveless, just platonic relationship. We respected each other, we groomed one another to better versions of ourselves. She fell inlove with the man she groomed not her sisters husband. That why a respectful woman keeps

the home together. We men get turned off real quick and a disrespectful woman is a major kill.

Sbani looked at his father, a man of integrity and honour. He wished to become a even greater version of him. Mr Zulu saw this coming, he saw it the first day his son laid his eyes on her, he saw how he stared at her thinking nobody was watching...

Mr Zulu- uNelly angithi?

Sbani- huh?!...

Mr Zulu- don't huh! Me. The woman you want to make your second wife. It her right.

Sbani- Yeah... I tried fighting it baba but it just gets even more stronger. I didn't mean to fall for her but it beyond my control, how is it even possible?

Mr Zulu- that what you doing wrong, you can't fight it. You need to accept it son. Have you told her?

Sbani- No...

Mr Zulu- Good... let her deal with what happened first, you also need to fix your marriage with Ntombi, you can't jump to another marriage while your first is in shambles. Fix things with your wife, tell her your intentions. Please, be sure you in it for the right reasons, I believe you're though. Abafazi ababili abayona intsangu...

Sbani- Ngiyabonga baba.

Mr Zulu looked at his son, it was a difficult journey he is embarking on, he will need to be strong to survive it....

10min before lunch...

Sbani dails Ntombis number....

Ringin...

Ntombi- (relieved) Oh thank God, babe I'm sor...

Sbani- Listen, am headed to the doctors for our appointment, you will meet me there.

Ntombi- Sbani I thought I told...

Sbani- I will wait for you at the parking lot.

He hanged up...

AT CALIFORNIA DREAMING RESTURANT

Nelly was with her mom, waiting for Mbali and Lungiey to show up. She decided to invite her mom and Mbali to lunch with Lungiey. Mbali walks up to them...

Mbali- (smiling) sanibonani

Nelly- (smiling) hey, ma uMbali lo, girl this is my mom.

Mbali- (smiling) nice to meet you Mrs Siwela

Ma'Siwela- (smiled) nonsense call me mom baby, and it Miss not Mrs, I'm not married zonke lezilima zamadoda zabaleka.

They laughed, Nelly decided to give Mbali a chance, she is actually a great girl. Lungiey

walked in and saw Nelly had invited a crowd to their lunch, great now how will she tell her all these secrets. She walked up to them...

Lungiey- (smiling) sanibonani

She hugged Ma'Siwela, kisses Nelly on the cheek hugging her and pats Mbali.

Nelly- (smiling) forever late.

Lungiey- (Laughs) I will never be on time.

Ma'Siwela- you glowing malulu

Lungiey- (smiles) hhayi ma!!! Have you guys ordered (Changing the subject)

Nelly- No we were waiting for you.

They called the waiter and ordered. After 3 minutes they got their food. They started eating and having small talks and few laughs here and there. Mbali noticed Lungiey was the only one drinking juice...

Mbali- (looking at Lungiey) awuphuzi vele??

Lungiey- (fake smiled) I do just don't feel like it today.

Ma'Siwela looked at her, Lungiey kept her face down looking at her food. They continued eating and chatting here and there. Ma'Siwela excuses herself. She walks to the rest room.

After 2 minute she comes out, as she was making her way back, her eyes meet a set of eyes she never wanted to see again...

Man- (deep voice) sawubona Matho

Ma'Siwela- (swallowed) hello Moses

Insert 24

AT CALIFORNIA DREAMING RESTURANT

Ma'Siwela looks at the man in front of her, she last saw him 26 years ago. He is someone she would rather forget, someone who she considers not to exist or never even existed.

Ma'Siwela- ..(clears her throat) uhmmm
goodbye.

She walks past him, leaving him standing there, he watched her as she makes makes her way to a table with 3 young ladies. He swallowed watching their table. He caught his breathe and sighed. He looked at the table one more time before he walked out of the restaurant, calling his contact, letting him know the new place they will meet at.

Back at the table....

Ma'Siwela takes her seat and pours herself a glass of water, she gulps it at one go. She takes a deep breath and looks at his direction, noticing he is no longer there, she sighs in relief....

Nelly- (looking at her mom) and than??? Why you looking like you just ran the comrades marathon?

Ma'Siwela- hhayi!!! Phela I'm old now, my body dehydrates real quick. I have to drink water to keep fresh and keep everything else intact.

Nelly- (making face) Ehwu!!!! MOM!!!! we don't need to know all that.

Mbali- (Laughs) I think you look fabulous, not a day over 40.

Lungiey- (smiles) yeah... when I'm old I want to look like you.

Ma'Siwela- (smiles) I'm 56 baby (looking at Mbali).

Nelly- (smiles) all these oldies looking fresh, Mrs Zulu is also goals, and don't get me started on Mr Zulu Snr. He is serving Mkhulu bae vibes all day.

Laughter erupts around the table, as they discuss Mr Zulu looks, they all admit to have had perverted thoughts about him. They laugh to the silliness....

Ma'Siwela- (looking at them) you know we all look this fresh and young because we respected our selves. It a shame I can't say the same about your generation, girls engage in sex as early as

at the age of 13, nishukwa ipipi, nishukwe utshwala, the time the girl reaches 28 she is looking wrenched and old. Imagine that sight, 28 year old with wrinkles and a phuza face. Don't get me started on the guys. The future of honest and honorable man like Mr Zulu is tarnished, gone with the wind. Young man drink excessively, abusing of drugs, reckless sex, pregnating girls left right and centre. The time they reach 30, they look so worn out, with coarse voices, you'll be charmed thinking it the sexiest thing ever Kanti lutho, kade wayeshiswa Smirnoff 1818.

The girls laugh but at the back of their minds it hit home, they really are a lost generation. Nelly rolls her eyes, trust her mom to give a lecture on the down low....

AT SBANI & NTOMBI HOUSE

Ntombi parks her car inside the garage, she gets out and slams the door shut. She frustratedly walks inside the house. Seconds later Sbani

parks the car in the drive, he still has to go back to the office. He walks inside the house and finds his wife in the kitchen...

Sbani- (calm) I'm sorry... (silent)... I was so sure that you're...

Ntombi- (irritated) you sorry, you sorry, will that sorry change the results? I told you I didn't want to test, but you insisted and pressured me to do so, I have to deal with the disappointment all over again now. Are you happy now??

Sbani- of course not, (Moving closer to her)...

Ntombi- Don't!!..Stay where you are.

Sbani- Ntombi I think you need to see someone, I can go with you, you're ticking bomb waiting to blow, this is not healthy.

Ntombi- (sighed) I'm not crazy, I don't need a shrink. I need.... (silent)... I need space, after the Sanes wedding I'm going to visit my parents. I will arrange for Noma to stay with your parents,

Mavis will prepare her every morning for school.

Sbani- (looking at her) running is not the solution, you need to deal with your problems.

Ntombi- (irritated) Geez!!! I'm not running I just need to clear my head. I feel suffocated. I need to go pick up Noma.

She walked out of the kitchen leaving him there. She went inside their bedroom and looked at herself in the mirror, she heard his car drive out. She found herself craving a glass of wine, she has been depriving herself of alcohol because of the whole pregnancy issue. Now she didn't care, she definitely wanted a glass or even more. She picked her phone and dialed Mrs Zulu....

Ringling...

Mrs Zulu- hello

Ntombi- Sawubona ma... can you please pick up Noma from school, I have errands, she will

spend the night in your house, I will be back late.

Mrs Zulu- okay baby, we will love having her....
(silent)... uright?

Ntombi- uhmm yes ma. Ngiyabonga, I have to go.

She hanged up. She went and took a bath, using her expensive bath essentials, she came out feeling refreshed. She did her make up, put on her red above the knee tight dress, matched it with black red bottoms 6inch stiltoes exposing her sexy long legs. She put on her 8inch Bob weave. Lastly she applied her red matte Lipstick, sprayed her Kim k expensive perfume on her neck. She looked at herself satisfied with her look, she opened the side drawer and took her husband's BMW M3 car keys.

1 hour later...

She parked the car in the underground parking and walked inside Michael Eden lounge, it an

exclusive club in Mhlanga, she took off her ring and sighed, she walks inside the club, she catwalks her way to the bar counter, she pulls a chair to sit there is a buff guy next to her with a bottle of Chivas next to him, she crosses her legs, making her dress move upwards exposing her tighs...

Barman- what can I get you?

Ntombi- for now I'll have a strawberry daiquiri

Mean while....

Mthoko is seated at the bar counter, downing his whiskey, he isn't rushing it, the night is still young and he has the whole bottle to himself. He overheard his brother talking to Lungiey on the phone, they were making plans to see each other, he couldn't believe after everything that happened, they both still fucking...

He dated Lungiey when she was in varsity, everything was going well with them, everybody envied them, even their parents had

already started naming their grandchildren. One day they hosted a house party, he found her and Nhlanhla kissing, but they excused it for being drunk. He forgave them. But it was the day he walked in on them having sex that decided their relationship fate. He really loved that girl, he had big plans for them but her heart was never his.

He shook his head, he noticed he was no longer alone at the bar counter, but a sexy long legs in a red dress was next to him. She looked far in thoughts...

Well looks like he ain't the only one having a fucked up day. She looked at him and smiled raising her glass up, he did the same...

The night is still young....

Insert 25

17:12pm

AT ZULU & SONS CO....

Sbani was still at the office, his phone rang...

It was Bless....

Sbani- Sho

Bless- Sho man, where are you?

Sbani- I'm at the office, whats up??

Bless- (looked at his watch)... at this time, why you still there? Ain't your brother in law having a bachelor party?

Sbani- he is but it will start at 18:00pm. I think they having pre drinks manje.

Bless- well that a good way to start. Well I'm done for the day, what's the plan? Do I sleep at your place or your dads?

Sbani- uhmm come to my place. We will use one car, when going to the bachelor party.

Bless- okay man. ... (remembers)... how did the appointment with the doctor go?

Sbani- I tell you all about it when we get home, let me pack up.

Bless- okay, meet you there, I'm packing here.

They both hanged up. He started packing his stuff but he heard laughter coming from the other end of the office floor. That definitely Mbali's voice, but who is she with? He thought to himself. He didn't know there still people around the office...

AT NELLYS OFFICE

Mbali was all packed waiting for Nelly to finish gathering her things....

Mbali- (smiles) thank you for inviting me to lunch, your mom is great company.

Nelly- (smiles) I'm glad you came. I had alot of fun.

Mbali- I don't think Lungiey likes me very much.

Nelly- don't mind her, I guess she is used to her being my only friend, now that I have another

friend I guess she is still getting used to the idea of sharing me.

Mbali- (smiling) so we friends huh?!!

Nelly- (smiling) really? We have been friends for a week now and you didn't know.

Mbali- (Laughs) I needed confirmation...

Nelly- (Laughs) Mbali you my friend okay??

Mbali- (smiles) hahaha I told you one day we will be friends, huh!!! (Patting her shoulder) I've broken the ice queen.

They both burst out laughing as Nelly finally finishes packing, they stand outside her office chatting as she puts her bags down to lock up. Meanwhile Sbani makes his way to them, they oblivious to everything as they busy chatting....

Mbali- so what your plans for tonight?

Nelly- uhmmm none hey!!! I'm just going to amanzimtoti, my moms house, I'm spending the weekend with her.

Mbali- (looking at her)(remembered) oh this is the weekend that was suppose... eish!!! (Sadely looked at her)

Nelly- (sighs) yeah....

Nellys finishes locking up, they stand there quiet, she doesn't want to think about it but how can she not. Sbani stops as he sees that the two ladies are having a moment....

Mbali- (smiles) you know what I'd do if I was you?

Nelly- (smiles) no but enlighten me please..

Mbali- (smiled) I'd wear a fairy dress, buy my self some liquor and drink the night away and bang a stranger.

Nelly- (laughs) really a fairy dress?

Mbali- (Laughs, shrugs her shoulder) what? I've always wanted to be a dirty fairy.

Nelly- (laughs) you something else.... but you know what you have a point. Minus the fairy

dress, (they both laugh) how about we put on the best lingerie we have, wear the skimpiest dresses we own and hit the club. Let paint Florida red.

Mbali- (screaming) hell yeah!!! You forgot banging a stranger...

Nelly- (laughing) I'm not that adventurous but I'm definitely getting some tonight. I got a guy in mind. Here to losing our morals tonight deal?...

Mbali- (smiles) let's shake our bums together, sealing the deal.

They both shook their bum together, laughing at how silly they looked right now. After their crazy shake, they both rushed to the elevator excited about the night to come. Leaving Sbani distraught, he was having a hard time processing what he just heard. "What club did they say they going to" he thought to himself, but he couldn't remember, what kept ringing in his head was

"I'm definitely getting some tonight, I got a guy in mind" this made his whole body stiff, he could feel his frustration building up, he felt like dying, actually he felt like vomiting out the lump on his throat.

AT SBANI & NTOMBI HOUSE

Bless was waiting for Sbani outside the gate, after a few minutes of waiting. He saw his car speeding making it way to him. Sbani parked behind him, he pressed the remote for the gate, it opened, both cars drove in. Bless got out carrying his huge bag and a bottle of Hennessy, Sbani got out of his car and walked up to Bless, he took the bottle out of his hand, opened it and gulped the strong, bitter taste of cognac....

Bless- (looking at him shocked)
whooooooooaawww!!! I brought that just for us to pre drink while catching up.

Sbani- (wipes his mouth) I really need this, I'm literally 10 seconds to mass destruction.

He walks and opens the door to the house but it was locked, that strange he thought. He unlocked, then went in, Ntombi is probably with Sane, he thinks to himself, Sbani walked straight to the lounge still taking large sips of bitter cognac. He takes a sit at the couch, He was about to down the bottle again when Bless stopped him and took the bottle from him...

Bless- (shouting) do you want to kill yourself?

Sbani- (sighs) I'm losing my mind man...

Bless- is this about what happened at the doctors with Ntombi?

Sbani- huh?!!!

Bless- (shaking his head) I guess it not it than....
okay champ spill

Sbani- it Nelly (runs his hands on his face)

Bless- (laughs) you haven't even wifed her yet, but she is already giving you a hard time, you literally just turned into a drunk in less than 2

hours since we last spoke. (Clapping his hands)
she is good.

Sbani-(sighs) Polygamy is out of the table now.
I don't think she will agree, she doesn't look like
the type to share her man. She deserves
someone who will commit to her 100%.

Bless- so you letting her go?

Sbani- (bold) that is not an option.

Bless- than how exactly are you going to give
her 100%

Sbani- ... (silent)....

Bless- (shocked) you got it bad for this chick...
so that why you drinking? Because you thinking
about divorcing, ending a 4 year marriage for a
girl you have known for roughly 3 weeks. As a
friend I have to ask are you sure?

Sbani- I'm willing to take the risk, she is worthy.

Bless- (shaking his head) you not even sure if
this girl is feeling you or not?

Sbani- (bold) I will make her.

Bless- (Laughs) cocky bastard...

Sbani- (Laughs) I'm Zulu, what do you expect...

Bless looked at Sbani, his forehead keeps showing his viens, he looks like he is at war with himself...

Bless- spill...

Sbani- (irritated) Nelly is going to a club tonight with her friend.

Bless- (confused) yeah so...

Sbani- (annoyed) they talked about losing morals, banging strangers (frustrated) if only I remembered the club name. (Thinking).....
(remembered) Florida.. .

Bless- dude, their are many clubs at Florida road.... you know I will ask someone to track her, you got her number right?

Sbani- is that even legal?

Bless- do you want to know her location or not?

He sighed taking out his phone, giving Bless Nellys number...

Bless- you better let me tap, I'm breaking the law for you.

Sbani- (laughs) uyanya... dude your whole career is breaking the law.

Bless- (laughs) What are you afraid of? Scared she will taste my Bots thick vein popping beast and scream "Bless take me to Maun"

Sbani- fuck you man.

Insert 26 (part1)

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

She went to her walk in closet and went through her dresses, searching for the perfect outfit for tonight. She decided to choose which shoes she wanted to wear, that will make it easier when picking an outfit. She noticed the other side of her closet still had Sizwes clothes, she ran her fingers through his clothes and smiled

remembering how they would always argue because she wanted some of Sizwe's space to occupy her clothes. The smile quickly turned into a frown as she remembered that those days are long gone now, he was getting married, actually he is married, she sighed and made a mental note to pack his clothes and mail them to his new address.

She stepped out of the shower and sat on her dresser and lotioned herself. She decided on a sweet rosey smell as she sprayed on her Dior perfume. She didn't need much make up, her face was flawless so she settled for just mascara and bronze chocolate matte lipstick. For her hair, she put on her 12-inch Mongolian curls. She looked at herself in the mirror satisfied with her look, she got up to get dressed. She put on her black Victoria Secret thong, her outfit didn't need a bra. She had on a short black jumpsuit, which left her back bare, it had a long V in the front,

complementing her perfect porn breast. She matched the outfit with 8inch black block heels. She was satisfied with her overall look. Her best asset was her round firm butt and well toned firm legs. She wished she had longer legs though.

Tonight was all about having a great time, today she blocks out all societies norms and expectations, tonight she is selfish and ready to let loose. Tonight she goes were ever the wind blows. Her phone rings and it Mbali....

Nelly- (smiles) sthandwa...

Mbali- (smiles) are you ready? Bruce and I are on our way there to pick you up. Have you called that guy from the gym?

Nelly- I'm all done. I last talked to him when I was coming back from work but I'll call him now to confirm again. Baby let me know when you guys are 2 minute away so I can go and wait downstairs.

Mbali- (smiled) okay bye babe. I have with me absolute lime, we need pre shots.

They both laughed and hanged up. She dailed Craigs number. Craig is a guy she met when she started gym. He is a 34 year old white banker. He forever hits on her. She always brushed him off but tonight she is breaking all boundaries so why not...

Craig- (smiled) hey gorgeous

Nelly- (smiled) hey you, so we still on for tonight?

Craig- (excited) definitely, do you want me to pick you?

Nelly- No no it okay. My friend and her friend are on their way to pick me up.

Craig- (fake sulks) ahh!!! Thought we could have a pre make out session, just to build the stamina.

Nelly- (laughs) hold on now tiger, the night is still young. Bye.

Craig- (smiles) bye sexy.

She hanged up and packed a pack of gums, lipstick, wipes and 2 durex condoms on her purse. Her phone vibrated ringing, it was her mom...

Nelly- Mom

Ma'Siwela- hey baby please be safe, no driving, use uber.

Nelly- (smiles) yes mom. Don't worry I'm definitely not driving.

Ma'Siwela- okay have fun. Love you goodnight

Nelly- love you too...

She hanged up and smiled thinking about just how her mom was lecturing them about being reckless at lunch, hours later they heading to a club to drink and be reckless, the irony. Her phone vibrated again, she laughed, she is

definitely on a roll today, the caller was Shaka, she smiled and answered...

Nelly- (smiling) Hello

Shaka- (smiling) Mabhebeza...

Nelly- (laughing) how are you?

Shaka- Good now. How is my wife doing?

Nelly- (laughing) I'm great, where you at?

Shaka- (calm) Sizwes bachelor.... (silent)... you okay?

Nelly- (sighs) I'm okay, actually going out with Mbali.

Shaka- (suprized) that great, don't let her bring Bruce, they will you alone to go fuck the whole night.

Nelly- (laughing) unehaba!!! He is coming with us but I'm also bringing a friend.

Shaka- (smiling) I hope you won't fuck that friend...

Nelly- (Laughs) bye you idiot...

She hanged up and noticed there is a text from Mbali..

"We 5min away babe"

She quickly took her purse and locked up, making her way down stairs....

AT MICHAEL EDEN LOUNGE

Ntombi was on her 4th drink, she was having a great peaceful night to herself, she really needed this time on her own. She makes a mental note to book a room for the night at Beverly hills hotel, she won't drive while intoxicated. She will come back for the car in the morning....

Mthoko looks at the Ntombi next to him, her long legs are driving him crazy. He always had a thing for tall model type woman. Hence he dated Lungiey. He looks at her and decides to talk to her...

Mthoko- Bad day?

Ntombi- something like that.

Mthoko- well your choice of drinks disagrees with you. You drinking sweet happy drinks.

Ntombi- (Laughs) sweet stuff cheer me up.

Mthoko- okay.

He goes back to drinking his whiskey, he is almost half way with his whiskey bottle. Ntombi looks at him, he looks younger than her, though he is buff but his face gives him away. He is probably 27 or 28. He is not wearing a ring, what could be stressing him? Maybe he lost his job, she thinks to herself.

Ntombi- hey I'm Ntombi

Mthoko- Mthokozisi

Ntombi- uhmmm... you lost your job? (She asks without thinking)

Mthoko- (laughs) why would you think I've lost my job?

Ntombi- uhmm... I just ... okay I really don't know.

Mthoko- (laughs) do you want to know?

Ntombi- uhmm you don't have too...

Mthoko- I will tell you under one condition.

Ntombi- That being?

Mthoko- I buy you a real drink not this shit you drinking.

Ntombi- (Laughs) trying to get me drunk?

Mthoko- (laughs)(bold voice) I don't do married woman.

Ntombi- (shocked) how do you know I'm married?

Mthoko- (smiles) you came alone to drink, you haven't once checked out the guys in here, although you dressed sexy and attractive but you still wearing that stay away face.... (looking at her) ... you probably took off your ring when you got here to avoid judgemental eyes, a wife

out at night drinking looking sexy at a bar, not really a good look. Plus you didn't deny it.

Ntombi- (shocked) wow!!!

Ntombi was overwhelmed with how correct Mthoko was, he thought he was just another stuck up guy at the bar, but he is exactly the opposite...

Mthoko- (smiles) now back to the offer at hand, should I get you a real drink?

Ntombi- sure why not...

Mthoko- (signaled the bartender) 8 tequila shots and a bottle of your expense wine, (looking at Ntombi) Cabernet Sauvignon is fine with you?

Ntombi- (smiles) yeah.

The bartender lined their 8 tequila shots for them. Mthoko took off his jacket and was left with his black Polo golf t-shirt. Ntombi looked at him, he was really buff, she thought her husband was buff but this guy in front of her is

on another level of buff,if he was to rank them, definitely he took first place on being the most buff. They both took 4 shots each, while the tequila settle in their bodies, they both get comfortable, it a long night ahead of them...

Insert 27

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL

3:30am

Ntombi was peacefully sleeping, when she heard a knock, she thought maybe she was dreaming so she went back to sleep but she heard it again. She set up on the bed and looked at the time, 3:33am, why would room service knock on her door at this time, she thought to herself. She got up from the bed and wore the hotel gown and slippers making her way to the living room. She stood by the door...

Ntombi- (leaning on the door) who is it?

Mthoko- Ntombi it me, please open.

Ntombi- (suprised and confused) Mthoko??
(Opening the door)

He got inside the room, Ntombi closed the door. She noticed he was still wearing the same clothes, he looked like he hasn't slept one bit...

Ntombi- Did you forget something?

Mthoko- would you believe me if I told you, I never left, that I was sitting in my car this whole time.

Ntombi- (looking at him) why would you do that?

Mthoko- ask me that question again

Ntombi- (confused) what... wh....

Mthoko- the question you asked when you opened the door and let me in. Ask me that question again?

Ntombi- Did you forget something? That what I asked you...

Mthoko- (looking at her) yes...

Ntombi- well did you?

Mthoko- (staring directly at her) yes, I want to kiss you Ntombenhle..

She swallowed at what he just said, she looked at him, directly in his eyes, she started counting how many times her heart beat each second. He moved closer to her, not breaking the eye contact, she never moved on her spot, "why is she not moving?" She thought to herself. He stood an inch closer to her, breathing the same air as him...

Mthoko- stop me...

She didn't say a word to him, her heart was really beating fast, the temperature in the room changed, she felt weak on her knees, she looked at his dark sexy lips, he is definitely a smoker, she imagined the taste of mint and nicotine on his lips making her bite her lower lip, giving him the go ahead. He took one step making their nose touch, held her waist, her knees failed her

making her hold on to his buff arms, she begin to take short breaths, he pulled her closer to his body, he started by biting her lower lip, he did this 3 times, each time he did it, she would struggle to breathe, he did it for the forth time, making her moan a little, by this time her hands were on his shoulders. He went for it and finally kissed her, indeed his lips tasted of mint and a bitter taste of nicotine, judging by the small amount of nicotine she tasted, she would estimate he smoked 5min before he made his way up to her. Her knees started to shake, making it hard for her to balance, he caged her in his strong muscle arms, lifting her of the ground a little. He finally broke the kiss, leaving her breathless.

Mthoko- (still holding her)(whispers in her ear)
I want you, I want your sexy long legs wrapped around my waist, I want..... (took a deep breath)
... you not ready for this...

He picked her up and carried her to the bedroom, he laid her on the bed and kissed her on the forehead...

Mthoko- (smiles) go back to sleep Ntombenhle.

He walked out of the bedroom to the living room and out the door. Leaving Ntombi weak and hot, "I just kissed another man" she thought to herself....

Ntombi- oh god.... (short of breath)

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

4:00am

Bless enter Nellys apartment with their wedding clothes, Sbanis gym clothes, he drove to Sbanis house around 3:00am to take their outfits, he enters the living room and Sbani is not there, he goes to the guest room and finds him not there as well. He shakes his head smirking...

Bless- (smiling) that fucker....

He makes his way to Nellys room and slowly opens the door, he finds Sbani sitting next to Nellys bed staring at her. He hisses to him, Sbani turns to the door, he signals him out. Sbani looks at Nelly one more time before getting up following Bless to the living room...

Bless- dude, why you sitting in the dark and staring at her, that shit is creepy.

Sbani- I just love watching her sleep.

Bless- (looking at him) this girl is literally turning you to a lunatic..

Sbani- (laughs) you won't understand. Did you bring my gym clothes.

Bless- yeah (handing him the bag)... Go easy on her man.

Sbani- She is a gym bunny, she won't have a problem.

Bless- Yeah but her body is still strained because of the hangover, dont kill the girl please.

Sbani- (raising his brow) you have gone soft for her and you haven't even had a conversation with her yet.

Bless- (surrenders) hey man I'm just saying. Be back at six, we need to be at your dads house before 8

Sbani- (bumped his shoulder) thank you for everything bro..

Sbani went to the bathroom and changed to his gym gear, he than made his way to Nellys room, she was still peacefully sleeping, he walked up to her and started planting small kisses on her face, each time he placed a kiss, she would shift or move a little he kept doing this over and over again until he felt she was on the verge of waking up....

Nelly was sleeping soundly when she felt kisses on her face and mouth, they were tickley and soft, she found herself smiling in her sleep, the kisses kept coming and when she was about to open her eyes the kisses stop. She opened her eyes, they felt strained, she first could not see properly but she saw a figure standing over her, she blinked three times and when she opened her eyes they landed on Sbani looking over her with a smirk. She was confused for a second, what is he doing here?, she could not understand a few things about her surrounding right now. She looked at him one more time and noticed that he was in his gym gear, they suppose to go to gym? What day is it kanti?...

Sbani- (pulling the covers) get up sleeping beauty, I do not have much time.

Nelly- (sitting up) how did you get in?

Sbani- it does not matter, change please..

Nelly got up from the bed making her way to her walk in closet to change. A lot of things just did not make sense to her. She was about to enter her walk in closet when she remembered the kisses, she stopped and turned to him...

Nelly- (looking at him) did you kiss me?

Sbani- (acting confused) huh?!

Nelly- uhmm never mind...(walked inside the closet) (talking to herself) It was probably just a dream

Sbani- (holding his laugh) uthini?

Nelly changed to her gym gear, she had a bad headache. She remembered going out with Mbali and Craig, than she remembers seeing Sbani there and a guy she did not know.

Everything just does not make sense. She walks out and find Sbani sitting on her bed.

Nelly- asambe...

Sbani- we using one car, I'll come back and change here to go to the wedding.

Nelly- what wedd... (She than remembered)oh Sizwes...

Sbani- (Getting up) yeah ... get rid of his clothes.

Nelly- (sighs) yeah I wi.... (looking at him)... how do you know....

Sbani- (cutting her off) let go, time is not on our side.

He got up and walked out, leaving her more confused than she was. She grabbed her gym bag and followed him...

AT VIRGIN ACTIVE GYM

They walked inside the gym, Sbani was holding both his and Nellys gym bag, Nelly was drinking water, on their way here, Sbani explained to her about what happened at the club with Craig and everything, he didn't tell her

they slept at her apartment, he told her they locked her inside. He didn't want to tell her they slept there because he was not sure how she would feel about that, and him telling her would have made her ask a lot of questions.

Sbani saw Craig coming out of the change rooms, he noticed Nelly has not seen him yet so he used this to his advantage...

Sbani- go ahead and warm up, I want to go and get you more bottle water.

Nelly- okay.

Nelly walked away. Sbani looked and her and saw she is not in plain sight, he walked up to Craig. Sbani got to the shake store and ordered, four bottles of water, Craig looked next to him and remembered Sbani from last night, he was not sure to either apologise or just pretend he did not see him. "What the hell", he thought...

Craig- uhhh hey man

Sbani- oh hey, I did not see you there. How you doing?

Craig- I'm okay, about last night.... I did not know Nelz has a boyfriend..

Sbani- (looking at him) it okay, we just had a fight, you know how dramatic women are.

Craig- (Laughs) tell me about it... is she here with you?

Sbani- yeah but she is still ashamed so don't go to her.

Craig- oh.. okay, say hi for me. I got to run.

Sbani- sure

45 minutes later.....

The workout session today was a lot harder, it felt like he was punishing her. He doubled the time on every machine they used. Nelly was laying on a bench lifting meduim dumbbells over her head when she noticed how low he wore his pants, Sbanis hands were outstretched indicating

to her, causing his t-shirt to lift up a bit and exposing a few inches of his lower abdomen (his V), her jaws dropped, as she did a double take over his exposed body, she started to feel very hot, her pot ticked a bit causing her to squeeze her tighs together. She was still holding the dumbbells in a upward position, her head turned to the side looking at Sbanis V, it was very deep, she imagined it to be hard, she imagined running her hands on it, she was so out of it, that she did not see Sbani looking at her with a smirk. He cleared his throat, making her snap out of it. "Oh shit, he caught her", she felt so embarrassed. She brought her arms down, which were painig because of being held up too long...

Sbani- let hit the treadmill

He walked to where the treadmills were, with a smirk on his face, she followed behind her...

Sbani- (smiling) mission make her want me-
Completed

He started her off at 4.0, which was not that bad but he increased the speed making it more difficult for her to keep up. On a normal day this would have been a piece of cake but not today, she has a bad headache, she is hot and bothered, she is wet and horny right now. The sick part of it is, she is horny for this man in front of her, she wants to jump his bones right now, right here at the gym. After 30 minutes he switches off the treadmill and helps her down, she is patting for air, her whole body hurts like hell.

Sbani- this was nothing, you deserve extreme punishment (emphasizes on the word "punishment")

The word punishment set chills down her spine, it made her feel even more hot, she could not help but feel like the way he said "punishment" there was a double meaning in his sentence, oh maybe it just her virgina thinking that way....

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

Sbani and Bless have left, she cannot believe Sbani left a man she did not know alone in her apartment and did not tell her. She was shocked when they came back from gym and found him looking all dapper in a suit in her living room. She packed her overnight bag and headed to the parking lot...

She got in the car and drove to her mom's place....

Insert 28

COLLISHEEN ESTATE BALITO

Sbani and Ntombi drive in the parking lot at the same time. Their friends and family are gathered by the garden waiting for the vow ceremony to start. Ntombi gets out of the car with her heart beating fast. Sbani and Bless make it out of their car as well....

Bless-(smiles) hey stranger, (he hugs her) looking good as always...

Ntombi- (suprised) (hugging him back) when did you get here?? (Smiles) looking good too

Bless- (smiling) I've been here a couple of days now or maybe a week, I thought your man told you.

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) you know how he is...

Sbani- I'm here you know. (Looking at Ntombi)(baby kisses her) unjan?

Ntombi- (smiling) I am okay. (Looking at sbani)You look ravishing...

Bless- vele why ain't you two matching?

Sbani- we don't need to match the colours compliment each other.

Ntombi looks as Sbani, he looks back at her.

Bless sees this as his que to go. He excuses himself from them...

Sbani- you slept at home?

Ntombi- (suprised) you didn't??

They look at each other, both waiting for an answer from from one another, Ntombi heart is beating fast and Sbani is just Sbani. He is showing no emotions right now. Siphos and Zandile park next to them, they

get out of the car, along with their two kids and Noma. Noma runs to her parent as soon as she sees them...

Noma- (shouting) moom... daaad...

Sbani turns to her and meets her half way lifting her up from the ground.

Sbani- (smiles) what did I say about running huh!?... (tickling her)

Noma- (laughing, hiding her face in her dad's chest) daaad... dad stop, I promise to not run again.

Sbani- (smiles, kissing her cheek) Good, if you break your promise the tooth fairy will come at night and remove your 2 front teeth.

Noma- (covering her mouth) mom is that true?

Ntombi- (smiling) yes baby. No more running okay.

Noma- (sighs) okay. Why didn't you come pick me up yesterday? You know it was ice cream day(folding her arm, looking at her mom)

Sbani looked at her, she swallowed, she has always been a bad lair, she wears her emotions in her face, that has always been her weakness...

Ntombi- (touching Noma face) baby, mommy had errands, I will take you to the ice cream shop tomorrow. Okay?

Noma- (rolls her eye) khulu took me to the ice cream shop.

Ntombi sighed her daughter is a real drama queen, she took after her father with being bold and stubborn, okay maybe from her too. It really hard trying to please her, when she gets this feisty. Sipho and Zandile make their way to them after sorting out their rascals....

Zandile- (smiling) sanibonani

Sipho- (Bro hug) Bafo.. . (Hugs Ntombi) sisi

Sbani- niswenke ninje... (smiling)

Sipho- (laughs) kotini wodwa bafo..

They all laugh admiring each others looks.

Sipho and Zandile were matching (they old school) Sbani was wearing a navy slim fit tux and his famous crisp white shirt, of course he didn't wear a tie, leaving the two top buttons open, matching it with his bronze shoes. He is a very simple man. Ntombi was wearing a white cocktail dress, with light blue flowers, matching it with her light blue pump heels....

Sbani- (looking at Noma) (putting her down) baby go play with other kids.

She was about to run but remembered what her father said about the tooth fairy taking her teeth so she walked slowly....

Zandile- (smiling) so you too decided to ditch us yesterday night...

Sipho- (laughs) they were exposed babe, the parties ended being combined. That when it was obvious you two were not present.

Zandile- (laughing) sinibambile

They watched as Sipho and Zandile try to guess what they both got up to, they didn't respond to them as they both know they were not together last night, in fact they did not even call each other, they both stood there in their own thoughts, they both concluded in their minds that they will play along to avoid questions....

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE

The gates open, Nelly drives her car in, Ma'Siwela stood by the door waiting for her, Tobi wingles his tail, he barks, very eager to see his owner. Tobi is Nellys dog, she had him when she was 12 years old. She could not take him with her when she moved out, the

apartment she lives in does not allow pets. She gets out of the car, Tobi runs to her, with his tail dancing and tongue out....

Nelly- (bends down)(brushes him) hey boy (he barks) hey boy, you missed me. (He barks)I missed you too. (He licks her face)(laughing) ehw!!! Not cool

After her heart to heart with Tobi, she gets up from the ground and goes to the boot of her car...

Nelly- (smiling) sthandwa come help, what you standing there for?

Ma'Siwela- (smiles) (walking to her) you bought me goodies, I see you trying to make me a balloon. Yazi kodwa mtanami all this food kuzodliwa Nhlanhla...

Nelly- (laughs) haybo!!! Why does he eat here? Akapheki yini Simi?

Ma'Siwela- beats me...

They carried the shopping bags, with groceries inside the house....

Ma'Siwela- how was yesterday?

Nelly- ... (silent)...

Ma'Siwela- (looking at her) yin wenzen?

Nelly- (sighs) I don't want to tell you yet ma. But yesterday was a disaster. Something doesn't end up. But I will tell you when I have all the facts.

Ma'Siwela- (worried) why can't you tell me now? Why you keeping secrets?? You know I love when we open with each other.

Nelly- mom!! Please...

Ma'Siwela- (sighs) okay. Promise you will tell me eventually.

Nelly- I promise (smiles)... let have braai today as a family. We can invite, Lungiey and Ma'Nxumalo or and Mbali.

Ma'Siwela- (smiles) great idea. I'll tell your brothers to bring extra meat.

Nelly- we should invite Simi too, I feel bad that I hardly talk with her. I've been so career driven and devoted to Sizwe, I put everyone else at the back seat.

Ma'Siwela- (smiles) do not be too hard on yourself baby, I'm sure they understand.

They finish unpacking the groceries, Nellys phone vibrates, the number is not registered on her phone. She looks at it and hesitates to answer it. She chooses not to answer it.

Ma'Siwela- (raising her eyebrow) and we not answering because?

Nelly- (rolls her eyes) the number is not registered...

Ma'Siwela- so???

Nelly is about to respond to her mother when her phone vibrates again. It still the same number. She answers it...

Nelly- hello

Girl- hello, is this Miss Siwela?

Nelly- yes, ngikhuluma nobani?

Girl- uhmmm I got your number from Shaka, my name is Zenande Dlamini, I'm the girl you...

Nelly- oh, the one I'm suppose to mentor. Shaka told me about you.

Zee- umm I was wondering if it would be okay if I move today. I know the agreement was Monday. I just thought...

Nelly- (smiles) it okay, you don't have to explain. It would do good to get to know each other before we start being serious (Frowns) uhmm the problem is I'm not at home, I'm at my mothers house.

Zee- oh... uhm it fine...

Nelly- (smiling)uhmm Okay, go to my place, I'll text you my code, you won't need a key. A friend of mine will come and pick you up, we having a braai here at home. Please come, pack your toiletries and over night bag. Does that sound okay?

Zee- (smiles) yeah.. thank you. Should I bring anything for the braai?

Nelly- (smiling) uhmm you don't have too, but if you want, please bring a jar of archar.

Zee- okay. Please send me your apartment location. I can give the uber driver.

Nelly- okay. Bye.

She hanged up....

Ma'Siwela- yabo you almost didn't answer Kanti it was important...

Nelly- hheyi tell me about it. Mama I need to call Lungiey and Mbali. You will call your sons and Simi.

Nelly went to the living room to make the calls.
Ma'Siwela went to the bedroom to make her
calls.

AT COLLISHEEN ESTATE BALITO

Wedding reception...

Chorus x2

We bhuti we bhuti

We bhuti mina ndihamba nawe

We bhuti we bhuti

We bhuti mina ndihamba nawe

Verse 1

Ngithanda na le way

Unguyo ngakhona

Webhuti mina ndihamba nawe

Ngithanda na le way

Ucula ngakhon

Webhuti mina ndihamba nawe

Eh ndihamba nawe

Hei ndihamba nawe

We bhuti mina ndihamba nawe

We bhuti ndihamba nawe,

We bhuti ndihamba nawe

We bhuti mina ndihamba nawe

Verse 2 x2

Ndafika endaweni ngibona abantu

Ehh ufak'umfana wam

Ugcwel'umfana wami

Ngathi loya lobhuti loya

Isoka isoka lami

Mafikizolo was buzzing through the speakers as the bride and groom entered the reception, they just came back from taking photos. It was fun and jolly as they made their way to their table...

Sane- (smiling) oh my God, I can't believe you made me do a vosho.

Sizwe- (laughs) which you failed miserably trying to do it.

They laughed, Sane was really happy, although they were already married but, nothing can beat the feel of wearing a white dress, dancing your way inside the reception, just the atmosphere a wedding brings. She loved this man and she will love him until her dying days.

Sizwe- (looking at her smiling) we did it babe.
(Kissing her hand)

Sane- (smiling) hell yeah, we done did it alright.

Sizwe- (laughs) what English is that??? Hhayi I want my Lobola back.

Sane-(laughs playfully hitting him) ... Nelly did not come...

Sizwe- (sighs) I did not send her the invite babe.

Sane- (looking at him) Sizwe, you said you did. I just wanted us to clear things.

Sizwe- (sighs) babe I just felt like inviting her, it would look like we rubbing it on her face.

Sane- yeah maybe you right....

MC- Dj pause the music, counsellor Kweyama will like to share a few words to the newly weds and all the other young married pupils.

Their marriage counsellor from church took the to stage.....

Kweyama- sanibonani, it always nice to see young men take responsibility and become family men. A marriage is a union of two and it requires team work to start and maintain a healthy relationship. However, each person has a role to play on this team of love. You have heard the phrase “happy wife, happy life” and it happens to be the one of the few things that both men and women can agree on at all times in a relationship. (Laughs) I can vouch that this works at all times. Always listen to your wife. Listening to her does not mean she is right, but

you listen to keep the peace. Once the woman is happy, then everybody is happy.

(Laughter and a few whispers erupts from the guests)

Kweyama- Divorce in young people is very high. It would be easy to blame our high rate of marital failure on things like not spending enough quality time together, allowing bitterness and resentment to build in our hearts and failing to keep communication lines open, which you young people are guilty of these alot. There's no end to books, articles and seminars that tell you how to improve these and many other aspects of your relationship, but these are just books, it all up to the couple. But while quality time, forgiveness and communication are vitally important to creating a happy marriage, if such things aren't happening, it's usually a sign of a much deeper problem. And until this problem is addressed, no amount of external behavior modification will work...

Ntombi looks at Sbani as the counsellor words ring in her head. Siphos looks at his brother, in everything that the pastor has said everyone was touched, you could not help but do a self introspection but not Sbani. Sbani was just his emotionless self. He looked blank and not moved even one bit. Bless looked at his friend and than Ntombi, he sighed feeling sorry for her. His friend has reached that level of "done" He had hope maybe watching his little sister get married and listen to a few speakers, he would at least consider rethinking this whole thing, what suprised Bless also was Ntombis reaction, she looked touched but it only was for just a second. He started to wonder if there is more to these two than what they letting on....

Sbani excused himself from the table and went outside. He took out his phone and dailed Nellys number...

Ringin...

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE

Nelly and her mom were busy preparing salads and setting the table. When Nelly's phone vibrated, she looked at the screen and saw his name, she sighed, she really did not want to speak to him right now, especially because of how he is making her feel at the moment, she declined the call, putting her phone on silent, her mom looked at her..

Ma'Siwela- and than?

Nelly- lutho..

She took the plates to the living room...

AT COLLISHEEN ESTATE BALITO

Sbani kept trying her phone but it just kept ringing unanswered, Siphos came and stood behind him....

Sbani- come on, pick up the phone...

Siphos- (annoyed) you got to be fucking kidding me....

Insert 29

AT COLLISHEEN ESTATE BALITO

He dropped the call and turned looking at his brother. He was already irritated, he could feel his brother was going to irritate him even more....

Sbani- (annoyed) can I help you....

Sipho- (irratated) really?? You just going to stand there and see nothing wrong with what you doing..

Sbani- what am I doing vele? As far as I am concerned I was making a call.

Sipho- (sarcastically laughs) do not try to be smart. I know you were calling her. Did you have to leave your wife and come make a call to your mistress?

Sbani- (annoyed) she is not my mistress. For your own good refrain yourself from calling her any names.

Sipho- (shaking his head) you even defending this girl now, wow!!! You need to stop this now. What will people say??

Sbani- (annoyed) you know as far as people are concerned I just excused myself from the table. But because Sbanis god mother decided to follow him, now you have made it a thing. Just so you know I do not give a fuck what people think or say.

Sipho- as soon as this infatuation for this girl dies down and you realise she is not all that, you going to remember me.

Sbani- I would not count on that happening...

Sipho- I think it would be best if she stop working for us. I heard they want her in Cape Town.

Sbani- (laughs) get over yourself, nxi!

He was about to walk out when Sipho spoke....

Sipho- I wonder what will dad say about her little club incident...

Sbani stopped and looked at him, how did he know about last night. He looked at him once more and realised gone was the innocent big brother Sipho, the man now in front of him was as cold as he was. What happening here?...

Sipho- (staring at him) oh yes little brother, I know about your whereabouts yesterday night. (Walking closer to him) she needs to go, she is clouding your judgement and threatening your marriage...

Sbani- (annoyed) fuck you...

Sipho- let her go or (sighs) I will show dad her video...

Sbani- (annoyed)you wouldn't ...

Sipho- Try me... I wonder what will the clients think....

Sbani moves from him shaking his head, he takes 3 steps and turns back looking at his brother...

Sbani- I hope you know what you just started....

Sbani walks back inside, bumping Shaka in the door, Shaka looked at Sbani face, he looked pissed and ready to murder someone. He has never seen him this angry. Sbani has always had anger issues but he is better now, looking at him now Shaka was not so sure anymore. Shaka walked out and found Sipho standing outside....

Shaka- (looking at him) dude, utheni ku Sbani?

Sipho- I just saved his marriage.

Shaka- (confused) huh?!..

Sipho- (sighs, patting his houlder) see you inside kid...

He walked away leaving Shaka standing there even more confused....

Meanwhile inside....

Sbani spotted Bless chatting to some woman, he was probably trying to score, he walked up to him...

Sbani- (fake smile) hey beautiful, can I steal him for just a minute..

Girl- (blushes) okay...

Sbani faked smile again and winked at the girl making her blush even more. They moved further from her...

Bless- dude really?? Your Adonis self is killing my game.

Sbani- (staring at him) I need your help

Bless- (serious face) what is it?

Sbani- (gave him the look)

Bless- (shocked) Sbani!!! No....

Sbani- (gave him the look again)

Bless-(staring at him) who?

Sbani- (staring directly at him) Siphos...

Bless- (shocked) no way man, he is your brother.

Sbani- you won't kill him, just have him hostage until I get what I want from him.

Bless- let not talk here, too many ears listening.

Sbani- okay.

Bless went back to the girl he was flirting with, while Sbani went back to their table, finding Siphos sitting, he sat down and poured himself whiskey. Siphos looked at him with the "do the right thing face" while Sbani smirked at him. This somehow did not sit well with Siphos, at some point they thought Sbani was bipolar, but the doctor diagnosed him with just anger issues, and for him to attend anger management classes. He knew his brother can be the devil himself if he chose to be, but now was not the time to doubt himself he had to show his brother he meant business....

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE

Mthoko was preparing the meat, while drinking his can of castle light. Nelly came to him with more meat...

Nelly- Bafo we have more meat, Nhlanhla bought pork chops, I have already marinated it.

Mthoko- okay, I will braai the pork separately because some people do not eat it.

Nelly- yeah I was about to say that. I should tell Nhlanhla to come help you here, akenzi lutho inside the house. Just busy chatting up a storm with Lungiey.

Mthoko- (shakes his head) why am I not suprised....

Meanwhile inside the kitchen....

Ma'Siwela handed Ma'Nxumalo a glass of cool drink and two chocolate brownies...

MaSiwela- (smiles) here you go darli, snack on these while we wait for the meat.

MaNxumalo- (smiles)Ngiyabonga sthandwa, heh!! When was the last time we were together like this? It been too long.

MaSiwela- true, I think we last got together when we were celebrating Nelly and Sizwes engagement.

MaNxumalo- (sighs) Ey ngoba loyo, I do not even want to mention his name. Uyangidina nje.

MaSiwela- (sighs) I just wish my daughter can allow herself to heal from this. I do not trust this front she is putting up, I feel it to soon. She has not dealt with this, instead she swept it under the carpet.

MaNxumalo- that not good. (Sighs) Lungiey is Sizwes sister. We found out two months back.

MaSiwela-(shocked) oh thixo!!!! Kanjani? I mean you did not know all this time.

MaNxumalo- (ashamed) Ey.. the man never told me he was married. He ran just after he found

out I was pregnant, I never really knew much about him.

MaSiwela- (sighs) Nxi! Amadoda... She needs to sit down with her friend, it has to be soon though but you right not today.

MaNxumalo- yeah, (biting her brownie) hmmm ashaya khona lamakhekhe.

The both women continue to laugh and catch up....

Outside..

Mbali parks her POLO TSI, when her and Zenande try to get out the car, Tobi comes barking at them, they both close their door and laugh at each other....

Mbali- (laughing) Yhooo this bitch did not tell me they have a dog.

Zenande- it your first time here?

Mbali- yeah, we just recently started being friends. Let me call her, there is no way I'm exiting my car with that beast there...

Zenande- (laughs) it quite big hey. It a German shepherd.

Mbali dials Nellys number, it rings 3 times and she answers...

Nelly- (smiles) sthandwa

Mbali- hhayi do not sthandwa me, woza zobamba lo mgodoyi wakho

Nellys- (laughs) okay I am coming...

She hangs up,..... Nelly makes her way to the front of the house, Tobi smells her before she can come to view, he is already wingling his tail...

Nelly- (laughs, brushing his head) they scared of such a cute fella...

Nelly reaches Mbali's car and stands next to her car window....

Mbali- hhayi mani Nelly chase that thing away.

Nelly- (laughs) I do not know why you scared of Tobi, he won't bite you.

Mbali- (shaking her head) you even gave the dog a name, you people are too white for my liking. Back at eastern cape every dog there is spootie...

They both burst out laughing, Zenande gets out of the car with her small over night bag and a few goodies they bought with Mbali. Nelly makes her way to where she is standing...

Nelly- (smiles) you must Zenande?

Zee- (smiles) yes. Nice to meet you. (Gives her hand for a shake)

Nelly- (smiles hugging her) hand shakes are too cold for my liking, they only meant for people you do business with.

Zee- (smiles) understood. Your home is very beautiful.

Nelly- (Laughs) when you see my mom tell her that. You will forever be her favourite.

The girls laugh as they make their way inside the house. They find Lungiey and Nhlanhla in the living room having a deep conversation as soon as they see the girls, Lungiey stands up and comes towards them...

Lungiey- I did not know you invited other people

Nelly- (raising her eyebrow) what other people? I told Mbali is coming and Zenande the girl I told you about.

Lungiey- (sighs) okay maybe that came out wrong. (Smiles) (looking at Zee) hey I am Lungiey.

Zee- Zenande Dlamini

Lungiey- (looking at Zee&Nelly) you two look alike yazi.

Mbali- I agree with you there.

Nhlanhla walks to them...

Nhlanhla- (smiles) ladies niyaphila?...

Mbali- (smiles) yes, Nhlanhla right? I know we met at the hospital but it was not that formal greeting.

Lungiey frowns at how Mbali is smiling at Nhlanhla, she moves closer to him...

Nhlanhla- (smiles) yes my lady. You must be the bubbly Mbali. (Looking at Zee) hello young lady..

Zee- sawubona bhuti...

Nhlanhla- (smiling) you definitely look like my sister.

Zee- (smiles) hhayi she is too beautiful.

Nelly- (laughs) nonsense, come let go greet my mom.

They all make their way to the kitchen.

Nhlanhla goes outside to join Mthoko...

Mthoko was braaing the last batch, the meat should be ready in the next 30 minutes.

Nhlanhla walks up to him, take a can of castle light...

Nhlanhla- (smiles) eita ultimate braai master.

Mthoko- (not looking at him) sho

Nhlanhla- (smiles) there a hot chick inside, her name is Zenande, you should try your luck (laughs) it time you get back in the game Bafo.

Mthoko- (turns the meat) okay

Nhlanhla- (looking at his brother) Bafo uright?

Mthoko- (still not looking at him) yeah

Nhlanhla sighs looking at his brother, something is definitely wrong.....

30 minutes later.....

They all gather at the table, Simi has not arrived yet, an empty chair is left for her next to Nhlanhla

Lungiey- (looking at the empty chair) who is the empty chair for?

MaSiwela- Simi, I think she is running late.

Nhlanhla chokes on his saliva, Lungiey stiffens on her chair, Mthoko notices the change of body language from the both of them. He shakes his head. They hear a car pull up, Tobi barks for a few minutes, Simi shows up looking beautiful as always. Dark beauty, dark toned skin, perfect teeth, afro hair and her gorgeous thick body. She is wearing a long black fitted dress, black sandals. She greets everyone, she gives Ma'Siwela her bouquet of flowers, takes her seat next to her husband, making Nhlanhla be between Lungiey and her

Nelly- (smiles) thought you will ditch us.

Simi- (smiles) would not miss it for the world. (Looking at Zee) hawu mah I thought Nelly was your only daughter.

Zee- (smiling) oh my God!!! I guess I should get used to this. We have 2 weeks of being together.

Nelly- (laughs) Simi, I am the only daughter, Zenande is just a friend.

Simi- (suprised) wow!!!

MaSiwela- hhayi enough, Mthoko give us Grace, ngyafa indlala...

They all hold hands as Mthoko says prayer, after the little prayer, they all start serving themselves from the various meat options and salads on the table. Every now and than a conversation will spark up. Mostly they were more interested on knowing Zenande, she was glad no body asked her about her family that one topic she did not want to engage in. She found herself free around them though, she never really felt like an outsider. She is not a people person but she found herself enjoying Mbali, Nelly and not forgetting MaSiwela, she

loved the motherly love she got from her, something she definitely not used to. Everything was fine until the two old women started talking about Mthoko and Lungieys relationship...

MaSiwela- My son had a perfect girl here, (smiles) I still wish for her to be my daughter in law.

MaNxumalo- (smiles) Mthokosizi was the best for Lungiey, they looked so cute together. Come to think of it, I never met any boy after Mthoko.

MaSiwela- Yeah... Mthoko never brought any girl home either.

Nelly- Mom!!! (Shaking her head)

MaSiwela- (looking at Nelly) what?!!! I want grandchildren, I had hope with you and Sizwe but look how that turned out. Nhlanhla and Simi too are taking so long. Lungiey and Mthoko were my favourite...

Simi- (smiling) actually I have great news to share with you guys.... (looking at Lungiey) I am 6 months pregnant..

MaSiwela screams getting up the table, singing joyus song. She kisses Simi all over the face, making her and everyone except Lungiey and Nhlanhla laugh. Mthoko looks at the two love birds, they look so sour right now. Nhlanhla looks shocked more than anything. Lungiey looks at Nhlanhla with tears threatening to come out....

Nelly- (smiles) congratulations sisi,

Simi- Ngiyabonga sthandwa (smiles)

Mbali- you do not look pregnant though...

Simi- (smiles) yeah I could not believe it too. The doctors say it normal though, they said I will show probably on my 7th month.

Nelly- (smiles) now that you I look at you, you actually have gained

MaNxumalo- (looking at MaSiwela) (smiles)
ngiyakubongela sisi...

Lungiey- (standing up) excuse me (she walks to
the bathroom)

The conversation continue to flow around the
table, Nhlanhla has not said anything yet....

Nhlanhla- (stands up) excuse me

He walks off to go look for Lungiey, Simi looks
at him and Shakes her head. She does not care
about that their marriage is mostly done, she
accepted long ago that Nhlanhla loves Lungiey
but the least he could do is look excited for their
baby. Nellys phone vibrates, she looks at the
caller and it Sbani again, she declines it. She
puts her phone on silent. Her mom looks at her.
Her phones lights up, Sbani is calling again. She
declines the call again. Again her mom looks at
her. Her phones lights up again, this time
indicating that she has a text message. She picks
it up and reads the text...

Sbani

"I do not understand why you rejecting my calls. I am outside your mothers house. Come out or I come inside"

She gets up from the table, excuses herself, forgetting her phone on the table, she makes her way outside the house and spots his Jeep few blocks away from her house. She sighs and walks to his car. Meanwhile her mom picks her phone from the table before it switches off and reads Sbanis text message, she goes to the call log and sees that he is the one she has been rejecting calls from the whole day...

In Sbanis car...

Nelly- (taking a deep breath) look we have a small get together inside, I cannot really talk right now.

Sbani- (looking at her) (stern voice) you did this, if you just answered my calls I would not be here right now. Ngenzeni? We left the gym

on good terms , hours later my calls are being rejected (raising his eyebrows)

Nelly looks at him, he is looking really good, she did not really take a good look at him when they left her house. Suits are made for his body. She found herself feeling really hot right now, his stern voice is turning her on, making her bean dance. Why does he have this affect on her. God!! And when he raised his brow making his small scar visible, he looked sinfully hot...

Nelly- uhhh, it ... it... nothing, can we talk later...

Sbani- (stern voice) NO... (started the car)(locking all doors)

Nelly- (heart beating) Sbani wenzani? You cannot drive away.

Sbani- (raising his eyebrow) I cannot? ... we need to talk, I am driving to your place.

Nelly- (heart beating) what wrong with you? (Shouting) USANGENE!!

Sbani ignored her as he continued to drive, Nelly's heart pounded as she thought of the idea with being with him alone, she feared she will not be able to resist him. She is not stupid, she knows he wants her, this was a recipe for disaster...

Meanwhile back at the house...

MaSiwela excused herself from the table, she took Nelly's phone with her, as she made her way to the kitchen to use the back door to go look for her daughter, she heard voices and a woman sniffing down the passage, she made her way through the passage to listen clearer, when she got there, she recognized the voices to be her son and Lungiey but what she heard next, she was not ready.....

Insert 31

The next day

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

She laid awake in his arms, thinking about yesterday, she traced his arms with her fingers, his palms, she played with his fingers, than she felt it, his ring, she stopped her fingers, her whole body went stiff. He was awake this whole time, he already knows what going on in her head, he feared her regretting this....

Sbani- you are regretting yesterday?

Nelly- (sighs) no....

Sbani- but??

Nelly- I slept with another womans man, someones husband, what does that make me?

He turned her around making her face him, wrapping his arms around her still, bringing her closer. Looking at her gorgeous morning face, he could never get tired of just looking at her, if it was not any clearer now it is, he was inlove with her, but the question still remains, does she feel the same about him...

Sbani- I am not denying that what we did was wrong but that is for me to worry about not you, imina oshadile not you. You not Ntombis friends, therefore you do not owe her any loyalty. I wanted to wait but I failed. Listen let not discuss this now and spoil our first morning together. Let stay in our bubble for now.

Nelly- (smiles) I feel different today..

Sbani- different good I hope

Nelly- yeah...

Sbani- (baby kissing her) you my woman now...

Nelly- (laughs) no I am not. You look good when you smile.

Sbani- you make me smile, you turning me soft woman. Only my daughter can do that.

Nelly- (smiles) your face just lit up, she must be something special

Sbani- (smiles) she is, you will meet her when the time is right. Do you want kids?

Nelly- I... (sighs) I don't know, maybe I do. I was going to get married than have a baby, I had already started going to family planning classes, I guess after the Sizwe saga, a baby is not an option right now.

Sbani- why do you still have his clothes in your closet?

Nelly- I noticed too, I was going to mail them to him, or have him collect them.

Sbani- mail them, I do not want him here...
(looking at her) do you still love him?

Nelly- (sighs) I am not inlove with him anymore, his heart is with your sister I have accepted that. But I still care about him, at some point we were friends, lovers, potential soulmates, I guess it only normal that I cannot hate him.

Sbani- the way you talking it like, he was your virgin breaker...

Nelly- (silent).... (looking at him)

Sbani- (looks at her) he took your virginity...
wow!!! (Stern voice) you need to get rid of
his clothes real quick, that why you still think
about him, his clothes are here...

He removed his arms around her, he looked up
the ceiling processing what he just heard. He
brushed his face with his hands. She could see
he was irritated, she sighed and got up, sitting
on top of him, her hands on his chest....

Nelly- I will mail them today.

Sbani- (sighs) (placed his hands on her waist) if
you don't I will punish you..

Nelly- (smiles) (feeling his hard boner) you can
bring whips and chains, (lowering her body,
whispers in his ear) fuck his feeling of my
body...

He quickly turned her over, with her screaming
and giggling , getting on top of her. They truly
were living inside their own bubble..

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

They were all gathered at the breakfast table, Sbani was the only one not present at the breakfast table.

Uncle 1- Uphi Sbanisezwe?

Aunt 1- (looking at Ntombi) makoti

Ntombi- uhmm he..

Bless- uhmmm aunty he had an emergency to attend to early this morning

Aunt1- (looking at Bless) ungubani wena?

Ubani lo mfana wesilungu? Ngikhuluma no makoti mina?

Bless- ngiyaxolisa auntie if I disrespected you.

Mr Zulu- it okay son... I am sure he will fill us in about his absence when he comes back.

Sipho- (annoyed) why are we all acting like asazi ukuthi ukephi, I am done dancing to Sbanis tune.

Mrs Zulu- (reprimanding him) Sipho!!!

Ntombi- (crying) malume, Sbani did not sleep here last night, angimazi ukuth ukephi, his phone is on voicemail, (sniffs) my marriage is falling apart...

Zandile- (looking at Ntombi) Ntombi!!!!
(Shaking her head) ayenziwa lento oyenzayo sisi.

Sipho- No.. let her be, you not the one married to that selfish bastard.

Shaka- Sipho!!!! I agree with Zandile, what Ntombi is doing is not right, she cannot iron her marriage problems like this....

Aunt1- hhhehh!! !! Nithuli nje niyazi kuthi ukephi Sbani, kodwa kade ngabona kuthi wena Noziwe (Mrs Zulu) uyamutotosa uSbani

Uncle1- (looking at Mr Zulu) when Sbani gets home, we will have a family meeting...

Shaka- (looking at Ntombi, irritated) there will be no meeting, Ntombis parent need to be here also, since she decided to get people involved, it

only fair her parents are also called in. We cannot just take her side only in this matter.

Aunt2- Thula wena (pointing at Shaka) uyingane, wazini? Lebele usikhulumela isingisi la, awuzazi kuthi ungumZulu Nxi!!

Shaka- with all due respect auntie, ngiyazi...

Aunt1- ayi!!! THULA!! ! Abani labo juju khuluma ngoba...

There was too much shouting going on, emotions were high, Mr Zulu looked at his family silent, disaster was on the way. They were still arguing and shouting when Sbani entered the living room wearing fresh clothes. Everyone went quiet as he stood before them with a blank bored face...

Sbani- Sanibona...

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE

MaSiwela and Zenande have just finished eating breakfast, Zee cleared the table. It been 10

minutes since Sbani dropped her off, but she has been standing outside the gate like a girl that sneaked out now

scared of entering her home. She takes a deep breath and enters the code for the gate, she enters the yard, Tobi barks excitedly at her, she smiles brushing his head and nervously goes inside the house. She walks to the kitchen and finds Zee and her mom in the kitchen...

Nelly- Sanibonani

Zee- (smiles) hello sisi

MaSiwela- Zee baby please excuse us, I will finish up here.

Zee- okay ma.

Zenande leaves the kitchen, MaSiwela slaps Nelly on her right cheek...

MaSiwela- uphumaphi?

Nelly- (holds her cheek) ma, I had an emergency with a client..

MaSiwela- (slaps her again) let try again, uphumaphi?

Nelly- (holds her now red cheek) ma, I

MaSiwela- (slaps her again) is this what you are now? Usulala namadoda ashadile,

Nelly- (looking down) nothing happened...

MaSiwela- (holding her wrist) look at this, buka imikhuba yakho, ubuya kondidwa sfebe. Nxi!

Yanginyanyisa take your shit ungiphumele endlini yam. Zenande will be staying here, I will drop her everyday at your work place. I do not want you teaching her your filthy ways....

Insert 32

AT MASIWELA HOUSE

Nelly goes to her moms bedroom, she finds her resting in her bed with a bible in her hands. She takes a deep breath goes to sit next to her...

MaSiwela- you still here... did I not ask you to leave my house.

Nelly- (sighs) you did, but I have something to say, you do not have to talk just listen please.

MaSiwela- (shouting) NO..!!! I am angry right now, can you just give me space, can you do that. You and your brother will send me to my early grave...

Nelly- (looking at her) okay. But Mom, Zenande has to come with me. Somethings I would have to teach her at home....

MaSiwela- ufuna kungidina?? Ufuna moya wami? I told you Zenande stays. You will teach her those things here in my house than leave after that. Now please cela uhambe.

She sighed and walked out her room, she hates disappointing her, her mom is her biggest supporter, she makes her way to the guestroom finding Zee laying on the bed busy in her phone....

Nelly- (smiles) knock!! Can I come in?

Zee- (sitting up) yeah,

Nelly- unjani?

Zee- (smiles) I am okay, under the circumstances.

Nelly- (sighs) I am sorry, you had to witness that. If the drama is too much for you, I would understand if you find a new mentor.

Zee- (smiles) your personal affairs do not have anything to do with your work sisi, Shaka says you're the best and I believe him. Do you think your mom will forgive your brother?

Nelly- (confused) My brother?

Zee- oh you do not know.... I probably should not say anything.

Nelly- tell me I will find out anyway.

Zee- your friend Lungiey is pregnant, and your brother is the father.

Nelly- (shocked) Lungiey is pregnant!!! No wonder the glow on her..... (thinking) why

would mom have a problem if Mthoko is the father, she practically worships them together.

Zee- because Mthoko is not the father...

Nelly- If he is not the father than who is
(gasps, holding her mouth) Nhlanhla

Zee- (nodding) yeah.

Nelly- oh my God!!! Simi? Oh god, what has Lungiey done... Mthoko Jesus, this must be killing him, my brother is very sensitive...
(taking her phone, dialing him) Oh god...

The phone kept on ringing and ringing but no one answered, she dialed Mthoko number again but the same thing happened again....

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

Aunt1- buka nje, no respect, ihlonipho ayibonwa la

Uncle1- (looking at Sbani) we need to talk ndodana.

Aunt2- hlala phansi, ungasi meli sibatadala kuwe

Uncle2- Cha ndodana, go to the lounge we will talk there. For now we will not involve the women in our discussion. Siphos, Shaka follow us.

Mrs Zulu- (getting up) I will ask Mavis to prepare itiyeh and bring to you.

Aunt2- hehehe!!! Kanti ubafo ugane uMavis

Aunt1- Mxm this one is too English, her sister was the perfect wife for my brother,

Uncle2- Makoti kulungile we do not need the tea, phumula it been a long morning.

Ungabanaki laba sebadlulela ngokukhuluma.

The men make their way to the living room, the two aunts left the table while shouting how Mrs Zulu is not good enough, and her spoiled kids.

Mrs Zulu, Zandile and Ntombi clear the table...

Zandile- (looking at Ntombi) you have dug a grave that is too deep for you sisi. I may not know all your marital problems but I know that things are not done this way, you embarrassed

your husband as well as mama no baba. If the problems are bigger than you, you could have sat mama no baba down first, pour out everything with your husband present. Than if the problem is bigger than them, it would force babas hand to call both families to sit down. I am very disappointed in you sisi, I thought you heard me when I talked to you the other day.

Ntombi- I feel like no one is on my side, you all have noticed Sbanis strange behaviour but none of you guys reprimanded him, but I get it, he is your son it only fair you take his side. I am shocked at you Zah, I thought you were my friend, I thought you understood my situation better.

Mrs Zulu- (looking at Ntombi) you are my daughter and I love you. But I am hurt by your words. Ntombi have you ever sat down and talked to me about your problems, the only time I noticed Tension between you two, was the day we all had dinner and you talked about the

pregnancy issue and resigning at work. As far as I know that the only problem you have. Now I am starting to think you guys came back from China with problems I do not know off. Your problem has always been communication Ntombi, you expect to be understood at all times, you do not want to be told or listen to what the other person is saying. Ntombi the most important part of marriage is to ensure you stay married. You stay married by ensuring that you communicate, you pray, be thankful and be satisfied and content with yourself. Right

now you not doing any of these. I cannot comment about Sbani because I do not know what is happening, but I will say this, he is failing as your husband you both are...

Zandile- sisi we are not friends, we are sisters, we are family. Your pain is my pain. One thing I will never do is not tell you the truth, I will always give it to you raw. I am not perfect, my marriage is not perfect but when I am in public I

do not wear my problems on my face, that what we woman do, we keep the home and family together. Men are naturally stupid, you do not put everything on their shoulders, he is the head and you are the neck, you both need each other, you cannot function without each other. That is marriage sisi, I hope you change your behaviour for the better. I want to see you guys happy again.

Mrs Zulu- (looking at Zandile proudly) Ntombi baby listen to your sister. We love you, we like to see you happy.

Zandile- at least he is not cheating, I am sure you can sort your issues out....

Ntombi- (sniffs) I need to make a phone call.

She walks off leaving Mrs Zulu and Zandile, they sigh and finish clearing the table....

At the lounge...

The men are all seated, they have poured themselves whiskey, they have been having

light conversations nothing close to what they want to talk about. Sbani looks at his watch and his phone. He sighs and puts the phone back inside his pocket....

Sipho- yin siyakubhora? You keep looking at your watch and phone.

Shaka- (looking at Sipho) dude not now, are you not tired of arguments.

Sbani- actually yes I do need to be somewhere
Nxi

Uncle1- okay let not beat around the bush.

Sbani we are here because makoti has brought to our attention that things are not okay in your house.

Uncle2- we also noticed that you were not present at breakfast, it was also brought to our attention that you did not sleep at home. Ngabe kukhona inkinga ndodana?

Sbani- (calm) what exactly did my wife say the problem is. I would like to also know. I am just as curious. Please do enlighten me bo malume.

The uncle look at each other....

Sipho- oh stop with the act, (looking at his father) Sbani is sleeping with Nelly

Shaka- (looks at Sbani) what!!??

Mr Zulu- Sipho that is serious accusations.

Uncle1- is that why you have problems with makoti? Is it because of this affair you having...

Sbani- I have no doubt that it obvious that I am taken by Miss Siwela, it no secret, but No, she is not the reason for the problems in my marriage. Now I do not know what my wife has told you, we do have problems, I have tried to communicate with my wife but my efforts have been shut down. Now my brother Sipho has this obsession of meddling in my business and I do not like it.

Uncle2- Siphso what your role in your brothers affairs? Wena Sbani what are your intentions about this woman you talk about?

Siphso- my role is to show him the right way, what he is doing is not right. He is a married man. We cannot allow Sbani to persue this woman, Shaka is taken too by this woman.

Mr Zulu- Shaka?? Uthini wena?

Shaka- (looking at Sbani) it true baba. I like her but... (sighs) I think Sbani likes her more. I am just a friend to her. I do not agree to Sbani having her as his mistress though, she is more than that. (Looking at Sbani) I hope you do the right thing.

Uncle1- spoken like a true Zulu, Shaka ndodana I am proud of you. Usukhulile, but a Zulu man does not back down from a fight. Why you not fighting for her?

Shaka- (Laughs) I am not backing down malume, but (looking at Sbani, nodding) I

would like to see her happy, she is very special to me.

Sbani- (looking at Shaka) bafo, I...

Shaka- (smiles) it fine... i do not want you crying now...

The men laugh, Sbani looks at Shaka, some part of him hurts a little, Shaka gives him the look of approval, he has seen the way Sbani looks at her, he knows he will make her happy, he knows she can make his brother happy. He has seen the look he has when he is around her, he is happy, he is calm. He needs that. Shaka would do anything for his brother, anything like even help his father bribe the doctor to fake diagnose his brother, just so he does not feel like an abnormal human being. He sighs looking at him. He will die with this secret...

Sipho- I cannot believe this.. ask him where he was last night?

Shaka- Sipho!!!

Mr Zulu- Sbani, where were you? You know the man of the house should not sleep outside his home.

Sbani- (looking at Siphos) I was out fixing his mess.

Mr Zulu- what mess?

Sbani- (looking directly at Siphos) Siphos drugged Miss Siwela Friday night, he used the date rape drug on her, she acted out with the gentle man she was with, Siphos has this all on video.

Siphos- (shocked) (looking at his dad) I...

Shaka- WHAT???

uncle1- ini?.... USANGENE Siphos

Uncle2- what the meaning of this Siphos?

Mr Zulu- (looking at Siphos) masimba mani lawa? SIPHOS????

Sbani- (poker face) It best that he hands the video to me and all it copies, I will have Bless

go talk to the club manager to erase the footage. Miss Siwela is already suspicious but I managed to stall her yesterday, we can avoid a law suit and any charges if He hands me the video, we need to destroy it immediately baba.

Shaka- (looking at Sipho) I cannot believe you man.. (looking at Sbani) I know a guy who can erase any existence of the video on his cloud account, that if he kept a copy there.

Uncle1- (shaking his head) Sipho you will hand the video to you brother.

Uncle2- You should thank your brother, Nxi!!! I am ashamed to call you a Zulu. Why did you do this?

Sbani- I will tell you later malume, right now I need the Video, Shaka call your guy. Dad i need you to accompany Sipho to his house and make sure he gives you the video and it copies, Bless and I will follow you after we come back from talking to the club manager...

The uncle got up shaking their heads in disappointment as they made their way outside, Sbani looked at Siphos and smirked, Siphos was about to pass him, when Sbani stopped him...

Sbani- (smirked) Check mate brother...

Siphos bumped Sbanis shoulder walking past him...

Bless- (smiling) I give it you bro, you good....

Insert 33

In Sbani's car

Bless- so did Siphos really her.

Sbani- (Shaking his head) nah... He is not that smart.

Bless- (Laughs) bro you realised you just framed your own brother.

Sbani- (shrugs) I needed the video, be glad you don't have to kidnap him anymore, I know you did not want to do it.

Bless- of course I didn't, he is your brother.
(Thinking) so if Sipho did not drug here than
who did?

Sbani- Craig, I guess he just wanted to score,
Sipho's people saw an opportunity and they
grabbed it.

Bless- (laughs) did you see his face.... priceless
bro, so what happened last night?

Sbani- (raising his eyebrow)

Bless- (laughs) oh come on, I know you want to
tell me. Your ego is on 100% today.

Sbani- (Laughs) I had the best fuck, she can
deep throat man.

Bless- (eyes out) WHAT!!!!!! (Laughing)
yooooo yooooo lucky bastard.

Sbani- (smiles) I know, when she commanded
me to lock eyes with her as she held my dick, I
died there...

Bless- (envious)(laughs) bro, can you borrow me her for just a deep throat session. Gag reflex things.

Sbani- (blank stares at him)

Bless- Jesus it just a joke. How can you change emotions so fast. That shit ain't normal man.

Sbani- (stern) she is off limits period.

Bless- yeah yeah... did you go the whole nine yards. (Looking at him)

Sbani- (smiles) we had a passionate night together. I did have her tied though, I think she liked it, my fingers bruised her tighs too, I grabbed her to tight. (Looking at him) she looks adventurous in bed, I got tempted going all 9 yards on her but I restricted myself. Tying her was not part of the plan, but it just been too long since I have fulfilled my urges. You know with Ntombi I could not do that because of all the abuse she endured...

Bless- (looking at him) man just make sure she understands your preferences, you do not want what happened last time to repeat itself...

(worried) I hope you will not take out your frustration of being restricted this whole time on her....

Sbani- (sighs) it won't get to that..... I can never hurt her, i love her too much. Her energy calms the frustrated part of me.

Bless- for her sake I hope so.... You in too deep bro, if she drops the ball on you I am afraid, the devil inside you will have it way with her.

Sbani- I will never hurt....

Bless- (Laughs) I wouldn't want my sister dating you.

Sbani- (laughs) I am not a bad guy, I'm just a lover...

They crack up laughing, turning up the volume to some good old school Notorious BIG....

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

Ntombi dials her mom's number.....

Ringling....

MaNgcobo- hello

Ntombi- sawubona mama, I saw your missed calls..

MaNgcobo- I wanted to know what time will you arrive home. Angithandi ushayele ebusuku (I don't want you driving at night)

Ntombi- uhmmm mama, I need to sort out a few things regarding Noma, I will leave here around 16:30pm.

MaNgcobo- okay, say hi to mkhwenyana for me.

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) okay.. bye mama.

She hangs up, Noma comes and stands next to her mom...

Ntombi- (looking at her) what wrong baby?

Noma- when are we going back home?

Ntombi- you had a fight with Owethu didn't you?

Noma- (folding her arms) I don't like her, she is ugly, fat and mean. She doesn't want to share the dolls.

Ntombi- (gasps)(squats towards her) baby you don't say that about other kids. She is your cousin.

Noma- (arms folded, tapping her small feet)

Ntombi- (looking at her) you didn't say those hurtful words to her right?

Noma- I did. Dad said to always be truthful about my feelings.

Ntombi- oh my God.. . Yeah well dad meant... You know what dad is not always right. Go back and apologise baby?

Noma- (Frowns) No...

Ntombi- (shouting) I am going to smack you, go apologise to your cousin.

Noma- (stomping her small feet, angry)(screaming) NOooooooooo, I WANT MY DAD...

Ntombi- (Shouting) Tough!!! He is not HERE NOW IS HE?

Noma started screaming and crying, Mrs Zulu and Mavis come inside the bedroom to check what wrong...

Mrs Zulu- Aibo.... what all this noise for?
Noma?

Noma- (crying with hiccups) I wa..nt my da.. .

Mrs Zulu- (brushing her back) okay baby, daddy went to Wash his car, he will come back now now. Stop crying, daddy doesn't want to see his princess cry now.

Noma- (sniffs) I will ride in dad's
(sniffs)(hiccups) big ...car (Looking at

Ntombi)(frowns) mommy won't ride with us.
She will use her small ugly car.

Mrs Zulu- (Laughs) yes baby... Go with Aunt
Mavis, she will give you a bowl of ice cream...

Mavis picks Noma up, wiping her tears as they
made their way downstairs, with her telling
Mavis how big her dad's car is....

Mrs Zulu- (looking at Ntombi) really??? We
taking our frustrations out on a 4 year old now?

Ntombi- She is misbehaving... when Noma is
angry she...

Before she could finish Zandile enters her
bedroom irritated...

Zandile- (looking at Ntombi) you should stop
spoiling that child. She got a mouth of a 12 year
old, she is a bully.

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) kwenzenjan? (What
happened?)

Zandile- Noma called Owethu, Fat and ugly, just because Owethu refused to give her a doll. (Looking at Ntombi) sort your problems out, your child's behaviour is getting out of hand.

Ntombi- Zah they just kids fighting, why are you worked out about this. Do not get involve in kids matters.

Zandile- this is not a one time thing. Noma is rude Ntombi, she called another kid yesterday crooked teeth, I asked her to apologise, she folded her arms saying her dad told her to never apologise for telling the truth. Sbani needs to stop feeding her head with all this unnecessary life lessons. Noma is still young, she is not using these lessons the correct way.

Ntombi- I cannot deal with his right now... I have to go and pack...

Ntombi left them standing...

Zandile- (annoyed) if they don't discipline their child, I will do it for them.

Mrs Zulu- oh god,... kwenzenjani kwa Zulu? If it not the adults quarreling. Now we have the kids throwing tantrums and acting out. I literally have just grown grey hair, this weekend alone.....

AT SIPHO'S HOUSE

The IT guy packs up and gets ready to leave. He cleared everything related to the video...

Shaka- (bro hugs the guy) thanks man, I will transfer your fee to you.

IT GUY- pleasure doing business with you again...

The guy bids farewell to the elders.....

Mr Zulu- (Stern voice) I do not want to hear of this shit again.

Sipho- yebo baba....

Shaka- I don't understand why you did this...

Sipho- I didn't drug her, I would never do that to a woman.

Uncle2- oh shut up.... You know you did it, now tell us why?

Uncle1- silalele (we listening)

Sipho- (looking at Me Zulu) baba you have to believe that I did not drug her..... I had her followed, I wanted to make sure she stays away from Sbani, when my guys told me she was at a club and she was making out with a guy, I told them to video her. I did all this just to show him that she is not all that, I just wanted to save Sbani's marriage.

Uncle1- ubhorekile emshadweni wakho? (Is your marriage boring you?) You so bored that you stick your nose in your brothers affairs. Are you a woman, do you wear a pad?

Mr Zulu- stay away from Sbani's business, your stupid doings could have cost us a lot of money, she could have sued us. NxI grow the fuck up. If Sbanisezwe wants to fuck up his marriage, let him.

Shaka- and I thought I was the childish one...

The elders gets up from the couch and make their way to the car. They meet Bless and Sbani at the door..

Mr Zulu- (looking at Sbani) it done.... how did it go with the Club manager?

Bless- Sorted baba.

Uncle2- (smiles) Good.... (Looking at Bless) thank you for being a good friend to our son.

Bless- (smiling) are you going to kiss me now?

Uncle2- (Laughs) fusek!!!!

The men laugh, the elders get inside the car and drive off, Sbani and Bless make their way inside house... As soon as Siphos sees Sbani he angrily gets up and charges towards him, he was about to punch him but Bless held his hand...

Bless- I wouldn't do that if I were you...

Siphos- (Shouting) GET THE FUCK OUT OF MY WAY

Bless- come the fuck down...

Sipho- You set me up... You know I didn't drug her?

Shaka- you had the video though...

Sipho- (turning to Shaka) SHUT UP...

Shaka- NO, YOU SHUT UP...

Bless- (shaking his head) will you guys just sit down, you brothers, you shouldn't be fighting...

Sipho- Brothers don't set each other up...

Bless- (rolls eyes) Yeah well brothers do threaten each other either. You challenged Sbani and he reacted, beating you in your own game. Finish!!!! Now get over it... I need a drink...
(Going to the kitchen)

Shaka- (following Bless) me too

Leaving Sbani and Sipho in the lounge. Sbani stood there with his hands in his pockets with that irritating smirk on his face staring at Sipho...

Sbani- (smirking) I beat you at your own game, now I'm going to celebrate with your whiskey in your house... take notes brother....

He winks at him headed to the kitchen, leaving Siphso fuming with anger...

Insert 34

4 days later....

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE

Ma'Siwela was preparing to drive Zenande to the office, when her phone vibrated, she picked it up and notice it was an unknown number, she answered....

Ma'Siwela- hello...

Man- (deep voice) sawubona Matho...

Ma'Siwela- (takes a deep breath) ngingakusiza ngani Moses? (How can I help you)

Moses- why are always so cold towards me.

Ma'Siwela- are you going to tell me what you want or should I drop this call?

Moses- (sighs) I want to talk about our daughter....

Ma'Siwela- (irritated) what daughter??

Moses- (smiles) it was her right, at the restaurant that other day. She took you light complexion but she is very much her father's daughter...

Ma'Siwela- stay away from me and my daughter Moses. She does not need you in her life.

Moses- (calm) it time she knows who I am Matho, it time she meets her siblings. You cannot keep her away from me forever.

Ma'Siwela- why are you doing this Moses?, you ruining my daughter's life. You have been doing great watching her from afar. What has changed?

Moses- what good has that brought me huh? She has been hurt by that good for nothing Khumalo boy, now she is making bad judgements with

that Zulu boy. You clearly need my help with her.

Ma'Siwela- (Laughs) I need your help?
Uyazizwa kuthi uthini (are you hearing yourself) what can you do with a 26 year old.
The only thing you can do is help her by staying away. She has a lot going on, you will add to the stress.

Moses- (Shouting) well I wasn't asking for your permission Matho. It either you help me with meeting my daughter or I do things my way.

Ma'Siwela- (fuming) FINE!! !! But we will do things my way. You will wait for my call.

Moses- it better be soon. I am not joking here Matho...

Ma'Siwela- Nxi! Nayi gulube bo...

She hanged up, she sat down on her bed and said a short prayer. This was one man she loved the most, and he was the one who hurt her the

most. Even the boys father as sweet as he was, she never loved him like she loved Moses.....

Meanwhile in the other room....

Zenande was checking herself on the mirror, she was gaining weight a little, how can she not when Ma'Siwela is feeding here every chance she gets. It also could be that for once in her life, she is truly happy and content. It feels like home here, Ma'Siwela being a mother to her and Nelly playing the older sister role even though their age gap is only by 3 years. Mthoko is the brother she never had. She hasn't gotten to know Nhlanhla because he is still banned from coming to Ma'Siwela's house, Nelly too, but at least she sees Nelly at work. She dreads the day she has to go back to her res, her phone beeping disturbs her from her thoughts. She check the message and it her mom, she sighs and reads the message, it a call back message which reads "Please call anginakudla (no food)" she sighs and dails her mom's number...

Ringling...

MaDlamini- Yah...

Zee- Sawubona Lindiwe

MaDlamini- I do not have time for small talks, when are you sending the money?

Zee- I sent you R3000 last week, what did you do with that money?

MaDlamini- I paid my debts with It. Futhi ibincane leya mali (the money was little) so when are you going to send money?

Zee- I am a student, where should I get money from. I can only send you money at the end of the month.

MaDlamini- (Shouting) hhheyi Wena!!!! What are you in Durban for? Open your legs for that Blesser of yours. I know he gives you money. Musa ukuba yinja (don't be a greedy dog) send me money. What is your virgina for? When I was your age, i had men eating from the palms

of my hands. You too busy worrying about that stupid education of yours, izokwenzelani le mfundo yakho? (what will education do for you) you want your small brother to starve, are you that selfish? When you pick a spoon to eat there, think that your brother is starving here, you stupid girl, just like your useless father, thank God he is dead. He died being a greedy dog.

Her mom hanged up. She sat on the bed With tears running down her cheeks, her mom is such a set back in her life. If it wasn't for her little brother, she would have long left her. She hates how her mom always compare her to her father, whom she has no idea, who he was. All she knows is the man died when she was 6. Her mom has never loved her, she has never been a mother to her. That why she calls her by name, it how she prefers it. She blames Zenande for destroying her life. They used to stay at the shacks of Malikazi until Lindiwe met Steven who took them with him to stay at his 4 room

house at Mpangeni, Steven is her little brother's father. Unfortunately Steven died 2 years back, luckily he had the house registered to Lindiwe that how they managed to keep it. Steven had taken out education plan for both her and her brother, but he listed Lindiwe Lindiwe as the beneficiary, you can guess how that went...

Ma'Siwela- (Shouting) Zee baby let go...

She got up and wiped her tears, packing her bags and headed out....

AT MUG & BEAN

Nelly entered the restaurant and saw the line to the Beverage section, guess she is not the only one that likes to have their cappuccino. It days like this she wishes Durban had Starbucks shop. She looks at her

watch, deciding not to wait for the line, she was about to turn when she had someone calling her name, she turned and saw it was Dr Gasa from

the hospital, she smiled and made her way to her....

Nelly- (smiles)hello Dr

Dr Gasa- (Laughs) oh please we not at the hospital, you can call me Nomvelo.

Nelly- (Laughs) okay Dr... how you doing?

Nomvelo- I am okay. I hope you not falling off stair cases anytime soon. I am sorry to say we do not miss you that much at uMhlanga care.

Nelly- (Laughs)I am hurt, i thought I was your favourite patient.

Nomvelo- (Laughs) you here for their cappuccino as well?

Nelly- (sighs) yeah, I guess I woke up late today, the line is too long.

Nomvelo- (smiles) it your lucky day, i will order for you.

Nelly- (smiles) you're life saver...

Nomvelo- (smiles) the irony in that sentence...

They laugh as they chat some more, they were the 2nd in line when Nelly noticed Bless from the door looking defeated by the line, she smiled shaking her head, she looked at him, they made eye contact, she smiled signaling him to quickly come. He thanked God making his way to her....

Bless- Hey, you literally just saved my life.

Nelly- (laughs) hahaha.. . Don't thank me, thank her (pointing at Nomvelo) she will be your saver

Bless- (confused) oh... hello Miss (looking at Nelly)

Nelly- Nomvelo, this is Bless, we share a mutual friend, Bless this is Nomvelo, she is my doctor.

Nomvelo- (rolls eyes) I am not really your doctor, you haven't hired me yet.. (looking at Bless) Nice to meet you

Bless- (taking her hand in his) nice to meet you too my lady. I believe you will save me from this line..

Nomvelo- (Laughs) I help this one and she invites the whole community.

The three laugh as they reach the counter to place their orders...

Cashier- Goodmorning, what can I get you?

Them- Decafe...

They all look at each other and laugh, including the cashier lady how they said it in unison, like kinder garden learners....

Cashier- That 3 decafe cappuccinos, (she punches in their order) that will be R85.95

Bless- (taking out his card) it on me ladies, (smiles)

Nomvelo- (smiles) well I won't refuse, if that what you expecting.

Nelly- (Laughs) I would have, but now I guess I shouldn't, I don't want to be the odd one out.

Bless- (laughs) as if you were not expecting me to offer. If I didn't I know I would have been the topic..

Nomvelo- (Laughs) yeah you right.

The cashier handed them their cappuccinos.. ..

Cashier- (looking at them) are you guys family?

Them- (Laughs) NO

Cashier- (suprised)(smiles) oh wow!!!...you all have the same eyes...

Them- Hazel Brown

They look at each, and laughed again as they did it again, responding in unison like kids...

Bless- (smiles) well if I am the brother, you guys took my eyes. I'm older than you two

Nomvelo- (Laughs) you wish.. I guess Nelly took everything from me, since I'm older than her

Bless- (Laughs) mxm this one, is a fake, took all ours features.

Nelly- (laughs) it like that now, save the best for last, ever heard that saying

Bless- (Laughs) that what all losers say to console themselves..

They all burst out laughing as they made their way outside to their cars....

AT CALTEX GARAGE

Simi parks her car and takes a deep breath wiping her tears. She looks at herself in the mirror, God she looks horrible. Her eyes are red and have bags under them. She sighs and gets out of the car...

Attendent- Sisi wami (my sister) how much petrol?

Simi- (sniffs) uhmm cela ungifakela owa R200

After the guy finishes filling her car with petrol, she pays him. She than makes her way to the Fresh stop. She enters the store, she walks towards the fridges with her head faced down.

She bumps into someone making her purse fall on the ground...

Lady- (snaps) watch were you going you fat thing...

Simi- (sniffs) oh my god I am so sorry...

Lady- i do not need your sorry Nxi, (pushing her aside) move..

The lady leaves her standing there shaking a little with tears wanting to fall down. She was about to bend and pick her purse up with a pair of hands picked it for her...

Simi- (sniffs) uhmmm thank you...

Shaka- (looking at her dumbfolded)
(silent).... you okay? Uhm fuck what am I saying of course you not... (Looking at her gorgeous marbel eyes) ... i believe that belongs to you (handed her the purse)

Simi- (sniffs)(fake smiles) thank you... (silent)...
uhmm can I...

Shaka- oh.. sorry (moves away from the fridge door)

Simi takes two bottle of still water and smiles at a Shaka before heading to the counter to pay, this whole time Shaka watches her as she pays for the water and exits the shop. He quickly rushes out the door to catch her but she is no longer there, the only cars at the garage are his and another white old lady...

Shaka- fuck!!!

Insert 35

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

Sbani parked his car and hooted for Mavis to bring Noma out. After 2 minutes Mavis comes out holding Noma's school bag, with Noma following behind with a frown on her face. He sighs knowing that this is going to be a long morning. Mavis opens the back door....

Mavis- Morning Mr Zulu

Sbani- (smiles) Morning Mavis, (Looking at his daughter) what up with our trouble maker?

Mavis- (sighs) she woke up Moody, she hasn't said a word the whole morning.

Sbani- (sighs) okay. Thank you Mavis, I will take it from here.

Sbani gets out of the car, picking Noma up and kissing her cheek. She just looked at her father blankly, okay something is definitely wrong. He walks to the car and seats on the driver's seat with her on his lap.

Sbani- what is wrong princess?..

Noma- (looks at him)

Sbani- you want mommy?

Noma- (silent)

Sbani- (sighs) okay let drive to school, (looking at her) you want to sit here infront with daddy.

Noma- (nodding)

Sbani- (smiles) okay.(kisses her cheek)

He sits her on the passenger seat and buckles her up. He reverses all the way to the gate and joins the road. The mood inside the car is not jolly as it usually is....

Noma- (looking at her dad) I don't want to go to school...

Sbani- (glances at her, quickly focuses on the road) why?

Noma- because I don't want too.

Sbani- well that is not reason enough, so young lady, I'm taking you to school.

He continues driving, after 5 minutes of pure silent, he hears small sniffs. He glances at his daughter and she is silently crying. It obvious she has been silently crying for a while now. Her eyes are pure red. He feels his chest pains watching the sight of his daughter. He hates it when she cries. He parks the car on the side of the road...

Sbani- (wiping her tears) daddy is sorry okay.
Do you want me to drive back to khulu's house?

Noma- (shaking her head, wiping her tears)

Sbani- (sighs) baby daddy has to go to work.

Noma- (she cries even more)

Sbani- (sighs) okay, okay... You will go with me
to the office and be my little assistant for the
day.

He kisses her on the forehead and sighs. He
starts his car and joins the road.....

AT THE NGCOBO HOUSEHOLD

Ntombi finishes preparing her parents breakfast.
She calls them to the living room to eat....

Bab'Ngcobo- (smiles) you spoil us too much.

Ma'Ngcobo- who is preparing breakfast for your
husband? When are you leaving?

Ntombi- uyangixosha? (You kicking me out?)

Ma'Ngcobo- no baby, you know I love having you around but you are married. The week is almost ending and you still here.

Ntombi- can't i just visit my parents and not be reminded that I am married. I hardly see you guys and when I spend time with you, it like you can't wait for me to leave.

Bab'Ngcobo- (sighs) I'm sure your mom did not mean it in a bad way. (Smiles) you know what let's enjoy this breakfast.

Ntombi- I need to call Sbani and check how Noma is doing. Excuse me...

She walks to the bedroom and dials Sbani's number...

Ringin....

Sbani- (deep voice) hello

Ntombi- (smiles) hey unjani?

Sbani- (smiled) I'm okay, how are you?

Ntombi- good. I called to check if everything is okay...

(On the background)

"Noma- Dad can I take this yogurt?"

Ntombi- is that Noma? (Looking at the clock on the wall 8:45)

Sbani- (sighs) yeah it her. You want to talk to her?

Ntombi- are you guys running late? Yeah give her the phone..

Noma- (smiling) Hello mommy

Ntombi- (smiled) hey baby, how are you? Are you behaving?

Noma- I'm okay...(smiling excitedly) I'm going to work with daddy today. I will help him work.

Ntombi- (loud) WHAT????!!! WHAT ABOUT SCHOOL?, give daddy the phone.

Noma- (frowns) are you going to shout at him?

Ntombi- (sighs) no, I just want to talk to him.

Noma- (looking at his dad)(silent)... okay I will tell him, bye mom (she ends the call)

Ntombi- what? NOMA? Hello (Looking at her phone) Jesus this child....

She dials Sbani's number again....

Ringin....

Sbani- (smiles) did you forget something?

Ntombi- (annoyed) your daughter ended the call. WHY IS SHE NOT AT SCHOOL SBANISEZWE??

Sbani- (looking at Noma) I will call you later and explain. I do not want to argue with her watching me like this.

Ntombi- NO.. ANSWER ME NOW?

Sbani- (clenching his teeth) NTO..MBI ... I will call you later. (Ended the call)

Ntombi frustratedly got up and made her way to the living room.....

AT ZULU & SONS CO...

Sbani has been sending Noma on small errands, like getting the stapler, a file, making her sign fake documents. This proved to be exciting for her, she felt useful. They would have a few silly conversations here and there, with his daughter enquisitive mind, he found himself answering a lot of questions. Sbani was actually enjoying his this father and daughter time, even though the set up was not ideal but he loved being the hereo to her daughter's eyes. Now he had one problem, in just 30 minutes he needs to be in a conference call meeting with China. He needed to find a sitter for Noma. His father entered his office, making Noma jump to him...

Noma- (smiling) Khulus..

Mr Zulu- (smiling, picking her up) hey superstar...

Noma- (excitedly) I'm helping daddy work today.

Mr Zulu- (eyeing Sbani) is that so. (Putting her down) go finish up over there..

She excitedly ran to sit on the couch continuing to badly staple the fake documents...

Mr Zulu- (looking at at Sbani) this is not on...

Sbani- (sighs) I know dad. Uhmm can you look after her for a few hours, I have conference call with China.

Mr Zulu- I can't, I'm meeting Houston in the next 5 minutes. That your problem. (Looking at Noma) bye superstar..

Noma- (waving) Bye Khulus...

Sbani sighed brushing his head with his hands. He looked at the time, he had 10min lefts. He packed everything up and turned to Noma...

Sbani- baby, uhmm daddy has to go to a meeting, but he can't take you with because there will be bad guys. Daddy needs to fight the bad guys alone.

Noma- you leaving me alone.

Sbani- No, a friend of daddy's Will look after you until I come back.

Noma- ... (silent)...

Sbani looked at his daughter crossing his fingers, God!!! He can't believe a 4 year old is making him sweat. She will definitely make a good business woman in future....

Noma- (looking at him) (smiles) okay...

Sbani- (smiles) okay take your bag and let's go...

He thanked God taking her hand leading her to Nellys office. Now he was praying the other tough woman in his life agrees to his request. He knocks on her door, she shouts come in, he enters with Noma in his hand. Nelly looks up at him....

Sbani- (smiles) hey beautiful...

Nelly- (eyeing him and the kid next to him)
(looking at Noma) (smiles) who is this beautiful
young lady?

Noma- (smiles) I'm Nomathemba Zulu and this
is my dad.

Nelly- (smiles) okay, nice to meet you Noma.

Sbani- (smiling) I need huge favour...

Nelly looks at him and Sbani eyes her with
pleading eyes looking at Noma than her...

Nelly- Oh hell No...

Sbani- (looking at Noma) baby go sit on the
couch. Let me talk to Mommy Nelly here...

Noma- (smiles) okay...

Nelly- Sbani no, no.. this is a work place. Not a
crech. Why is she not at school, why you telling
her to call me mommy, USANGENE?(are you
mad?) (Stands up from her seat)

Sbani- (moving closer to her) listen I will explain everything later, just do this favour for me. Zenande can look after her.

Nelly- Zenande is working with Sarah today. I sent her to financial department. (Looking at Noma) what am I suppose to do with her? I have no experience with kids..

Sbani- (checking if his daughter is looking at them or not, she was not) holding her waist, babe I have to go, (baby kissing her) you will be great.

He quickly bid farewell to his daughter leaving Nelly terrified as hell. She sighed and went to seat on her chair...

Nelly- Jesus I will kill this man.

After 15 minutes Noma puts her dad's tablet down and goes to stand in front of Nellys desk folding her arms looking at her. Nelly noticed a small figure in front of her. She looks up at Noma who has a blank bored look on her face,

with her arms folded. Oh God!! She thinks to herself...

Nelly- (smiles) do you need anything?

Noma- I'm bored...

Nelly- uhmmm why don't you play more games, I just need to finish up here quickly than we can go buy ice cream.

Noma- I have played all the games. I'm bored.

Nelly- (sighs) just play some more. Do your home work, colour a book or something.

Nelly goes back to doing her work but Noma does not move from her desk, she frowns and taps her foot, disturbing Nelly.

Noma- what kind of mom are you?

Nelly- the one that likes peace and quiet.

Noma- well you not a very good mommy. Mommies play with kids. You're boring mommy. I want my dad.

Nelly- do you want me to tell you a story about step mom's?

Noma- what is a step mom?

Nelly- step mom is a mom that takes the daddy away from the little spoilt princess and ships the princess to boarding school, making her not see her daddy anymore...

Noma-(gasps)(covers her mouth with her small hands) that evil...

Nelly- (smiles) yes..

Noma- (looking at Nelly) are you a step mom?

Nelly- No..

Nelly goes back to her work but she notices noticed that Noma is now quiet. She looks at her and sees a terrified look on her face. She sighs and feels bad that she scared her, she just wanted her to shut up. She closes her laptop and looks at Noma...

Nelly- (smiles) let go get ice cream and mush melloes.

Noma- (smiling) yeeesssss...

Inside the elevator Nelly is holding Noma's hand. Noma looks at her...

Noma- Do you love my dad?

Nelly- uhmm why you ask that?

Noma- I saw you kissing him. Mom says girls kiss boys that they love....

Oh god.....

Insert 36

Later that afternoon

Zenande and Nelly were packing up getting ready to leave...

Zee- (Laughs) how was it playing nanny or shall I say mommy for the day?

Nelly- (Laughs) don't even remind me. I don't know what was Sbani thinking bringing a child at the office.

Zee- (Laughs) was it that bad? Kanti don't you like kids?(looking at her)

Nelly- I don't, i mean I do... You know toddlers are cute, but the minute they start walking and talking they turn to little devils that should be not seen.

Zee- (Laughs loudly, looking at her freaked out face) oh my God!! ! You hate kids don't you? Look at your face? You literally look scared.

Nelly- (sighs) I don't hate kids, but motherhood just freaks me out. (Shaking her head) let drop this kid talk, I am a long way from popping any devil out my vagina.

Zee- (smiles) you shouldn't doubt yourself. You did great with the little devil today. I saw the two of you get back from your ice cream date,

the brat looked happy. (Looking at her) Do you?.... Do you love Mr Zulu?

Nelly- (looking at her) uhmm he is not mine to love Zee. But he makes me happy, I don't have much experience in dating Sizwe my first in everything. Sbani it different with him, or maybe the 5 year age difference says alot. I can't really say me and him are dating but I enjoy his company right now.

Zee- he is a married man Nelly, doesn't that worry you? He could go back to his wife, he hasn't even left his wife, why are you doing this to yourself? Don't get me wrong I'm not judging you, if there is one person who understands your situation it has to be me.

Nelly- you know I used to be confused why women stay in abusive relationships, choose to become the other woman, get in polygamous marriages or stay with cheating husbands. I swore to never become any of those women, those women were weak to me, those women

lacked self esteem or self love. I just never understood them. I judged them. (Laughs sarcastically) look at me now, I have everything Zee, but here I am, falling inlove with a man that is not mine. A man that is forbidden in every way possible. Does that make me weak, do I lack self esteem or self love?, it true when they say never judge any situation or person because you do not know tomorrow, I never understood those women but now that I've worn their shoes and walked with them, I see things differently.

Zee- what about his wife? Surely you should think about how this would make her feel.

Nelly- that the thing about committing a sin knowingly, you need to learn to live with guilt, it a bitter pill to sollow.

Zee- (looks at her with pain) you living a sad life, you're good woman, I think you deserve better.

Nelly- (Laughs sarcastically) what is better?... you say I'm a good woman, what has being a good woman brought me? Ntombi is a probably a good woman but look at what her husband is doing. Society expect to much from "good women". I do not like that title "good woman".

Zee- you shouldn't love him, loving him will only give him the power to hurt you.

Nelly- (smiles) it to late for me. I don't think there is a human being that could hurt me like how Sizwe hurt me. Imagine planning your whole life and future, sleeping in the same bed everyday with a man that planning a future with another woman. A man that will take you to pick a date, wedding venue and design only to turn out that that venue and decor were for the other woman. (Laughs shaking her head) hheheh Sizwe ibozza..

Zee- (looking at her) I think you should see someone. It obvious you still pained about what

happened. You literally look like you want to kill the guy?

Nelly- (Laughs) hahaha, enough about sob stories. Do you want to have dinner at my place tonight? We can call your new mom for permission, (Rolls eyes) well you will call her because she won't pick up my calls.

Zee- (Laughs) I feel like a teenager again. I don't think she will have a problem, but she won't allow me to sleep over.

Nelly- (Laughs) I know, i won't even suggest it. Sbani knocks on the door, he walks in and stands opposite Nelly..

Zenande- uhhh, I will wait at the reception for you.

Nelly- (smiles) call your mom about dinner please.

Zee laughs closing the door on her way out. He walks to seat on her desk bring her in between his legs.

Sbani- (holding her small waist)(smiles) did I tell you how beautiful you look today...

Nelly- (smiles pretending to think about it) uhmmm... nope.

Sbani- (French kissing her) well you look like a sundae on a Thursday.

They look at each other and burst out laughing...

Nelly- (Laughs) that was so whack...

Sbani- (smiles)(shrugs) I got you to laugh. You should tick "he makes me laugh box" box.

Nelly- (smiles) and I'm guessing you should tick "she laughs at my whack jokes" box.

Sbani- (looking at her with that face)...

Nelly- (blushes) what??

Sbani- (smiles)(bringing her closer) thank you for today. I know it was too much for you, I saw

your freaked out face, but you trying means so much to me. I know Noma is a handful.

Nelly- (Laughs) she is a devil child..

He playfully spanked her butt, making her giggling...

Nelly- (smiles) she talks to much for her age, but she is a smart kid, just don't spoil her too much. (Remembered) she saw you kissing me

Sbani- (Laughs) good!!!

Nelly- (shaking her head) why do I even bother with you...

They laughed, he french kissed her again, making her weak on his touch again, his hands traveled down to her butt, grabbing and squeezing it, making her moan a little. She stops the kiss before things get to heated...

Sbani- hawu!!! (Showing her his boner) I thought we are doing this whole sex in the office thing....

She laughs moving away from him packing her things, as they wait out his boner before they exit her office.....

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL

Bless going through his emails, when his phone vibrated it was his mom, he answered..

Bless- (bless) my super woman.

Miss Ndawora- (smiles) how are you my son?
The place is lonely without you?

Bless- I'm okay mom, I miss you too. I hope you taking your meds and eating well. I will call Katherine and find out.

Miss Ndawora- (rolls eyes) stop worrying yourself, find me a daughter in law. I want grandchildren, I'm dying, I do not want to leave you alone. You need to stop this life you leaving baby.

He kept quiet listening to his mom voice concern about his choice of living, he hate it

when she keeps reminding him that she is dying. That why he is here searching for his father and sister, his mom ordered him to. She said he will need people around when she is no longer there.

Bless- (smiles) I will bring you a doctor for a daughter in law.

Miss Ndawora- (smiles) you met someone? Is she beautiful? She has to be?

Bless- mom come down. (Smiles) I have to get to know her first. But yes she is very beautiful.

Miss Ndawora- don't mess this up. Tell her you're business man.

Bless- (Laughs) obviously, I can't really tell her what I do now.

A knock on the door disturbed him...

Bless- mom, I have to go, someone is at the door.

Miss Ndawora- okay. I love you.

Bless- I love you too my super woman

He hanged up walking to the door, he opened It, revealing one person he wasn't ready to face right now...

Moses- (baritone voice) Hello son.

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE

She was looking for the box she kept the keys to Nellys polo old vivo car. She wanted to take it to service and let Zenande use it. She was also planning on asking her to move in permantely with her. She knew that Zenande was going through alot back at home. She has heard a few cellphone conversations she had with her mom. She was looking through the old boxes in the garage, when she accidentally roughly touch an old box, making it fall on the ground. She bent down to pick it up when she noticed a picture fell from it. The picture was her, her brother and her best friend. She looked at the picture and her brothers eyes directly looked at her, she starting shaking as looking at him took her back to those days, the days she would rather forget. She

looked at her best friend and quickly remembered what they did, something that changed her life, something that will haunt her, something that still haunts her till this day...

She placed the photo down and beginning crying....

MaSiwela- (crying) God forgive me....

Insert 37

Saturday morning

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

She just came back from jogging around the neighborhood of her apartment, she thought about calling Mbali and Lungiey to come and have lunch at her apartment but she remembered that Mbali went to cape town with Bruce and Lungiey for some reason is ignoring her, which she finds rather strange because all she wanted from her was just an explanation of things. Yes the old her would have judged her and went crazy but now who is she to judge, all she want

is just to sit down and have a heart to heart with her best friend. She was about to hit the shower when her started ringing, the number was unknown...

Nelly- hello

Man- hey stranger..

Nelly- uhmm who is this?

Man- (smiles) your long time crush

Nelly- (thinking) uhmmm, is this some kind of joke?.

Man- (Laughs) does the term "super bae" ring a bell.

Nelly- (smiles)(laughs)(screamings) oh my god!!! Derek Gumede?

Derek- (Laughs) hey hey, my ear drums sweet cheeks. (Smiles) I missed that laugh.

Nelly- (smiles) I can't believe it really you. Wow!!! It been what?? 3 years.

Derek- ncooh you been counting babe. (Smiles) yeah it been long hey.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) angith you choose to stay in New York. (Thinking) come to think of it, why didn't I get notified that this is an international call?

Derek- (smiles) that because I'm in Durban babe. Which is why I called. I want to do lunch with my girl.

Nelly- (smiles) you're in Durban Wow!! Does Nhlanhla know? Great lunch sounds perfect, you paying right?

Derek- (Laughs) of course I'm paying sweet cheeks. I called him yesterday. I will meet up with him later. Oyster Box , 13:00 sharp.

Nelly- okay let me get ready. Call mom she would be delighted to hear from you.

Derek- we will suprize her tomorrow, Sunday lunch babe. Please don't wear jeans. Wear

something sexy, you rolling with the top dogs now.

Nelly- (rolls eyes)(laughs) still arrogant I see. Bye I need to get ready.

Derek- (Laughs) money babe, money...

She hanged up shaking her head. Derek is Nhlanhla's childhood best friend, she always thought he looked hot. Whenever she saw Derek, she would think of Trey songs. One day when they were renovating their house, Nhlanhla found her journal which had trey songs pictures and Derek's name all over, it was her scrap book, it where she imagined her life with Derek. She used the term Super bae for him. When Nhlanhla found the book, he showed it to Derek and all his other friends. Since from there they always teased her about it. She appreciated that he never embarrassed her about the book, it was just boys being boys....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE

Simi and Nhlanhla step outside the hospital making their way to their cars. It was Nhlanhla's first scan, they were having a baby boy. It was a very emotional moment for the both of them...

Nhlanhla- (smiles) thank you for letting me come. I can't believe I'm having a son.

Simi- (smiles) I would never take away these kind of moments from you.

Nhlanhla- Ngiyabonga, I know this is hard for you. You have every right not to involve me. You truly an incredible woman.

Simi- (takes a deep breath looking at him) this (pointing at her belly) it changes things
Nhlanhla.

Nhlanhla- (looking at her) uqonde ukuthini?
(What do you mean?)

Simi- I'm carrying an heir to the Khoza family. Your first son. (Looking directly at him). Our son will carry your last name, our son will grow up with both parents in his life. I do not care

about you and me but for our son we will work together in raising him. I am your wife and you are my husband. I am Mrs Khoza. (Takes a deep breath) you can marry your girlfriend, take her as a second wife. But there will be no white wedding, legally I'm your wife, traditionally we both your wives. She wants you, fine but she can't have all of you, she will have what's left of you. Deliver the message to her. See you in our next appointment Hlase.

She walks to her car, leaving Nhlanhla with a huge lump in his throat...

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL

Bless phone vibrates, it skills one of his workers....

Bless- sho

Skills- we have a problem, our shipment to Mozambique is on hold. The hawks are at the deport. What's happening, I thought we had some of S.A. dudes on our pay roll?

Bless- (sighs) I know who is behind this. Give me 2 minutes I will sort this out.

He hanged up and frustratedly smashed his glass on the wall. He knew Moses was behind this. Moses is heading the South African national intelligence unit, as well as the hawks coporation. He dailed his number...

Ringling...

Moses- Son.

Bless-(angry) I'm not your son.

Moses- (smirked) I'm guessing your guys have notified you about the delay.

Bless- Get your team off my guys back.

Moses- I'm guessing you ready to sit down and talk to your old man.

Bless- (annoyed) I'm not doing shit with you. I will talk when I'm ready.

Moses- I guess we will be having this conversation behind bars than. I mean one call

to my Botswana friends your little corporations will fall to it knees, uhmm you will be busted here S.A trying to smuggle drugs and illegal weapons, not forgetting your poaching scheme you got going on , it not looking pretty son.

Bless- (angry) FINE.

Moses- (smirked) you're my son after all. Your guys should call you in the next 3 minutes. Expect me soon at your door step.

Bless hanged up. He was literally sweating. When Moses showed up at his door step on Thursday, he refused to talk to him and shut the door on his face. He knew he had angered him but he didn't expect that he would retaliate to this magnitude. He heard the door open and close, Sbani walked up to him, he looked at the piece of glasses all over the floor and a fuming Bless on the couch...

Sbani- dude, what happened here?

Bless- (brushes his face with his hands) I found my father...

Sbani- (looked at him) that a good thing right?

Bless- (looking at him) Moses Gasa...

Sbani- what about him? (eyes out) oh shit!!!
He is your father?

Bless- Yeah...

Sbani- (shocked) this is not good man. That man is well known for taking down top criminals, he runs the most successful drug and human trafficking raid in the country. It not looking good for you man. He very respected in public.

Bless- (Laughs) believe me I know all about that man. He taken down 5 of my business partners. Today he threatened to take me down if I do not agree to talk to him. He had my shipment to Mozambique raided by the hawks.

Sbani- WHAT!!!!!!... Bless you do not want to be in his bad books.... (Thinking)... you say he

threatened to take you down, which means he knows everything about you, but he hasn't arrested you, he has been letting you do business without interference.

Bless- (shaking his head) Nxi!!! Let's go down the road to Oyster Box, I haven't eaten all day.

Sbani- (smiles) yeah I actually came here so we could have lunch.

They both walk out chatting, with Sbani telling him all about Moses Gasa successful crime busts....

AT THE NGCOBO HOUSEHOLD

Ntombi was laying on the bed, her mind was occupied by spot that is happening around her. She found herself thinking about divorce, but she quickly got rid of that thought. Part of her still had hope of fixing her marriage, but part of her just didn't care anymore. She tried thinking of where things went wrong,

she sighed and took her phone to call Sbani but as she was scrolling through her contact, she saw Mthoko's name, she smiled and pressed call...

Ringling...

Mthoko- (smiling) my Cameron Diaz

Ntombi- (Laughs) why her?

Mthoko- you got long sexy legs like her plus her goofy smile reminds me of you.

Ntombi- (smiles) you something else... how have you been?

Mthoko- I'm okay I guess. And you?

Ntombi- uhmm I'm okay... (silent).... well I just wanted to check on you

Mthoko- (smiles) I'm glad you did.... (silent)... It good hearing your voice.

Ntombi- uhmmm okay... take care, I have to go...

Mthoko- bye ...

It became silent, they both didn't hang up...

Ntombi- (Laughs) hang up phela...

Mthoko- (Laughs) you called me...

She laughs and hangs up, dialing the Zulu residence phone...

Ringling...

Mavis- Zulu residence hello

Ntombi- Sawubona Mavis.

Mavis- hello Mrs Zulu, how are you?

Ntombi- (smiles) I'm fine Mavis, can I speak to my daughter please.

Mavis- okay, hold on...

After a few minutes...

Noma- (smiles)(breathing heavily) hello mom

Ntombi- (smiles) hello baby, why you breathing heavily, were you running

Noma- uhmmm don't tell dad, I don't want to lose my front teeth.

Ntombi- (Laughs) okay it will be our little secret...

Noma- (excitedly) just like my little secret with daddy..

Ntombi- (raising her eyebrow)What secret?

Noma- (Laughs) I can't tell you. When you coming back?

Ntombi- (sighs) soon baby, I miss you.

Noma- okay bye mom.. (rans back outside)

Ntombi- baby wait..

Mavis- (smiles) she is long gone..

Ntombi- (Laughs) okay thank Mavis. Bye.

Mavis- take care Mrs Zulu...

She hangs up and holds her pillow tightly missing her daughter....

Insert 38

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

She looked at herself in the mirror, satisfied with her look. She was wearing a tight above the knee red dress, the dress made her round butt stick out. She wore the dress with no bra, she had her nipple pad on, she definitely had a body of a goddess, she matched the dress with black red bottoms stilettoes. She had on her 26inch weave, and bright red lipstick. She sprayed her Dior perfume on her neck and chest. She looked and smelled expensive, she took a full body picture with her phone and posted it on Instagram captioning it, "women who wear red"

She looked around her apartment, it was clean and neat. She took her purse and headed out....

ITALY....

Sizwe was laying on the bed busy on his phone, while Sane was taking a shower....

Sane- (Shouting from the shower) babe, we need to call your parents and check if Ayanda is okay.

Sizwe- love I spoke to them yesterday. Ayanda is fine. We can't keep calling them, they will think we don't trust them with Ayanda.

Sane- (sighs) okay. It just I've never been away from him this long.

Sizwe- he will be fine sthandwa...

He was scrolling down on his phone when he saw the picture Nelly posted 10min ago. He viewed the comments...

@tess101- that ass babe 😊

@brazoKm- marry me 😍💍

@CraigStone- yellow mommy 🤩🤩🤩😍

He continued reading the comments. He liked the picture, he wanted to comment but he decided not to. He viewed her profile, looking through her pictures. He than saw a picture of them when they went bungee jumping together. He smiled remembering that day, how terrified he was, but he didn't want to look pussy infront

of her so he jumped. He was surprised she hasn't deleted their pictures. He dialed her number, it rang once, he quickly ended the call.....

AT THE OYSTER BOX...

Nelly parkes her white BMW X6, she locks her car and makes her way inside. She looks around, her eyes met Derek's, he smiles and waves at her, she walks to him, her fragrance catching the attention of one gentleman, who was seated with 2 other men having a business meeting, he watched as she elegantly walked up to a table with one gentleman wearing a suit and a bouquet of red roses, he sighed and continued with his conversation.

She finally reached Derek's table, he stood up and hugged her, inhaling her perfume, he kissed her on the cheek and pulled the chair for her to seat, he went around took his seat...

Derek- (smiled)(handing her the red roses) these are for you.

Nelly- (smiled) thank you.(taking the roses)
they smell nice. You just had to wear a suit on a
Saturday..

Derek- (Laughs) I'm a classy man, I need to
maintain the image. (Looking at her) you look
beautiful, damn I go for 2 years and I come back
to you looking like this.

Nelly- (Laughs) what are you trying to say? I
look the same way I did 2 years back.

Derek- No no you don't. You were skinny back
than. Now you fit and sexy. I think I need to
wife you now.

Nelly- Mxm, you tired of American girls now?

Derek- (Laughs) don't worry, I'm still your
super bae sweet cheeks.

They laugh as they continue to catch up, they
signal the waiter to come and take their order....

Nelly- (looking at the menu) uhmm I will have
wine, dry please.

Derek- just bring us the whole bottle, (looks at her) let's order the in-house platter, what do you think?

Nelly- (smiles) great idea. You know I'm not much of a foodie..

Derek- (looking at the waiter) that will be all for now..

The waiter leaves their table to go place their order, he comes back with their bottle of wine and pours it for them...

Derek- (picking his glass)let toast to having great time, conversation and great laugh....

Nelly- (picking her glass)(smiling) hehehe since when are you this cheesy...

They drink up and continue catching up...

Derek- so you still a virgin?

Nelly- (Laughs) I forgot you can be stupid if you want to...

Derek- (smiles) What? Phela I was suppose to be your first according to your scrapbook.

Nelly- (Laughs) please don't bring up the The scrapbook.

Derek- (Laughs) why not? That like the best part of our love story. Come to think of it, we should have kept it and framed it for our kids. It would have made a great example of, never doubt your dreams, dreams do come true.

Nelly- oh God!! ! (Smiling) you not going to let this go are you? You will forever remind me of the scrapbook.

Derek- (smiles) get used to it babe...

The waiter brings their food to them, he refills their glasses with wine again...

Nelly- so any girlfriend, child?

Derek- girlfriend no,(smiles) that why I'm back, you will be my girlfriend. I do have two kids

though, twins actually a girl and a boy, turning 1 year next week.

Nelly- so you will miss their birthday since you here?

Derek- they live here in Durban. You didn't know I have kids?

Nelly- no I didn't, you never told me.

Derek- (Laughs) I always post them on my Instagram page. Ahha you one of those slay queens who expect us to follow them but they don't follow back...

Nelly- (burst out laughing) I actually do follow you but I just don't have time to spend on Instagram.

They continue to chat and laugh here and there, she was having a great time, Derek was a easy guy to talk to, he reminded her of Shaka....

Meanwhile...

Bless parks his car, they get exit the car locking it. Sbani excuses himself as he has to answer a call. He moves further away. Bless was about to walk to the entrance of the restaurant when he noticed the White BMW X6, he wanted to look at the registration plate, when a passing car disturbed him, hooting that he is standing in it driving path, he quickly moved for the car and headed to the door, forgetting to look at the car plates...

He went inside the restaurant and the waiter showed him to his table, he handed him the menu...

Bless- Please leave one for my friend too, he will join me shortly...

The waiter left another menu for Sbani, after a few minutes Sbani joined Bless at the table...

Sbani- sorry that was my lawyer..

Bless- (raising his eyebrow) lawyer?

Sbani- i had a meeting with him this morning about my assets. I also asked him to draw up a fair settlement for Ntombi and the divorce papers.

Bless- (sighs) you really want to do this?

Sbani- yeah, it no use putting it off for a long time. It unfair on Ntombi and it unfair on Nelly as well, I need to start showing her that I'm committed, I need to start letting her know me and me know her without anything holding us back.

Bless- (shaking his head) I hope for your sake, that this is the right decision.

Sbani- (smiles) it is...

Bless- (Laughs) I never...

He could not finish as he could not believe, what he was seeing at the far end of the restaurant, Sbani looks at him, waiting for him to finish his sentence...

Sbani- (Laughs) you never What?? ?

Bless- (looking at him blinking) ahh, uhm
(looks at Nelly again)...

Sbani- (smiles) aaahhh What?? (Looking where
Bless is looking) what are y....

He could not finish his sentence, his smile vanished from his face, there she was, smiling, laughing looking rather to comfortable. His whole demeanor changed, he felt knots on his stomach, his chest started to pain and his whole breathing changed. He watched her once again, she looked really beautiful. Why would she look this beautiful for him? Why would she laugh and smile like that for him? Who is he?? Why is she so comfortable around him?? She was his, he should make her laugh and smile like that, she should look that beautiful only for him? She was his, and he was hers...

Bless looked at the stress lines on his friends forehead, he watched how his hands will form a

fist every now and again, he watched how his friend battled with his mind, he at some point thought he saw tears forming in his eyes but he looked clearly at his eye and noticed something far worse, he watched how his eyes turned to those eyes that he wished to never see again, those eyes that accidentally strangled a girl to death that fateful night. The eyes of a monster, the eyes of a man possessed. He knew he had to do something fast.

Bless- He is probably just a friend

Sbani- (clenching his jaws) he brought her RED roses...

Bless- uhmm, uhmm it just a nice gesture.

Sbani-(looking directly at his eyes) they RED...

Bless- (pleading eyes) okay listen, we will go there and get your girl. But.. we do this calmly.

Sbani- (breathing heavily) look at how she is smiling, she is on ... She... she is on a date...

Bless- No no... (fake smiling) it not a date..
Come on, you intimidated by that loser.

Sbani gets up and walks to their table, Bless quickly follows him begging him to not cause a scene...

Nelly was listening to Derek tell her about the funny stories that happened when he and Nhlanhla were in varsity, she laughed so hard and when she looked ahead, she noticed spotted Sbani and Bless making their way to her table, she smiled at them but only Bless smiled back, she noticed it was a fake smile, something inside her changed, something told her that this wasn't a friendly greeting. She looked at Sbani, something was different about him, his whole aura changed to something dark and dangerous. She swallowed hard, as they reached her table...

Bless- (fake smile)hello..

Nelly- (smile) hey guys.. (Looking at Sbani)

Sbani's eyes this whole time were directed at Derek and it wasn't a friendly look....

Nelly- uhmmm Derek this is Bless, he is a friend.

Derek- (Shaking Blesses hand) nice to meet..

Bless- (fake smile) pleasure...

Nelly- (smiles) this is Sbani, he is my colleague...

Derek- (looks at Sbani)(frowns)I know him..

Nelly- (suprised) oh..

Sbani- (looking at Nelly) let go....

Nelly- (frowns looking at him) I'm still having lunch with...

Bless looks at Nelly with pleading eyes, she sighs irritated, Sbani looks at Derek one last time, he takes Nellys purse, and walks out...

Nelly- (looks at Derek) I'm sorry for this, I will see you tomorrow.

Derek- what is he to you? Are you dating him?

Nelly- no, he...

Bless clears his throat, Nelly looks at him, she is very annoyed right now...

Nelly- (hugging Derek) I will explain later..

Derek- (kisses her cheek) I'm not sure it safe leaving with him, did you see his face..

Bless- he won't hurt her if that what you worried about.

Nelly- I will be fine. (Smiles) I had a great time, thank you...(picking the flowers)

Bless- (takes the roses out her hand) I think it best I take these...

Nelly- (annoyed) Nxi...

She walks out the resturant. She walks to her car, she is very pissed right now. Who does he think he is, this was just an innocent lunch. She was about to reach her car, when Sbani got out of the car and went to open the passenger door for her, she angrily got in. He was about to strap

the seatbelt for her, when she angrily stoped him...

Nelly- (angry) I can do it my self...

Sbani- (looking at her)remove your hands...

She sighed and let him strap her seat belt for her...

Sbani- thank you...

He went to the driver's seat and strapped himself. He started the engine and reversed, he joined the car to the road. It was pure silent inside the car. She looked at him, she could see he was trying his best to stay calm. For some reason this side of him intrigued her, she watched how his strong hands griped the starring wheel of her car, she begin to imagine those same strong hands grapping tightly on her tighs and marking her. She had to be smart about this, she really did not want to argue with him. She looked at him, a silly thought popped up her mind, could she really do it? She

unfastened her seatbelt, she turned to him and lowered her head, she unzipped his Jean, making him look at her...

Nelly- keep driving...

He pushed her head down, and continued driving with a smirk on his face....

Insert 40

AT UMHLANGA HOSPITAL

Nurse1- I need you to push for me, I will count to 3 and you will start pushing

Simi- (taking deep breaths) okay...

Doctor- okay, Nurse begin the count down..

Nurse1- 1, 2, 3 now push...

Simi- (pushing) ahhhhh..... ahhhhh

Doctor- you doing good...

After a several minutes of her pushing, she finally gave birth to a baby boy. The nurse has taken him to go clean him up. Simi is laying on

her hospital bed exhausted. Ma'Siwela and Zenande knock and walk inside her room.

Ma'Siwela- (smiling) hello my baby..

Simi- (smiles) hello mah

Zenande- (smiles) hello mommy..

Simi- (Laughs) when did you get back?, I thought you went back home.

Zenande- I came back yesterday, I could not miss this moment.

Ma'Siwela- uphi mzikulu wami? (Where is my grandson?)

Simi- (yawns) they went to clean him up. I'm sure sebezombuyisa manje

(They will bring him back now)

Ma'Siwela- how cute is he? Does he have your marble eyes? Or unekhanda elikhulu njengo yise (he has a big head like the dad)

Simi- (Laughs) he didn't open his eyes that much, he so tiny and adorable ma, I can't

believe I'm a mom. Ngiyabonga ma, you have supported me throughout this journey

Ma'Siwela- (holding her hand) you're my daughter, it my duty to support you baby.

Zenande- have you named him yet?

Simi- (smiles) no, I'm waiting for Nhlanhla.

Nelly walks in carrying a lot of “it a boy ballons” and a monkey staff animal, she comes inside singing joyus music, Zee and Simi join in singing, even MaSiwela failed keeping up a straight face, they still were not talking. But today was not about them, today was a special day for the Siwela family. The joyus singing went on for a few minutes. The energy was all positive. She tied the ballons on her headboard and hugged Simi, she went to give Zee a hug as well. She walked up to her mother nervously smiling...

Nelly- (smiles, sticking her hands out for a hug)
hello gogo

MaSiwela- (smiled teary)(embracing her) I still can't believe I'm a grandmother now. I'm so happy, this is the best day ever baby, (sniffs) ngiwu gogo ... (Laughs sniffing)...

Nelly- (smiled looking at her)(still in her arms) (wipes her tears) I know, zibheke(look) how happy happy you are? (Laughs) your hair literally turned grey today.

They all laughed, Simi looked at the women in front of her, she felt blessed to have them in her life. In such a short space of time, she has built a special bond with Zenande, she is also grateful how this whole experience has brought her and Nelly closer, she has always distanced herself from her because of her friendship with Lungiey. The nurse came inside the room with her baby boy wrapped up in his fluffy blue blanket. He was so tiny...

Nurse2- (holding the baby) I have your precious cargo here with me.

MaSiwela- (teary) can I hold him...

Simi teary nodded, the nurse handed MaSiwela the baby, she held her grandson in her arms and instantly fell inlove with him, she could not stop the tears of joy...

MaSiwela- (teary) oh my god!!! Muhle Simi (he is beautiful) (baby talk) hello baby, I'm your gogo, we going to have so much fun together.

Zenande and Nelly moved closer to MaSiwela as they admired the baby, they all spoke to him as if he could hear them, laughter filled the room. After 45 minutes of each of them having their moment with the new born, they finally handed Simi her son. She rocked him in her arms..

MaSiwela- when are the Khoza's coming?

Simi- I'm not sure ma, I told Nhlanhla to tell his father though. I think the women will come, I don't think any male from their side will come, you know how traditional they are..

Nelly- (Laughs) they still believe in that “the males are not allowed to see the baby until after 3 weeks it born?

Simi- (sighs) yeah...imagine!!!

Nelly- Nhlanhla's father is a modern man though..

MaSiwela- (Laughs) Don will come see his grandson, there is no way he will wait for 3 weeks.

As if speaking of the devil, Two aunt’s from the Khoza family walk inside Simi’s room, one of the aunt’s was Thenjiwe, MaSiwela’s worst nightmare, they greet them and make their way to Simi. One of the aunt’s asks Simi to hand him the baby.

Simi- aunt Maria you can hold him when he is awake, usalele manje (he is sleeping now)

Aunt Maria- makoti, kumele ngihlole umtwana ukuthi uKhoza ngempela yini (I need to identify the baby and see if it a Khoza baby for real)

Simi- Yes auntie I hear you. But I ask you do that when he is awake, he needs to rest.

Aunt Maria- Thenjiwe, ngenzenjani ?

MaSiwela- hawu bantu!!! Simi is not denying you your duty, she just asks you do it when the baby is awake.

Aunt Maria- (looking at Ma'Siwela up and down) ungubani wena? (Who are you?)

Thenjiwe- (Laughs) hhehhh!!! Uyena lo wahlulwa ukuganwa ubhuti (She is the one who failed to marry my brother)

Aunt Maria- (looking at Ma'Siwela) hehheheh uma wabafana lo, (claps once) I'm not surprised bhuti didn't marry her.

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) we really going there, technically I'm am a Khoza wife, your brother married me traditionally, get off your high horses, Thenjiwe you don't want to pick a fight with me. This is a happy day for me.

Thenjiwe- (looking at Zee and Nelly) so you had another baby after leli bhunu lakho (points at Nelly) to think you wanted my brother to raise a white baby, have you finally showed your daughter her real father? Ingane ka basi le

MaSiwela- I never asked Don to raise my daughter he wanted to on his own. I refused, get your facts straight Thenjiwe, you're such a bitter person, that uzofa uwedwa (you will die alone). Ever wondered why your brothers relationships never work, it all because of you. Nxi nayi igulube bo...

Nelly- mama calm down, let us not spoil the mood.

Thenjiwe- lalela leli bhunu lakho (listen to this white Chile of yours) I think it time you leave, only family should be here now.

MaSiwela- this is my grandson, I deserve to be here.

Thenjiwe- this is a Khoza baby. Nhlanhla is a Khoza.

MaSiwela- kwabhenjwa mina, kwaphuma lo Nhlanhla omushoyo (I was fucked than Nhlanhla was born), suck it up, asiyi ndawo (we not going anywhere)

Aunt Maria- (covers her mouth) hawu!, hawu!....

Nelly- Mama!!!

MaSiwela- Nxi yini, they priding themselves ngemisebenzi yegquza yami (about my vaginas work) Nhlanhla is also my child.

Aunt Maria- haybo!!! Kanti lo mfazi unjani? (What type of woman is this)

Nelly- MAMA!!!... let go, we will come and see Simi tomorrow, if we stay here this will escalate more...

They bid Simi goodbye, Simi and Zenande could not hold back their laughter, MaSiwela is

one woman you don't want to mess with. She dishes it raw.....

AT SBANI AND NTOMBI HOUSE

Sbani came downstairs wearing his golf attire, Ntombi and Noma were watching tv together...

Sbani- (taking his keys) I'm off...

Noma- (looking at her dad) daddy where you going?

Sbani- (smiles kissing her cheek) I'm going to play golf with my friends.

Noma- can I come?

Sbani- No baby, no girls allowed...

Noma- okay... (goes back to watching tv)

Ntombi- what time will you be back?

Sbani- I'm not sure, have you had time to go through the papers?

Ntombi- (sighs) No, I'm meeting my lawyer this afternoon.

Sbani- okay...

He remembered Bless asked him to bring him an extra pair of golf gloves, he put his phone and car keys down rushing back upstairs. His phone beeped indicating a text coming in, she looked at it, temptation to open it, it was there right in her face. She took his phone and opened it, it had no password, she opened the text it was Bless reminding him not to forget the extra golf gloves. She was about to switch it off when she saw her name, “Nelly” it was the second name, on his chat. He opened his chat with her, but she found nothing, their conversation was mainly about work but as she scrolled she noticed a text he sent to her “you missed gym the 3rd time in a row now” she swallowed when it clicked to her that he changed gym because of her, she was the “gym buddy” she scrolled again and came to a text that read “I'm sorry” to which she replied “you can't keep self medicating yourself with sleeping pills it not healthy” she was about to

read their entire conversation when she heard his steps coming downstairs. She quickly placed his phone back. He came down and took the rest of his staff.

Sbani- please make sure you come back with feedback from your lawyer, you have delayed this enough now.

Ntombi- (annoyed) Mxm show a little compassion, I'm still your wife.

Sbani- (sighs) I'm not letting you ruin my mood, just sign the papers.

He walks out the house, leaving a pissed Ntombi, she took her phone and dialed her sister..

Ringling...

Nonto- hello sisi

Ntombi- (annoyed) he is cheating on me Nonto. That why he is divorcing me, it because of that white bimbo Nxi!!!

Nonto- (sighs) you still haven't signed the papers? Sisi why you doing this to yourself? Sign the papers, he gave you a fair settlement.

Ntombi- (angry) if he thinks he will divorce me for her, unyile (he is shitting), I need to pay that home wrecking bitch hitch a visit.

Nonto- No No, don't sisi, calm down please. Just think for a minute, you don't want to look like a crazy fool. Don't embarrass yourself.

She hung up fuming....

Ntombi- (screaming) ahhhhh....

Noma- (laughing) mommy why you screaming?

Ntombi- never mind baby, (thinking) baby remember the secret you have with daddy?

Noma- (confused) what secret?

Ntombi- (sighs) baby come on the little secret you and daddy share, tell mommy.

Noma- I don't remember...

Ntombi- (annoyed) NOMA!!!

Damnmit...remember...

Noma- (frowns) Don't shout at me...

Ntombi- (sighs) I'm sorry baby...

Noma- (standing up) I don't want to watch tv anymore, I don't like you, I want to go to Khulus house.

She walked upstairs to her room and banged the door loud....

AT UMHLANGA HOSPITAL

Nomvelo phone vibrated, she picked it up and saw the caller ID and smiled to herself..

Bless- hello beautiful

Nomvelo- hey you...

Bless- how is your day so far?

Nomvelo- you know it always busy for me. Are we still on for tonight?

Bless- (smiled) definitely, I'm on my way to play golf right now.

Nomvelo- (smiled) okay, let me work.

Bless- I'm getting my kiss tonight, it out 3rd date...

Nomvelo- uhmmm we shall see Mr Ndawora

Bless- bye Mrs Ndawora

She hanged up and spinned on her chair smiling.....

Insert 41

AT COASTAL ISLANDS

Nomvelo walks inside the hotel and makes her way to the dining area, the hostess meets her half way

Hostess- (smiles) good evening mam, are you dining alone?

Nomvelo- (smiles) No, I'm meeting someone here. I think they already waiting for me inside.

Hostess- okay come through mom.

She walks inside and looks around the dining area, she spots Bless on the far end table, she smiles and walks to him. Sensing that someone is looking at him, he looks up and sees her walking towards him smiling, he smiles back and stands up, finally she reached him, he greets her and kisses her cheek pulling the chair for her to sit...

Nomvelo- (smiles) this looks cozy and it very warm in here.

Bless- would you rather I take you to Nandos?

Nomvelo- (Laughs) for your information I love Nandos chicken.

Bless- our next date we going to Nandos (Laughs). You look beautiful by the way.

Nomvelo- (blushes) you don't look to bad. So this is the date where we get to know each other more.

Bless- come to think of it, this is our first official date. The previous 2 were not really dates we had Sbani and Nelly there.

Nomvelo- (smiles) yeah. (Thinking)... what going on vele between those two? Are they an item?

Bless- (sighs) it complicated, let not talk about them I want to know about you. Who is Nomvelo?

Nomvelo- (smiles) Nomvelo is a 30 year old woman, very passionate about medicine, I'm the oldest at home and I have 2 siblings both boys. I'm a very boring person (Laughs). I don't drink, most of the times I'm at home with my two kids.

Bless- you have two kids?

Nomvelo- (sighs) Yeah...

Bless- (looking at her)(smiles) they probably cute like their mommy. You shouldn't be ashamed of it, being a mom is a beautiful thing.

Nomvelo- I'm not ashamed, but it usually hard to date when a woman has kids. Most of the time man avoid dating women with kids.

Bless- I don't have a problem with a woman who has kids. (Smiles) infact It a bonus for me, usually woman with kids are more responsible. How old are they?

Nomvelo- (smiles) they twins, they turned one 3 months back. They are a handful (laughs) my boy thinks he is a monkey, he jumps all over the house. My baby girl is a princess, she lives in a castle and we all are her servants.

Bless- (smiles looking at her) you light up when you speak about them.

Nomvelo- (smiles) they are my life. Uhmm so who is Bless? And why the name Bless?

Bless- (laughs) I knew you would ask that. My name is actually Sbusiso Blessing Ndawora. I didn't want to go with the typical "Sbu" and my mom liked to call me Bless, it different I liked

it. Well Bless is born and bread in Botswana, I'm the only child, am a straight forward guy, I don't do well with dictatorship which is why Bless is an entrepreneur and not a 9 to 5 guy. Unfortunately I have zero kids yet.

Nomvelo- how old are you?

Bless- (Laughs) I left that part on purpose. I knew you would query my age, you women are so predictable. I'm 32 and fresh, it the Botswana magic.

Nomvelo- (rolls eyes) cocky much!!! (Looking at him) you remind of my dad, you actually have his eyes, you look like the younger version of him (Laughs) oh my god this is weird.

Bless- (Laughs) well they do say, girls should marry guys like their father. He must be a wonderful man, tell him you bring him a son in-law that looks like him.

Nomvelo- (Laughs) two bulls in one kraal, not a good idea.

They continue talking and laughing, it was such a refreshing to be in each other's companies, everything felt natural, conversations were not forced, they thought alike too. All in all it was safe to say, this was the beginning of a wonderful journey for them, or so they thought...

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

She was in the bathroom, she just finished taking a quick shower. She wanted to brush her teeth when she realised she has ran out of Colgate. She keeps extra stock of Colgate inside the bathroom drawer. She opened the first drawer and realised it was the drawer where she kept her panty liners, sanitary pads and her wipes. She was about to close the drawer when something caught her attention. There were four untouched always pads packs, this couldn't be correct, yes she keeps extra packs but usually there is always one pack and half left before she buys and replaces the stock. Her heart started

beating fast. It been long since she went and bought pads, hell come to think of it, she cannot remember the last time she had her period.

Suddenly the room became too small, she felt suffocated. After a few minutes she composed herself and opened the last drawer took out the Colgate and went to brush her teeth. She kept telling herself It nothing, but the rate of her heart beat she knew she was just indenial. She walked to her closet to get dressed in her sleep wear, she dropped her towel and looked at her naked body in the mirror, she examined each and every part of her body. At first glance nothing looked out of the ordinary but when she looked closely her stomach wasn't that flat anymore, the lower part of it was bloated, she touched her Belly , her heart started beating very fast, it was hard....

Nelly- (teary) God!! No...

Her phone vibrates, she looks at the caller and it's Sbani, she thinks of ignoring him but she

gets rid of that thought fast, knowing him, he would drive all the way to her apartment. She answers...

Nelly- (wipes her tears) Hey...

Sbani- (quiet for a second)... what wrong?

Nelly- (sniffs) (fakes laugh) it nothing you should worry about. It tears of joy, Simi gave birth today, I'm an aunt.

Sbani- (quiet)... I miss you.

Nelly- I know, I miss you too.....

Sbani- Ntombi is signing the papers today. Everything is going to be okay, you don't ever have to feel like the other woman anymore, even though I never saw you as one. I can finally take you out on a proper date, we will finally get the chance to know each other properly. You can finally be free of the guilt.

Nelly- (sighs) I can't say I'm happy. Building my own happiness of somebody else's tears, it

won't end well for me, for the both of us. It won't be easy, she has held off signing those papers for the past 3 months, what makes you think she will sign them today. The minute she finds out about us, there is no way she will sign those papers, I don't think she likes me that much, I don't blame her though, in fact she never liked me, she just tolerated me. Her visit to the hospital was her claiming you and we were not even a thing at that time. I don't think she will sign those papers, she has every right not too, she will fight you. This is the beginning of a very exhausted journey, she has the power, we are at her mercy. (Touched her belly)(voice breaking) it will only get worse from here.

Sbani- (sighs) don't talk like that. Nothing will stop me from being with you. I love you, I'd give my life for you, I will be better for you. You already claiming defeat before the battle even started. I fell inlove with the strong woman in you, your ability to be different from the rest,

you're one man army human being, I love that about you, you shine by yourself. I will stand with you, our families will be against us, society will not approve of our relationship, people at work will talk but I will stand with you, are you with me?

Nelly- (smiles teary) (sniffs) yes,

Sbani- (smiles) I want to hear you say it.

Nelly- (wipes tears) yes I will be with you. We will stand together.

Sbani- (smiles) now that my woman. (Places his hand on his heart) you are me

Nelly- (smiles) I am you.

Sbani & Nelly- We are one.

Sbani- I love you...

Nelly- (sighs) I know...

Sbani- (smiles) you will say it one day.....
should I come sleep there?

Nelly- (holds her belly) no, I will see you tomorrow. I want a peaceful night.

Sbani- (Laughs) what are you saying?

Nelly- (Laughs) when you here I just want to jump your bones. I need a break.

Sbani- (Laughs) I'm glad you have acknowledged that you like taking advantage of my dick

Nelly- (Laughs) mxm!!! I want to sleep.

Sbani- tomorrow we going to gym. You have been skipping our sessions for too long now. I better find you ready.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) bye bully

She hangs up and smiles but it soon turns into a frown when her eyes land on her belly. She feels her anxiety kicking in she rushes to her bathroom and drinks water from the tap calming herself down. She is so scared of motherhood.

He biggest fear in life is becoming a parent, a bad parent...

Nelly- (rubs her belly) what will I do with you. (Sighs) this is a wrong time for you. Please don't be there, please let this be just my imagination.

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD

Ntombi parks her car, she walks inside the house fuming with anger. She finds Mr Zulu and Mrs Zulu together with Shaka having supper...

Ntombi- sanibonani

Them- yebo...

Ntombi- Baba no Ma, can we talk after you finish eating supper?

Shaka- (looking at her) what this about?

Ntombi- (annoyed) I'm talking to Ma and Baba. Angikhulumi nawe (I'm not talking to you)

Mr Zulu- (sighs) it okay ndodakazi, have supper with us, we will talk after.

Mrs Zulu- hlala sisi , I will call Mavis to bring a plate for you.

Ntombi takes her sit, Mrs Zulu shouts for Mavis to bring an extra plate for Ntombi, Shaka looks at her and shakes his head.

Mr Zulu- (smiles) our super star complained to us that you shouted at her.

Mrs Zulu- (Laughs) ayi we have ourselves a drama queen. I fear the years of her as a teenager.

Mr Zulu- (Laughs) we can't stress ourselves love, that Sbanisezwe and Ntombi's job.

Ntombi- Sbani is the one corrupting our daughter, he teachers her to back chat and speak out of order. If he was a responsible father and adult our daughter will grow up to be a respectful young lady. How can she when her father is a conniving bastard, one who cheats

and lies. (Pushes her plate) I'm sorry Mr Zulu but I cannot wait till end of supper. Your son issued me divorce papers, he wants out of this marriage, he think I will just walk out of this marriage with nothing, I gave up my job for him, I loved him unconditionally, this is how he repays me. Suddenly Ntombi is not good enough just because some white, big ass bimbo shows up. I'll be damned if I let that bitch take away my husband from me. Call your son to order, or I will be forced to call a family meeting.

Mrs Zulu- Ntombi that not a way you should talk with Baba. Lalela la sisi (listen here) if you used to disrespecting your husband, fine, but you do not get to speak like that to mine. I have never ever

disrespected Zulu like you just have. This is my house, this is my husband, respect that and respect me and our space. Now we love you as our daughter in law, we are against divorce, in

our Zulu culture there is no divorce. We do not know the root of your marital problems , it is obvious that our son is done, we cannot force Sbani to love Ntombi, we can't force him to stay married with you. We can only guide him, which we have done. It all up to him if he chooses to listen to us or not. Sbanisezwe is old enough to make his choices, we may not like them, or approve of them but we will accept them. That part of being a parent, you don't dispute your Children's choices , you guide them and you let them be. They can either learn from their choices or they will grow from their choices . Do not degrade your self for my son sisi, let him go, do not settle for him, you're good woman, if my son's does not appreciate you shame on him, that his loss. Someone else will love and appreciate you the way you deserve to be.

Ntombi- I'm not signing the papers, why should he get everything he wants? Why should he be

happy? He can't even do a simple thing like get me pregnant suddenly he is God. He is the shit, well he should thank me, I'm actually doing him a favour being with him, he is bloody useless.

Shaka- (angry) DON'T, DON'T GO THERE...
(looking at her) you don't want to go there.

Ntombi- (angry) oh shut up!!!! This is not the time to suck up to your big brother, he ain't here, you do not need to put on the performance.

Shaka- (Laughs) you know you something else.
(Serious face) perhaps we should talk about what you did last year June? Does Dr Lembede bring back any memories?

Ntombi- (swallowed)...

Shaka- I didn't think so.... You should check yourself before you pull the trigger , you might just find the bullet was meant for you.

Mrs Zulu- (looking at Shaka than Ntombi) what going on? Nikhuluma ngani? (What are you talking about?)

Shaka- (standing up) (looking at Ntombi) I know more than you think. It would do you good to shut up. The more you talk, the more venom you spit and the more damage you do to yourself. Sign the papers and walk away with the little dignity you still hold. (Looking at his dad) Ngiyabonga for the supper, take care Mageba...

He kisses his mom's cheek and makes his way to his car....

Mr Zulu- (takes a napkin and wipes his mouth) I've lost my appetite.. (looking at Ntombi) I have no words for you my dear. I can never disrespect any woman. I cannot discipline you as well, clearly you don't acknowledge me as a father figure, therefore I cannot correct you on your wrong doings. I always knew your mouth will be your downfall, today you have proven me right. (Standing up) let this be the last time you disturb our supper with your adult tantrums and disrespect me in my home, in front of my

wife and son. Do not ever shout at me when you speak to me, we are not friends and I am not your age mate. You will contact me if you wish to continue and call a family meeting, have a good night. (Looking at Mrs Zulu) Don't keep me waiting for long... (kisses her cheek).

He walks off leaving Mrs and Ntombi alone at the table....

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) you have lost one person who would have fought for you in that meeting. Yes we cannot change Sbanisezwe's mind, but my husband would have fought for a better solution for your marriage.

Ntombi- what do you mean?

Mrs Zulu- what do you think about polygamy?

Ntombi- (frowns) that is bull shit, I will never agree to that insanity. I'm a Christian for God sake. I already compromised my Christianity marrying to this family while I know very well you practice tradition, you believe in ancestors.

Mrs Zulu- being a Christian does not put you above others. That the misunderstanding people have out there, I can be Christian and serve my god and still practice my tradition. Ancestors are not some evil spirits, ancestors are our fore father's, they are people who are no longer with us. We believe in them because we believe they watch over us, we believe they protect us from harm's way and ourselves. They can never match up to God but they play their role in our lives. They play the same role as Angels but I guess it sounds better to use the term "angels" than "ancestors". You have disrespected the Zulu household enough today sisi, we did not force you to marry our son, I'm sorry if we have made uncomfortable in practicing our tradition. Though I find it ironic that as "Christian" you do not eat meat that is slaughtered in our yards but you eat the very same meat that is slaughtered at the butchery, it doesn't make sense if you ask me, the only difference is we

burn iphepho before we slaughter the animal. I'm shocked that you sit here in Zulu's house and you disrespect him, his house now you disrespecting his tradition. You have never seen us go to any sangoma or inyanga in this family, we have never used any form of umuthi, yet you sit here and have the courage to swear at us, we have always been a praying family in this house, we go to church, we do not belittle other's. But you, Ntombi, you sit here and you shove our kindness to our face. I do not believe your parents raised you to be like this. I do not know what happened to you, you were never like this, but I guess this is the true you, you have been holding this grudge of our tradition inside you that why you acting out now. I do not blame you though I was once like you, I judged people who practice tradition, until I learnt that not all who practice tradition use imithi.

Ntombi- (swallowed) ma, I didn't...

Mrs Zulu- it okay, you have said enough, I'm glad you voiced how you feel, we would have never known that we have been making you uncomfortable. As for the polygamy, no one was going to force you dear, but seeing as you fighting a losing battle, a smart intelligent woman, a woman who loves her husband and is not willing to leave her marriage, would have played this card. You would have held all the cards. You the first wife, she would have had to respect you. This would have buyed you time to work on your marriage, who know maybe he would have realised that she is just infactuation. We would never know now, you have given her everything, You have opened the window for him to love her, she is the calm and collected woman and you the nagging and crazy wife who can't keep her mouth shut.

She wins. (Standing up) I'm dissapointed in you, I never pictures you as the type to look down on

others. Good night sisi, you will see yourself out....

She stands and makes her way to her husband's study leaving a distraught Ntombi in the living room. She opens her husband's study and closes the door while she goes through her husband's phone book, that where he keeps all his contacts. She searches for her number, after a few minutes of searching she finds it and take her phone and dials her number...

Ringling.....

Nelly- (sleepy) hello

Mrs Zulu- hello, sorry to wake you up, you speaking to Mrs Zulu...

Nelly- (silent).... Oh uhmmmm, Mrs Zulu how are you?

Mrs Zulu- could be better, can we meet?

Nelly- ... uhmmmm yeah sure.

Mrs Zulu- I will be in touch to give you the details....

She hangs up.....

AT SHAKA'S APARTMENT

On the phone with Zenande.....

Shaka- why can't you sleep over?

Zenande- I don't think Ma will allow that.

Shaka- (irritated) come on Zee, when was the last time you spent the night with me. Ever since you started staying there, you have been acting like a teenager, you suddenly have curfews and no sleepovers.

Zenande- I have to respect Ma, this is her house.

Shaka- you even calling her Mom now, are you that desperate for a mother's love, you even turning to a child again, you abiding by her stupid rules. I think you should go back to leaving at Res, you need to cut ties with that woman you into deep.

Zenande- fuck you Shaka , you not my man.
Call me when you find your senses, right now
you have lost them piece of shit.

She hangs up. Shaka frustratedly kicks his glass
table and breaks it into pieces. He dials Sharon's
number...

Ringling...

Sharon- hello sexy..

Shaka- my place now...

He hangs up.....

AT COASTAL ISLANDS

Bless and Nomvelo walk outside the hotel
holding hands, they had a great night, they were
few kisses here and there. A black SUV pulls up
infront of them, a man in a black suit walks out
and opens the back door...

Nomvelo- (turns to him) well this is me (point at
the SUV)

Bless- (confused) you have a chauffeur?... wait are those body guards?

Nomvelo- (sighs) yeah, they are my father's men. The chauffeur only drives me at night, the security detail goes every where I go.

Bless- (shocked) how come I never saw them before?) ... and what exactly does your father do?

Nomvelo- they disguise themselves during the day, you can never spot them. .. my father works for the government. Listen I don't tell people who my father is because they always treat me different. I don't want to ruin our date speaking about my father's status. Can we focus on us.

Bless- (bringing her to his arms) (smiles) okay, but we will have this talk soon. (French kisses her) I had a great night.

Nomvelo- (hugs him tight) me too. ...good night.

Bless- (smiles) good night....

She walks towards the car and gets in. The car drives off and Bless takes out his phone and texts Sbani...

“I think she is the one”

Insert 42

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

5:00am

She was fast asleep when, Sbani kept ringing her, he was waiting for her at the parking lot, but she didn't answer her phone. He sighed and made his way to her apartment, he knocked 3 times and when she didn't answer he took the spare keys she gave him and opened the door....

Sbani- (shouting) Nelly?....

He shouted her name again and she never answered, he shook his head and made his way to her bedroom. He could not understand why the sudden lack of interest in gym, this was so

unlike her, she loved working out. He walks inside her room and finds her sleeping with her hand covering her Belly, he walked closer and stared at her, her hair was messy, her nose was red, her pink pout lips were slightly parted, she looked so cute, he could see she was fast asleep, he smiled thinking that this was the woman he would be waking up next to for the rest of his life. He lays on top of her and plants wet kisses all over her face. She starts to move a bit, he does not stop, she slowly opens her eyes and looks at the man laying on top of her....

Nelly- (frowns, trying to pull the cover over her face) Go away...

Sbani- (smiles) morning to you too babe. Wake up, we don't have much time.

Nelly- can we go tomorrow I promise I will wake up early (giving him her cute puppy face)

Sbani- (shaking his head) Nope, you already missed 5 of our sessions. Babe wake up please.

Nelly- (wraps her arm around his neck) babe let get under the covers, warm each other up (baby kisses him)

Sbani- (smiles) Not happening. (Pulling the cover off her, tossing it to the side) should I carry you or you will do the right thing and get up.

Nelly- (teary) I just wanted a peaceful sleep, why did you come here (sniffs)...

Sbani- (Laughs) really? Tears? Unesiskhathi sokudlala (you got time to play) should I carry you?

Nelly- (nods with tears running down her cheeks)

Sbani- (walking up to her) (smiles) you should have just said so babe, save me all this drama.

He picks her up and carries her to her walk in closet...

Sbani- (putting her down) get dressed, I'm going to make you your protein shake. (Kisses her cheek) chop, chop babe, we late.

He quickly runs to the kitchen to get started with her shake. She takes off her sleeping attire, she passes through her mirror and stops looking at her tummy. She touches her Belly and makes a note to herself to pass by the pharmacy today and buy the pregnancy kit. She quickly gets dressed and makes her way to the kitchen.

Finding Sbani counting the number of scoops he has to pour, she watched him closely and wonder if would he be this focus when he has to make their baby's bottle. She quickly dismisses that thought, she shouldn't even be thinking about such things. He turns and finds her watching him, he smiles and walks up to her...

Sbani- (bringing her closer)(holds her waist) that more like it

Nelly- (taking her shake from him) (taking a sip from it) uhmmm sweet, let go... (turns around walking)

Sbani- (quickly catches up to her and spanks her butt) izinto zami madoda

They laugh as they make their way down to the parking lot, they avoid the lift and use the stairs for their warm up session.....

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL

7:39am

He dails skills number....

Ringin....

Skills- sho boss

Bless- I need you to do a back ground check on someone for me. I need this information no later than tomorrow evening.

Skills- okay, who is he?

Bless- it a she, Nomvelo is her name, she works at Umhlanga Netcare as a doctor, she has a

father who works in government. I need to know more about her father and not so much about her.

Skills- (thinking) is the father going to be a threat to our business?

Bless- that what I want to know before I associate my self with the lady.

Skills- either way boss, you know you need to distance yourself from her, threat or no threat, fact is her father works for government .

Bless- (commanding voice) Are you giving me orders?

Skills- (sighs) No

Bless- Good. Now do so what I pay you to do and keep your concerns to yourself.

He hangs ups and types “rise and shine beautiful” sending it to Nomvelo, she quickly responds to his text...

“I just dropped the kids at school, on my way to work now”

“off to saving lives Doctor Ndawora”

“ yes Mr Ndawora, not all of us have fancy jobs like yours that requires us to sit at the comfort of our homes and check the stock market share price every now and than”

“see you later madam”

“I didn't know we had planned to see each other”

“we didn't, I'm bringing you, your Nandos full chicken”

“uhmmm order the green salad to”

“okay... bye (kisses) before you request for me to order the whole menu”

He exits whatsapp and go to his gallery pictures, he looks at the picture he took of her on their 2nd unofficial date, she looks at her beautiful face and smiles, he scrolls and comes across a

picture they took together the 4 of them. He looks at Sbani, he rolls his eyes, he was not looking at the camera but his eyes were glued to Nelly. He is not surprised. He zooms the picture, he stares at it and laughs, that cashier was right, they all have the same hazel Brown eyes, they actually look alike too, it weird how Nelly is more light, Nomvelo is caramel and then there is him, he is dark but one could mistake them for being siblings, they had the same smile, same eyes and they all have their left eyebrow raised while smiling. He looked at the girls closely, small teeth, small dimples on their right cheek. He examined the photo once again, his heart started beating fast, could it be? He thought, but than it wouldn't make sense. May be is reading to much into it. He gets up from his couch and take his cars keys heading out, he is crazy to be having such thoughts....

AT LUNGIEYS FLAT

At six months pregnant going on her seventh in 2 weeks time, a heavily pregnant Lungiey slowly makes her way to the door, she opens and finds Sane, with their one month year old baby and Sizwe standing outside carrying John Doris take aways. She grabs the take away pack from them makes her way to the living room, leaving them standing at the door....

Few minutes later...

They walk in with Sane carrying her plate with good, while Sizwe carries their daughter, they take their sit, while lungiey munchies on her food...

Sizwe- A thank you will be appreciated.

Lungiey- (rolls eyes) if you didn't want to bring me food, you could have said so.

Sizwe- did you hear me say so? I just think you can be a little less mean you know.

Sane- (touches his tigh) babe she is pregnant, let her be. How are you feeling, I was always tired and my feet ached a lot as well as my back.

Lungiey- (sighs) (swallows her food) (licking her fingers) I can't wait to give birth, get this baby out already. (Teary) look at my body, (sniffs) I'm fat, look at my cheeks (pinches them) fat all fat. I'm not having another baby after this.

Sizwe- how will your "boyfriend" feel about that? Is he even your boyfriend? He is using you, he is married Lungiey, married. I think it best you stay away from him.

Lungiey- (teary) Nhlanhla will understand, he is at his father's house, Simi just gave birth, she needs help with the baby.

Sizwe- (annoyed) what about you? He left you pregnant and alone, to go baby another woman and her child.

Sane- (annoyed) you're fine one to talk. You don't get to judge him, your record when it comes to woman is not that clean. Right now he is making the best of the situation, and he is not with just some "woman" he is with his wife. (Sighs) I feel for you sisi (holding Lungieys hands) but you went after a married man, who has a new born baby with his wife. You will have to understand things have changed, whatever you two planned before you knew the wife was pregnant, just know that this is a game changed, you have to alter your plans, make room for her and her son. Actually she has to make room for you and your daughter. Unfortunately you cannot fight this baby, these are consequences for dating married man they come with baggage (looking at Sizwe) some are lighter than the other, it up to you if you strong enough to pick up the weight.

Lungiey- (teary) I know, I know (sniffs) it just hurts because I love him so much, it all my fault

I played hard to get for too long, he was always there, even two days before he went to pay Lobola for her, he came to me and told me that if I want him to stop the negotiations I should ask him right now and he would. (Crying) but I didn't, I told him there will be no him & I, I was such an idiot. I dated his Brother thinking I would get over him but I just loved him even more, now I have to accept to share him with another woman.

Sizwe- he wants to take you as his 2nd wife?

Lungiey- Not him but his wife suggested it. But I can only marry him traditionally, legally she will be his only wife.

Sane- (wiping her tears) you know you can still walk away from this. It won't be easy but you will be fine.

Sizwe- (annoyed) and he agreed to this madness?

Sane-(annoyed looking at him) DON'T...

Lungiey- (sniffs) he hasn't agreed to anything. She can have the marriage certificate but I have his heart. (Standing up) I need to pee

She walks off leaving the two love birds alone...

Sane- (stares at him) you being a hypocrite right now and it not cute Nxi!!!!

She takes their daughter and heads to the bathroom....

AT ZULU & SONS CO

Nelly was working through a pile of files, it was a very busy day today. They finally landed a deal with the Nigerians, a month from now she will be flying to Lagos, she is very excited about that, it will be her first personal client. Her phone vibrates indicating that there is a new text message, she opens it ...

Mrs Zulu “ Tomorrow, 12:30 CARLIFONIA DREAMING”

She sighs and replies with a simple okay, she can tell this meeting isn't a friendly one. She sits silently at her office, lost in her thoughts she finds herself looking at the picture of her and Lungiey on her office shelf. It hurts how her best friend suddenly just vanished from her life, they haven't spoken in 3 months, she has tried calling her and reaching out but Lungiey never answered her calls and she never replied to her texts. She does not even understand why she is avoiding her. She dials her number but quickly cancels it. She clears her desk and looks at her watch, she still has an hour and 30 minutes left of her lunch time. She gathers her things and decides to pay her best friend a visit. She misses her, Lungiey is not a very nice person but she is a great friend.

She walks to recaption.. ..

Nelly- (smiles) Mbali please hold all my calls if I come back late from lunch.

Mbali- okay, (smiles) enjoy lunch mama...

Nelly- (swallows) thanks...

She quickly reminds herself to go past the pharmacy.....

AT LUNGIEYS FLAT

Nelly parks her car at the parking lot. She walks to the reception area and takes a lift to the 3rd floor. After a few minutes she knocks on her door, the door opens her eyes meet Sizwes lazy brown eyes, his eyes has always been his best feature, he swallowed looking at her, while she takes a deep breath looking directly at him. He looks at her, she looks beautiful, well she always has been beautiful, she is glowing and she looks better than he expected. She looks at him, he still looks good and clean, he has always taken good care of his skin and his appearance.....

Sizwe- (smiles) hey...

Nelly- hi.....

Sizwe- how are you doing?

Nelly- I'm good and you?

Sizwe- (smiles) I'm good too..... (silent).... You look beautiful...

Nelly- (confused) what are you doing here?

Sizwe- uhmmm

Before he could answer, loud laughter erupts from the living room, Nelly looks at Sizwe confused, that definitely Lungieys laugh, but who is she with and why is Sizwe here...

Nelly- (raising her eyebrow) so?

Sizwe- when you go inside please try and keep an open mind...

Nelly- what?

He moves aside for her, she walks inside carrying the flowers and chocolate she bought for her. She was about to walk to the living when Sizwe held her arm, making her jump...

Sizwe- please remember what I said, open mind...

She shakes of her arm, making him lose the grip he has on her arm. She walks to the living room finding Lungiey and Sane in a lively conversation, with packets of take aways away in the table. They both have their shoes off, indicating that they have been seated like this for quite some time now. They way Lungiey was smiling it almost as if she were talking to a long time friend. She looked both of them with a confused look, what going on here, why is Sane here?, why is Sizwe here? And why does Lungiey look so comfortable around them...

Insert 43

AT LUNGIEYS HOUSE....

Nelly- (looking around) what going on here?

Sane- (getting up) we will give you space...
(looking at Sizwe) masambe (let go)

They walked to the bedroom leaving the two ladies alone...

Lungiey- please take a sit..

Nelly- (handing her, the flowers and chocolate)
I bought your favourites thought you might like
it...

Lungiey- (fake smiles) Thanks...

She places the flowers and the box of chocolate
on the side. It goes silent for a couple of
minutes, it awkward silence, it uncomfortable
silence....

Lungiey- (takes a deep breath) you look
beautiful...

Nelly- thanks. You look ready to pop.

Lungiey- (brushing her big belly) (smiles) you
have no idea.

Nelly- (looking at her sad) what happened to us?
I can't call my best friend anymore, three
months Luh three months...

Lungiey- (looking down) i was ashamed, I was
embarrassed my mother, I betrayed you,
Mthoko, i betrayed my self. I couldn't have you

judge me like everyone did. I could not look at you in the eye. I thought it was best I distance myself from you, it was hard for me.

Nelly- (shaking her head) all I wanted was to hear you, all I wanted was for you to explain things to me. I was never angry. I was disappointed, yes. But I never judged you. (Looking at her) Do you want to tell me everything now? I'm here, I promise to listen...

Lungiey- (teary) I always had feelings for Nhlanhla, I loved him the first day I saw him. I was scared because he older than me and he was your big brother. I was also sceptical because you have always been vocal about how you don't want any of your friends dating your brothers. On your 21st birthday he confessed his feelings for me and that how it all started. He used to visit me at Res, we went out but we had not labelled ourselves yet. We started having problems because I disliked his street friends, though I knew he was not dealing but I hated his

crowd. So I ended our relationship. Fastforward to me dating Mthoko, I thought I would get over Nhlanhla. I loved Mthoko but I was never inlove with him. (Crying) during our relationship with Mthoko I cheated on him with Nhlanhla, he found us kissing one day but we blamed it on alcohol and he forgave us. From there onwards he began to pay attention to how I interacted with Nhlanhla, he became aware of how comfortable I was with Nhlanhla, he didn't like but I assured him that he had nothing to worry about. (Sniffs) than the day we hosted a house party, he found us having sex. That was the last straw for him. I broke him Nelly, I wish I was honest with him about my feelings. After I saw how much our actions affected him, I ended our affair with Nhlanhla, I could not keep being with him, Mthoko's face haunted me. That was the period were he met Simi. I never stopped loving him. I guess the more we restricted ourselves the stronger our feelings grew. I was

scared to tell you all this. Your brother was my first love. He is the guy I gave my virginity too. I love him...

Nelly- (teary) I wish you could have told me all this. Why would you think I wouldn't understand. You could have avoided all this Luh, had you been honest about your feelings on the get go. I can never judge you about who you love, I'm hurt and disappointed because one of my brothers got hurt. Mthoko is a very sensitive guy. Your break up shattered him, you know he never brought a girl home after you, he never got into any serious relationship. I know how much he loved you Luh, why couldn't you just be honest with him, he is a man, he would have hurt but he would move on from it. Your dishonesty hurt two innocent people, Simi and Mthoko.

Lungiey- (Crying) I know, I know.

Nelly- (wiping her tears) I feel like I failed you as a friend. What good of a friend am I if you

can't even be honest with me about your love life.

Lungiey- I couldn't tell you, I was ashamed. You know how hard it was for me to go to lunches with you and Simi, I tried so hard to stay away but you kept pushing and pushing that we all Become friends. I looked at how perfect your life was, you had the perfect job, apartment, car and you had the perfect boyfriend/ fiance, perfect body and skin. You always talked about how you despised not having things in control and in order. I couldn't be next to you and be the dysfunctional friend. I also wanted to be perfect just like you. It was hard confiding in you my feelings about your brother because you never supported me dating any of your brothers.

Nelly- (shaking her head) don't make excuses Lungiey, I never wanted you dating my brothers because I wanted to avoid situations were I would be put in the middle and you being in a

position were you have to lie to me. Nothing about me is perfect. My perfect, car, apartment, job, body, I didn't get all that just by sitting around and waiting for God to bless me. I worked my ass off, I will not be apologetic about that. But the so cold "perfect boyfriend" where is he now? Did my perfect body and skin keep him, No it didn't. So all these things you have mentioned are just useless and pointless. You trying to justify your actions, Luh you need to own up to your mistakes and dishonesty. My life ain't perfect, just because on the outside and well put doesn't mean in the inside I don't have cracks, I do, I suffer on the inside, alone, I've mastered the art of pushing things aside when I'm not ready to deal with them. Does that scream perfect person to you? NO!!! I'm disappointed that you thought so low of me as your best friend.

Lungiey- (sniffs) I'm sorry... I was just embarrassed...

Nelly- (smiles) it okay, we will work on us. ...
(touching her hand) I miss you, i want to share
so much with you. From now on let promise to
be open and truthful.

Lungiey- (smiles while crying) (squeezes her
hand) I would love that, I miss you too alot. I'm
pregnant and you not being here has been
stressful for me. ..

Nelly- (smiles) lets hug to honesty and being
truthful and faithful friends.

Lungiey- (removes her hand from hers) (taking
a deep breath) I have one last thing to tell you.

Nelly- (frowns) what is it?

Lungiey- remember when I told you, early this
year I went searching for my father and I found
him?

Nelly- yeah, but you never told me who he is
and everything else.

Lungiey- I found out that my father is a Khumalo. ..

Nelly- (raising her eyebrow) yeah so?

Lungiey- me and Sizwe are siblings, we share the same father. I wanted to tell you but...

Nelly- (looked at her) (taking a deep breath) what do you mean you and Sizwe are brother and sister?

Lungiey- I wanted to tell you but I was scared. Alot was going on. I swear I wanted to tell...

Nelly- (teary) how long have you known this?

Lungiey- I found out at the beginning of February this year.

Nelly- (swallowed) and you didn't tell me about this? Does he know? Is that why he is here?

Lungiey- (nodding) he knows. He knew for a while now.

Nelly- (looking at her)..... (thinking and calculating events) Did, ... Did you know about

her? Did you know he was married and had a son? Did you know he was.. (teary) ... did you know he was never going to marry me?

Lungiey- (Crying) bhabha...

Nelly- (standing up) (Shouting) DID YOU KNOW? YES OR NO?

Sizwe and Sane came to lounge as soon as they heard her shouting....

Lungiey- (standing up) I.. .I... found out when I went to meet the family...

Nelly- and when was this?

Lungiey- (Crying) before we started dress shopping for your wedding.

Nelly- (swallowed) so you knew about her and everything?

Lungiey- (teary) Yes...

Nelly slapped her so hard that she lost balanced and fell on the couch holding her cheek. Sane

came rushing to her, she sat closer to Lungiey checking if she is okay...

Sane- (angry, shouting) ARE YOU CRAZY?? UY AHLANYA!! !! HOW CAN YOU HIT A PREGNANT WOMAN...

Sizwe- (standing between the ladies) (looking at Sane) babe calm down.... (Looking at Nelly) what you did is a serious offense, you not thinking straight, this is not you Nenoh. Don't lose yourself because of our faults...

Lungiey- (holding her cheek crying) it okay I deserve it... bhabha I'm so sorry...

Nelly- (shouting) (teary) HOW COULD YOU, YOU WATCHED ME TRY OUT WEDDING DRESSES, YOU SAT AND WATCHED ME, NOT ONCE DID YOU THINK OF TELLING ME THE TRUTH. YOU HELPED ME CREATE A SCRAPBOOK FOR MY FAIRYTALE WEDDING, WHEN YOU KNEW THERE WILL BE NO WEDDING.

HOW COULD YOU DO THIS TO ME??? ...
(Looking at Sizwe and Lungiey) I LOVED
YOU BOTH, I LOVED YOU WITH EVERY
FIBRE INSIDE MY BODY, YOU HURT ME,
YOU BOTH STAMPED ON MY HEART.

Sizwe- I'm sorry, I'm so sorry (moving closer to
her) Nenoh...

Nelly- (shaking her head) DON'T!!! (moving
backwards) you lost that right to call me that.
You both stay away from me .

Lungiey- (trying to stand) bhabha please...

Sane- (holding her back) sit, you tiring your
body, it not good for the baby..

Nelly- I hope it was worthy, I wish you both
well....

She takes her handbag and walks out the door
leaving Lungiey cry hestarily.....

Insert 44

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

she took her phone and sent a text to Mbali that she won't be coming back to the office. She sat down and looked at the two pregnancy kits. She was still hurt, she could not believe that Lungiey could do that to her. She held her chest, the pain was still there but it wasn't that strong anymore. She sighed and took the kit to the bathroom. After she peed on the two sticks, she placed the two sticks on top of the bathroom sink. She paced up and down waiting for the results, she prayed for negative results, she is not ready for a baby. After 15 minutes she checks the sticks, it was right in front of her, two bright red lines. She already knew the results, it was just wishful thinking for negative results. Her tears ran down her cheeks, she stood up and went to the lounge and dialed her mom's number....

Ringling....

Ma'Siwela- hello...

Nelly- Mom..... (silent)... can I come home?

Ma'Siwela- (sighs) Nelly you...

Nelly- (breaking voice) Mom please... (sniffs)
.... please...

She could hear that her daughter was not alright, she knew that right now all she wanted was to sleep and cuddle her in bed....

Ma'Siwela- okay... (silent)... drive now I don't want you driving late, you don't sound alright...

Nelly- (sniffs) Thank you....

They both hanged up. She packed her over night bag and packed clothes for the whole weekend. She didn't want to be alone. She checked her apartment if everything was in order, than she walked out...

The next day.....

AT SIZWE'S AND SANE'S HOUSE.....

Sane finished setting up breakfast for Sizwe and their son. She called them down, after a few

minutes, they made their way down stairs and set down on the living room....

Sizwe- (smiles)(tasting the bacon) uhnmm, it tastes good. Pour me coffee please babe....

Ayanda- (copying his dad) (eating his Cheerios) uhmmm taste good babe...

They all laughed looking at Ayanda, he hid his face with his hands and giggled...

Sizwe- (Laughs) this is my babe not yours.

Ayanda- (Laughs) okay Nommy is my babe, right dad?

Sane- (Laughs) no baby, Noma is your sister..

Sizwe- (Laughs) Nommy is too bossy my boy, you need a soft babe.

Sane- (playfully hitting him) Sizwe!!! (Laughs) that my niece...

Sizwe- (shrugs) what??? That kid is trouble.

Ayanda- (confused) you said Lisa is my sister.

Sane- (looking at her son) yes baby, she is. Lisa is your baby sister.

Ayanda- (even more confused) but mommy you said Nommy is my sister. (Looking at her mom)

Sane- (sighs)(brushing his head) baby eat your breakfast. (Looking at Sizwe) how is your day looking?

Sizwe- very busy babe. (Wiping his mouth with a napkin) I won't be reachable till after lunch.

Sane- I wanted to go check on Lungiey, we left her at a bad state yesterday.

Sizwe- she will be okay. I called Nhlanhla last night. Nenoh will come around, Lungiey just needs to give her time...

Sane- (looking at him).... (silent).....

Sizwe- (looked at her)... what??? You just staring at me

Sane- you just called her Nenoh, you did it again last night...

Sizwe- (sighs) just bad habits babe. I usually called her that... (standing up, making her stand too) (bringing her closer to him) I'm sorry if It hurt you, I will stop.

Sane-(wrapping her hands around his waist) I know, I guess I'm just a little jealous, you don't have a pet name for me.

Sizwe-(laughs) (baby kissing her) I will think of one for you.

Sane- (Laughs)... (silent)... Do you, ... do you still love her?(looking at him)...

Sizwe- (sighs) No babe, I still care about her though. I guess me acting that way last night was because I still carry the guilt of what I did to her. (Looking at her) I love you, don't doubt that..

Sane- (smiles) I love you too

They frenched kissed infront of their son...

Ayanda- (closing his eyes) eewwww!!!!

They broke the kiss and laughed staring at Ayanda, they almost got carried away forgetting that they not alone....

AT MA'SIWELA'S HOUSE

Nelly looked at herself in the mirror, she wasn't so comfortable wearing that navy tight fitting dress, she was paranoid that people will notice the changes in her waist. While she was looking at herself in the mirror, her mom entered the room...

Ma'Siwela- see why I didn't want you getting dressed in my room, look at the clothes on my bed. Who will clean this mess.

Nelly- (rolls her eyes) it not that bad, just 3 outfits and you complaining as if I placed my whole wardrobe on your bed. Ihhaba elingaka mama (you exegarating).

MaSiwela- it still my bed... (Looking at her) are you going to tell me what eating you up

Nelly- (sighs) Sizwe and Lungiey are siblings, they share the same father. (Looking at her mom) you don't look shocked, Did you hear what I said to you? Luh and Sizwe are brother and sister.

Ma'Siwela- she finally told you.

Nelly- (shocked) You knew?? (Shouting) AND YOU DIDN'T TELL ME, OH MY GOD!!!

Ma'Siwela- (putting her hands up) ayi!!! Awume nge drama (stop with the drama) her mom confided in me during the braai we had.

Lungiey has had planned on telling you but I suggested she doesn't because alot of people were there.

Nelly- still mama you kept quiet with this, three months mama, and you never said anything.

Ma'Siwela- alot happened that night, I found out about your brothers infidelity, this Lungiey and Sizwe drama, you went whoring with a married man. Give me a break, I was dealing with a lot,

your dickless ex fiance was the last thing on my mind.

Nelly- (shaking her head) I can't believe this. I need to get to work. (Taking her handbag and laptop bag)

MaSiwela- you going back to your house right?

Nelly- (looking at her) you kicking me out? I thought I could stay here for the duration of the week.

MaSiwela- (eyes out) WHAT!!! You can't I need my space .

Nelly- what space? I'm your daughter, I'm staying here you can't kick me out, kanti unjani mama..

MaSiwela- (shaking her head) this is not on, yes you my daughter but you got your own place. You can only stay here tonight, tomorrow you go back to your place. This is mine and Zenandes space. (Looking at her) what??!! I'm sure the cheating husband needs your company.

Nelly- wow!!! I give up with you...

She walks out of the room and meets Zenande coming out of the bathroom, with a towel wrapped around her naked body...

Nelly- morning baby, bye baby..

Zenande- (smiles) see you later baby...

MaSiwela comes out of the bedroom carrying Nellys bags, she comes to a stop when she was passing Zenandes room, she freezes on the spot when she sees the birthmark on Zee's back. She swallows and drops the bags on the floor, making Zee turn around and face the door...

Zee-(covering her naked body)(going up to her) let me help you mah..

Zee picks the bags on the floor, MaSiwela is still frozen...

Zee- MAMA!!..

MaSiwela- huh?

Zee- where are you taking the bags to?

MaSiwela- uhmmm take them to Nelly's room.

Zee takes the bags and walks to Nellys room.

MaSiwela follows her, her mind in it own world, she is fighting with her own thoughts...

Zee- I'm going to get dressed now.

MaSiwela- okay...

Zee- (looking at her) are you okay ma?

MaSiwela- (fake smiles) yeah..... uhmm have you always had that Mark on your back?

Zee- yeah, I was born with it.

MaSiwela- (swallowed) okay. Thank you baby.

She quickly rushed to her room with her heart beating fast....

Lunch time....

CARLIFONIA DREAMING RESTURANT

Nelly walks inside the restaurant and finds Mrs Zulu already seated on their table. She takes a deep breath and walks up to her....

Nelly- (sitting down) sorry I'm late, I was in a meeting, it ended late.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) it okay. Thank you for coming. Without wasting time, I want us to talk about my son.

Nelly- Oh... okay...

Mrs Zulu- (serious face) what your intentions with my son, Miss Siwela?

AT THE HAWKS OFFICES...

Moses dialed Ma'Siwela's number...

Ring...×5

Ring...×3

She wasn't answering her phone. He knew she was doing it on purpose, she has been dodging him for the past three months, he has had it with her behavior, he frustratedly types a message...

"I have been patient enough Matho, I see you think I am playing games. Doings things your

way now is out the window, we doing things my way now. Expect a visit from me soon"

He sends the message and dials Bless's number...

Ringling...

Bless- can't talk right now, I'm busy

He hangs up...

Moses- (annoyed) Nxi!!

He dials the number again, but it sends him straight to voicemail....

Insert 45

AT CALIFORNIA DREAMING RESTURANT

Nelly- (looking at her) I don't understand your question.

Mrs Zulu- it a simple question my dear, what exactly are you intentions with my son. I know you sleeping with my son.

Nelly- (swallowed) uhhh with all due respect Mrs Zulu, I don't think you should be asking me that question, perhaps you should ask your son.

Mrs Zulu- I'm asking you because you decided to sleep with a married man. Someone else's man.

Nelly- (Laughs in disbelief)(looking directly at her) did you ask your daughter that when she slept with an engaged man and had a son with him?

Mrs Zulu- ... (silent)...

Nelly- I didn't think so. Like you said Mrs Zulu, your son is the married one, maybe you should be asking him his intentions. He is the one with the wife.

Mrs Zulu- I didn't picture you as the type to break a family apart, considering what Sizwe did to you, I would think you wouldn't do that to another woman. Sbani and Ntombi have a little girl that still needs both her parents, they going

through a phase right now I'm sure they can still fix their marriage. I'm asking you to please show a little compassion, think about the little girl that will suffer, you're raised by a single parent I'm sure you know how hard it is. Look I don't hate you, I think you're strong woman, I admire your strength, but do you really want to build your relationship on another woman's tears.

Nelly- your daughter has paved the way Mrs Zulu, she is very much happy in her relationship, though the foundation was built on lies and my tears. I'm sure if she can do it and have two kids in the process, I can also do it (Looking at her) I don't wish what Sizwe did to me on any women. But what I've learnt from that ordeal is, sometimes you need to be selfish, being nice and reasonable won't get you a happy ending, 5 years of being a good woman did not get me a ring and a happy ending. Your daughter smiled at Sizwe and within just a year,

he knew she was the woman he wanted to spend
The rest of his life with. Those five years meant
nothing in that moment when he saw her. I don't
hate your daughter Mrs Zulu, that why I have
never said any words to her, we are not friends,
she did not owe me anything. The situation with
your son, he is married, that his issue, Ntombi is
not my friend, I don't owe her any
explanation. (Touches her belly) I have nothing
to do with the way in which your son and
Ntombi choose to raise their daughter, I believe
they will know what best for her, Noma knows
who her dad is, she knows who mommy is, then
being apart won't change how they treat their
daughter, I'm not looking to replace Ntombi in
her daughter's life. I don't believe Sbani leaving
Ntombi will damage her that much. Yes it will
take time getting used to the changes but Noma
is still young, kids easily adapt. Please do not
guilt trip me Mrs Zulu, it easy for you to just ask
me of this because I'm not your child, my

happiness doesn't mean that much to you, I don't expect you to support me or even like me, but I'm done putting other people before my happiness. Your son makes me happy, I like the person I am when I'm with him. He is not perfect, I am not perfect but together we balance each other. I don't care that he is married, for once I choose happiness. And your son is my perfect world.

Mrs Zulu- (looking at her) my son loves you Nelly, I know there is nothing no one can say to convince him otherwise, I'm just not sure If you love him like he loves you. I don't want him to get disappointed, you look like you haven't dealt with your feelings for Sizwe. My son is risking his marriage and his life for you, I want to know if he would be having 100% of you.

Nelly- (sighs) I don't know what is it I feel for your son, but I know I want him in my life. That enough for me right now.

Mrs Zulu- (holding her hand) I appreciate your honesty. (Smiles) make my son very happy Nelly at all times and you will be okay. I don't hate you dear, I am worried about you and my son.

Nelly- (brushes her palms with her thumb) you don't need to worry. I understand your concern.

Mrs Zulu- (concerned) it the first time seeing my son like this, he is obsessed. His love for you can be dangerous, please promise me to stay with him no matter what. I think you can be good for him,(teary) please deal with your suppressed feelings so you can get rid of the fear of loving my son completely, he needs to feel complete with you, don't take to long to show how devoted you are to him, make him happy baby, let this thing you two have be beautiful . (Laughs wiping her tears)(holds her hand tightly) I'm such a mess, I cry for little things.

Nelly- (holds her tightly)(blinking the tears away)(smiles) you getting me teary also.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) (looking at the menu) let's order, you must be hungry, I want to know you more if that okay with you?

Nelly- (smiles) I'd love that Mrs Zulu, (looking at the menu) everything looks epitizing here. I feel like eating everything here.

Mrs Zulu- (looking at her)(smiles) I didn't take you as a foodie, your body looks like you live on protein shakes only.

Nelly- (laughs) I'm not much of a foodie, but when I feel like eating I go all out. Today is piggie day for me, I want stake and a whole lot of French fries (smiles thinking about her meal)..

Mrs Zulu looks at her, she is a really beautiful woman, it no suprise his son fell head over heels for her, but it not just her beauty that captivating, something about her is just

refreshing. She is shocked at how she handled all this, even after she disrespected her and attacked her, she defended herself in a polite way, here she is, willing to have lunch with her even after their small quarrel. Something about her is different though, today she looks even more beautiful and radiant, she just has this glow....

Nelly's phone rings, she takes it out of her handbag and it Sbani calling, she looks at Mrs Zulu first, not sure if she should answer it....

Mrs Zulu- it my son?

Nelly- (nodding) yeah...

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) you can answer it...

She smiles back at him, and answers her phone...

Nelly- hello...

Sbani- since when is it just "hello"

Nelly- (rolls her eyes) what do you want Zulu?

Sbani- (smiles) I just came from your office and you not there, no Mbali akazi kuthi uyephi? (Mbali doesn't know where you at either) I want us to have lunch, i miss you. Why does it feel like I haven't seen you in days.

Nelly- I can't have lunch, uhmm I'm already having lunch.

Sbani- where are you? I can come there, we can have lunch together? Don't you miss me?

Nelly- (smiles) I do, but you can't come, I have company...

Sbani- (frowns) who the fuck is that?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) just someone, now calm your tits, it a woman.

Sbani- (smiles) I don't care, I don't trust anyone with you.

Nelly- (smiles) I have to go, I will see you when I get back at the office.

Sbani- (smiles) (place his hand on his heart) you are me.

Nelly- (places her hand on her heart) I am you.

Them-(smiles) we are one.

Sbani- I love you..

Nelly- (smiles) I know...

She hangs up, Mrs Zulu looks at her and smiles...

Mrs Zulu- you love him, I can see it in you, don't be afraid.

Nelly- (sighs)let's call the waiter...

Mrs Zulu looks at her once last time, maybe she shouldn't worry that much after all, she thinks to herself...

AT ZULU & SONS CO...

Bless walks inside Sbani's office without knocking, Sbani looks at him, okay something is eating him up....

Bless- (pacing up and down) I think I'm going crazy..

Sbani- (looking at him) dude, you going to drive me crazy with all the pacing, what wrong?

Bless- (stops and looks at him) I know I'm not crazy, my gut has never let me down. It just right there bro, I mean even a fifth grader would be able to see the similarities.

Sbani- DUDE!!! What are you on about, you just rambling, you not making sense...

Bless- (sits down)(brushes his hands over his face) I'm going to show you a picture, I need you to look at it carefully, I don't want To think I'm just seeing things that are not there, I mean, I'm not crazy right?

Sbani- (looking at him) Bro, snap out of it, you need to calm down.

He take his phone and opens to the gallery stops on the picture where there is the 4 of them...

Bless- (hands him the phone) look at this picture..

Sbani-(takes the phone and looks at the picture) (confused) it a picture we took, what wrong with it?

Bless- look closely, Zoom the picture.

Sbani- (zooms the picture) what am I looking for exactly?

Bless- (brushes his face again) look closely bro.

Sbani- (looking closely)... what am I looking for agai....wait, you guys actually look alike, (laughs) this is creepy, one would think you're siblings, why didn't I see this before..(looks at him)

Bless- (looks at him with the look)...

Sbani- (eyes out) oh SHIT!!! , (looks at the picture again than looks at Bless) Oh SHIT...

Bless- tell me I'm not crazy man...

Sbani- (looking at the photo in disbelief) No way man...

Bless- I know, I don't want to believe it but my gut tells me there is more to it than just people looking alike...

Sbani- (thinking) oh SHIT, Dr Gasa...

Bless-(confused) what??

Sbani- Nomvelo, she is Dr Gasa, I don't know why I didn't make connection the puzzle.

(Looking at him) fuck!!!...

Bless stands up and kicks the chair hard frustratedly, he starts to sweat and brushes his face...

Bless- I had hope for it not to be true, maybe that why I was reluctant on liking her that much, she is my fucking sister...

Sbani- sorry man, I know you wanted her to be the one.... You haven't fucked her right?

Bless- (Laughs sarcastically) thank God no...(silent)... (looks at him) Nelly?

Sbani- I'm confused too, how can she be your sister?

Bless- do you know anything about her father?

Sbani- no, come to think of it, she has never talked about him...

Bless- (annoyed) fuck!!!... for your sake I hope she ain't my sister...

Sbani- (frowns) well she ain't so chill, I'm sure there is an explanation for her... (Looking at him) why would you have a problem with me if she was your sister?

Bless- (giving him the look)you seriously not asking me that?

Sbani- (giving him the look back) Fuck you man!! You know I would never hurt her.

Bless- just pray she ain't my sister...

Sbani- (annoyed) she is not... even if she was, you won't do shit about it...

It became silent for a while as both men were having a stare down...

AT CLICKS STORE...

MaSiwela was walking to the parking lot carrying a packet of cosmetics when a pair of hands grabbed her forcefully dragging her towards her car...

MaSiwela- (fidgeting) leave me alone, yeyi wena Shlama ngiyeke (leave me you piece of shit)..

Man- Boss wants to have a word with you, it would do you good not to fight me...

MaSiwela- Boss yamasimba naleyo (that boss is also a piece of shit), ngiyeke doti (leave me you rubbish)..

They finally reached her car, finding Moses standing next to it...

MaSiwela- (annoyed) I should have known it was your big head behind this...

Moses- (smirks) hello Matho, you were always the feisty one...

MaSiwela- you stalking me now?

Moses- you know I always had eyes on you and our daughter, you can't run away from me Matho, I'm the eyes of this country...

MaSiwela- ufunani? (What do you want?)

Moses- you know what I want.. (Looking at her) I'm giving you 2 days to sit and talk to our daughter, don't make me regret this decision. I like you, don't make me show you that side of me...

MaSiwela- (takes a deep breath) FINE....

Moses- (smirks) Good... (Kisses her on the cheek) see you in two days beautiful...

He winks and walks away, leaving Ma'Siwela disgusted, she wipes her cheek, what did she ever see in that man, she thinks to herself...

Unedited

Insert 46

AT THE ZULU HOUSEHOLD.....

Mrs Zulu was having tea at the lounge, she was deep in thoughts, Mr Zulu walked in and sat next to her...

Mr Zulu- (kissing her cheek) you look like you got alot on your mind.

Mrs Zulu- (sipping her tea) Baba, angikuzwanga ungena (I didn't hear you come in) how was work?

Mr Zulu- ubuzongizwa kanjani ukude nomqondo (how could you have heard me, when you absent minded) work was work my love... (Looking at her) okay, tell me what bothering you?

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) promise me angeke uze ungithethise (that you won't shout)

Mr Zulu- (raising his eyebrow) well that will depend on what you have to tell me. If ubhedile I will have to reprimand you Noziwe.

Mrs Zulu- well I can't tell you than..

Mr Zulu- (shrugs) fine...(standing up) I'm going to have a shower..

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) I went to see Nelly...(looking at him)

He stopped on his track and looked at her, hoping he heard her wrong...

Mr Zulu- you went and did what?

Mrs Zulu- I just needed to talk to her, plead with her...

Mr Zulu- why would you go talk to her, what does that say about you, about us to the Ngcobo family? (Looking at her) our son is divorcing their daughter Nozi, there is nothing we can do

at this moment but we have to remain loyal to the Ngcobo's atleast until this divorce is final. We can't be entertaining lama nyala ka Sbani rightnow...

Mrs Zulu- I know, but I wanted to know her intentions, I believed this girl was just trying to settle a score with us because of what our daughter did to her. I needed to find out more about her. I did ask that she gives Ntombi and Sbani some space, I pleaded with her to think about the family she is about to break. (Sighs) she plain refused, believe it or not Zulu, my priority right now is my son. Things are much more complicated now, Sbani loves this girl, and we don't know how this will affect him, he is investing to much emotions, you know that not good, this could be dangerous for him.

Mr Zulu- you were wrong to go ask her all that. You should be talking to your son. I'm disappointed in Sbani, the way in which he went about this is wrong, Ntombi is his wife, he

shouldn't have slept with another woman while he was still married, especially if he knew that he wasn't willing to make that woman his mistress, he wanted more. He disrespected Ntombi, he disrespected his marriage and the vows he made. I hate disrespectful women but at least Ntombi being disrespectful was all because she wanted to fight for her marriage. Unfortunately with her, she had a loose tongue , she disrespected even people who were on her side. I supported Sbani with the polygamy route because at least he took to consideration all parties, it not ideal but it better than what happening now. The only respect I have for him is not stringing Ntombi along. Noziwe all I'm hearing from you right now is "my son" this and "my son" that. What about the two women involved? The Ngcobo family gave us their daughter and we promised to look after her, now our son is hurting their daughter. This is shameful to our family. Than there is Nelly, I

know my son loves her, I saw it the very first day he laid his eyes on her. Do I want my son to be happy? YES I do. But we both know how dangerous this can quickly get. Let not be blinded by our love for our son and not acknowledge his faults. Shaka has promised me that Sbani can't hurt Nelly but we are not 100% sure, he has placed her in a pedestal, that comes with alot of expectations, what happens when she fails? Atleast with Ntombi he never acted out because he didn't expect much from her, his emotions were not overly exhausted by her but with Nelly, I'm afraid he has her as his life line. If she breaks, he will break too...

Mrs Zulu- well we going to have to work extra hard to ensure she doesn't....

Mr Zulu- (shaking his head) No mkami, we have to tell Nelly the truth about Sbani...

Mrs Zulu- NO!!! We not subjecting our son to having people look at him differently, we can't have her looking at him differently, especially

her. Sbani does not come with a manual of how he should be treated or loved. She will love him and treat him like everyone else does. ..

Mr Zulu- except he does, we already treating and loving him differently. We put his feelings above everything else. Can't you see nothing that we do that involves Sbani is normal. We shield him too much, I know my son is not some crazy lunatic but we can't shield him forever, Shaka needs to live his life but he doesn't want to, he puts his brothers happiness before his. I know he loves the Siwela girl. But because Sbani's happiness is priority to him, he let her go.

Mrs Zulu- well if she needs a manual to love him. She learn and she will love him correctly. I'm not losing my son. He chose her, she will endure everything. She can never leave him, I will make sure of it.

Mr Zulu- I don't like this...

Mrs Zulu- she wanted the beast, it the beast she would get...

The next day....

AT NTOMBI'S AND SBANI'S HOUSE..

Sbani was packing his important files from the study, when Ntombi walked in....

Ntombi- (looking at him) can we talk?

Sbani- (looking at her) are we going to end up fighting? Cause I'm tired?

Ntombi- No, I just want to talk..

Sbani- (sighs) okay..

Ntombi- (takes a deep breath) I know it her, I know that why you divorcing me.

Sbani- Ntombi don't do this to yourself.

Ntombi- it fine. I accept her in your life. Let discuss you talking her as your second wife (Looking at him)...

Sbani- (looking at her).... (silent).... I can't...

Ntombi- (swallowed) what do you mean you can't, I'm giving you the permission too.

Sbani- I can't take her as my second wife because I want her as my only wife... I'm sorry but I can't do that to her, I love her...

Ntombi- (teary) what about me? I'm your wife. I was your only wife, until that short devil came along. What about me huh??!! (Crying) Mina? It me look at me, Sbani I'm your wife, (coming closer) I love you, I know you just distracted by her beauty and body right now but it just a phase baby. It okay we don't have to have another baby, we can adopt. (Hugging him) I know you love me, you just confused..

Sbani- (Hugging her back tightly) I'm sorry, I'm really sorry Mapholoba, but I love her more, don't do this to yourself. (Kissing her forehead) let go...

He moved from the hug and wiped her falling tears, kissed her forehead again and moved to pack his files ...

Sbani- (looking for the last file on the shelf)...

Ntombi- (heavy breathing) (Looking at him) are you cleaning your study?

Sbani- (sighs) No, I decided it best I move out. Just packing my important files...

Ntombi- (teary) you don't have to move out. What the rush?

Sbani- I have too, this is your house now, after we sign and finalize the papers tomorrow, you will need your space. It for the best. (Packed his last file) I will send for my other stuff.

Tomorrow we need to sit down and have a talk with Noma.

Ntombi- (frowned) you will explain to our 4 year old daughter that you leaving her and going to start your own new family and life without her.

Sbani- (trying to stay calm) you know it not like that. Do not try and turn my daughter against me...

He carried the box filled with his files and walks out the study. Leaving Ntombi with tears running down her cheeks...

Ntombi- (crying) Oh my God!! !...

30 minutes later...

She got up from the study floor, walked to the living room. She took her handbag, car keys and phone than walked out the house.....

40 minutes later...

AT ZULU & SONS CO

Ntombi parked her car and made her way to the elevator heading up. After few minutes she walks out of the elevator and heads towards the reception area....

Mbali- (smiles) Good day..

Ntombi- (raising her eyebrow) Good day what??? Where are your manners? Nxi!!! Blood receptionists. It Mrs Sbanisezwe Zulu

Mbali- (sarcastically) oh sorry "Mrs Sbanisezwe Zulu" can I help you?

Ntombi- I'm looking for Miss Siwela? You know her? The short bitch..

Mbali- (eyes out) I don't think I like your tone. Miss Siwela is not available right now.

Ntombi- tell me where here office is??

Mbali- I can't tell you that. I cannot send you through either, you not booked for any appointment...

Ntombi- I don't need an appointment.. watch me make my way through...

At the boardroom...

Nelly and Shaka along with Sipho where have a strategic meeting with their respective colleagues, when they suddenly heard allot of

shouting and cursing coming from the outside, Shaka recognised the voice to be Ntombi's, they looked at each other with Siphos and both of them quickly got up and made their way out the boardroom...

At boardroom 2..

Sbani and Mr Zulu were in a shareholders meeting with their very important business partners, when the noise coming from outside the boardroom caused them to come to a stop, Mr Zulu and Sbani, along side the gentle Men they were meeting with, stood up and went outside the boardroom 2...

Insert 47

AT ZULU & SONS CO

Ntombi was shouting and cursing for Nelly to come out, all the employees stopped working and looked at her, Mbali was trying to calm her down. All eyes were on her...

Ntombi- (looking around) where is that short devil, nimufihlephi? (Where did you hide her?) Bloody man stealer..

Mbali- (panicked) I'm going to have to call security to escort you out. Please this is a professional work place, you can't be acting like this.

Ntombi- professional you say, DO YOUR EMPLOYEES ALSO SPECIALIZE IN SLEEPING WITH MARRIED MAN....

Worker1- what going on? Why is this woman shouting?

Worker2- (looking at Ntombi) I don't know, I heard shouting and I came to see..

Worker3- that Mrs Zulu, Sbani's wife, she is screaming for Nelly to come out, she looks livid...

Worker1- why would she want her though? Boss lady doesn't look like the type to be involved in bitch fights..

Slayqueen1- (smiles) hehheheh idrama ela today. I knew that bitch was too good to be true.

Shaka and Sipho finally reached where Ntombi was...

Shaka- (looking at her) NTOMBI!!!, wenzani, usangene? (What are you doing?, are you insane?)

Ntombi- (mocking him) oh what do we have here? My husband's sidekick...

Sipho- (looking around) you don't want to do this here? I know you hurt but not here (shaking his head) let go home.

Ntombi- NO!!! I WANT THEM TO KNOW THAT THEY ARE WORKING WITH A HUSBAND SNATCHER.. I thought you were on my side Sipho, what changed? Or you just like everybody else, you have fallen to her trap too?

Sipho- (moving closer to her) I am on your side, but this is not the way. Please I beg you, stop this.

Sbani and Mr Zulu walks up to the commotion and stand next to Shaka and Sipho. Sbani's face changes instantly when his eyes land on Ntombi, Mbali starts to sweat as she sees Sbani's face...

Mbali- uhhh, I tried to stop her sir.

Mr Zulu- (sighs) it okay dear. (Looking around) okay everyone , get back to work we will handle this.

Ntombi- NOOOO!!! EVERYONE STAY, I'M SURE YOU WANT TO KNOW ALL ABOUT THE OFFICE SHENANIGANS..

Sbani- (commanding voice) NTOMBI!!!

She swallowed looking at him, she would be lying if she said his look didn't intimidate her, it did, his voice scared her, she knew he was warning her, but she didn't come all this way to

be intimidated by him. She had an agenda, and she wasn't leaving until she fulfilled it...

Ntombi- OH look everyone, my husband. The great Sbanisezwe Zulu. Where is your mistress honey?

Worker2- (shocked) Mistress? Boss man has a mistress Yhooo..

Slayqueen1- (rolls eyes) duh!! ! Of course he does, haven't you seen that man, he is all kinds of sin, if you know what I mean.

Worker1- mxm!!! Why am I not suprised with your response.

Worker3- but who is the Mistress? Is it someone here at work?

Shaka- (annoyed) Don't do this...

Ntombi- (angry) WHY NOT? WHY NOT HUH?!!... WHY SHOULD I STOP. WHY SHOULD I CARE?

Sipho- Ntombi you going to embarrass yourself...

Ntombi- (laughs sarcastically) me?? Embarrass myself?? He (pointing at Sbani) he is doing a great job at that. He should be embarrassed, sleeping with his co- worker...

There were gasps, and hhuuu's and ahhh's among the staff. Everyone looked around and whispered to each other. They were all shocked by this revelation. Mostly they wanted to know who was the "co-worker"...

Slayqueen2- yhooo I'm glad I came to work today, umgosi omungaka chomiee...

Slayqueen1- (laughs) tell me about it, I knew the bitch was like us from day one.

Worker1- please, she is nothing like you two. Don't try justifying your bitchiness. You two are so fake.

Fake girl- (rolls eyes) kahle gogo, it not Sunday today, you don't have to preach righteousness to us.

Worker1- kombe wena you still trying to fit in with these two. Nxi! No wonder you can't talk sense.

Slayqueen1- hehheheh this bitch. Chomie I told you that she slept her way to the top lo...

Slayqueen2- uphi vele yena, this drama is about her but akekho la.

Ntombi- OH yes, your precious seniors in this company are getting it on. Your precious Strategist is sleeping with my husband. Your boss....

The whispers continued, everyone was shocked. This was some juicy news to them. Few women who did not like Nelly for their own petty reasons, whispered how they have always know that she slept her way to the top. With all this going on and Ntombi still ranting about how

fake and shady Nelly is, this whole time Sbani was looking at her, never broke his stare on her, she could feel it as she continued to spit words, but she wasn't going to back down. She wanted to ruin Nelly's reputation at work. If she thought she can just sleep with her husband and get a happy ending she had another thing coming. ...

Sipho- (looking at his father) dad do something..

Mr Zulu- (looking at Ntombi)(shaking his head) let her be. She knows exactly what she is doing. Let her have her shine.

Sipho- (shocked) this won't look good on us.

Shaka looked at his father, Mr Zulu looked back at him, they had a silent conversation with their eyes, Shaka nodded looking at his father than turned his attention to his brother, Sbani, he could see how his face has changed to from angry to deadly, the viens were visible on his forehead. How his hands formed into a fist every now and again showed Shaka that he was

fighting with himself, he was restricting himself from lashing out, but his eyes, they look empty, they had no life. They were just cold and black.

Ntombi- Where is she? uphi nondidwa? (Where is the white?) She can open her legs for my husband but she can't show her face and face me. Phuma sfebe, phuma la uchashe khona nondidwa (come out bitch, come out whore)

At the boardroom..

Nelly paced up and down, she could hear all the swear words Ntombi was saying, she could even hear the whispers from the staff members, she was sweating, she feared how everyone will look at her going forward, she has worked so hard to earn herself respect from her colleagues and other staff members, she knew that she could not let Ntombi destroy that for her, she can do anything to her, she is entitled to, but one thing she won't allow her to do is mess with her job. She knew that she needed to face her, even though Shaka signaled her to stay behind but

she can no longer stay here and hide like a coward. If the ostrich legs wanted the short devil, than it time to put on her red horns.....

AT MOSES GASA'S HOUSE

Mrs Gasa- (looking at Moses) are you sure about this?

Moses- it time Nkosikazi, I'm getting old, I need all my kids to know each other. I also need to be part of their lives.

Mrs Gasa- (sighs)(brushes his hand) don't get your hopes high baba, it not going to be easy. They have grown now, you can't expect them to just welcome you with open arms. Leave a door for disappointment.

Moses- I know. But I'm their father, after I explain to them, they will understand. My problem is Matho, she is pro-longing telling our daughter about me.

Mrs Gasa- she is still dramatic about this whole thing. (Rolls eyes) why am I not suprised, she

likes drama. (Thinking)... baba can I ask, I don't mean any disrespect.

Moses- (raising his eyebrow) ask...

Mrs Gasa- uhmmm I've seen Nelly's pictures from your people. She is really beautiful, but she very white, you not light skinned, Matho is light skinned but not like her daughter, are sure she is your daughter..

Moses- Matho's mother was a white woman. I guess Nelly takes after her grandmother. She is my daughter, you know I do DNA on all my kids, it protocol, she looks exactly like Nomvelo, she is definitely a Mdayi..

Mrs Gasa- oh ohk, no wonder she is so dramatic, she has white people's tantrums.

Moses- (laughs) you don't like her do you?

Mrs Gasa- (laughs) I don't hate her baba, she is just too much drama. I like firm women.

Moses- (smiles) she is a very strong and firm woman, she just hates it when people try to control her (laughs) hence the dramatic performance. That why our relationship never worked, she didn't like to be controlled.

Mrs Gasa- it didn't work because you were with me.

Moses- (looking at her) No... that was not the case, I wasn't married to you at that time. You were both my girlfriend's. You were more submissive than her, that why you the wife not her.

Mrs Gasa- (swallowed) that the only reason you married me? So you still love her?

Moses- (laughs) I love you, but back than my first choice was Matho. (Looking at her) don't worry I don't love her anymore. I care about her as the mother of my daughter.

Mrs Gasa- what about Bless's mother? You never talk about her...

Moses- (silent)... .. there is a reason why I don't talk about her, please respect that.

Mrs Gasa- I just want to know. You always shut me out when it comes to her.

Moses- Drop it...

Mrs Gasa- oh my God!! You still love her right?

Moses- (loud) I SAID DROP IT...

She kept quiet and looked at the other way, he looked at her and knew he shouldn't have shouted at her...

Moses- (touches her hand) I'm sorry for shouting at you, it just I don't like talking about her, you know this. I don't know why you always push it..

Mrs Gasa- (sighs) I'm sorry too, it just I wanted to know.

Moses- (baby kisses her) just leave it...

Nomvelo walks and sits opposite them, she has a frown on her face...

Mrs Gasa- and than? What with the face?

Nomvelo- (looking at her phone once again)
nothing...

Moses- had a fight with the Gumede boy again?

Nomvelo- No, (rolls eyes)and it wasn't a fight
last time, just misunderstanding.

Mrs Gasa- than what wrong? You keep looking
at your phone.

Nomvelo- (sad) it this guy I have been kinder
seeing, he hasn't been responding to my texts. I
don't know why, everything was going so well.

Moses- he's just not that into you.

Mrs Gasa- (hitting him) Moses!!!

Nomvelo- really dad!!

Moses- (shrugs) what?!!! I'm just telling you
what you don't want to admit to yourself. Move
on, you beautiful baby.

Mrs Gasa- do you really like this guy baby?

Nomvelo- (nodding)

Mrs Gasa- well give him time, maybe there is an explanation for all of this..

Moses- (laughs) yeah right...

His wife gave him a dead stare, he shrugged and continued watching tv as Nomvelo looked at her phone one last time....

Insert 48

AT ZULU & SONS CO...

Nelly walked out of the boardroom and made her way to where the commotion was...

Ntombi- (saw Nelly) finally her Majesty decided to grace us with her presence. How is my husband's dick? Is it good? It so good that you have no shame about what you doing?

Shaka- (looking at Nelly) I told you not to come out, go back.

Ntombi- No, let her be here, LET ALL THESE PEOPLE KNOW WHAT SHE REALLY IS,

FUCK THE MISS GOODY TWO SHOES,
UYISIFEBE, UNGUNONDIDWA. WHY
CAN'T YOU GET YOUR OWN MAN HUH?!!
OH LET ME GUESS, HE LEFT YOUR
YELLOWBONE ASS, NOW YOU JUMPING
TO THE NEXT AVAILABLE DICK.

Worker2- why does she look so calm about this,
I would be shaking on my boots

Slayqueen1- its the bitch face. You can't be
weak if you riding another woman's dick.

Worker1- or she could be just innocent.

Worker3- I'm not so sure, have you seen them
together. I think they really sleeping together.

Guy1- even if they were sleeping together, what
the wife is doing is really not right. She is
embarrassing herself.

Guy2- yeah man. A chick like this, is such a
turn off. Why would she put on a show for us
about her private life.

Worker3- she is hurt.

Nelly looked her as she continued to rant and throw insults, she looked around saw how everyone looked at Ntombi, immediately she knew that responding to her insults is not a good idea right now, especially not in front of these people. It was time she moved to plan B which is to stay calm and unshaken, let her rant, let her look ratchet and foolish, as much as she is responsible for her behaving this way, but now, at this moment it all about saving her reputation and being the sane person in front of all these people. She could see she was beginning to get tired of shouting and ranting, this is what she needed. Ntombi moved closer to Nelly, making Sbani and Shaka move quickly in front of Nelly...

Ntombi- ngidedeleni ngishaye isifebe (let me hit the bitch) MOVE!!!!

Sbani- (annoyed) I think you have said enough. I'm tired of this bullshit. It's exhausting watching you humiliate yourself like this.

Ntombi- wow!!! You taking her side even in front of everyone, I'm your wife Sbani, your WIFE, (showing him the ring) why can't you see what you're doing is breaking our family, why can't you see how much you're hurting us. (Tearful) I love you, think about our family. Our baby girl. (Grabbing on to him) babe, it's me

Ntombi. You have known me for 11 years. Don't let it go to waste. (Crying) Nelly, you're a woman, you will understand once you have kids. Just leave us. I'm begging you.

Sbani- (holding her)(gritting his teeth) let go, we will talk at home.

Sipho- yes I think it's for the best, Ntombi.

Ntombi- (crying) I just want my family together. This is all the devil's work, don't let it win. I

know you love me, I love you too, she is just using you.

Sbani sighed, he knew Ntombi could talk for the whole day if she was given the chance. He was already irritated and angry from all this shit. One thing he hates the most is having people know his business. Still Ntombi cannot understand that. He picked her up and carried her over his shoulders, she was kicking and screaming, but it all fell to deaf ears, he walked to the elevator and waited with her over his shoulder. She was still kicking and screaming...

Ntombi- PUT ME DOWN... (Kicking and hitting him with he fist on his back)..

Sbani- (tightening his hold) stop it. You behaving like a kid. You acting silly and childish, it definitely not cute and isn't a good look on you.

The elevator finally opened Sbani walked in with her over his shoulder, Sipho quickly got in as well...

Slayqueen- yhooo chomie, why didn't I record this.

Slayqueen2- yhooo mngani did you see the way Boss man carried her over his shoulder, it looked so sex. I can just imagine myself there over his shoulders...

Guy1- I never thought I'd ever see this guy with such drama, he always has his shit together.

Worker2- not him alone. Both him and the boss lady. They two well organised people I know.

Worker3- today I learnt that nobody is perfect. Who knew these two had such dirty laundry..

Shareholder1- (looking at Mr Zulu) Zulu what happened here today was unacceptable..

Shareholder2- what if we had clients here, this was embarrassing. I never thought such could happen at your watch. This is unethical.

Shareholder1- you're the major shareholder in this company, but you still need us and our connections. If the board hears about this...

Nelly and Shaka could hear how unhappy the shareholders were, Shaka took Nelly's hand and made their way to where the gentleman and Mr Zulu where...

Nelly- they not happy, I don't think I should be here..

Shaka- follow my lead....

They finally reached them...

Shaka- Gentleman. I'm sorry for the misunderstanding. I know it alot to take in, but thing is, the woman you saw here is my brothers ex wife.

Nelly and Mr Zulu looked at him, he briefly looked at them and continued...

Shaka- she has a hard time understanding that they no longer together. They have been divorced for 7 months now. (Looking at Nelly) my brother has been dating Miss Siwela here for the past 3 months but because their are colleagues, they decided not to public about their relationship. Well that until today. When the ex wife made an appearance. (Sighs) she is depressed. We trying everything at home to help her but as you see, she just can't let it go. I'm sure you have encountered such woman once in your lifetime.

Shareholder1- (sighs) I understand, Zulu why didn't you say so...

Mr Zulu- (looking at Shaka) I just didn't want to air out our personal problems.

Shareholder2- understandable. I knew there is no way, Sbani could do such a thing. He is well

respected businessman. (Laughs) woman, we love them but ey they can destroy us in just a second.

Shareholder1- tell me about it. (Looking at Shaka) thank you for clarifying this to us.

Shaka- (smiles) it no problem. How about my father take you out just for 2 glasses of whiskey. It been a long day.

Shareholder2- how can we say no to that offer (Laughs) of course..

Shaka- (looking at his Father) Dad, i will tell will from the bar to set the cave for you...

Shareholder1- (looking at Nelly) you're strong woman, you didn't break one bit. It must be hard having to hide your relationship.

Nelly- (fake smiles) uhmm yeah...

Shareholder2- don't worry, this whole thing will blow over before you know it...

Nelly fake smiles again, she can't believe Shaka just lied through his teeth without even blinking. Now these gentlemen think she is the victim in all of this. Wow, she could fill the pit of her stomach turn. She feels really shitty right now...

At the underground parking...

Sbani puts Ntombi down roughly...

Sbani- (angry) **WHAT THE FUCK WAS THAT??? HAVE YOU GOT ANY IDEA WHAT YOU HAVE JUST DONE...**

Sipho- Bro, come on, calm down. She wasn't thinking straight..

Sbani- **SHE WASN'T THINKING STRAIGHT MY FOOT, DO YOU KNOW HOW MUCH YOU HAVE EMBARRASSED ME, THAT MY WORK PLACE, MY FUCKING WORK PLACE.**

Ntombi- I don't care, she deserved everything that coming to her, she is a witch, she bewitched

you and you can't see, she is using you. You're pawn to her revenge plot against the Zulu's

Sbani- USANGENE, your years of listening to people's problems has turned you crazy, uyahlanya Ntombi, what revenge, this is not a game.

Ntombi- (Laughs sarcastically) ngiyahlanya mina, (I'm crazy?) Look at who's talking? I'm not the crazy one you are. You useless piece of shit, you can't even give me babies, thank God I don't have your second baby, i don't have to carry sick crazy babies, you saved me the trouble of running a mad house.

Sipho- Ntombi!!! You going to far...

Ntombi- No, I'm not, he must know the truth so he could get off his high horse. I did you a favour by being with you, who wants a bipolar man. You're lunatic, that why your dick can't give me babies, it acting out, the bipolar genes in it are doing their part. Your dick has been on

a bipolar episode for 2 years now. Fucking useless. Stay with your crazy I hope that short devil knows what she is getting herself into.

Sipho- what are you talking about?..

Shaka- SHUT UP, SHE DOESN'T KNOW WHAT SHE IS TALKING ABOUT...

Sipho and Sbani turned and saw Shaka standing behind them

Ntombi- (Laughs) oh yes I do...(looking at Shaka)

Shaka- (angry) you want to go there..

Sbani- (looking at them) WHAT THE FUCK IS SHE TALKING ABOUT..

Ntombi- the anger pills you take sometimes, well my dear husband, they are not just ordinary pills...

Shaka- NTOMBI!!!

Ntombi- Tell him Shaka

Shaka- MAYBE HE SHOULD KNOW
ABOUT DR LEMBEDE TOO...

Ntombi swallowed, Shaka was sweating, they both looked at each other, Siphos and Sbani were looking at them waiting for anyone to speak...

Sbani- WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON?
What pills? What.

. SHAKA?

Shaka- uhhh listen bro, it not confirmed okay, there was never a full diagnosis..

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) OH CUT THE CRAP,
YOU KNOW HE IS HAS MANIA BIPOLAR...

Siphos- WHAT???

Sbani- (looking at Shaka) is it true?

Shaka- (looking down) yeah...

Siphos- oh my God!!!

Ntombi- who is the crazy one now...

Shaka- SHUT UP, JUST SHUT UP. YOU CAN'T HAVE BABIES BECAUSE YOU AFTER YOUR FIRST ILLEGAL ABORTION YOU ALSO ABORTED SBANI'S SECOND CHILD, tell him how you, went and killed his child because you were not sure If it mine or his.....

Insert 49

At the parking lot...

It like time stopped right that second, when Shaka realised exactly what had just come out of his mouth, it was already to late. Ntombi stood there, shaking, she didn't think he would actually say it, she didn't think he was actually that stupid to implicate himself too. Sbani looked at his brother than back at Ntombi, he could feel his chest tighten, anger was brewing inside him, Sipho just stood there, his eyes fixed on Ntombi...

Ntombi- (teary) it not what you think. Babe please...

Sbani- (shouting) SHUT UP!!!! JUST SHUT UP, FOR ONCE IN YOUR LIFE JUST SHUT UP..

She jumped at the tone of his voice, it roared like an animal, it was loud and bold...

Sbani- (looking at Shaka) tell me I didn't hear you correctly, you wouldn't do that to me Bafo, you wouldn't lie to me like that. I'm not sick, I'm not some case that should be studied. Right Bafo? (Shaking his head) my brother wouldn't decieve me like this, I know my brother, I know you very well Bafo. You not that kind of a person, I know you, we came from the same womb, we both got our food from the same breast. You would never, ever lie to me like that. Just tell me that, all that was said, it not true...

He looked at Shaka with pleading eyes, his eyes were glassy, his chest was so tight that it was almost difficult for him to breathe, it was so tight that it was like he was restricting himself from breathing, restricting himself from breathing the air out. He just wanted his brother, the brother he loved with his whole being, the brother who never gave up on him even when everyone isolated themselves from him because of his anger issues. His brother was there, his brother supported him throughout, his brother gave him motivation to go to those anger management classes, his brother made him go to therapy once in a while when everything got too much for him. The brother he would give up his life for if given the chance. He is not a very expressive person when it comes to how he feels, but deep down, he knew how much his brother meant to him, deep down he knew that he will forever be indebted when it comes to him. This is just a big misunderstanding, he looked at his brother,

waiting for him to respond, but Shaka just kept quiet and looked back at him teary. He shook his head, tears running down his cheeks...

Shaka- (tears) I'm sorr...

He could not finish that sentence as Sbani quickly held him by the collar and shoved him against the car...

Sbani- (fuming with anger)(teary) SAY IT, SAY IT, NOT MY BROTHER, NOT YOU...

Shaka-(teary) I'm sorry, I'm sorry. I was just trying to protect you. I did it for you..

Sbani- (holding his collar even tighter) YOU MY BROTHER, FUCK!!! THAT SHIT, YOU SLEPT WITH MY WIFE, MY WIFE SHAKA, YOU WATCHED HER ABORT MY BABY, YOU SAID NOTHING.

Shaka- (holding his arms)I'm sorry, we thought we were protecting you. Dad thought it was wise we not tell you. (Taking a deep

breath)(crying) IT COULD HAVE BEEN MY
BABY TOO... I'M HURTING TOO

Sbani- (taking a step back) We??? Who is
We?Dad... (silent)... Dad knows?

Shaka- (fixing his step) yes, Dad, mom, me and
Ntombi. We all knew...

He shoves him against the car again , this time
he squeezed his neck, choking him, his eyes
blood red because of the tears and anger, he
tighten his hold, Shaka started to choke on
himself, gasping for air. Siphos and Ntombi
quickly went to them, pulling him away from
Shaka.....

Siphos- (pulling his arm) Sbani, let him go,
uzombulala (you will kill him) look at him, he is
suffering...

Ntombi- (wrapping her arms around his back)
(teary) oh my god!! Sbani myeke (leave him)
please babe I'm sorry...

Sbani quickly let go of him and turn so fast grabbing Ntombi by the neck, making her scream and continuously hitting his arms...

Ntombi- (screaming) Sbani... (stamping on her feet) ngiyeka (leave me) I'm sorry...

Sbani- YOU UNGREATFUL BITCH, I GAVE YOU EVERYTHING, EVERYTHING NTOMBI... MY BROTHER, MY BROTHER NTOMBI...

Ntombi- (choking and coughing) (crying) it was a mistake, please!!!! Don't kill me, think about our daughter... I love you, I love you...

Sbani- SHUT UP!!!!

The security came running to the scene as soon as he heard Ntombi's loud crys, he and Siphos quickly went to Sbani and pulled him back, they had a hard time, he was stronger than both of them combined, Ntombi's eyes started to roll back and forth, her whole face had turned pale, you could see her vein lines on her forehead.

Shaka stood up and quickly went to help the security guy and Sipho. They finally pulled Sbani away, making Ntombi fall down that second, coughing and gasping for air. Sbani turned aggressively and punched Shaka on the face, making him bleed right that second, he stumbled back and lost his step making him fall to the ground too. Sbani looked at his brother shaking his head, his face filled with anger, sadness, hurt, disappointment and defeat. He wiped his tears and walked to his car. He got and drove straight out the premises. Leaving all of them filling like shit. Ntombi was full of regret, if only she had just shut her mouth, now if she was indignant about her losing him, now she was so sure, she had lost him. Shaka got up and walked to his car. Minutes later, his car drive out in full speed. Sipho walked to Ntombi and helped her up...

Ntombi- (teary) (sniffs) thank you...

Sipho- (looking at her) are you okay? (Touching her face, wiping her tears)

Ntombi- (teary) I messed up, I hurt him so bad. I'm evil, how can I do that to him (crying) i have lost him Sipho, I lost him for good...

He hugged her brushing her back, she wrapped her arms around him crying on his chest...

Sipho- sshhhh, it okay, he is angry, give him time... ssshhh....

She continued crying, after a few minutes, her crys were now settling down, She moved from his chest, Sipho looked at her swollen eyes, he wiped her tears, and looked at her lips, he leaned foward and kissed her...

Ntombi- (pushing him) ewwww!!! Wenzani? (What are you doing?) (Moving away from him) I can't believe you right now..

Sipho- (embarrassed) I'm sorry, I just wanted you to feel better..

Ntombi- by kissing me, USANGENE?? (are you insane?) Nxi!!! You Zandile's husband for God sake...

Sipho- I'm so sorry please don't tell her, I just didn't know what to do..

Ntombi- WHY WOULD YOU KISS ME? DO I LOOK THAT CHEAP, EWW NO... (Wiping her mouth in disgust)..

Sipho- (offended) I said I'm sorry no need to be dramatic about it. It just a stupi mistake...

Ntombi- NXI!!! SIES!!! YOU SBANI'S BROTHER...

Sipho- that didnt stop you from fucking Shaka, stop being dramatic about a kiss that didnt happen, you have done worse Nxi..

Ntombi- (angry) FUCK YOU!!!

Ntombi walked away from him going to her car....

3 hours later...

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

She was sitting in the lounge thinking about today. She could not erase the image of Ntombi crying and begging Sbani. That image haunted her, not so long ago that was her. She remembered how she begged Sizwe to stay, how she cried and knelt before him, begging him to remember her, to love her. She did that to another woman, she was at the receiving end watching another woman beg a man not to leave her. Was this the woman she has become, the selfish, uncaring, coldhearted woman. Is this who she is now? What happened to her being the anchor of every woman, what happened to her being all for woman, has the events of Sizwe changed her that much. Is she evil as Ntombi was saying. These were all questions and thoughts going through her mind. She was disturbed by a knock on the door. She got up and went to the door, she opened the door and

found Shaka standing outside, he looked bad, his shirt had blood stains...

Nelly- oh my God!!! What happened?

Shaka- (stumbled with his step) I messed up... I fucked up..

Nelly- (looking at him) are you drunk? Shaka? What happened?

Shaka- (laughs) me?drunk?Nooooooo (shaking his head) (he burped)...

Nelly- (disgusted) okay you drunk...

She helped him to the couch, it was a long way there, he wasn't really a light person. She struggled with until they reached the couch.

They both fell on the couch. With Nelly breathing heavily, she looked at him, he looked pained, hurt and very sad. He wasn't the Shaka she knew, his glow and spark was gone. She wondered what could have changed in just these last hours she saw him. She thought of calling Zee and asking her what happened to him, but

she decided not to as she thought maybe they had a fight. She looked at him again, she felt hurt too, she cared about him alot, he was one of those people she wanted to stay happy at all times. She hated seeing him like this....

Nelly- (looking at him) Do you want to talk about it...

Shaka- (shaking his head teary)...

Nelly- (opening her arms) okay, I give great cuddles you know..

He smiled and laid his head on her chest, she hugged him, he slept on her chest, pulling his feet up the couch...

Nelly- (brushing his head) what ever it is, it will be okay...

AT CAPPELLO FLORIDA

Sbani was having his whiskey, he has been drinkng since he left the packing lot. Alot was

going through his head. His phone vibrated, he looked at it, it was Bless, he answered..

Sbani- (downing his whiskey) yeah...

Bless- (sighed) Shaka called me, where are you?

Sbani- I want to be alone...

Bless- are you drinking? Please tell me you not at the bar?

Sbani- (silent)

Bless- SHIT!!! SBANI!!! You know what happened the last time you were angry and went drinking, get out now!!!

Sbani- I KNOW... I'M JUST HERE FOR THE DRINK...

Bless- i don't like...

He hanged up and switched his phone off...

After a few minutes, a lady came and stood next to him...

Lady- (naughtly) hey sexy...

Sbani- (looked at her) hey...

Lady- (smiled) mind if I join you?

Sbani- (Looks at her, starting from her face, all the way down her body, he was sizing her) I have a better idea...

Lady- oh yeah... (leaning forward, showing him her cleavage)

Sbani- yeah.. let get out of here

The lady smiled, he took that as a yes, he downed his whiskey and got up taking his keys, he started walking out. The lady was confused, he wasn't smiling at her, he looked blank and emotionless, she started having second thoughts, he turned and looked back, she was still standing by the counter, he raised his eyebrow revealing that scar, she melted at the sight, this man was all kind of sex, she thought, she smiled and modelled her way to him, he still looked at her unimpressed but she didn't care, she wasn't

missing a chance of being with him, he looked loaded...

Lady- (taking her chances) I charge 2000 a night...

Sbani- Good..

She smiled and kept walking, she has hit the jackpot tonight, she isn't even a prostitute. He looked at her and thought to himself, should things spiral out of control, it Good she is a prostitute, no one will look for her...

Insert 50

AT COASTLANDS HOTEL

Lady- (looking around) wow!!!! This place looks expensive, the only hotel I can afford is Bayside, (Touching the bedsheets) this is out of this world, (smiles) I can smell the fresh bed sheets, I'm sure you come to hotels like these alot...

He doesn't respond to her, she looks at him, okay!!! She has concluded he isn't much of a chatty person. He hasn't said anything to her since they left the bar, he has not even asked her name. It obvious he is going through something, the stress lines on his forehead are proof , part of her wants to ask him about it but she is scared, she isn't sure if she would be stepping the boundaries. He walks to the mini bar that they have inside their room, he takes a bottle of whiskey and glass and walks back to where the bed is. He takes a chair and sits facing the bed and her, he pours himself his whiskey and looks at her.....

Lady- (smiles) uhmm where do I get my drink...

Sbani- (raising his eyebrow) Strip...

Lady- (eyes out)What??!!

Sbani- (deep voice) STRIP!!!! ...

She takes off her heels and kicks them on the side, she takes of her dress and throws it on the

floor, this whole time he was drinking and looking at her, she was about to take off her bra...

Sbani- STOP...

She stopped and looked at him...

Sbani- (baritone voice) Get dressed...

Lady- (eyes out) WHAT!?? Did I do...

Sbani- (sipping his whiskey) get dressed...

She wanted to protest but the way he looked at her, she decided not too. She picked her dress up and got dressed, his eyes pointed at her heels, she took them and wore them back on, she stood there and looked at him nervously...

Sbani- STRIP!!! ... (Looking directly at her eyes) make it sexy, dance for me...

lady- (heart pounding) uhmm I don't know...

Sbani- (commanding) STRIP NOW!!!

she stood there shaking, now the mood was tense. She got nervous, she has never done this

before, dancing for a man, she didn't think this is what he wanted, she thought they will just have sex, he will pay her and that is it. She just wanted quick money. She is not that experienced when it comes to sex and pleasing a man. She is a varsity student who was out with her friends, needed quick money to buy herself a weave. Her friends told her this was the way to do it. Now here she is, with a man she doesn't know, who looks sexy as fuck, asking her to dance for him....

Sbani- (looking at her) I don't have the whole night....

Lady- (shaking) uhmm, uhmmm there is...no....music..

Sbani- (sipping his whiskey) the music is in your head...

She nervously swayed her hips side to side, she took off her right heel first kicking it on side, she

lost balance trying to sway her hips and fell on the floor...

Lady- (heart pounding) I'm sorry, (trying to stand up) sorry..

Sbani- (irritated) STOP!!!

Lady- (teary) I'm sorry I...

Sbani- come sit on my lap...

She looked at him teary and stood up walking to him. She sat on his lap and felt Zulu, she swallowed her eyes got even more teary, what has she gotten herself into. His left hand went up her back to her hair while his right held his glass of whiskey...

Sbani- (sipping his whiskey) you not a stripper are you?

Lady- (Shaking) No... I'm not...

Sbani- (annoyed) so you lied to me...

Lady- (teary) I'm sorry...

Sbani- (pulled her hair) you tricked me...

Lady- (screamed, trying to hold his left hand)
(teary) I'm sorry, I'm sorry...

He continue to pull her hair, she was now crying and screaming, kicking her feet into the air. He watched her cry and scream in pain as he drank his whiskey. Something about her crying and screaming in pain calmed his frustration but it didn't stop his desire to continue inflicting pain on her, so he placed his whiskey glass down and pulled her by her hair to the bed. He threw her on top of the bed and watched her as she tried to get herself together...

Lady- (hiccups)(touching her head) I'm sorry...

Sbani- wait right here, I think they do have some painkillers at the bathroom...

He walked to the bathroom, when he was about to open the cabinet, he stopped when he saw the clean towels placed neatly. He picked one and opened the tap and wet the towel. After a few minutes, he walked to the bedroom with the wet

towel on his hand. He stopped on his tracks and looked at her, she was shaking, she looked terrified and in pain, she felt a presence and looked up at him, their eyes met, her innocent teary eyes just like hers, he remembered how she looked at him right after she took her last breath. He swallowed holding back his tears. She looked down at the wet towel he had on his hands confused...

Lady- what's the towel for?

Sbani- uhmm.. (thinking)... I didn't find any medication so I thought you can place the wet towel on your forehead to cool down the headache... (handed her the cold wet towel)

Lady- (fake smiled)(took the towel) thank you...

She placed the towel on her forehead, it was quiet for some time. He watched her, she looked younger than Sane, his heart started beating fast...

Sbani- (heart pounding) how old are you?

Lady- (ashamed) uhmmm, 20 ..

He swallowed and walked to the dresser, he took his wallet, phone and car keys. He handed her R2000...

Sbani- (choked on his saliva) uhmm you can stay the night, the room is paid for.

Lady- (ashamed) I can't take this, I feel guilty...

Sbani- (looking at her once again) (took a deep breath) I'm sorry...

He quickly walked out before she could say anything. All the way to the elevator and down to his car, his heart beat so fast, he was terrified at what almost could have happened. He almost took advantage of a kid, he thought of his daughter, he felt something coming up, he moved to the garbage bin and puked inside....

1:45am

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL

Bless paced up and down the room...

Skills- Boss Zulu's phone is activated, can you tell us his location(looking at the IT guy)...

Guy- (typing on his screen) it says here, he just left Coastlands hotel, now he looks like he is headed to Westbrook..

Bless- (relieved) thank God.. .

He took his phone and dialed Sbani's number...

Ringin...

Sbani- sho...

Bless- jeeez!! ! Why was your phone off? I hope you didn't do anything that you might regret. Look man I know...

Sbani- (cutting him off) I'm okay.... I couldn't, I didn't do anything.. (silent)... I saw her face...

Bless- (looking at Skills & the IT guy) (he walked to the bedroom) (takes a deep breath) I'm sorry man... Shaka told me everything... atleast now that explains alot, especially about that night...

Sbani- I don't want to talk about my family right now.... I'm still very angry with them...

Bless- I understand... where are you, come to my place..

Sbani- I'm driving, I'm going to Nelly's place, I just want to hold her and watch her sleep. She is what I need rightnow...

Bless- good idea. You should have went to her instead of the bar..

Sbani- (shaking his head) I was too angry, I would have hurt her.

Bless- yeah you right... (silent)... you know this changes nothing, you still Sbani, you still my best friend, you still my brother...

Sbani- (holds back his tears) yeah.....

Bless- I love you man..

Sbani- (laughs) I'm not having a gay moment with you..

Bless- (laughs) come on, just once, it will be our secret..

Sbani- (laughs) No... (silent)... Brothers?...

Bless- Brothers...

They both hang up...

AT NELLYS APARTMENT...

Nelly was asleep in her room, while Shaka was sleeping in the guest room. She didn't let him leave because of the state he was in. He had vomited in her lounge, she had to clean up after him, she had him take a shower and gave him some of Sbani's sweat pants and t-shirt to wear....

Few minutes later...

Sbani opened the door and walked inside. He locked and went past the kitchen, he stopped and noticed half bottle of Heineken inside the sink. He knows Nelly does not drink beer. He thought maybe one of her brothers might have

been here. He continued and made his way to her bedroom. He passed her and went to the bathroom. He took a quick shower and walked to her walk in closet, he looked for his grey sweat pants but it wasn't there, he was certain he left it here. So he just settled for his maroon one and a plain white t-shirt. He opened the covers and got inside, she was wearing pyjamas today, that was weird, she sleeps naked. He brushed it off. He moved her closer to her, making her body stiff as she opened her sleepy eyes...

Sbani- (kisses her forehead) it me..

Nelly- (blinking) babe?

Sbani- (smiles) yeah... go back to sleep...

She snuggled closer to him, he held her tighter and kissed her forehead again. She closed her eyes and went to sleep again. He laid awake, he didn't want to fall asleep, he knew if he did, he would have the nightmares and see her face. It always happens when he is not okay, he sees her

face in his sleep. Afraid to hallucinate and hurt Nelly, he decides that he would not sleep today. But he will lay awake and enjoy hearing her breathing patterns, watching her sleep peacefully with no worries, gives him hope, it all he needs. It almost like when it days like these and he can't sleep because of fear, watching her sleep is his consolation . She is sleeping for the both of them....

He looked at the clock next to her bed side, 3:55am. He tried closing his eyes but opened them again when his thoughts went to today's event. He didn't want to think about that right now. His body stiffened, his whole body temperature changed, as if sensing the change, Nelly moved a little. He quickly calmed himself. He cannot let the devil win right now, not when his perfect world was in his arms, this was his normal, she was his normal. Rightnow he is at peace...

Insert 51

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

Shaka woke up, his head hurt alot, he made a mental note not to ever mix alcohol again. He sat up and found that he was in an unfamiliar room. He looked around confused for a minutes, until the events of yesterday came flooding in. He woke up and went to the in suite bathroom. After he finished his business, he walked to the kitchen. Sbani was awake watching Nelly sleep, he hasn't slept one bit. He could hear noises coming from the other rooms. He listened carefully, he heard the fridge opened from the kitchen. He carefully moved Nelly away from his chest and slowly got out of the bed. He checked if he didn't wake her up, she was still soundly asleep. She was such a deep sleeper these days. It wasn't like her. He walked out of the bedroom making his way to the kitchen....

When he got to the kitchen, he could not believe his eyes. There stood his brother by the sink, drinking water from the bottle, wearing his

white t-shirt and grey sweat pants. Sensing the presence behind him, Shaka turned around, his eyes meeting Sbani's confused and angry eyes. He swallowed, his whole body going stiff.....

Shaka- Bafo...

Sbani- (trying to stay calm) what are you doing here?

Shaka- uhmm, I... listen man I didn't know ...

Sbani- **WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING HERE SHAKA?**

Shaka- I was drunk last night and I couldn't go home man, Nelly insisted I sleep over okay...

Sbani- (moving closer to him)and you couldn't turn down that offer? **WHY THE FUCK DID YOU COME HERE IN THE FIRST PLACE?...**

Shaka- I just wanted someone to talk to, Bafo I didn't know you were going to be here.

Sbani- Why wouldn't I be here?? **SHE IS MY FUCKING WOMAN... OFCOURSE I WILL**

BE HERE....(looking at him) YOU WANT HER ? YOU WANT TO SLEEP WITH HER TOO?

Shaka- (annoyed) WHY WOULD I DO THAT?? HUH? I GAVE HER TO YOU DIDN'T I?? SHE IS MY FUCKING FRIEND...

They continued to shout over each other. Nelly woke up hearing loud voices coming from the kitchen, she sat up trying to figure out If she wasn't hearing things but actually there people arguing. She woke up and walked out the bedroom, when she passed the lounge, the voices got even louder and something hit the ground, by the sound of it, she concluded it was a bottle. She finally reached the kitchen finding the two brothers at each other's throat...

Nelly- (sleepy voice) what with all the noise?

Shaka- (looking at her) I'm sorry, why didn't you tell me Sbani was coming over?

Sbani- (looking at her) WHY THE FUCK DIDN'T YOU TELL ME SHAKA WAS HERE?? SLEEPING IN THE NEXT ROOM...

Nelly- (confused) what..!?!?... wait this is what this is about? (Annoyed) I woke up from my sleep from for this bullshit.. tell me you joking? (Looking at them)

Sbani- why didn't you tell me you had another man sleeping in your guest room, wearing my clothes.

Nelly-(annoyed) firstly Shaka isn't just another man. He is your brother. He came here drunk, he looked hurt and sad, I couldn't let him drive in that state. He puked all over my lounge room I had to clean him up that why I gave him your clothes.(rolls eyes) are you happy now?? (Looking at Sbani)

Shaka- WHY didn't you tell me your "boyfriend" was coming?

Nelly- because I didn't know he was coming,
just like I didn't know you were coming.

(Irritated) I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE FUCK
IS GOING ON BETWEEN YOU TOO, BUT
LEAVE ME AND MY SLEEP OUT OF IT.... I
CAN'T DEAL WITH THIS SHIT.....

She carried on, shouting at them, she swore at
them, calling them all stupid names. They just
stood there shocked at her outburst. When she
was done, she walked towards the fridge, she
was still talking, she could not see that where
she was walking was wet, she accidentally
slipped from the wet floor making her hit the
ground hard, everything happened so quick that
all that was heard was her loud scream.....

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL

Bless was still sleeping when his phone
vibrated, he answered it...

Bless- Sho..

Skills- Boss open up, I'm at the door.

Bless- (looking at the clock beside the bed 6:45)
WHAT THE FUCK DUDE!!! have you seen
the time.

Skills- it important... I got the info you wanted...
He hanged up and got out the covers, he walked
out his room and pass by the lounge and went to
open for Skills..

Bless- next time you wake me up this time, I
will blow your brains out..

Skills- (laughs) this is urgent boss man...

They went and took a sit on the couches....

Bless- (taking a deep breath) okay dish it out...

Skills- (looking at him) you want the good or
the bad first?

Bless- just fucking tell me man.

Skills- handing him the envelope. In there is full
details on the lady. But I will brief you about the
basics. Her full names Nomvelo Princess Gasa,
age 29, she has two siblings well 3 now

including you. (Looking at him) has 2 kids (twins) by a guy named Derek Gumede, he works at the states. Good news is you have found your family boss man. Bad news is we have Gasa behind our backs. I know he is your father man but we can't have him snooping around our business.

Bless was quiet, he was letting all of this sink in. Nomvelo was his sister. He kissed his sister, he had sexual fantasies about his sister, he swallowed hard. He actually thought she was the one. Skills loold at him, waiting for him to respond...

Skills- (snapping his fingers) BOSS!!!

Bless- (snapping out of it) uhhh!!! Good job. I will take it from here...

Skill- no problem Boss man. Now what will we do with Gasa?

Bless- leave Gasa to me. I need you to fly to Bots tonight.

Skills- (looking at him) are you okay?

Bless- (sighs) yeah... (standing) make sure you don't miss your flight to Bots tonight. I need you to check on my mother when you that side..

Skills- consider it done. You should consider moving mamzo this side, you look like you will be in S.A. for a while.

Bless- yeah, yeah... I just need to get a house first..

He walked Skills to the door, they bro hugged...

Bless- don't forget to check on my mother...

Skills- you know I won't. She is like a mother to me too..

Bless- (fist bumped) travel safe...

Skills- always...

AT NTOMBI AND SBANI'S HOUSE...

Ntombi was still sleeping in their bedroom when Noma came running inside, she jumped on the bed roughly waking her up...

Ntombi- WHAT THE FUC.. ... (noticed Noma)
oh baby it you...

Noma- (looking at her) were you going to shout
at me?

Ntombi- (fake laughs) No, No baby, mommy
was just having a bad dream. Why are awake so
early baby?

Noma- I'm hungry, I want breakfast..

Ntombi- (sighs) go make yourself cereal baby,
mommy is tired..

Noma- but I can't reach the cupboards..

Ntombi- (Touching her painful head) climb on a
chair or something...

Noma- (whines) but mommy I will fall. You
know I'm not allowed to do that...

Ntombi- (trys to calm her aching headache) just
take yogurt from the fridge...

Noma- (whines, attempting to cry) I don't want
yogurt...

Ntombi- (Shouting) OH MY GOD!! ! NOMA,
I'M TIRED, TIRED OKAY!!! JUST GO TAKE
A FRUIT OR SOMETHING...

Noma- I WANT MY DAD...

Ntombi- WELL HE ISN'T HERE IS HE??
NOW SUCK IT UP... (standing up walking to
the bathroom) JESUS, IF IT ISN'T YOUR
FATHER GIVING ME A HEADACHE, IT
YOU WITH YOUR STUPID TANTRUMS

.....

AT KHOZA HOUSEHOLD

Uncle1- what is the issue with the second girl?

Nhlanhla- Malume, she is close to giving birth, I
need to be there and help her with things. I
know I have been here with Simi and our son
but Lungiey also needs me. If it not a problem, I
would appreciate it if I leave and go be with her
till she gives birth...

Don- have you talked to your wife about this?

Nhlanhla- I haven't. Baba, I don't want to upset her. We have been on good terms lately. I don't want to ruin that.

Uncle1- than son how do you expect to just leave he without an explanation. That not how things are done.

Don- your uncle is right. Simi is your wife. You cannot do anything without her approval. I dont care about the western ways but here, Simi is the neck and you the head. She goes where you go.

Nhlanhla- I asked mom if she doesn't mind helping Simi with the baby. She said it okay.

Uncle- the baby cannot leave these ground until after 3 months. There are many aunt's here, they can help makoti.

Don- (smiles) your mom is welcome to help son. But she can only help Simi if she is here, would she agree to move back here for the time being?

Uncle- (laughs) ofcourse, she is still our makoti according to tradition.

Nhlanhla- (sighs) I will talk to her..

Don- do that son. And talk to Simi.

Nhlanhla walked out leaving his father and uncle...

Uncle- (laughs) I see what you doing...

Don- (laughs) what??? I'm making things easier...

Uncle1- (smiles) you never got over that ntombi yomlungu (white girl)

Don- Ma'Siwela is not white. Her mother was white..

Uncle1-(laughs) whatever but you know I'm right...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Sbani- (paced up and down) WHAT THE FUCK IS TAKING THEM SO LONG...

Shaka- (brushing his face) I'm sure she will be okay. She is strong.

Sbani- (shaking) blood Bafo, blood. Why was there blood between her legs...

Shaka- (swallowed)... I wish I knew Bafo, I wish I knew....

Insert 52

AT UMHLANGA HOSPITAL...

Sbani was still pacing up and down, Shaka was sitting with his head faced down. The tension was thick, you can almost cut with a scissor. Nomvelo was dropping a file at reception when she saw Sbani pacing up and down near the waiting chairs. She could see the worry and stress all over his face. She quickly made her way to them. Sbani turned and saw her approaching. A little relief passed through him..

Sbani- how is she? Is she going to be okay?
(Touching his head) there was blood... why was she bleeding?...

He was rambling a whole lot of things, he was like a mad person. He was talking so fast that Nomvelo could not hear some of the things that he was saying. Shaka stood up when he saw Nomvelo in a white coat..

Shaka- Doctor, please tell us she is okay, we have been waiting for hours...

Nomvelo- (confused) what???who??blood??
What are you guys on about?

Sbani- Nelly, we brought her here about 20 minutes ago..

Nomvelo- (shocked) Nelly is here? I didn't know. I just came from surgery.

Shaka- (brushes his face) so you know nothing...

Nomvelo- unfortunately no. (Looking at Sbani) you say Nelly is here? Explain to me exactly what happened and slowly please.

Sbani- she... She.. . (Brushes his face) oh god... She slipped on wet floor and fell, there was lot

of blood coming out.. She kept screaming that her back hurts..

Nomvelo- (eyes out) uhmm okay let me find out, I will get back to you. Be patient...

Sbani- I CAN'T FUCKING WAIT ANOTHER HOUR, I JUST WANT TO KNOW IF SHE IS OKAY...

Shaka- Bafo, let give the doctor a chance.

Nomvelo- (looking at Shaka) please get your brother water. He looks like he is about to faint...

Nomvelo quickly runs to the reception, after a few minutes of talking to the lady, and getting the necessary information. She disappears to the staff only door.....

Shaka- I think we should call her mom.

Sbani- Not now Shaka. We will call her when we know if she is alright.

Shaka- and if she is not?..

Sbani- (holds him by the collar)(clenched his teeth)DON'T TALK LIKE THAT... DON'T YOU FUCKING DARE... SHE WILL BE OKAY...

When he realised everyone was looking at them, specifically looking at him. He let go of Shaka. Everyone was still looking at him...

Sbani- (looking around) WHAT ARE YOU FUCKING LOOKING AT HUH?!!!!!!

Shaka- please calm down Bafo....

A woman who was sitting closer to them, with her son, she quickly took her son and moved....

40 minutes later.....

ROOM Q15...

Nelly was laying on the hospital bed, with a drip connected to her. She sat there facing the ceiling. A lot was going through her mind. She found herself touching her Belly. Tears ran down her cheeks. Could she have lost him/her.

She wasn't really excited about the pregnancy but now, knowing that there is chance she had lost her baby. It hurts, it hurts so bad. And it cuts deep. More tears run down her cheeks....

Sbani and Shaka enter her room. She is so lost in her thoughts that she did not hear them come in. They walk up to her. The minute Sbani sees the tears running down her cheeks. He swallows and quickly walks up to her. He sits next to her and takes her right hand holding it tightly as he wipes her tears...

Sbani- I'm here babe...

She cries even more at the sound of his voice. How can she tell him that she had lost their baby. She hid this from him. She finds herself struggling to breathe...

Shaka- (moves to her, holding her left hand) breathe, follow my voice, breathe slowly...

Sbani looks at Shaka and the way in which he holds her hand. He wants to tell him to fuck off,

but when he sees how, she is responding to him, how she is slowly but surely getting her breathing pattern in order. He holds himself back...

The door opens, a male doctor followed by Nomvelo enter the room. The male doctor is carrying what he assumes as Nelly's file...

Dr Watson- I hope I'm not disturbing.....

Sbani- What is wrong with her? Is she going to be okay?...

Dr Watson- (looking around) should I talk in front of everyone here? (Looking at Nelly)...

She takes a deep breath and looks at Sbani, he looks back at her with his eyebrows raised...

Sbani- I'm not going anywhere...

She sighs and nods at Dr Watson...

Dr Watson- (opening his file) well I don't know if you aware or not but you're pregnant..

Sbani- WHAT?!!!

Shaka- PREGNANT???

Dr Watson- (looking at the two men) uhmm
yeah...

Nelly- (teary) just tell me the bad news already
Dr... just tell me...

Sbani- ...(remembers) there was blood...
(panicking) is the baby okay? I mean there was
blood between her legs, didn't she fall...

Nomvelo- (smiles) The baby is okay Nelly.... by
God's grace you didn't lose the baby.....

Nelly- (crying) he is okay?? Oh my
god...(snifss) are you sure?

Dr Watson- yes.. but the baby is not out of
danger yet. Your blood pressure is high, the fall
caused the baby to stress. You will be
approaching your 4th month in 3 and half
weeks. Your pregnancy is still at a critical stage.
I will be keeping for 2 nights just to monitor
you. Please start making appointments with
your doctor. You need to start your monthly

check ups, you have gone too long without caring for this pregnancy.

Nelly- (wiping her tears) Thank you God. (She said a short prayer) Amen...

Sbani- (smiles) you pregnant.... wow (almost teary, but he held them back)... I need a minute... (kissed her forehead) I excuse me...

He walked out the room and made his way to the men's toilet...

Sbani- (teary) God!!!... (silent).....

Tears ran down his cheeks as he was filled with a whole lot of emotions. It became overwhelming for him that he couldn't hold it in. He cried silently.....

After a few minutes...

He composed himself, he walked to the mirrors and splashed water over his face...

Sbani- (sniffs)(looking at himself) don't fuck this up..... be better... do better.....

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE...

MaSiwela- Mthoko have you talked to your sister today?

Mthoko- No why?

MaSiwela- she isn't picking her phone up..

Mthoko- maybe she is busy....

MaSiwela- wena Zenande have you heard from her today?

Zee- actually no. I tried texting her but her last seen was yesterday at 21:57..

MaSiwela- maybe I should go to her place...

Mthoko- No mama, Nelly is grown, let her be. She is probably with that guy...

MaSiwela- (sighs) I feel like there is something wrong. I can't shake this bad feeling...

Zee- it probably nothing. Everything will be okay...

MaSiwela- yeah...

20:30pm

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Sbani was laying next to Nelly with his arms wrapped around her Belly. He was fast asleep. He refused to go home. His head was laid on her chest. She brushed his head while he was deep into sleep. It felt great watching him sleep for a change. He looked peaceful. She sang him a lullaby, she laughed a little when she thought about how bad of a singer she was. She was probably going to make her baby cry even more than put him to sleep with her singing...

After a few minutes she finally dosed off.....

00:58pm

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE...

She was fast asleep when she woke u from a bad dream. She woke up sweating. She looked at the clock and took her phone checking if Nelly responded to any of her texts but there was none. She sighed and put her phone back. She

tried going back to sleep. But something inside her kept telling her to wake up and pray. She ignored it. But the feeling was persistent that she woke up, switched on her side lamp and went on her knees and started praying....

After 3 minutes of praying, she got up and thanked God and went back to sleep....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

"He was standing right there looking at all the dead bodies in front of him. Yes he finally did it. He killed them. His hands were filled with their blood. He looked at the mirror, he was covered in blood. The blood of his family and his two children. His heart started beating fast. He looked around trying to make sense of the scene in front of him. Until he saw her. She was looking Directly at him.

Nelly- (crying) you killed my son, you killed our son. Look at what you have done....

He tried responding but he couldn't, it like his upper lip and bottom lip were glued together.. .

Nelly- (falling on his knees) I HATE YOU...

She took a knife that was beside her and stabbed herself on her stomach..."

Sbani- (mumbling) No... no....

He kept mumbling those words as his body tensed up, his hold around her Belly tighten, making it uncomfortable for her, she tried loosening from him but he held on to her even tighter, that she feared the pressure was hurting the baby...

Nelly- (shaking him) Sbani... Sbani.

He kept mumbling on his sleep. His hold never loosen. It started getting painful for Nelly. She tried moving but she couldn't. With everything in her, she pulled his arm. He opened his eyes and looked at her, when he finally registered what she was doing, he looked down at where his arm was and loosen it...

Sbani- (sniffs) I'm sorry.. did I hurt you...

She watched the tears in his eyes. Her heart broke for him. She knows whatever he is goes through when he is asleep is taking strain on him. She wiped his tears..

Nelly- (fake smiles) I'm okay baby...

Sbani- I love you...

She smiled back at him. He cuddled her back to sleep. But for him it was not. He couldn't risk falling asleep again. He laid awake watching her sleep and talking to her Belly.. .

In the morning...

9:39am

Dr Watson- you ready for your first scan...

Nelly- (smiles) yeah...

Sbani-(holding her hand)I have goosebumps...

The doctor applied gel on her Belly and started the procedure, after a few minutes of the Doctor

looking at the screen, his face started to change....

Sbani- (worried) why is there no sound?

Nelly- (heart beating) is there something wrong...

Dr Watson- (pitiful look) There are two babies inside you...

Nelly- (shocked) but ...

Sbani- why do you look like there is more?

Dr Watson- the ambilical cord of the second baby is wrapped around the neck.....

Nelly- (teary) oh my God!!

Sbani- (heart beating fast) what can we do?

Dr Watson- I'm afraid if we don't get to unwrap the cord, it will suffocate the baby. The other baby is okay for now. But is in distress. We have to act fast if we want to save both your babies, their heart beat is very low...

Insert 53

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE

Tears ran down Nellys cheeks, this was just to overwhelming for her. Sbani tried calming her down, but he wasn't doing a good job as he too was going through a whole lot of emotions.

Emotions he had no control over. Dr Watson looked at the two with so much pity....

Dr Watson- (fake smiles) this may not be such a bad thing. Babies in their first trimester breathe through their nose and not so much their mouths. An Obstetrician can help unwrap the cord. We will just need you to stay calm and work with us okay? (Looking at Nelly)..

Sbani- (wiping her tears) Do you hear that babe? You can do this, we can do this..(holding her hand tighter)..

Dr Watson- I'm going to need her to move to Room T3B, that where Dr Grey will fully examine her. I will ask a nurse to prepare the

room for her. A wheel chair will be here shortly for her.

Sbani- I can carry her doctor..

Dr Watson- (smiles) I believe you can but please for today, let not exhaust you. She will need you.

The doctor left the room....

Sbani- (kissing her forehead) we will be okay babe, you believe that right...

Nelly- (looking at him)(tears ran down her left cheek) please don't leave...

Sbani- (hugging her tightly)(kissing her hair) I'm not going anywhere. I love you okay...

She cried on his chest, as he continued to hug her tightly and telling her everything will be okay....

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE...

They were having breakfast, when Zenande's phone vibrated, she looked at it and it was Shaka. She silenced it...

MaSiwela- you can answer it you know.

Zee- (smiles) I know ma, but we having breakfast, plus it not that important..

Mthoko- (laughs) are you ignoring your boyfie... shame poor guy...

Laughter erupts around the table. Her phone vibrates again. Shaka is calling. She looked at MaSiwela, she nodded, giving her the go ahead. She gets up from the table and walks further a little...

Zee- hello..

Shaka- hey... (silent)... how are you?

Zee- I'm okay... how are you?

Shaka- good I guess.....(silent)...

Zee- (sighs) I miss you...

Shaka- (suprised).. (smiles a little) are we okay now?

Zee-(smiles) yeah.. I want to see you today, and I'm sleeping over..

Shaka- (smiles) I could use some Zee magic....

Zee- (laughs)you don't sound okay?

Shaka- I'm not... but I will be..

Zee- (silent)... are you driving?

Shaka- yeah I'm on my way to the hospital..

Zee- hospital???

Shit!!! He remembered he shouldn't have said that. Now he has to explain. He could just lie to her, but part of him doesn't want to...

Shaka- can I tell you something?

Zee- (sceptical) Shaka...

Shaka- (rolls eyes) it not about me... I know you don't want that deep shit...

Zee-(feeling guilty) you know why though, it better that way. Sharing feelings will complicate

...

Shaka- I know... you don't need to explain to me. I just thought we friends but I guess it one sided. We will stick to the companion relationship.

Zee- Shaka I..

Shaka- I wanted to tell you that Nelly is in hospital..

Zee- WHAT?!!

Shaka- yeah I can't get to it over the phone just come to UMhlanga NETCARE..

He hangs up leaving Zee with her mouth open. She walks back to the table and looks at Ma'Siwela wondering if she should tell her or not. Remembering how worried she was yesterday, she decides on telling her, besides she doesn't like keeping things from her...

Zee- Nelly is in hospital, Shaka just called me.

MaSiwela- oh God!!! (Holding her chest)

Mthoko- did he say what wrong with her?

Zee- (shaking her head) No.. He just said to come to UMhlanga NETCARE...

MaSiwela- (standing up) let go..

Mthoko- we will use my car, Zee get ready.

Mama don't stress it probably nothing serious..

MaSiwela- my guts is telling me the opposite...

AT NTOMBI AND SBANI'S HOUSE

Ntombi and her lawyer together with Sbani's lawyer were seated at the living room table.

Today was the day they needed to sign the divorce papers but Sbani was a no show...

Mr Taylor- where is your client? We have been waiting for an hour now

Ntombi- this is just great!!! (Annoyed) this is bullshit..

Jackson- (sighs) I'm sure there is a logical explanation for this. Mr Zulu is very punctual with time. Let me try his cell for the last time.

Ntombi- don't bother, I have tried calling him for the past 4 hours. It was ringing before now it sends you straight to voicemail.

Mr Taylor- maybe we should reschedule this meeting...

Jackson- we could or your client can just sign the papers. I will get my clients signature and email you the final documents. Your clients has no objections right?

Mr Taylor- uhmm yeah we happy with everything right? (Looking at Ntombi)

Ntombi- (thinking)... I will not sign these papers without him present. He needs to look at me in the eyes when he signs these papers. He owes me that much.

Jackson- (standing) in that case, my client and I will contact you.

Mr Taylor- (standing up) Mrs Zulu I also need to go, I have court in the next 45 minutes. I will contact you when, Jackson makes contact with me. Stay well.

The two men make their way out the house leaving Ntombi with a whole lot of questions running through her mind. Why didn't he show up?? Could it be that he was having second thoughts. Something in her gave hope...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Tension was high at the waiting room. Nelly's family arrived 30 minutes ago and Shaka has briefed them about what happened and all that he knows right now. Sbani walks to the receptionist, he wants to ask if he could make a phone call, but stops when he notices his brother along with Nellys family sitting on the waiting chairs. He grits his teeth annoyed with Shaka. How could he call them when he specifically told him not to. He takes a deep breath and

walks up to them. Shaka notices his brother and stands up...

Mthoko- where are you going?

Shaka- that my brother walking towards us.

MaSiwela looks where Shaka and Mthoko are looking. He watches as Sbani walks up to them. He looks like shit, he looks like a man who has the world on his shoulders. So this is the man that her daughter is sleeping with. This is the man that pregnanted her daughter. And this is the very same man that was in a argument with his brother and her daughter slipped right infront of them...

Sbani- sanibona..

MaSiwela- (slapped him) THAT FOR SLEEPING WITH MY DAUGHTER WHILE YOU MARRIED. (Slapped him) THAT IS FOR PREGNANTING MY DAUGHTER..

It like the room became silent for some time. Everyone could not believe what just happened.

Did she really just slapped him. Sbani's face changed that instant, he was angry and pissed off, he could feel the anger inside him wanting to come out. MaSiwela saw the change in his facial expression something about him was now cold and dark. His eyes looked empty. She could not believe someone can just switch from looking depressed to evil in just a split of a second. Mthoko quickly went and removed his mother from standing next to Sbani...

Mthoko- MAMA!!! This is not the time to behave like this.

MaSiwela- (teary) this is my daughter Mthoko. My daughter!!! Ever since she met him, she has been making reckless decisions.

Mthoko- I know but slapping him won't change anything. She loves the guy, (looking at Sbani) I think he loves her too, can we all just come down and be there for my sister.. (Looking at

Sbani) man I apologise for my mother's behavior..

Sbani thought about lashing out but he remembered that this is Nellys family. He cannot give off a bad impression. He needed these people to approve and like him. He has to swallow his pride and focus on what important right now and that is Nelly and his babies...

Sbani- (Touching his cheeks) it okay...

Zee- how is she?..

Sbani sits down and brushes his face as he narrates to them what happened this morning at the scan room...

Dr Greys office...

Dr Watson- what are we dealing with?..

Dr Grey- we managed to unwrap the cord from the baby..

Dr Watson- But??

Dr Grey- (shaking her head)

Dr Watson- we were too late..

Dr Grey- the umbilical cord was not the cause, the twin was already gone. It was not growing like the other one. I'm afraid when she slipped and bleed, that was when she lost him.

Dr Watson- we dealing with a co-twin demise.

Dr Grey- yeah..

Nomvelo knocks and walks inside, by the looks on their faces she knew it wasn't anything good..

Nomvelo- (sighs) what's the verdict..

Dr Grey- co-twin demise..

Nomvelo- (cover her mouth) oh my God!! Does she know?

Dr Grey- No. I had her returned to her room after I was done with her. The remaining baby is in distress. I want to get her blood pressure right first before I break the news. She lost her one baby, the least we can do is save the remaining one.

Nomvelo- (sad) uhhh her family is at the waiting room. Dr Grey. Please come with me. So you can explain to them.

They both walk out, with Nomvelo feeling crashed. She cannot imagine what she will go through once she knows she is now carrying one baby...

At the waiting room...

Nomvelo and Dr Grey approach Nellys family together with the Zulu brothers at the waiting room. Everyone stands as soon as they see them. MaSiwela and Mthoko swallow as their eyes land on Nomvelo...

Nomvelo- Sanibona..

Sbani- where is she? Is she okay? Are the babies okay?

MaSiwela- please tell me my baby is okay.

Mthoko- is my sister okay?

Zee- what is wrong with her? Can we see her?

Nomvelo- (overwhelmed) uhmmm Dr Grey here will answer all your questions. Please give her a chance...

Everyone shuts up and looks at Dr Grey...

Nomvelo- you can go ahead Dr..

Dr Grey- (looking at Sbani) Your wife...

MaSiwela- Girlfriend doctor not wife..

Dr Grey- oh... uhmmm we managed to unwrap the ambilical cord around the one twins neck. But unfortunately the baby was already gone...

MaSiwela screams not believing what she just heard. Tears ran down almost everyone present at the waiting room, Sbani swallows a hard lump...

Sbani- (Holding his tears)the other baby?

Dr Grey- (pitful) the other baby is okay. But rightnow it in distress. We have to keep her calm and not stressed. Her case is what we call a co-twin demise...

Zee- what will happen to the other baby inside her..

Dr Grey- because she was in her first trimester, not much will happen, the baby will gradually resorb itself inside her womb. But because she was approaching her 2nd trimester, little remains of the dead twin may come out when she gives birth. The good thing is she was not carrying identical twins so the babies did not share a placenta, this is good because the remaining baby has high chance of growing healthy on it own. The the resorb may take up to 2 months so she might experience some bleeding, she may feel uncomfortable sometimes, pain maybe. But usually none of these happen.

Nomvelo- we have decided that we do not tell her about the other baby now. It against hospital protocol but as human beings, we think since the other baby is not cleared of any risks right now, it for the best we don't tell her, until she is

very much healthy and has regained her normal blood pressure.

Dr Grey- is there any questions? If there is none, please excuse me.

Dr Grey excuses herself, leaving everyone with heavy hearts. ..

MaSiwela- (crying) she won't be able to handle this. She is asthmatic, oh god!!!

Mthoko- (teary) we have to be strong for her...

Shaka- (looking at Sbani) Bafo...

He shakes his head tears running down his cheeks, he angrily kicks the chair and storms out the hospital...

Insert 54

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

MaSiwela-(sniffs) can we see her please.

Nomvelo-(sad) uhmmm okay. But please, remember we can't tell her about the other baby yet.

Zee- (crying) I don't understand, how can a baby just die inside her? How unfair is that?

Shaka- I need to let my family know. (Looking at Ma'Siwela) can I let them know ma?

MaSiwela- (sniffs) yeah, it was their grandchild too.

Zee- (sniffs) maybe... maybe the another baby is still alive, I've heard cases where a mother was told she lost her one baby, only to find out when she gave birth to two babies.

Mthoko- (comforting his mother) yeah maybe that the case with my sister. There is still hope mama.

Nomvelo- (shaking her head) I wish it was. But those cases are usually when the doctors don't see the other baby. And they hear one heart beat. We call that vanishing twin. But with Nellys case the doctors did a full examination on her and found that the other baby was not growing like the other, they found that the baby

had stopped developing. That in this case we believe we not dealing with a vanishing twin but rather a co-twin demise. We must be thankful that her babies were not identical therefore they had different placenta's, separate cords that enabled them to have blood flow separately. That why we strongly believe her other baby will survive.

Zee- what would have happened if she lost the one baby at a later stage?

Nomvelo- this is not really my area of expertise but what I do know however is, had that happened and she was in her last 2nd trimester days. She would have carried her dad baby until her due date, she would have given birth to a breathing baby and a dead baby.

MaSiwela- (crying) what kind of evil is that, oh my poor baby.

Mthoko- this is better. Atleast she would give birth to one baby. The trauma of having to watch her dead baby, she won't go through that.

Zee- (sniffs) how sure are you...

Shaka-(cutting her off) Zee I think that enough with the questions.

Nomvelo- it okay, she justs wants to understand. Somtimes there is really no logical explanations for such things. It God that knows.

Mthoko- Mama, you can go and see her. I need to call Nhlanhla and let him know. He would want to be here for her.

MaSiwela, Zenande and Nomvelo left the two men as they made their way to Nellys room.

Mthoko- do you have any idea where your brother could have went. He looked really out of it.

Shaka- he will be okay, he just needs time to himself. He will be back for her.

Mthoko- ... (silent)... listen I know it none of my business but your brother might be going through something or has some issues, I don't want to say disorder , I'm no doctor or specialist. But I know there is no way someone can change emotions like that.

Shaka- (uncomfortable) uhmm yeah. I need to call my parents excuse me.

Mthoko- yeah sure.

Zandile was passing by the reception area when she he noticed Shaka talking on the phone. She stopped and changed her direction, she walked up to him.....

Shaka- (on the phone) yebo baba.... bye. (Looks at Zah) oh ma wami..

Zah- (smiles) ayi suka musa kudlala ngami, I'm not that old. I don't know why you always call me ma.

Shaka- well you married to my older brother, plus you the first makoti kwa Zulu.

Zah- (smiles) unjani? (How are you?) And wenzani la?

Shaka- I'm okay. Uhm... not sure if I should say..

Zah- (rolls eyes) really? Obviously it something big, I heard you talking to baba over the phone.

Shaka- okay, okay. ... uhm... Nelly is here.

Zah- ooh what wrong with her? Seems like this is her second home.

Shaka- unfortunately I cannot tell you the reason. Listen it nice talking to you, but I need to call Bless. (Kissing her cheek) stay well.

Shaka leaves her standing. She reaches for her scrub pockets and takes her phone and dials Siphos...

Ring...

Siphos- Mama

Zah- I just saw Shaka here and he says Nelly is admitted here at the hospital.

Sipho-... (silent) Zaza I told you to stay away from these people and their drama. Especially when Sbani is concerned.

Zah- babe Ntombi called me today telling me Sbani didn't show up for the signing of the divorce papers. You could hear the way she was talking that she has hope that maybe he changed his mind. I thought too maybe he is having second thoughts but now that I hear this girl is here. I'm sure this is where your brother was this whole time.

Sipho- ... (silent) don't go telling Ntombi anything now. You know how she is.

Zah- but babe.

Sipho- (warning her) ZANDILE!!!!

Zah- (sighs) okay fine. I have to go.

She hanged up. She scrolled up to Ntombi's name, she thought about what Sipho said but this was Ntombi, even though she may not agree with her ways sometimes, she was still her

friend. She still considered her as a sister and her family. Zandile will always be loyal to family. She presses call on Ntombi's number...

Ringling...

Ntombi- yebo mfazi..

Zah- hey, have you heard anything from Sbani.

Ntombi- no.... that a good thing right? Maybe he just needs time to think things through..

Zah- (sighs) that not what he is doing..

Ntombi- (confused) uqondeni manje mfazi (what do you mean?)

Zah- Nelly is here.

Ntombi- where?

Zah- here at the hospital, that why Sbani didn't show up. He is here with her. I just saw Shaka, he was on the phone with baba. It sounded serious. He didnt even want to tell me what's wrong with her.

Ntombi-... (quiet)... maybe I should come there...

Zah- No no... They would know I told you. After that scene you caused at Zulu & Sons I don't think it a good idea you come here.

Ntombi- ... (thinking)... okay fine. But can you find out what wrong with the bitch...

Zah- I'm not assigned to her. I don't have access to her file.

Ntombi- Zah you work there. You can make a plan. I need to know.

Zah- I could lose my job.

Ntombi- please!!! Do this for me.

Zah- okay. I'll call you once I get the file...

AT MOSES CAR....

He tried Ma'Siwela's number again but it still sent him to voicemail.

He frustratedly hanged up...

Moses- (annoyed) Matho is going to annoy me now.

Mrs Gasa- why can't you just ask your people to follow your daughter around. In that way you know where she is at all times. It obvious Matho is playing with you.

Moses- I can't just have people follow her. That will bring attention to her. No one knows I have two kids outside my marriage. Until I build relationship with my kids for now I won't have them followed.

Mrs Gasa- I don't understand why she don't want you to know your daughter.

Moses- (shaking his head) Matho will be the death of me. We have to pass by Nando's you know your daughter will kill me when we show up at her work place without it.

Mrs Gasa- (laughs) she needs to get a man that one. Our regular check ups now, have turned to us bringing her lunch at work.

Moses- (laughs) don't tell me you still wishing she would get back with that Gumede boy.

Mrs Gasa- (shrugs) What!!! He is the father of his kids. Derek is a fine young man. Good looking too.

Moses- (smiles) well your daughter doesn't see it that way. She wants more than just good looks....

They continue laughing as they drove to Nandos to pick up their order and head to the hospital....

AT THE SHOOTING RANGE...

Bless watched as Sbani focused and he continued to hit a perfect target with his 9 milimetre gun.

Bless- (clapping for him) you good. Maybe I should hire you as my sniper.

Sbani- (loading his gun) how did you find me.

Bless- doesn't matter. But I'm happy I didn't find you at the bar.

Sbani- (aiming at the target) it was my next stop...

Bang!!!

Bang!!!

Bang!!!

Bless- listen man, none of this is your fault..

Bang!!

Bang!!!

Bang!!!

Bang!!!

Sbani- (loading his gun again) except it is my fault. I had another nightmare last night. (aims at the target)..

BANG!!

BANG!!!

BANG!!!

BANG!!!

BANG!!!

BANG !!!

BANG!!!

Sbani- (teary) I killed them, the blood was in my hands. I'm not good enough for anything. I pressed to hard on her last night, I was afraid of losing them, of losing her. I killed my baby. She said she was okay last night but I saw it in her eyes that she wasn't okay. I held on to strong. I killed my baby. (Crying) I killed him....

Bless watched him slide down to floor as he repeated those words. "I killed him"

Insert 55

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Room Q15....

Nelly wakes up to finding her mom and Zenande sitting next to her. She tries to sit up straight but struggles a little. They both stand and help her sit straight...

MaSiwela- (teary) oh my baby.. (kissing her all over) why didn't you tell me, I feel like such a bad mother Nelisiwe. What happened to our relationship? You used to tell me everything. Manje all you do is keep things to yourself. I'm always the last one to hear things about my own daughter. (Kissing her nose) look at how pale you look. Did you eat? I know hospital food is not ideal but we need to get you back to your skin colour. (Wiping the sweat off her face) your nose is red, your eyes look tired. But you not bad looking. I'm just...

Nelly- (overwhelmed by her) MOM!!!! ... (stopping her from touching her face) Mama stop. Can you just breathe.

MaSiwela- (taking a deep breath) I'm sorry honey, I'm just glad that you're okay. (Fixing her bed covers) are you comfortable? You can lie down you know.

She watched as her mother, fusses over little things. They way she is rambling, she can't even

understand some of the things she is saying. Nelly knows that her mom is nervous or is worried about something. She knows that whenever her mom starts talking non stop and when she rambles and fusses, it always a case of she is hiding something or she is nervous or worried about something....

Nelly- Mama can you sit please. (Looking at Zee) hey sis (smiles)

Zee looks at her, how can one individual who is so kind hearted and deserving have such things happen to her. She tries holding back her tears but she fails dismally. She tries to speak but no words come out. Nelly opens her arms for her, she quickly walks to her and embraces her tightly....

Nelly- (smiles hugging her)(brushes her back) I'm okay, I'm okay.

Zee- (sniffs) I'm sorry, it just I was so worried about you...

Nelly- (pulling away from the hug) I'm okay.
(Smiles) don't you know your big sis has nine lives.

Zee- (laughs) you have exhausted two of those lives.

Nelly- (laughs) I promise you, no more hospital beds from now on.

MaSiwela- (smiles) how are you feeling baby?

Nelly- I don't know mama. Part of me is happy. But deep down I have this unsettling feeling. I feel like I've lost a part of me. (Laughs sarcastically) it silly I know. I mean I'm glad my babies are okay. But I still have this feeling of I've lost something.

Zee and MaSiwela quickly glanced at each other. They heart ached for her. As much they wanted to tell her but now wasn't the time...

Zee- so you going to be a mommy.

Nelly- (touches her belly) I know right.... I still can't believe it myself. Not just one baby but two babies.

MaSiwela- (sad) I'm happy for you baby. I wanted grandchildren so bad now I will be a gogo of 3.

Zee- (smiles) you truly blessed mah.

Nelly- you will be a gogo of 4, I'm having twins remember. (Laughs) you already a gogo you forget easily.

MaSiwela- (swallows) oohhh... (almost teary) uhmmm baby I need the bathroom. Excuse me.

She was about to walk out the door when Nelly called for her...

Nelly- Mama where are you going? Have you forgotten I have toilet in my room.

MaSiwela- uhmmm I want to buy some sweets too, ngathi ngingadla into enoshukela, ngizwa

isiyezi (I feel like eating something sweet. I feel dizzy)

With that she leaves the room...

Nelly- (looking at Zee) is it me or my mom doesn't really look happy about my pregnancy.

Zee- uhmmm, she is happy. She is just sad that her little girl is growing up fast. Now you're about to be a parent yourself. I guess it just abandonment issues.

Nelly- (smiles)I love my mom alot, she knows that. I don't know why she is worried about this. Plus now she has you as her daughter. (Laughs) Mara Ma'Siwela udramatic Yhooo.. .

Zee- (laughs) tell me about it, she gave your man two hard slaps at the reception area.

Nelly- (covers her mouth) you joking right?

Zee- when have I ever joked about mama, you know her mos. I have never seen someone

change emotions that fast. He looked livid. He was ready to murder mama.

Nelly- (shaking her head) he is crazy, after the insults I got from his wife. He deserved those few slaps. (Laughs) Mara mama is too street. You'd swear she grew up in the township's.

Zee- (laughs) I love her. You know she is that kind of parent that will go to war with you carrying sticks while it a gun fight. But because what matters is that she is there with you. Cherish her, I wish for a parent like her, one who will have my back at all times.

Nelly-(holding her hand) you know you part of our family now. You have two older brothers and a sister. Family isn't defined by blood, family are those people who love you and care for you with no expectations. (Smiles) I found a sister, my babies have an aunt now, in fact my babies have a second mother. MaSiwela is your mother Zee, just like she would go on a gun

battle with sticks for me, she would take bullets for you too.

Zee- (teary) I love you guys so much. You have given me something that I never thought I would have, a sense of belonging. You guys are home.

Nelly- we love you too bubbles (smiles)

Zee- (laughs) you too. I guess Mthoko told you about my incident.

Nelly- (laughs) yeah. But the name suits you right. September holidays, we going to fetch your brother. And next year we enrolling him this side. I know you don't want to tell us about your situation back home. But we know it not pleasant. You don't need to tell us, but your brother deserves a safe and healthy environment.

Zee- (crying) oh my god!!! Thank you so much...

She hugged her crying. Now she felt guilty about keeping a secret from her. But she keeps telling herself not telling her about the other twin is for her own good...

Nomvelo's office...

Her parents knocked and come in without her telling them too...

Nomvelo- don't you guys knock. Ngoba ngithi nifundile nje.

Moses- (laughs) hhe!! Mkami let take this Nando's and go home.

Nomvelo- (smiles) hhayi ngiyadlala

They all laugh as they settle down...

Mrs Gasa- okay, out with it, what's eating you up? The guy hasn't responded.

Nomvelo- (sighs) you know me to well mama. And no it not the guy. A friend of mine lost her one baby today. And we can't tell her because

we need her stable so the second baby can have a chance to live.

Mrs Gasa- oh baby. It not easy losing a child.

Moses- I never liked your job, it too depressing princess.

Nomvelo- (rolls eyes) and I never liked yours , it too dangerous.

Moses- I protect the country.

Nomvelo- (raising an eyebrow) I save lives.

Moses- did you save the baby?

Mrs Gasa- really Mo!!! That a low blow..

Nomvelo- (folding her arms) is South Africa the most safest country? NO, in fact it one of the countries that has high rate of crime. FYI Mr "I PROTECT THE COUNTRY" you not doing a great job.

Moses- (laughs) you truly are my daughter.

Mrs Gasa- sometimes I wonder where you leave your "senses" at. You can be such an ignorant person.

Moses- (shrugs)

Nomvelo- (shakes her head) I want you guys to meet the friend I was telling you about.

Mrs Gasa- wow, you must really be fond of her. You the most unsocial person I know. Where did you even meet her?

Nomvelo- (rolls eyes) I know mom, you tell me all the damn time. I met her here actually. I treated her for head injury she had early this year. And turns out we share the same love for mug and bean cuppicinno. Besides everyone keeps saying we look alike. Which is wierd because she is like so yellow.

Mrs Gasa- (smiles) I would love to see her. Just because I want to see if she really looks like you.

Moses- Do I have to meet her. I mean after what you told me about her losing a baby. I don't feel like giving her a pity party.

Nomvelo- you don't have to talk about the baby dad. I will just introduce you that all. You can go after that. Please!!!

Moses- fine!!!!

She smiles, the conversation between her and her mother continue, Moses would comment here and there but mostly he kept glued to his phone.

At room Q15...

Mr and Mrs Zulu knocked and entered the room carrying basket full of fruits and bouquet of fresh lilies. Zee stands up giving space for Mrs Zulu to sit. She takes the basket and flowers. Mr Zulu takes a sit on the couch...

Zee- (carrying the flowers) I will go look for a vase for these.

She walks out the room...

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) Sanibona..

MaSiwela- (smiles) Ninjani?

Mr Zulu- we okay, under the circumstances.

(Looking at Nelly) unjani Ntokazi?

Nelly- I'm okay sir. (Looking down)

Mr Zulu- (smiles) you know you should start calling me baba now.

MaSiwela- she is way passed the the it just business relation now. It stopped the day, you got inside their son's pants.

Nellys looks down ashamed. It was hard now being comfortable in front of Mr Zulu especially that her relationship with Sbani is out in the open. She respects this man so much, she fears if her actions have changed the way he views her. To make matters worse. Her mother is here. MaSiwela has never been the parents that hides her kids wrong doings. She has always been the

mother that would expose you if needs to be, she would talk freely about your dirty laundry and doesn't care how shameful or embarrassing it is. If you were her kid she expected you to know better...

Mrs Zulu- (Looking at Ma'Siwela) let not get into that now sisi. She feels bad already, let not add salt to the wound.

MaSiwela- oh before I forget, I gave your son two hard slaps today.

Mr and Mrs Zulu looked at each other than Ma'Siwela, not believing what they hearing...

Mrs Zulu- wow!!! What did he do after that?

MaSiwela- Nothing.... He looked scary for a minute. I must admit, I got scared of him.... (thinking).. He is not abusing you baby is He?

Nelly- NO!!! He would never mama.

MaSiwela- I'm just asking. I've have never seen a person change face that quick.

Mr Zulu- (shocked) wow!!! Ummm I can't believe this.

They carried on talking, with them asking Nelly about the baby. Each time she would mention the twins, they all felt guilty. What was more difficult was them pretending that they excited and happy about the twins, while their hearts were heavy and grieving for the one baby that didn't make it.

25 minutes later...

Nomvelo and her parents walk to room O15. Nomvelo knocks on the door, everyone looks at her, she smiles as she enters the room, her mom follows and shortly her father enters the room. Instantly MaSiwela goes cold, when her eyes meets Moses set of eyes. They both swallow a huge lump as they stare at eachother, Mrs Gasa eyes run from MaSiwela, to Nelly and to her daughter....

Insert 56

Room Q15...

MaSiwela quickly broke the eye contact, her eyes looked back at her daughter. Moses eyes shifted from MaSiwela to Nelly and they stayed there. Mr and Mrs Zulu looked at Nomvelo than Nelly the resemblance was clear as day. There was no mistaking that this was just a coincidence, or a case of

people looking alike. Mr Zulu saw how Moses had his eyes fixed on Nelly, proving his suspicions correct....

Nomvelo- (smiles) Sanibona...

They all greeted her back, Ma'Siwela could not look at Moses in the eye. Her heart kept on beating fast. If she did not control her breathing, she will find herself falling from a heart attack...

Nelly- (smiles)(looking at Nomvelo) I haven't seen you today.

Nomvelo- (smiles) I was operating the whole day. I want you to meet my parents..

Nelly- (smiles) I feel important right now.

Nomvelo- (looking at her parents) this is my mom and that my dad. I'm sure you familiar with my dad's face (rolls eyes).

Nelly- (eyes out) is he? Wait!!! I thought it just people looking alike. Is he the head of the South African intelligence unit as well as the lead director of the Hawks.

Zee- (eyes out) I saw the resemblance but I thought I was wrong.

Moses- (smiles) well young ladies, you don't have to wonder no more. It definitely me.

Mrs Zulu- (laughs) I thought my family was the big shot. But standing next to the countries most respected man is overwhelming.

Mr Zulu- (laughs) Should I be worried?
(Looking at his wife)

Moses- (laughs)(shaking Mr Zulu's hand) Moses Gasa.

Mr Zulu- (shaking his hand) khulekani Isaac Zulu. It an honour to be at your presence.

Mrs Zulu- (laughs) who is star struck manje baba.

Mrs Gasa- HELLO!!! yazi nami ngikhona (I'm here)(laughs) see why I always insist you stay at home.

They the room is filled with laughter, Ma'Siwela hasn't said anything to Moses and his wife, she hasn't even laughed at the jokes that were passed around. Moses walks closer to Nelly's hospital bed...

Moses- (taking her hand)(looking directly at her hazel eyes)I'm glad I finally had the chance to meet you. I've heard so much about you. (Holding her a little longer) you sure are a beauty like my daughter said you're.

Nelly- (smiles) the pleasure is mine sir. She never told me, she had a big shot for a father.

Moses- (held her soft hands even tighter) call me baba. Sir is for people like Mr Zulu, who sit in 360 office chairs.

They all laughed, he let go of her hand, it was so hard for him, she was right here, laughing and smiling at him, but he couldn't tell her. His wife watched him, she saw the inner battle he was having with himself, he dreamed of the day he meet his daughter. She moved closer to him and held his hand, tightening it...

Mrs Gasa- (smiling) you know you have a new family now. My daughter is so fond of you. Looking at you, I know she made the right choice befriending you. Starting today, you're our daughter.

Nelly- (smiles) thank you, Mrs Gasa.

Mrs Gasa- Nonsense, call me mom.

Zenande noticed that MaSiwela hasn't said anything. She saw the way she looked at Moses and Mrs Gasa when they were talking to Nelly.

She didn't look to happy about them, insisting on Nelly calling them mom and dad. Something didn't add up here, they way Moses eyes sparked when he spoke to Nelly and they way, he looks at her. It the look a parents gives their child. It the look that filled with so much love and adoration. She may not have experienced that when she grew up. But it the same look that Steven gave her little brother. Could it be? She thought? Her eyes shifted to Nomvelo. Her eyes widen, and she choked on her saliva, making her cough. Mrs Gasa turned to Zenande, and noticed the resemblance she had, she looked so much like MaSiwela as well as Nelly. She didn't know that Matho had another daughter after Nelly. She wondered if Moses knew. Could it be that she was his too?...

Mrs Zulu- (looking at Zee) have some water baby.

MaSiwela- uhmmm, can I be excused..

Nelly- (looking at her mom) Mama..

MaSiwela- (snapped) JESUS!! NELISIWE I JUST NEED TO BREATHE..

She walked out. Nelly was surprised, no scratch that, she was shocked at her mom's outburst.

Now that she thinks about it, she has been quiet ever since the Gasa's came inside the room. Her mom is never one to be quiet. What could be the problem? She knows something is up with her. It first started with her talking non stop, now it the out of the blue outbursts. She is definitely hiding something..

Mrs Zulu- let her be babe. She is just having a hard time. It not a nice feeling having your daughter at a hospital bed. Let me go check on her.

Mr Zulu- I will go with you mkami, I need some water. Plus I need to get an update from Shaka...

They both walked out...

At the reception...

The elevator opened, out came Sbani and Bless. They walked towards the reception desk to sign in, when they saw Shaka and Mthoko sitting on the waiting chairs, they walked by the desk without signing in and went to them. Shaka stood up as soon as, he saw them...

Shaka- (relieved) where did you find him?

Sbani- (annoyed) I'm not a baby that should be monitored.

Shaka- I didn't mean it like...

Sbani- whatever, how is she?

Mthoko- I haven't gone to see her. Mom and Zee are with her. I don't have the courage to face her and pretend everything is okay.

Bless- I think she should be told. Lying to her will only hurt her more.

Sbani- if it saves my other son. Than we will lie, until she gives birth if we have too...

Mthoko- Your parents are here too.

Sbani- (looking at Shaka) you called mom and dad?

Shaka- I had too, look we lost a baby here, we black, our parents needed to know, you know Nelly needs to be cleansed. All that baba needs to discuss it with the Siwela family.

Sbani- I want to go see her.

Bless- I'm coming too.

Mthoko- I think I will go too, I hope I can hold myself...

Sbani- (looking at Mthoko) you better. Nothing is going to upset her.

Mthoko- jeez Man!!! It my sister, I want the best for her too.

Shaka wanted to go too, but somehow she felt guilty about what happened. Had they not fought, she wouldn't have slipped on the wet floor. To make matters worse, he was drinking from that bottle water, he was the one that

accidentally pushed it from the counter and it spilled on the floor....

Shaka- I will wait here...

The three gentleman walked towards room Q15...

Three doors away room Q15...

Mrs Zulu- he is her father isn't He?

MaSiwela- (teary)(nodding)

Mr Zulu- I saw the way, he looked at her. And the resemblance between the two girls it overwhelming.

MaSiwela- they were not suppose to meet this way. (Sniffs) I was going to call her this weekend and tell her about him. Now how do I tell her? She has too much on her plate right now.

Mrs Zulu- (comforting her) it going to be okay sisi. She is a very lovely girl, she won't hate you. You raised her well.

Mr Zulu- Did he know all this time?

MaSiwela- he always knew.(sniffs) he stayed away because his line of work was very dangerous at the time. I found out he was dating two women and me at the same time, so I broke it off with him. I was still angry at him. I told him to stay away. But after 3 years I saw him , we dated again, that when I got pregnant with Nelly, my parents didn't approve of him, as I was already engaged to the boys father.

Mrs Zulu- it okay sisi, you don't have to explain to us. We all have our mistakes from when we were young. Those mistakes don't define us.

Mr Zulu- my wife is right. Sometimes we do things without thinking, you're not a bad person.

MaSiwela- (sniffs) how do I tell her? How do I tell her that Moses Gasa, the man that fascinated her, everything she read about his success on the news papers, or when she saw him on the news after a successful raid, that he is her father..

Sbani- WHAT??!!!

They all turned and looked behind them, there stood Sbani, Bless and Mthoko....

Sbani- (looking at MaSiwela) what do you mean that, Moses Gasa is Nellys father?

Mrs Zulu- Sbani we not discussing this with you. We know you sleeping with her daughter, but you can't know everything..

Sbani- She is my girlfriend, and rightnow everything that has to do with her concerns me.

Mr Zulu- angeke sizwe ngawe Sbani, siyakutshela, sibadala kunawe, silalele (you won't control us, listen to us when we speak, we are your elders)

Bless could see that Sbani's face was changing, he has to intervin, though he suspected it but hearing it now, he finds himself with mixed emotions....

Bless- Moses is my father baba.

Mrs Zulu- WHAT??!!

MaSiwela- (looking at Bless)you.. you... you his son.

Mr Zulu was shocked, today has proven to be a day of revelations...

Mr Zulu- is this true Bless.

Bless- yebo baba. I just recently found out. It the reason why I actually came to S.A. I was searching for my father and my sister.

Mrs Zulu- (claps once) hhayi!!! This is unbelievable...

Mthoko- so you're my sister's brother..

Sbani- (brushes his face)(looking at Bless) we can't tell her now..

Bless- I understand..

Mrs Zulu- you know your father is inside right now?

Bless- inside where?

MaSiwela- Nellys room, he is here with his wife and their doctor that works here..

Bless swallowed when he thought about seeing Nomvelo. He has been avoiding her ever since he found out about them being siblings. They all decided to walk back inside the room...

Room Q15...

When they all walked inside, the room suddenly became small. One could swear it was a family reunion. Bless's eyes met Nomvelo's, she looked at him, her eyes automatically forming tears.

Moses watched his son standing there, he was confused as to what was he doing here?.

Suddenly the atmosphere inside the room changed. You could feel the tension....

Moses- Gentleman, I don't believe we have met? (Sticking out his hand)...

Sbani looked at him up and down, then passed him as he made his way to his woman. Moses was offended by his behavior. Bless could not

believe the man in front of him. Was he really going to act like he didn't know him. To make matters worse, Nomvelo is looking at him with hurtful eyes and it breaking everything inside him. Well the rule was Nelly shouldn't know about Moses being her father, but nothing was said about not revealing Moses as his father...

Bless- (annoyed) I believe we have met DAD!!!

Nelly- (confused) dad?

Nomvelo- (eyes out) DAD?

Moses swallowed, what the fuck was he doing, this was not the time and place...

Nomvelo- (looking at her father) dad what going on? (Looking at Bless) did you just say dad?

Mrs Gasa- I don't think we should...

Bless- No this is the time actually, why should we pretend, let it all come out while we all here.

(Looking at Nomvelo) I'm sorry... I'm your brother..

Nomvelo- (shaking her head) no, no... baba, mama he is lying right? He is lying...

Mrs Gasa- (looking down) he is your brother baby. ..

Nomvelo- (screaming) NOOOOO.... HE IS NOT.....HE CAN'T BE... (shaking her head) YOU MY BOYFRIEND OR YOU WERE GOING TO BE... YOU NOT MY BROTHER...

Mrs Zulu- hhhaayybooo!!!... jesus uthini lomntana...

Mr Zulu- (giving her a death stare)...

Nelly- (looking around) what.. I.. what going..

Sbani- (holding her hands) babe no, you not getting involved..

Nelly- but..

Sbani- (warning her) Nelly!!!!

Nelly- (frowned) okay...

Sbani- (baby kissing her)... I think it best all of you leave the room and discuss this outside. My woman doesn't need this energy rightnow.

Moses- (annoyed) Who are you to order us out?

Sbani- that not your business, my concern right now is this woman here...

Moses- (angry) listen...

Mrs Gasa- (Touching Moses shoulder) baba, he is right let go outside...

Nomvelo- (crying) I can't deal with this right now...

She ran out the room, Bless followed her shouting her name...

The rest of them went out the room with Moses fuming. He couldn't believe the way Sbani talked to him. He showed no respect at all. He was so used to people respecting him....

Moses- I don't like that boy...

MaSiwela- tough!!! That boy is your daughter's boyfriend and the father of your unborn grandson...

She said that and clicked her tongue and walked pass Moses, bumping his shoulder...

Insert 57

3 days later....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL...

Nomvelo's office....

Someone knocked on the door, she shouted "come in" to the person outside the door. The door opened, Bless walks inside her office carrying Nando's paper bag. The smell of hot, fresh grilled chicken

and the famous Nando's peri peri sauce filled the room. Her eyes were fixed on her laptop screen, she could smell the chicken, her stomach started making funny noises, Bless smiled, "God!!! He has never met someone obsessed

with Nando's chicken like her". She finally looked up and her eyes met his, she frowned, she wasn't ready to face him just yet...

Nomvelo- ufunani la? (What are you doing here?)

Bless- don't be like that....

Nomvelo- (sighs) I'm sorry.... I just didn't expect to see you.

Bless- can I take a seat?

She pointed where the couch was, he took his seat. She got up from her office chair and went to sit next to him. She put a distance between them on the couch....

Bless- (places the Nando's paper bag on the small coffee table) I want us to talk. We can't keep avoiding this situation, we need to address it.

Nomvelo- can you just give me time?

Bless- (shaking his head)No. I've given you more than enough time..... listen neither of us planned this. Yes we both wanted a romantic relationship, we wanted to fuck each other's brains out. Are we now going to waste even more time dwelling on the things that we wanted to happen or things that could have happened but didn't. We should be focusing on the other relationship that we should be building. The one where I'm your brother and you're my sister. (Moving closer to her, held her hands) look, I know it not easy, one minute I'm the guy you want to date, next minute I'm your brother. But we are great human beings, we are capable of having great, interesting conversations, we're capable of being crazy and silly together. I want to be your brother, scratch that I want to be your annoying, awesome and cool/fun brother. Now (Looking at her) will you be my beautiful, sexy, crazy and rebellious sister?

Nomvelo- (teary) I want all that, I want it so much, but do we go about this after everything that has happened? How do I get over the sexual fantasies I had about you, I kissed my own brother and enjoyed it... oh God!! ! (Touches her face) how did we not know? Why didn't it feel so wrong? Why couldn't we sense it? (Sniffs) where do we even start Bless?

Bless- (sighs) I don't know... But (taking the Nando's paper bag) we can start by enjoying a hot meal of our favourite grilled chicken.

Nomvelo- (smiles)(sniffs) you know I won't say no to chicken. (Grabbing the paper bag) and I'm not sharing with you.

Bless- (laughs) I know you greedy, that why I bought my own chicken quarter leg on the side.

She got up and went to sanitize her hands and handed him the sanitizer, while she set the food on the table for them....

Bless- (wincing his eyebrows) so when you imagined me fucking you, did you enjoy it? Okay no scratch that I know you did. Ummm oh yeah.. what colour lingerie were you wearing? I hope you were not wearing pink.

Nomvelo- (hits him with a small cucumber) you so stupid. Keep asking me rubbish and you won't get this chicken.... (thinking) and what wrong with pink lingerie?

Bless- it too kiddy for me. If I fuck someone wearing a pink lingerie, i might as well fuck someone who still gets excited about going to the Barney show...

They both laugh, and continue talking. Every time they talked about their situation, he would somehow manage to make a joke out of it. Making it less awkward for her....

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE....

Zee- Mama uphumanini uNelly esibhedlela?
(When is Nelly coming out the hospital?)

MaSiwela- today baby. Will you go with me to fetch her?

Zee- ofcourse mama, you dont have to ask.

MaSiwela- I think she should live with us, well until she is fit to stay on her own. She will have a hard time adjusting to the changes that come with pregnancy. I know my daughter, if she has no control of things, she gets irritated easily. I need to guide her through her pregnancy. You can't tell her anything when it comes to business, but anything that is feminine, motherly or nurturing, she is absolutely clueless. You know at some point she hated kids.

Zee- (laughs) she has a low tolerance, I think she will need Jesus through this journey.

Heheheh mama I don't think bhuti Sbani will agree to Nelly staying with us.

MaSiwela- (laughs) yabo loyo, ungivusela iBP (you see that one, he wakes my BP up).

Zee- hehehe mama but I still can't believe he disrespected Mr Gasa like that. I thought maybe he didn't see it was him.

MaSiwela- (laughs) (claps once) you see when he did that. He gained one point from me. Nxi!!! Moses thinks he is the shit. He is so used to people respecting and worshipping his ass, he now has a big head that full of arrogance. It was nice seeing someone who didn't give shit about his status. His ego needed to bruise a little..

Zee- you not his fan neh?

MaSiwela- believe it or not I don't hate him. It his ego that pisses me off. He feels he is superior than most people, I hate that side of him. But he isn't a bad person. Actually he is a very funny man when you get to know him. He is very loving too...

She stopped talking when she realizes just how much she has said about this man. She stops and looks at Zenande...

Zee- ... mama do, do you know him? Like personally, I mean you talk as if you know...

MaSiwela- (sighs) he, he.. He is Nellys father....(looks at Zee) why are you not shocked?

Zee- I kinder figured that out back at the hospital. I saw the way he stared at her. He looked at her the same why Steven looked at my little brother. Beside you blind if you can't see the resemblance between his daughter and Nelly.

MaSiwela- (looking at her) how did Steven treat you?

Zee- he treated me like his own child. Whatever he did for my brother, he did for me too. Ofcourse he couldn't send me and my brother to the best schools but he did give us more than my mother could have given us. I'm greatful to him, he was more of a parent to me than my own mother. He loved and treated me like his own,

when he could have chose not too. He even took out an educational plan for us. But the mistake he made was listing Lindiwe as the beneficiary.

MaSiwela- who is Lindiwe?

Zee- (sighs) my mother. You know she took us out of school when Steven died, claiming she doesn't have money to pay school fees for us. I registered me and my brother to a local school, we didn't need to pay fees. She didn't even want to give us money for uniform. Our neighbor bought for us. She took all the money Steven had left for our education and spent it on booze. She would have money for booze but won't have money for us to buy food and eat. When she wasn't toxicated she would buy food for my brother but I wouldn't be allowed to eat it. She would tell me to use my vagina and get money to buy food if I wanted to eat. Sometimes she would tell me to go dig my father's grave and ask him for money so I can buy myself food. (Teary) worse thing is mama, I didn't even know

who my father was. All she ever did was mention him when she was swearing at me. She didn't even mention his name when she swore at me. My own mother hated me, all because of what the man who is supposedly my father did what ever he did to her.

MaSiwela- (sadden) oh my god baby...

Zee- (sniffs) I prayed for the day Lindiwe Dlamini loves me as her child. I prayed for that motherly love but it never came. I stopped praying. I vowed to never allow a man to bring me down like how men brought Lindiwe down. I wanted to leave and never come back but my brother is there, that the only reason I still send her money and go back to that place I call a home.

MaSiwela- (swallowed) baby where is your mom from?

Zee- I'm not sure, (sniffs) but she always talked about being from Swaziland.

She swallowed and hugged Zenande crying her eyes out. She tighten the hug. Squeezing her for dear life, as she continued to cry..

MaSiwela- I'm so sorry baby, I'm so sorry baby.. I'm here now, you don't have to worry about anything. I'm here...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL....

At the parking lot....

Don was on the phone with Mthoko.....

Don- you know your niece was born yesterday, actually she is your daughter...

Mthoko- I know dad. Nhlanhla texted me yesterday.

Don- and when are coming to see her?

Mthoko- I'm still busy dad. I will come when I have time.

Don- son whatever happened with you and the parents has nothing to do with the innocent soul. You love that baby Mthoko do you understand?

Mthoko- ofcourse dad. I would never hate my own daughter. I don't even hate Nhlanhla and Lungiey. I just need time

Don- don't take too long your brother will need your support.

Mthoko- okay dad. I need to get back to work.

Don- okay. Bye son...

They both hanged up. Don got out the car.

Ntombi's iX35 Hyundai parked next to Don's black jaguar. Don locked his car while Ntombi opened her door, her long sexy legs where the first thing Don noticed when he was about to pass her car. He stopped as Ntombi got out and pulled her green mini dress down. She had her 30inch weave on, her make up was on fleek. She looked sexy as AF. She took her purse and locked her car and catwalked on the pavement like it was her own run way. Don looked at her as she swayed her hips, "flat ass" but that was the only place she was lacking. He quickly

walked to reach her, they entered the hospital together, as they walked towards the elevator together as well. Ntombi noticed the gentleman beside her. Actually it was the way he smelled that caught her attention. The

smell was expensive, she looked at him, he was wearing a navy Armani suit. "Okay this man screamed money" the elevator doors opened...

Don- you first Madam, (smiled)

Ntombi smiled and went inside the elevator as he followed behind her, too close for comfort, the small contact she had with him sent chills down her spine. The elevator door closed...

Don- (smiled looking at her)where you going madam?

Ntombi- uhmmm, uhmmm 5th floor.

Don- (smiled)(pressed no5) we going to the same place.

"Oh God his smile" she wasn't understanding what exactly was going on. Suddenly she felt so hot and bothered. She kept stealing glances at him. He was tall, broad shoulders, he wasn't buff, he looked great though. You could see he gyms, they way his suite fitted him, he had a nice clean trim, his beard made him look even more sexy. They elevator doors opened she went out and he followed her again, this time he placed his hand in on her lower back, she almost lost balance on her footing when she felt his hand. He placed his hand inside his pocket and took out his business card. They stopped by the reception and he looked ra her...

Don- you dropped something when you came out your car...

Ntombi- uhmm what? What is that?

Don- (took her left hand and placed his business card) (covered her hands with his) you look beautiful by the way, I love the dress.

He winked at her and left her standing there as she watched him disappear from sight. She finally caught her breath and looked at her left hand, and there was it, his business card...

"DONALD DABULA KHOZA
MECHINICAL ENGINEERING &
ROBOTICS... NO.083....."

She smiled shaking her head...

Ntombi- smooth....

She looked around and laughed when she realized she was so out of it, she even requested the wrong floor...

Insert 58

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL...

Room Q15....

Nelly- (sitting on the couch).. you know my mom is probably on her way here right now.

Sbani- (closing the zip to her bag) I know babe. (Looking at her) I just want to spend time with you. I haven't seen you in such a long time.

Nelly- (rolls her eyes) it was just one day.

Laughs moving closer to her, he takes a seat on the couch, makes her sit on his lap. Wrapping his arms around her...

Sbani- with you one day is a life time for me.

Nelly- (wrapped her arms around his neck)(smiles)(baby kisses him) oh yeah!!!!

Sbani- (Moving closer to her lips) yeah...

He devoured her soft lips. He kissed her like it was his first time. He appreciated every breath and every moment his lips locked with hers. The sweet strawberry lip gloss she always has on her, he could taste it. It always brought a sense of comfort to him. It like it always assured him that it was her he was kissing. Bless and Nomvelo entered the room and found them deep in each other's throats...

Bless- ayi!!! Really guys... this is a hospital
Nelly moved from him laughing, he stole a kiss
from her one last time and looked at the two
people in front of them...

Nomvelo- you couldn't wait till you both got
home.

Nelly- (smiled) seriously you guys need to stop.

Sbani- (looked at her and smiled) we
adventurous like that with my woman.

Remember that time at the lift...

Bless- woouoooooooooaaaaoo!!!! (Closing his
eyes)... dude No, this is my si..... (He
remembered) No, just no...

Nomvelo- I always knew you two, were a bad
combination together.

Nelly- Nothing is more fun than a risky fuck.

Sbani- (kissing her cheek) the adrenalin babe....

Bless- (screaming) BLAH, BLAH,
LALALALALALAL...

They all laughed and looked at Bless as he closed his ears, screaming....

Nelly- (laughs) okay babe, I think we should stop now.

Sbani- (laughs) good idea. (Looking how red, her face is from the blushing) babe, you and red pepper, same whatsapp group.

Nelly- (playfully hitting him) you got jokes, you not sleeping at my place tonight.

Sbani- (laughs) you my pepper (Kisses her cheek)

Bless walks to them and takes Nellys hand, making her stand. He walks with her to the furthest corner of the room. He looks at Sbani, he nods...

Bless- (sighs) how are you feeling?

Nelly- (looks at Sbani, he nods at her) uhmmm I'm okay I guess.

Bless- are you sure?

Nelly- yeah....(smiles)

Bless- so you having a baby, (smiles) I'm going to be an uncle..

Nelly- (touches her belly) two babies. (Rolls eyes) I don't know why everyone keeps forgetting.

He looks at her, with his heart breaking. There was his sister, right in his face, she has been with him this whole time. No wonder why he cared so much about her. He wished he could just tell her right now that he was her brother, tell her about her other baby just so he could have her cry on his shoulder. He wanted to be the brother he never was and be there for her...

Bless- (takes her hand) I'm glad you okay...

He was about to walk away when Nelly stopped him and hugged him. Suprised he found his heart beating fast and hugged her even tighter...

Nelly- I don't know what's up with you. But I appreciate the awkwardness in this.

They break off the hug, she smiles at him and they return to the others...

Nomvelo- bonding sessions over so quickly?
(Smiles)

Nelly- jealous much are we?

Nomvelo- (laughs) naaaahhhh!!! He is the annoying brother now.

Laughter fills the room. MaSiwela and Zenande walk inside the room, while they are still laughing...

MaSiwela- umsindo wenu ngiwuzwa(your noise is heard) all the way from the reception...

Nelly- (smiles)(hugging her mom) ihhaba mama...

They greet everyone in the room...

MaSiwela- are you ready to go home baby?

Nelly- (looks at Sbani) uhmmm, yeah...

MaSiwela- (looking at her) he is here to take you isn't he? (Sighs) I thought you could stay with us for now...

Sbani- WHAT???(looking at Ma'Siwela)

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) not permanent, just until you fit enough to take care of yourself.

Nelly- uhmmm, (looking at he mom) can I talk to Sbani for a few minutes.....

MaSiwela sighs, they all nod....

Nomvelo- (hugging her) don't be a stranger. I will see during the course of the week.

Nelly- definitely, (smiles).

Bless- (kissing her cheek) I will be seeing you too..

Nelly- (laughs)yes brother (rolls eyes)

If only she knew that he was her real brother, how her calling him brother is bringing joy to Bless's heart...

MaSiwela- come Zee, you will find us by the reception...

Finally they were left alone....

Sbani- ABSOLUTELY NOT... NO FUCKING WAY NELLY.....

Nelly- (folding her arms) why are you shouting? You don't even know what I'm going to say.

Sbani- (sighs) I'm sorry. ... But I see the way you looking at me. I know you about to agree with your mother.

Nelly- it will only be just for a week babe.

Sbani- (shaking his head) No... come on, we haven't been spending time because you were here. Now you want to spend a week with your mom.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) you have been practically staying here with me. It only yesterday where you couldn't come.

Sbani- that is not the point Nelly.

Nelly- (puppy face) babe, just one week. I'm on leave at work. I hardly spend time with my mom. You saw how sad she has been. Please love. (Wrapping her arms around his neck)(standing on her toes) please...

Sbani-(holding her waist) no Nelly, What am I to do the whole week?

Nelly- you will see me every day babe.

Sbani- it won't be the same. I will sleep alone, you won't be there.

Nelly- I know but it just a week babe. Look, you can settle this divorce thing once and for all, I will catch up with my mom. Look at it as the week were we tie all loose ends.

Sbani-... (thinking)... okay... But I don't like this.

Nelly- (Kissed him) I know, but just a week.

They frenched kissed, after few minutes of them kissing and him sulking. He took her bags and they walked out the room, holding hands..

Sbani- you saw the Dr right?

Nelly- yeah babe. Everything is okay. Our babies are fine.

Sbani- (looked at her and fake smiled) that good babe. I'm driving you to your mom's, and we spending the day together..

Nelly- (rolls eyes) yes daddy....

Sbani- and you owe me alot of sex...

She smiled shaking her head as they strolled to the reception area, as he gave her conditions of her stay at her mother's house....

At the cafeteria...

Zah- (snapping her fingers) NTOMBI!!!

She finally snapped out of it and looked at her...

Ntombi- yeah, sorry what..

Zah- What wrong with you today? First you came here looking like you just ran into Edris Alba, now you day dreaming.

Ntombi- sorry my mind is just not here today.
What were you saying.

Zah- (sighs) I couldn't read her file, but I found out what was wrong with her.

Ntombi- and??

Zah-....(silent).... she is pregnant, but she lost one baby. She was pregnant with twins...

Ntombi- WHAT???!...pregnant, pregnant
Zah?

Zah- I'm sorry.

Ntombi- it karma, she lost her another baby because of what she did to me. God punished her.

Zah- (shaking her head) God would never do such as thing sisi. Losing a baby is the most painful thing ever. It's not God punishing you.

Ntombi- it her karma Zah....

2 hours later....

AT NTOMBI'S CAR....

She searched Nelly on facebook, she found her and decided to inbox her message...

"I'm sorry about your loss, but you had it coming. You can't just sleep with a married man, force him to leave his wife and child than expect to be happy. God is punishing you for your sins. It is unfortunate that your baby had to suffer for your sins. I'm sure it was better the baby died, than have you as a mother. Your remaining baby will have a home wrecker as a mother. I feel for him/her."

Insert 59

3days later....

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE....

Zenandes phone vibrated while she was getting ready to go to school, she glanced at the phone screen and saw that it was Gladys, her neighbor from back home, she answered....

Zee- (sitting on the bed, fitting her shoe on)
hello mam'Glad..

Gladys- sawubona mtanami, ngiyaxolisa kukufonela ekuseni kanje (hello my child, sorry to call you this morning)

Zee- (fitting her other shoe) kulungile, ngingakusiza ma? (It Okay, can I help you?)

Gladys- it about your brother Thabo, your mother has been gone for 3 days now. No one knows where she is, your brother has been with me for the past couple of days. Today he was crying, I managed to calm him down and tell him that he will find you here when he gets back from school. I know this is alot on you my child but I was just letting you know. You don't have to come, I know you busy with school, you can call me around the time Thabo comes back from school and you can talk to him. I'm sure that will make a difference. I don't mind taking care of him. You know I treat him as if he were my grandson.

Zee- (sighs) thank you so much mam'Glad. Uhmm I will drive there today. I will have to

skip school, kodwa uLindiwe ungenzani, (What is Lindiwe doing to me) she knows how bad our situation is but she carries on drinking and being irresponsible. Now she is even abandoning Thabo. Just last week I sent her R5000, i don't even think she bought anything inside the house. Mam'Glad I will ewallet you R500, that all I have rightnow, the rest I will use for gas. I'm sure it hasn't been easy taking care of your 5 grandchildren now 6 with my brother as an extra mouth to feed.

Gladys- my child you don't have too. You know I do all that I do for you and Thabo because I want to. Not because I want something in return. Do not stress yourself my child. You really don't have to come. But I'm sure hearing your voice will make Thabo happy.

Zee- (wiping her tears) Ngiyabonga, Ngiyabonga kakhulu mam'Glad. I will be in touch. I will send you the details for the money market, when I've put the money. Buy anything

you short of, send me your metre number, I will buy R200 electricity for mam'Glad.

Gladys- god bless you my child. Thank you so much. But don't use all your money on me. You also need it. I may not have much but my grandchildren never go to sleep on an empty stomach. I've asked Thabo to pack everything from your house. I hope that okay with you. All his clothes are now with me. I can't let him stay with your mother anymore.

Zee- that's fine with me. Mam'Glad, inside our house, behind my wardrobe there is a red bag, please take that bag and keep it with you. It has all Thabo's important documents.

Gladys- Okay, I have to go now, take care my child. Don't forget to call.

Zee- I won't forget mam'Glad. Bye...

She hangs up, she lays on her bed and looks up the ceiling....

3 minutes later....

Nelly enters her room...

Nelly- hawu!! Baby girl, won't you be late for your lecturer I thought you said you have practical at 9:00am (looking at her watch) it 8:15am now.

She looks at Zenande when she doesn't respond. She walks closer to her and realises that she is silently crying...

Nelly- (sits on the bed) baby girl what's wrong? Zee?

Zee- (wipes her tears)(sitting up)(fake smiles) nothing, don't worry about me. How are you? That what I should be asking.

Nelly- (shaking her head) don't do that, I thought we pass that "I don't talk about my feelings stage", we family now, we sisters. What's wrong? Is it Shaka? If it him, tell me what he did, you know Ma'Siwela's foot is always on standby, she will kick his balls.

Zee- (laughs) I believe that.... (silent).....

Lindiwe is awol, my neighbor just called me, letting me know that my brother has been crying.

Nelly- do they have a clue maybe where she is or might be?

Zee- (shaking her head) (sniffs) no one knows. It all my fault I keep sending her money, you know I just sent her R5000, she told me, Thabo has a trip at school so I decided to send her more money. Little did I know that she would get excited about the amount and abandon my brother. I'm thinking of driving there today, even though mam'Glad insisted that I stay here. She will take care of Thabo, but she already has 5 kids that she raises, with only her pension money and her grandchildren grant money. I can't expect her to take care of my brother too. It will be too much for the poor woman.

Nelly- (holding her hand) she is right, you can't really go there. (Looking at her) tell you what,

why don't you go to your practical, when you done for the day at school, we can drive there, Shaka and Mbali can tag along too. I know those loud mouths will keep us entertained. What do you say about that?

Zee- are you sure? I don't want to trouble you, you should be resting.

Nelly- (smiles) positive. Plus It time I know the little guy. He will be staying with us next year. And don't worry about me. I'm well rested. Beside I could do with some fresh air. Now chop, chop. Your practical starts in 20 minutes..

Zee- (hugging her) Ngiyabonga...

They break off the hug and smile at one another....

AT SBANI & NTOMBI HOUSE...

Mr Taylor- (taking his copy) I guess this is it...

Jackson- (looking at his copy) everyone happy with everything? (Looking at both Ntombi & Sbani) ...

They both look at each other not breaking eye contact. Taking a deep breath, they turn to Jackson and both nod their heads. Ntombi wipes her falling tears, but instead more tears fall out, Sbani looks at her, despite everything, he still cares about her, this is the first woman who made him dad, who made him a husband. With all her wrongs, nothing can take away that she has been a great mother to their daughter and a great wife to him at some stage of their life together....

Sbani- (Looking at the two gentlemen) can you guys please give us space...

They nod and gather their briefcases and bid farewell. Sbani turns to Ntombi, she has her head down and her shoulders are moving up and down, indicating that she is crying. He takes a deep breath and moves closer to her, he

reluctantly pulls his arms to reach for her shoulders, she looks up at him and where his hands and arms are, she leans towards him and lays her head on her shoulders and cries on his chest. He holds her tightly as she continues to cry her heart out....

5 minutes later...

She calms herself down, still laid on his chest. They stay in that position for a few minutes...

Ntombi- it over just like that, (sniffs) 4 years of marriage and 11 years of knowing each other, gone just like that...

Sbani- our marriage is over yes, but we still very much in each other's lives. (Moving her from his chest)

Ntombi- (teary) I still love you...

Sbani- (smiles)(wiping her falling tears) I know.....

Ntombi- (looking at him) what about you? Do you still love me?

Sbani- (sighs) don't do that....

Ntombi- answer me, ... do you?

Sbani-(silent)....I love her....

Ntombi- (swallowed)(almost breathless)
...w..why? Isn't because she can give you babies?... (looking at him) I know she is pre....pr...pregnant...

Sbani- (shaking his head) we not discussing her.... (holding her hands) I've talked to a contact of mine, he is willing to fund you. You just need to draw up a good business plan, which I can help you with. (Smiles) you can have your own practice by the end of this year and it can be as up and running early next year. If there is anyone that can do it, that person is you. Please take this opportunity, I can provide for our daughter and you but your family stills has you as their bread winner. You still paying

for your sisters education, your father's treatment. Your retirement settlement can only take you to a certain extent.

Ntombi- (teary) okay... I have a few ideas of what I want. (Sniffs) i have them on paper...

Sbani- (smiles) that my girl..... You can do it, this kept Ntombi is foreign to me. You're your own woman, the Ntombi I know answers to nobody. She is her own boss.

Ntombi- (sniffs) when are we telling our daughter?

Sbani- (sighs) we can tell her today when she come back from school.

Ntombi- uhmm we can pick her up at school together and tell her. why don't you sleep here tonight, we can have dinner as a family one last time.

Sbani- we still a family. We will always be a family. (Standing up) I need to get to work...

She stands up and holds his arm, he stops and turns to her..

Ntombi- (takes a deep breath) will you... Will you ever forgive me for..... You know (looking down)

Sbani- (clenched his teeth)..... I don't want to think about that right now.

He moved closer to her, kisses her forehead and moves back from her...

Sbani- I will pick you up later when we go to fetch our daughter...

He walks out the house. She hears his car drive out the yard. She takes a seat and wipes her tears. She cannot believe her marriage is over. She takes her phone and goes on Facebook, she remembers the inbox message she sent, her hearts starts beating fast. Why did she do that? How can she be that heartless, yes she is hurting but she shouldn't have said those hurtful things. She regrets it instantly. She

hasn't responded to the inbox and Sbani didn't say anything about to her, probably she has not yet read the message. She takes her phone and dials her sister...

Ringling...

Nonto- dadewethu (my sister)

Ntombi- (panicking) I did something stupid, oh my God, why did I let my emotions control me. I'm not a bad person, why did I act so insensitive..

Nonto- sisi breathe... You scaring me now.

Wenzeni? (What did you do?)

Ntombi- (takes a deep breath) I did something stupid, now I regret it so bad...

Nonto- is it that bad? Can it be fixed?

Ntombi- I don't know, I'm not so sure. Oh my God!!! I will tell him, I will Sbani, yeah I will tell him...

Nonto- (confused) what? Ntombi you not making sense...

Ntombi- I have to go... Bye..

She hangs up....

AT THE KENNEDY RESIDENCE....

MaSiwela- Rob has a daughter...

Nancy- (eyes out) where? With who? What are you saying?

MaSiwela- (teary) I think when he raped Lindiwe, she got pregnant.

Nancy- (teary) oh my God!!!... your brother has a daughter.

MaSiwela- (teary) yes, she looks so much like me, she has Rob's eyes too and his birthmark.

Nancy: she never terminated the pregnancy. But she said she terminated.

MaSiwela- I guess not...

Nancy- (looking at her) how are you feeling? I know this might have brought back some painful memories?

MaSiwela- (teary) I'm okay guess.... I haven't been thinking about the rapes. The less I think about them the better...

Insert 60

AT ZULU & SONS CO

Mr Zulu- How did the meeting with the Nigerians go?

Sbani- all set baba, we good to go. I'm just concerned that when the times comes and we need to head to Lagos Nelly will be heavily pregnant.

Mr Zulu- I thought about that. I'm sure she can work something out. This is her first big client. We can't take that away from her. Let her handle it.

Sbani- I just think it would be to much work for her. Knowing her she will put work first and our child second. I can't have that.

Mr Zulu- well you like them driven and ambitious, so deal with it. (Looking at him) don't baby her to much, you did that with Ntombi, look at how rebellious she turned out.

Sbani- (sighs) Ntombi isn't rebellious, she just too opinionated, she just needs to learn that not everything needs a reaction and sometimes it okay to shut up.

Mr Zulu- Do you still love her? I'm asking you because I don't want you regretting the decision you made.

Sbani- I will always love her Dad. But not enough to be with her like that. Too much has happened.

Mr Zulu- are you sure jumping into a relationship just after divorcing your wife is a good step.

Sbani- (laughs) it a little to late for that now is it. We already expecting our first child together. But to answer your question, I am very sure about our relationship, I love her, I want to love her right. Maybe I didn't love Ntombi right, maybe that why she... (He stopped himself from telling his father)...

Mr Zulu- she what?

Sbani- I just want to do things right this time. I regret the way I went about things. Looking at it now, I should have waited till my marriage ended before I persued Nelly. But what's done is done. I asked Jacobs to meet with Ntombi, he is the right person to fund her business.

Mr Zulu- I hear you son. Don't mess it up this time. Have you told Ntombi yet?

Sbani- yeah. I will be helping her with her business plan. (Smiles) she will do great though. She has the potential.

Mr Zulu- (smiles) she will. I'm happy that she going to be up her feet again. She is too young to let herself go like that.

Sbani- we telling Noma today.

Mr Zulu- (sighs) she is still young. She won't understand. You two will have to keep explaining it to her.

Sbani- I know....

A knock comes from the door...

They both look at the door, the door opens, Nelly walks inside the office...

Nelly- sanibonani

Mr Zulu- (smiles) ntokazi ka Thabekhulu.

Mr Zulu stands up.....

Mr Zulu- let me leave you kids. I have lunch date with my wife.

Sbani- greet mama for me.

Mr Zulu- you come have supper with us during this week. She will be happy to see you.

(Looking at Nelly) Ma'Thabekhulu, it good to see you.

He walks out the office, shutting the door. Sbani stands and goes to the door, locks it and turns to Nelly, he picks her up and swings her around. She screams a little and laughs, as he kisses her all over...

Nelly- (laughs, putting her arms around his neck) put me down.

Sbani- (smiles) no.

He walks with her and makes her sit on his office desk. He stands between her legs and places his hands on her waist...

Sbani- (kissing her) this is a nice surprise.

Nelly- (smiles) i just wanted to see my man.

(Kissing him) feels good to say that, "my man" mine's alone.

Sbani- (smiles) yours babe. (Touching her exposed tighs) how about you show your man, just how much you miss him.

He french kisses her, as his hand brush over her exposed tighs. She was wearing a short yellow bubble summer dress. He continues to brush her tighs up and down, sending chills down her spine, as the momentum of wanting more of his touches, more of him builds up. They continue to kiss, her hands run up and down his hard torso. Her hands travel down, it makes instant contact with his rock hard member. His hands search for her dress zipper...

Nelly- (breathing heavily) babe I have somewhere to be...

Sbani- (talks while sucking on her lips) I will be quick babe..

In an instant she finds her dress on the floor. He looks at her naked body traces his finger on her body, like a wolf planning it attack and a tiger

stalking its prey, she doesn't reach for him, she sits on the desk, wanting and throbbing. His lustful eyes hold her as still as any rope ever could. He takes off his blazer, his torso matches his arms, under his white shirt, you can see his hard muscles under vulnerable flesh, vulnerable for her. He pushes himself closer to her, making her feel exactly what she has done to him, his erection presses against her stomach.

She gasps as she feels his fingers inside her. First one, then two. He plays with her stroking and probing as she shivers against him. She is under strict instruction not to make a single sound. She tries to unbuckle his belts and pants, with her shaking hands, she feels her body on the edge to come. Right here on his desk, with his fingers inside her...

He continues to caress her, she wraps her arms around his neck and digs her fingernails in as she silently cries out. She explodes and contracts around his fingers. She breathes in, he watches

her face of pleasure and smiles to himself. The silent of the room adds to the intensity. One more contradiction, she feels vulnerable and courageous, she finally manages to unbuckle his belts and pants. He lowers his CK briefs and his hard dick shots directly at her now it her turn to admire and stare. He is beautiful, big, perfect and impressive. With the tip of her fingers, she explores every ridge of his cock, until she makes it up to the tip...

Sbani- (groans)...

Nelly- (stops) no sound remember babe...

She holds his hard cock still and runs her tongue around his earlobe and whispers to him...

Nelly- (breathing heavily) Fuck me...

He lifts her up the air, she wraps her legs around his waist, she cries out a little as she feels him pushing inside her, again and again..

Nelly- aaahhh.. ..

She can feel herself opening up for him, she feels herself getting wetter and wetter for him, a primal reaction to this welcomed intrusion. She feels everything. He is filling her hard, pulsing and unyielding energy. He crashes through all her suppressed desires, those desires bursting through her with a savage force, you would expect from any jailbreak. As he continues to hold her up, she bends her head and softly sucks on his neck, he walks with her to the couch. Her hips never leave his. She is still embracing him with her legs, pulling him to her. Every inch of him holds its place inside her walls as he lowers her onto her back, the softness of the couch adds a gentleness as she scratches up his skin. His hands on her breast, they move to their own rhythm, one that is as rousing as anything they ever heard from a summers day symphony. Each thrust brings them to a new level of ecstasy, as if their heroine has reached a new level of innocence. But this innocence doesn't

feel innocent, it feels fucking amazing, it feels like they both coming alive, the birth of a new born baby.

She feels his shoulder tense under her grasp. He pins her arms over her head. Physically constraining her, when her ecstasy can't be held back at all. She thrashes her head from side to side and bucks her hips forward, forcing him even deeper inside her. He groans and pushes faster and harder, as their crescendo moves them closer to a dizzying climax. She cries out one more time, as they both come together right there on his office couch....

10 minutes later....

Nelly- (fixing her dress and hair) I have to go past my place and change. I'm sweaty and I smell like sex. Or and your cologne is all over my body.

Sbani- (stands behind hugging her) (kisses her cheek) that isn't such a bad smell. Everyone will know you're taken.

Nelly- (moves away from him)(fixes her dress again) takes her phone and looks at the time. I have 20 minutes to drive to my place and take quick shower.

Sbani- (looking at her dress) I love your dress but it too short babe. You can't walk around with that dress.

Nelly- (frowns) my dress is just fine. Can you give Mbali the rest of the afternoon off? Please babe.

Sbani- (raising his eyebrow) and why would I do that?

Nelly- we driving to Mpangeni, so I want her to accompany us. Make it like a short road trip.

Sbani- when you say we, who exactly is we?

Nelly- me, Zenande and Shaka.

Sbani- (frowns) what will you be doing there?

Nelly- (gathers her handbag) I can't tell you now. But I promise to tell you when we come back. Now will you give Mbali the rest of the afternoon off?

Sbani- who said you going? You should be resting. And I don't like this long distance driving.

Nelly- I won't be driving, Shaka is.

Sbani- NO..

Nelly- excuse me? I wasn't really asking for permission.

She takes her bag annoyed by him. She was about to walk out the door when he spoke...

Sbani- well since we dropping bombs. I'm spending the night at my house with Ntombi and Noma tonight. We telling Noma today.

Nelly- (turns to him)(frowns) why do you have to sleep there?

Sbani- Ntombi thinks we should have dinner as a family one last time.

Nelly- and you agreed? When were you going to tell me?

Sbani- (annoyed) when were you going to tell me about your sudden trip?

Nelly- (angry) FINE. GO HAVE DINNER WITH HER...

Sbani- well I wasn't asking for permission.

She angrily walks out and bangs his office door.

At the reception area...

Nelly- pack your staff, I have to start at my place and take a quick shower.

Mbali- (wingling her eyebrows)you and boss man got it on huh?!!

Nelly- you will find me at my place. You will leave your car there.

With that said, she walks to the elevator. Mbali looks at her dumbfolded. "Okay she doesn't look to happy for someone who just got some D" ...

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Room T3...

Lungiey- does Nelly know I've given birth..

Nhlanhla- (rocking their daughter) I don't know babe.

Lungiey- (sad) she is still angry isn't she?

Nhlanhla- don't stress about her babe. You should be happy. We have a beautiful baby right here. You should be stressing about her, not my sister. Nelly isn't that perfect I don't know why she still hold a grudge over you. Nxi!!! Just forget about her.

Lungiey- you don't get it do you? This ain't about us, and what we did. This is about me and what I did to her. Please talk to her for me...

Nhlanhla- (sighs) okay...

INSIDE SBANI'S CAR....

Ntombi- it our ice-cream play date today. So I was thinking maybe we should go the three of us.

Sbani- yeah, it's fine. (Looks at his phone.)

Ntombi- (looks at him) are you okay? If you don't feel like it, we don't have too.

Sbani- (switches off his phone) (smiles) I'm fine. I can't believe I will be eating ice-cream today.

Ntombi- (laughs) I know you hate it. But your daughter doesn't care, brace yourself.

They converse with each other as they drive to their daughters school. Few minutes later they park at the picking up sport...

Ntombi- (laughs) she won't come running today when she sees your car.

Sbani- I see she still remembers the losing her teeth story.

Ntombi- (laughs) always. You scared her.

The bell rings, the doors opens and kids come rushing out. Noma comes out, hugs her friends and looks around searching for her mom's car. Instead she sees her dad's car and excitedly runs towards it. Sbani gets out the car and meets her half way picking up and throw her up the air...

Noma- (screams/giggling) daaaaadddd

Sbani- (kissing her) hello princess.

Ntombi watches the two of them with a smile. A small tear escapes her eyes. She quickly wipes it away. They walk to the car, he opens the back door for her. He buckles her up and walks to his seat...

Noma- (smiling) mommy...

Ntombi- (looking at the back) (smiles) hello baby.

Noma- Dad when did you get back from the business trip?

Sbani looks at Ntombi, she nods, he turns back to her and smile...

Sbani- today baby. I missed you.

Noma- I missed you too.

Ntombi- (smiles) we going to ice-cream date with daddy.

Noma- (excitedly) yeeeeeyyy!!! Daddy I want chocolate, bubblegum, blueberry, carimil one.

Sbani- (laughs) it caramel baby..

Ntombi- (playfully hits him) leave my baby alone...

Insert 61

AT MITCHELL PARK....

Strolling down the park, while their daughter is inbetween them. Holding both their hands, every now and then they would lift her up and swing her. She was telling her parents all the stories that happen at school...

Noma- so what will you choose Dad?

Sbani- huh?! Uhmhhh (looks at Ntombi) what was the question again princess?

Noma- (frowns) you not listening again.

Mommy what will you choose?

Ntombi- (smiles) ummm I would choose to be Cinderella baby.

Noma- (disgusted) eweeeeee!!! Than you will have to kiss a boy mommy.

Sbani- (laughs) who told you that?

Noma- I saw it on tv dad. Cinderella kisses the Prince.

Ntombi- (laughs) yes babe. That because Cinderella loves the Prince.

Noma- but you love dad.

Sbani- (picking her up and tickling her) how about that ice-cream now young lady.

Noma- (giggling) Yyeeeeey!!!!

He places her on his shoulders and they make their way to the ice-cream man. Ntombi follows behind them...

Sbani- (places her down) which one do you want princess?

Noma- (stands on her toes, peeking inside) uhm mmm, I want the chocolate, carimil, blueberry and bubble gum.

Man- (smiles) you have to pick one flavour.

Noma- (pouts looking at her dad) I want all of them..

Sbani- (sighs) can you put one scoop of all the flavours she wants please.

Man- that will cost you.

Sbani- no problem, (looking at Ntombi) what are you having?

Ntombi- (smiles) vanilla and blueberry please.

Man- that will be R85.

He hands the man a R100 note...

Sbani- keep the change. (Giving Noma her ice cream) don't mess yourself.

Noma- these are my P.E clothes daddy (licking her ice-cream from the spoon) ..

Ntombi- so, they still your school clothes.

Noma- (rolls eyes) I have many P.E clothes mommy.

With that said she walks to the birds. Sbani and Ntombi walk to a bench not far from where Noma is. They take a seat, leaving a small distance between the two of them as they watch their daughter eat her ice-cream and play with the birds....

Ntombi- thank you for coming, I know our daughter is very happy to have you here.

Sbani- (smiles) I'm glad I came.

He switches his phone on and still there are no messages or call from Nelly, he sighs and locks his phone....

Ntombi- (looking at him)(swallows) you can call her..

Sbani- (raising his eyebrows) sorry what?

Ntombi- you can call her, you have been checking your phone every now and than. Call her.

Sbani- no it fine...

Ntombi- Have you.... (takes a deep breathe) have you told her about your condition?

Sbani- I don't have a condition.

Ntombi- you have to tell her Sbani, you know you easily get angry and sometimes you are uncontrollable, atleast when she knows...

Sbani- can you just stop, I don't really want to discuss that right now. As far as I know we never had that conversation, you, my brother and parents never lied to me about anything.

Ntombi- oh my God!! ! I though maybe you trying to forgive and put it behind you, but what

you actually doing is bottling it inside and pretending that nothing happened. I was confused as to why

haven't you confronted your parents but now I get it, you indential about this. That dangerous, you can't.. .

Sbani- (annoyed) can you just STOP... Can you just shut up and stop with psycho analysing me. I'm not one of your patients. Maybe that why we drifted apart, maybe that why we couldn't work. Most of the times I was your patient than I was your husband and you were more of a doctor to me than my WIFE. THE TIMES WERE I NEEDED MY WIFE ALL I GOT WAS DR NTOMBI ZULU. Do you know what going through my mind right now, no you don't, so just STOP IT, FUCKING STOP!!!

Ntombi- (teary) I'm sorry I just wanted...

Sbani- (angry) you wanted to what?? You had to just ruin everything with your mouth. Do you

know how hard it is to sit here next to you and not imagine my brother having his way with you, do you no how hard it is that I constantly question if were we ever married or was it just you helping me keep sane. Yet here I am, trying not to lash out out on you, this was suppose to be a peaceful day with my family, but as always, Ntombi Zulu had to ruin it with her mouth.

Ntombi- (wipes her tears) I CARE ABOUT YOU ALOT AND I LOVE YOU AND I'M SORRY...

Sbani- DON'T NTOMBI!!!! ain't you hearing me...

Ntombi- if you don't want to do it for me or yourself, than please, do it for our daughter, your unborn child.... (swallowed a lump)
...do..do it for her...

Sbani got up ans walked to their daughter, she watched as he and their daughter fed the birds.

Tears ran down her cheeks. She really can't say he is wrong. She did try and trick him to therapy session with her. He would always in the middle of their conversations realise that, he wasn't just having a conversation with his wife but she had tricked him into therapy. They would argue but he would always bounce back. She wanted to know what was happening in his nightmares but she just could never make him open up to her. He only thought she did that just for him to open up about what goes on his sleep, but now he knows she also did that just so his emotions will not spiral out of control. After few minutes they walk back to her...

Sbani- let's go, the sun is setting now...

Ntombi- okay...

AT MA'SIWELA'S HOUSE...

She had a bottle of Jack Daniels, she was half way through it. She looked at her brothers picture again....

Ma'Siwela- (crying) why????..... why???... I loved you, you were my brother. How could you do that to me....(screaming) HOW COULD YOU??? YOU RAPED ME, YOU TORE ME APART. WHY!!!!!!.....

Meanwhile....

Don parked his car, he got out the car, Tobi came running to him, wingling his tail....

Don- (brushing his head) hey you big guy, you still remember me...

After a few minutes of playing with Tobi, he walks towards the door and finds it open. That was strange. He entered the house and heard shouting coming from upstairs, he quickly followed the screaming and stopped on the door to MaSiwela's room, he was shocked to see her in that state, she was wearing her white silk gown. She had her hair tied into a messy bun. She looked like she just come out of the shower. If it was any other day, the sight infront of him

will have him wanting to do things to her. But right now he has to stop her, the way she was screaming and poking that picture with the scissors, one wrong move, she will hurt herself. He quickly went to her and held her wrists...

Don- Stop...

MaSiwela- (crying) why.....he was my brother.... 12 years, 12 fucking years.....

Don- I know babe, I know. But I need you to drop the scissors on the floor okay...look at me...

MaSiwela- (looks at him)

He nods at her, she drops the scissors, he takes her to his arms, she cries heavily on his chest, her painful cries cut deep. This is one woman he has loved all his life and would never stop loving her. He holds her tightly.

After 5 minutes, her loud cries stop, she silently cries on his chest. He kisses her forehead. She moves away from her forehead and take the bottle of Jack Daniel's...

Don- (stops her from drinking) you don't have to do this babe.

MaSiwela- (sniffs) are you going to drink with me or are you going to sit and watch?

Don- I won't let you...

MaSiwela- (crying) I just want to forget, I just want to forget.

Don- (taking a deep breath) okay.

He takes the bottle from her and drinks from it, he gulps it at one go and than stop after few minutes...

Don- you want to forget, let me help you.

He places the bottle on the side and kicks his shoes out his feet. He gets on the bed and wraps his right hand around her waist, he lays her flat on the bed and stare directly at her eyes. He lowers his body towards her and his lips find her. He sucks on her lips and stops, he looks at her, she kisses him back slowly. He stops

kissing her and takes a small ice cube from the glass on the side, which had some whiskey on it. He uses it to trace a path along her exposed neckline of her gown. As the cool, wet surface touches her breast, she feels her nipples harden, begging him to go further, he responds by tasting the hints content of whiskey on her skin, lights kisses filled with heat. His hands now on her hips, she is breathing, struggling as she tries to keep still...

Don- he is never going to hurt you again....

He dips his fingers to the whiskey glass again, this time he places the melting glass on her thighs...

MaSiwela- Aaaaahhhh...

Her body and her mind are no longer connected, she feels her legs part, only slightly at first but as he slowly pushes her gown up, she encourages him with increased access. Again he lowers his mouth to the whiskey trails on her

skin and she watches as he follows it up her legs. With sudden decisive moment, he unties her gowns knot, his mouth moves higher and higher. Her panties are the only thing now standing in his way. He removes one hand from her waist and strokes the silky fabric, through her lids she sees her smile, he knows what he is thinking, the silk fabric of her panty is wet. Another invitation that she has no control over. His fingers hooks around the waistband of her panties. He stops and looks at her...

MaSiwela- take them off...

The panty is ripped from her, and before she fully comprehends what going on, she feels a slight sting of whiskey against her clit, followed by the shocking warmth of a kiss there, a kiss delivered to her very

core. His mouth tickles and teases, she moans and groans. She feels his fingers gently touch her as he continue to lick and taste. First slowly, than there is a firmer pressure, a faster speed.

His tongue dances over every nerve ending. She whimpered and lowered her head back as the orgasm come fast and hard.

MaSiwela- aaahhhhh....

AT SBANI'S AND NTOMBI'S HOUSE....

They got inside the house with Noma asleep on Sbani's shoulders. They walk upstairs, Ntombi goes to what used to be their room now her room. Sbani takes their daughter to her room.

After a few minutes of tucking his daughter. He walks to what used to be his room with Ntombi he finds Ntombi naked standing looking at the door. He stops on his tracks and looks at her...

Ntombi- I want you to punish me, I want you to teach me a very, very hard lesson. (Takes the leather belt from the bed) whip me, strangle me, tie me, do all that you wish, my body is yours, take out all your frustration on me. Mark me...

Sbani- (brushes his face) Shut up...

Ntombi- (smiles) come on babe, I know you want to, have me face the wall as your dick ravages my butthole, bite me, have me taste my own blood. Pull my hair so bad that I start to scream of pain, take me babe, take me now. I know my screams and cries will excite you. Take me...

Sbani- (shaking his head) no... just shut up.. SHUT UP...

Ntombi- (touches her left breast) come on, I know you want to, I know the devil in you wants to... come babe, Mark me...

Insert 62

He looked at her, he knew exactly what she was trying to do...

Sbani- (shaking his head) I'm leaving....

She quickly moved towards him and crashed her lips on to his. At first he didnt respond to her kisses but when her hands traveled down between his legs and grabbed his dick, which in

that instant went hard, he fell right into it and responded by kissing her back. Something was a miss though, the kiss felt foreign

somehow, there was something he was looking for but didn't quite find it. When she was about to unbuckle his belt, he stopped her.

Ntombi- what's wrong? Why did you stop?

Sbani- I'm sorry, I can't...

Ntombi- (teary) so I disgust you? Is it because I slept with your brother.

Sbani- I TOLD YOU TO STOP SAYING THAT.... (pushing her away) I'm leaving...

He walked out the room, she quickly put on her gown and followed him downstairs....

Ntombi- didn't today remind you of anything? Look at what you leaving behind Sbanisezwe, I know I'm not perfect but I can change, please...

Sbani- (looking for his car keys) Drop it!!! I'm not doing this with you, our daughter is upstairs.

Ntombi- you can't tell me you didn't feel anything when we kissed, you were hard. You still find me attractive. I love you.

Sbani- (walking around the living room) Can you just shut up, I'm trying to think. (Getting annoyed) where the hell did I place THE FUCKING KEYS...

Ntombi saw them by the kitchen counter, he probably tossed them there when they got inside the house, she went to quickly get them. He saw her take them and stopped looking at her...

Sbani- (takes a deep breathe)give me my keys.

Ntombi- can't we just talk..

Sbani- I don't want to talk, all we have been doing is talking. Now GIVE ME MY FUCKING KEYS!!!

Ntombi- NO!!!!.... I GAVE YOU 11 YEARS OF MY LIFE, 11 FUCKING YEARS, TODAY YOU LOOK AT ME LIKE I'M NOTHING. YOU DIDN'T GIVE A LIFETIME LIKE YOU

VOWED TO, YOU OWE ATLEAST 10 MINUTES OF YOUR TIME.

Sbani- (brushes his face)

He could feel the anger boiling up, the last thing he wanted was to lay a hand on her. He took a deep breathe..

Sbani- I'm not doing this with you. We over, we done. There is nothing to talk about. I can't reason with you. One minute I think we getting somewhere the next thing I know is we going 2 steps back. I just want to leave. I'm annoyed Ntombenhle. I do not want to hurt you.

Ntombi- too late Sbanisezwe, you already have.

Sbani- okay, can I have my keys now.

Ntombi- (angry) YOU SON OF A BITCH, YOU NOT EVEN SORRY, UYINJA YEZWA, (YOU'RE DOG, YOU HEAR ME) FUCK YOU, YOU PIECE OF SHIT, I HATE YOU...

Sbani- okay, my keys....

Ntombi got even more annoyed. He looked unbothered by her rants, this fueled her even more, she took a glass vase by the counter which had flowers and threw it at him, luckily it missed him and hit the floor breaking to pieces and walking Noma up, Sbani quickly charged towards Ntombi to wrestle for his keys, he was stronger than her so he managed to get hold of his keys, but the floor was already slippery because of the water from the vase, when Sbani got hold of the keys, he pushed Ntombi off him, she slipped and hit the floor falling on top of the pieces of glass, she screamed so loud....

Ntombi- (screaming) LOOK AT WHAT YOU'VE DONE?

He turned to help her but she refused him...

Ntombi- GET THE HELL AWAY FROM ME YOU BASTARD. (crying) I'm going to report you...

Sbani- it was an accident and you know it. You not even that hurt.

Ntombi- GOOD LUCK CONVINCING THE COPS THAT.

She slowly stood up from the floor, lucky the glasses didn't hurt her that bad. She only got cut a little bit. But she already knew that her tigh will bruise because she hit the floor hard. Noma stood by the stair case...

Noma- (rubbing her eyes) Mom, daddy...

They both looked up their daughter...

Sbani- princess go back to your room. Don't come out okay. Daddy will be with you just now.

Noma- (yawns) will mommy come too?

Ntombi- (sniffs) yes baby. Now go back to your room.

They quietly listen to her small foot steps. After a few seconds they heard the door shut...

Ntombi- I'm filing for full custody, I promise you, you won't see my daughter again.

Sbani- I would like to see you try.

Ntombi- no court will grant a cheating, bipolar, abusive husband custody of a baby girl. You're unfit parent in the eyes of the law. You're danger to the public and those around you.

Sbani- (angry) you not taking my daughter.

Ntombi- watch me...

She limped her going to take her phone. That when Sbani jumped and pulled her by her gown dragging her to the guest room. All the way she was kicking and screaming. He tossed her to bed, she jumped from the bed and jumped on him, he roughly shook her from him and dragged her by her hair and tossed her to the bed again.

Sbani- you wanted the devil. You got him.

He shut the door and locked it from the outside. Ntombi banged on the door, swearing for him to open up. He quickly walked to his daughters room...

Noma- daddy what is that noise?

Sbani- (packing her uniform and a few clothes) that's the bad man baby...

Noma- (scared) is he coming to get us?

Sbani- (gathering her school bag and gym bag) No baby. Daddy looked him out. Baby wear your sleepers.

She got off the bed and quickly wore her sleepers. Sbani handed her the school back pack and gathered all the other bags and lifted her up.

Noma- daddy don't forget Barney. The bad man will hurt her.

He took Barney and walked out the room. He got to his car and strapped her on the car seat, putting all the bags inside the boot....

Noma- (teary) daddy I'm scared.

Sbani- (kissing her forehead) it okay baby.
Daddy is here.

Noma- where is mommy?

Sbani- uhmm mommy went to the police baby.
I'll be right back okay. (Kisses her
forehead)hold Barney, she will keep you safe.

He closed the car door, and dialed Bless's
number...

Ringin...

Bless- Sho Bafo...

Sbani- (Stern voice) my house now.

He hanged up.....

After 30 minutes.....

Bless's car pulled up in the drive way, he got out
the car....

Bless- what going on? I came here as fast as I
could?

Sbani- I have a problem. (Indicating that they should go inside the house)

They both walked inside the house. Bless heard the bagging of the door and saw the pieces of glass in the floor and the small hints of blood...

Bless- what going on? Is that Ntombi behind the door?.

Sbani- yeah...

Bless- (looking around) Jesus man, what did you do?

Sbani- it not what you think. Listen I need to get my daughter out of her. I need you to get me an underground doctor. And I need you to move her from here. I can't let her go yet until her bruises heal. Can you do that for me brother? I will explain everything to you when I come back.

Bless- (looking at him) okay. Just get my god daughter out of here. Jesus I can't believe you guys did this with Noma here.

Sbani- (bro hugs him) thanks alot man. I know I can count on you....

Inside Nelly's car.....

Zee- (teary) thank you so much guys for what you did today.

Nelly- (smiles) it no problem baby girl. We will do it again if we had to.

Mbali- (laughs) free food and booze while riding on this beast of a machine. Definitely worthy baby.

Shaka- shame kombe you drive a polo, you not used to this kind of comfortness.

Mbali- (rolls eyes) I'm not talking to you Melrose.

Zee- (laughs) why you calling him Melrose?

Mbali- he is yellow, real man are dark.

Shaka- (laughs) okay Mbalisto. I know you want some of this Melrose.

Mbali- sorry I like it hard not melted...

Nelly- (laughs) oh my god!!! You guys will make me give birth right now in this car.

Zee-(laughs) I think you two need to fuck each other.

Shaka- may a three some babe.

Zee- even better...

Nelly- (laughs) Jesus!! Why did I become friends with you guys. (Taking her phone) let me get on Facebook, it been long time since I logged in.....

Mbali- you better send me a friend request. You too Zee.

Zee- (smiles) okay let me login too.

Shaka- okay this ain't fair, why am I not included in this facebook friend request thing...

Mbali- izinto zabafazi lezi wena Melrose.(it a women thing)

Shaka- pho manje wena Bafo bakufakelani?
(Why are you included?)

Zee and Nelly burst out laughing...

Mbali- mxm, just drive..

Shaka- (laughs) hawu!!! I thought you're a G
Nelly was going through Facebook when she saw she had 30 inboxes. She just dismissed it because it usually guys telling her she is beautiful and all that corny shit. She was scrolling through Facebook when she came across a picture of Sbani and Noma feeding the birds. She smiled looking at the picture. She noticed the picture was posted by Ntombenhle Zulu , they not friends but because she tagged him, she was able to see the picture. She remembered their silly confrontation, she found herself missing him. She dialed his number...

Ringin....

To her disappointment it sent her straight to voicemail. She sighed. "Was he still angry?"

One and half hours.....

She parked her car, Zee got out and she followed. They had just dropped Shaka and Mbali by the office where they left their cars. They decided to sleepover at her apartment because it was closer than drive to Amanzimtoti where her mom's house is. When she was about to open the door, she noticed a the green button flashing, indicating the door isn't locked. She opened the door and they got inside...

Zee- you left the door unlocked?

Nelly- ummm no....

As they walked through the passage, they stopped by the lounge and found Sbani sitted with his head down...

Zee- I will give you guys some space. I'm tired anyway. Thank you so much for today.

Nelly- (smiles) okay. Goodnight...

She smiled at her and left them there. She dropped her bag on the floor and slowly walked

up to him. She made him sit up and sat on his lap....

Nelly- I'm sorry...

Sbani- (looking at her) (place his hand on her lower back) I need to be somewhere. Noma is here, she is sleeping in your room.

Nelly- what going...

Sbani- please Nelly not now. Just take care of my daughter for me. She needs to be at school 7:30am. If am not back by morning please drive her to school.

He picked her up and sat her on the couch. He stood up and took his car keys...

Sbani- I have to go. Goodnight...

With that said, he walked out on her, leaving her confused...

She got up and went to her bedroom and found Noma sleeping soundly. She walked towards the bed and sat next to her. She brushed her

forehead, she looked so much like her father, but took Ntombi's complexion. But her bushy eyebrows and mouth are of her father's. She kissed her forehead and went to her bathroom to change....

Inside Sbani's car...

He is on the phone with Bless.. .

Sbani- is everything sorted?

Bless- yeah man... (sighs) we had to sedate her so we could move her to the location.

Sbani- and the house?

Bless- spot clean. Tomorrow I will have to replace the vase and flowers , we also need to replace the guest room door.

Sbani- good!!! Everything has to look like it never was touched.

Bless- I will send you the location now.

Sbani- thanks man...

He hangs up...

Insert 63

AT THE REMOTE LOCATION....

Bless- so how long are you keeping her here?

Sbani- until her bruises heal, did the doctor clean that cut?

Bless- yeah, it was a small cut, nothing serious. (Looking at him) what really happened?

Sbani- (looks back at him)(shaking his head) really man? I can't believe you giving me the look right now. I didn't do shit to her.

Bless- listen man, I just want to know what happened, she is bruised. I know you wouldn't intentionally hurt her. Maybe something snapped and...

Sbani- (laughs sarcastically) yeah, yeah blame everything on the bipolar guy. Jesus!! I can't believe out of all people, you actually believe I would do that to a woman.

He walks away from him and frustratedly kicks a chair and brushes his head stressfully....

Bless- (walking towards him) look man, I'm sorry.... it just I've seen that other side of you, it not a pretty sight. I don't want to bring up what happened that night but I just want to know if did anything that happened today trigger anything inside you.

Sbani- (sits on the couch, facing down) I'm not a monster, I'm not a killer either. What happened that night stills haunts me. And I know I will never rest until I tell her family where her body is.

Bless- you didn't bury her alone brother. I was with you, remember?

Sbani- but it was my hands that killed her....

It was silent for a few minutes, both men remembering that faithful night that their whole lives changed, well maybe not much for Bless, because he was just an accessory to murder.

Though he is a guy who's work is not in line with the law, he has never killed anyone.....

Bless- what happened tonight?

He took a deep breath, he shook his head laughing sarcastically. After a few minutes, he started narrating everything that happened, from the signing of papers, to when they were at the park and finally he told him what happened when they got back home...

Bless- (defeated) wow!!!!

Sbani- (shaking his head) she played on my emotions, she knew exactly what to say and where to push. She didn't care how I would have felt after I had done all those things to her. In that sick head of her, does she really think I enjoy doing that to women. Sure I have preferences during sex, I like it hard and rough sometimes, but I don't do it to hurt someone. (Looking at him) I could have killed her, I could have killed the mother of my child (blinks the

tears away) she is so selfish, I will never forgive her for this. For someone who studied to help people learn to forgive themselves and live a peaceful life, she did the opposite to me, she wanted to create a monster out of me...

Bless- do you think she wanted you to do all that to her, so she can turn back and say you... You raped her?

Sbani- I don't think so..... (thinking)... maybe, after this, I can't really put it pass her...

Bless- I just can't believe that she could do that. I mean we know Ntombi, we went to varsity with her, we were there for her when her boyfriend abused her and left her to die. We nearly killed that guy, now she is asking you to be him, to be the monster he was to her. Did she ever get counseling for her abuse.

Sbani- she said she did. I'm not really sure, we were not dating at the time. I didn't really

confirm if she did or not, I just took her word for it.

Bless- so what will you do if she files for custody?

Sbani- (annoyed) when she leaves this place, that would be the last thing on her mind.
(Looking at him) we going to make sure we get that custody shit out her mind.

Bless- (sighs) where did you take Noma to?

Sbani- she is with Nelly.

Bless- (raising his eyebrow) was that a wise decision? Why not take her to your parents?

Sbani- they will ask alot of questions. Besides, the less I see of my parents the better for now.

Bless- so where will Noma be staying?

Sbani- with Nelly.

Bless- did you discuss this with her?

Sbani- NO....(looks at him)... don't give me that look. I know she is your sister but she is my woman.

Bless- just discuss it with her. She will be more welcoming to the idea if she feels like she has a say to the discussion. We both know she has no choice but she doesn't have to know that.

Sbani- (laughs) are you giving me relationship tips?

Bless- (laughs) No I'm saving your ass from arguing with a pregnant woman, who is carrying a baby who's father has bipolar genes...

Sbani- (gave him the look)....

Bless- (looks at him) too soon neh.....

Sbani- way to soon...

AT MA'SIWELA'S HOUSE...

Don just came out the shower, he had his lower part of the body wrapped in a towel. His upper body was still dripping water. He looked like a

dream. He walked to the kitchen, pouring himself some juice, Mthoko walked inside the kitchen, rubbing his eyes. When he saw his father half naked in his mom's kitchen, instantly in that moment he became fully awake...

Mthoko- what the fuck?...

Don- (sipping his juice)like what you see son?

Mthoko- what the fuck are you doing here?

Worse half naked in my mother's kitchen...

Don- (finishing his juice) Mind your language son before I cut that dirty tongue out your mouth.

Mthoko- (sighs) I'm sorry... But back to the issue at hand, what are you doing here?

Don- last time I checked this is my wife's house.

Mthoko- ex-wife dad..

Don- i don't remember signing any divorce papers. There is no divorce in our culture son.

Ma'Siwela walks inside the kitchen wearing her nude slik gown, showing of her milky smooth legs. Don smiles at the sight in front of him, he always loved this woman. She walks to the fridge, pours herself some juice, kisses Don on the cheek...

Mthoko- (eyes out)...

MaSiwela- (looks at her son)... (looks at Don) and then kwenzenjani nga lo? (What's up with him?)

Don- (shrugs)(spanks her butt) I will order breakfast for us.

He kissed her cheek and walked out the kitchen. MaSiwela finished her juice and looked at her son...

MaSiwela- yini? (What?)

Mthoko- what is all this?

MaSiwela- is this your house?

Mthoko- No, but...

MaSiwela- your first answer was correct, this isn't your house.

With that said, she leaves him standing there with his eyes open. He quickly goes to his room and dials Nelly's number...

Ringling...

Nelly- my Bafo.. .

Mthoko- I just saw mom and dad half naked in the kitchen showing off...

Nelly- (laughs) knowing them, I'm sure they brushed you off..

Mthoko- don't laugh this is serious, my eyes are traumatised right now.

Nelly-(laughs) what's the fuss about, you know they both adults and they practically married.

Mthoko- it just so wrong. (Closing his eyes) why are you not shocked about this?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) who do you think has been fucking our mother all this time. (Laughs) I

think they have a physical relationship. What did you think made me move out in the first place? Dude you so behind..

Mthoko- WHAT?!!! You telling me this has been going on since forever?

Nelly- (laughs) yeah, don't worry you will get over it. Nhlanhla got over it as well.

Mthoko- Jesus why am I always the last person to know things in this family.

Nelly- (laughs) bye bro, I love you.

Mthoko- love you too sis...

AT NELLYS APARTMENT...

She laughed shaking her head, she placed her phone on the side. She looked at the clock on the side of her bed and it was 6:20am. She looked at Noma, who was still peacefully sleeping. She smiled and got out the bed. She found Zenande making breakfast at the kitchen...

Nelly- (scratching her head) really? You good and ready to go at this time? What time did you actually wake up?

Zee- (smiles) 4:30am baby girl.

Nelly- (looking at her like she is crazy) I'm going to pretend that I didn't just hear you say that. I need a huge favour baby girl, can you please prepare lunch box for Noma, and iron her school clothes for me, while I bathe her.

Zenande lowered the heat on the stove signaled her to look at the counter, she turned her head and saw a already made lunch box, with cere mango juice, snack bar and an apple on the side...

Zee- I already ironed her school uniform, I also checked her timetable inside her bag, luckily she had it on her file so she has no gym today. I just wiped her school shoes, we don't have polish.

Nelly- (surprised) wow!!!... You did all that this morning, by yourself, why didn't you wake me up?

Zee- (smiles) it nothing really. I used to do it for me and Thabo back at home. Let just say it in my blood now.

Nelly- (smiles) thank you so much. You really lifted the weight off my shoulders..

Zee- don't mention it sis, I know you would do more for me..

She smiled and turned to go to her room but stopped and turned looking at her...

Nelly- how did you know Noma was here?

Zee- (laughs) I heard you guys talk yesterday.

Nelly- oh okay...

Zee-before you go, (looking at her) you will be a great mom, don't be disappointed by not being like every other women who parenting just

comes natural to them. You will learn along the way.

She moved towards her and hugged her tightly...

Nelly- thank you so much.

Zee- (smiles) now go play mommy..

Nelly- (laughs) hahaha I hope it for today only. I will love to spend time with the kid but I can't do it without Ntombi's permission. I know I wouldn't want my child with another woman.

Zee- yeah you have a point...

She walked back to her room and felt bad that she has to wake her up when she was sleeping so peacefully....

Nelly- (softly shaking her) baby wake up...
wake up honey...

Noma turned, and whined a little...

Noma- 2 seconds mommy...

Nelly- (laughs) 2 seconds is over, wake up baby...

Recognizing the voice was not of her mother's, she rubbed her eyes opening them...

Noma- (frowns) who are you? Where is mommy and daddy?

She rubbed her eyes again, and looked at Nelly, remembering her face...

Noma- daddy's friend?

Nelly- (sighs in relief) yes baby (smiled) you remember me. Mommy and daddy wanted me to take care of you okay.

Noma- did they catch the bad guy?

Nelly- bad guy? ... uhmm yeah, now wake up and let's get you ready for school....

She got out the bed, Nelly held her hand as they made their way to the bathroom...

45 minutes later...

She parked her car at Noma's school and unbuckled her seatbelt. Zenande got out the car

too. She opened the back door and unbuckle the seatbelt for Noma. She helped him out the car...

Nelly- (squatting)(smiled) okay baby be a good girl today.

Noma- (rolls eyes) I'm always a good girl.

Zee- (laughs) remember what I told you okay?

Noma- (laughs) yes..

Nelly- (looking at Noma) what did she tell you?

Noma- (laughs) nothing...

Nelly- (smiles) okay. Listen baby look for my car when it pick up time okay?

Noma- (sad) daddy is not coming?

Nelly- (sighs) daddy will see you at home baby.

Will you be able to remember my car?

Noma- (rolls eyes) I'm not a baby. Ofcourse I will.

Nelly- (laughs) okay young lady. Can I have a hug?

Noma- (smiled) (hugging her) bye.

She turned to Zee, they did their personal shake.

Zee- see you later bug.

Noma- Yeeeyy!!!

She ran towards the school entrance doors...

Nelly- you good with her..

Zee- (smiles) she is already warming up to you.

Nelly- she just naturally clicked with you.

(Sighs)(touching her belly) is this how it will be with my child too, will my baby take time to connect with me?

Zee- (sighs) just let go of all the voices inside your head. Relax and stop overthinking things....

30 minutes later.....

Inside Nelly's car.....

She just came from dropping Zenande off campus...

Her phone vibrated, connected via Bluetooth, she answered...

Nelly- hello..

Sbani- hey...

Nelly- (sighs) hey...

(Silent).....

Sbani- where are you?

Nelly- just dropped Zee of campus, I'm driving home now.

Sbani- drive to Musgrave. I will meet you there.

He hanged up...

Nelly- this man will be the end of me....

Insert 64

AT THE REMOTE LOCATION

Bless opened the door to the room where Ntombi was locked up, he had with him clothes for to change. She sat up the bed and looked at him...

Ntombi- (looking at him) I'm guessing you not here to help me.

Bless- (placed the bag with clothes on the side) I got you clothes to change in. I didn't know what you liked so I grabbed what I could inside your closet. Inside the bathroom I'm sure you noticed all the essentials, Sbani made sure to buy you all your favourites.

Ntombi- is that suppose to make me feel better? (Fake smiles).

Bless- No, but it should make you comfortable.

Ntombi- how the hell would I be comfortable when I'm being held captive, when my daughter is left alone somewhere.

Bless- (sighs) look I don't like this either but you did this, you just pushed too hard. Just be grateful you not held in some dump and starved.

Ntombi- when am I leaving this place?
(Looking around) and where am I?

Bless- Sbani will decide how long your stay here will be. My advise to you is, if you want to leave this place sooner, forget this who custody shit.

Ntombi- Sbani is sick Blessing, don't act like you don't see that.

Bless- (annoyed) when exactly did you start knowing that he is "sick", you've known this man for 11 years and dated him for 7 years and stayed married with him for 4 years. And only now he has divorced you, finally you see he is sick and is unfit to be a father to his daughter. When exactly did you know he is sick?

Ntombi- ... (silent)....

Bless- I thought as much.... I don't care what shit you guys fight about and I don't care, but when it starts affecting my god daughter, and you guys start using her to fight your battles than we have a problem.

Ntombi- (teary) is my daughter okay? Can you at least tell me that?

Bless- (sighs) she is okay.... tell you what, after you finish showering and eating breakfast, we will call the school and you can talk to Noma. (Looking at her) Don't do anything stupid.

Ntombi- (smiles, teary) Thank you...(silent)... can I call my parents too, I was suppose to call them yesterday..

Bless- Don't push it...

AT MUSGRAVE CENTER

She parked, got out locking her car and walked to Sbani's car. She opened the passenger door and got in...

Sbani- (looks at her)(frowns) isn't that high waist Jean hurting the baby.

Nelly- why am I here?

Sbani- (sighs) I'm sorry about yesterday...

Nelly- which part of yesterday are you sorry about exactly?

Sbani- (looks at her) I'm not sorry about what happened at the office, however I am sorry about last night. I just dumped you with my child and didn't bother to explain exactly what was going on.

Nelly- so, are you going to explain to me now?

Sbani- not here.....

Nelly- than what am I doing here Sbanisezwe?

Sbani- (sighs) tonight, be ready by 7pm, we going to have dinner and I will tell you everything.

Nelly- will you.... Will you tell me about your dreams too?

Sbani- (swallowed)(holds her hand) please don't ask me about my dreams. I won't be able to tell you.

Nelly- (sighs) will you be able to tell me some day?

Sbani- (Fake smiles) yeah... I missed you.

Nelly- (smiles) I missed you too.. (frowns)...

Sbani- (noticed the frown on her face) what wrong?

Nelly- (removes her hand from his) I don't like the way you talked to me at the office, I hate it when you dismiss me and dictate what I should and should not do. I know I'm pregnant with twins but I'm not disable, I would understand if you acted this way and i was 7/8 months. But rightnow I'm still capable of doing things by myself. I'm a hands on woman and you know this, (looks at him) I love the strong, muscular and aggressive side of you but I hate it when you use it to over power me.

Sbani- (sighs)I'm sorry.

She sighed and got up from her seat, she struggled a little but eventually succeeded with Sbani's help, she sat on his lap and faced him...

Nelly- (places her hands on his chest) yesterday I realised that we really don't know each other.

Sbani- what do you mean?

Nelly- I mean, i don't know what you like and don't like, I don't know what is Sbanisezwe outside the office. There are so many missing puzzles to complete this picture of us. I want to get to know you.

Sbani- so what are you saying?

Nelly- (sighs) I'm saying, since you now divorced, I think you should start looking for a place to stay, settle in, (looks at him) don't give me that look...

Sbani-(holds her waist) if you want us to know each other, why do you wants us to live separate? Shouldn't we stay together so we can achieve the "Getting to know each other"

Nelly- no, we rushed things Sbani, in less than 6 months of knowing each other and already there is a pregnancy, we need to start being responsible.

Sbani- (rolls eyes) so what do you suggest we do?

Nelly- we will start tonight with this dinner. (Sighs) we need to be honest about how we feel, what we want and where we going. Nothing should be left out, well expect "What happens in your dreams" that should be the only thing you will be keeping from me, anything else you have to tell me. I promise to be honest with you too.

Sbani- (swallowed) okay... (French kisses her)...

After a few minutes...

Nelly- (break the kiss) I'm serious. Deal?

Sbani- (sighs) deal..... (silently looks at her)...
You know will never hurt you intentionally right?

Nelly- (stares into his eyes) I know.... (places his right hand to her chest and his left on her small bump) we are you...

Sbani- (smiles) we adding the little guy to the mix now.

Nelly- (laughs) there is two of them, you keep forgetting.

Sbani- (stares right back at her)....

Swallowing looking at her, he crashes her into a tight hug...

Sbani- I am you babe. I am all of you.....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

MaSiwela and Don enter Lungieys room, they walk towards the baby and lungiey, as soon as Ma'Siwela sees little baby Zisanda laying on the side, wrapped up in a pink blanket, she instantly becomes teary...

MaSiwela- oh my God!!!.... She is beautiful. Look at how small and cute she is.

Ma'Nxumalo- (laughs) sawubona sisi..

She looks up, she has been so consumed by her grandchild, she failed to even notice, Lungieys mom was in the room...

MaSiwela- (smiles) ngiyaxolisa dadewethu (I'm sorry, my sister) I didn't notice you were here.

Ma'Nxumalo- I don't blame you, (smiles) I was worse than you when I saw her. My first grandchild.

Don- (smiles) okay, I guess the grandfather and the baby's mother are invisible.

They all laugh...

MaSiwela- (looks at Lungiey) how are you?

Lungiey- (looks down) I'm okay mama.

MaSiwela- (sighs) you don't have to hide that you happy baby. I don't hate you. I have a right to scold you because I take you as my own daughter. We scold you about such things because we don't want you making the same

mistakes we made. Lucky for you my son's loves you. Now be happy, this is most joyful phase of your life baby.

Lungiey- (sniffs) Thank you mama...

MaSiwela- (looking at the baby)Ey mara you should be grateful of my white genes, nganzalela izingane ezinhle kwa Khoza (I birthed beautiful children for the Khoza family), bukani manje you giving birth to beautiful babies too, all because of my genes.

They laughed and continued to admire baby Zisanda and laugh whenever Don or MaSiwela said something silly...

1 hour later....

Simi entered the room, Lungiey was asleep and baby Zisanda was awake on her small bed beside her mother. Simi quietly walked towards baby Zisanda and looked at her.....

She disconnected the alert press button and quietly went back to stand next to Baby

Zisanda's bed staring down at her. Her small eyes stared back at the woman who was looking at her, her small mouth curving into a small smile, while she lightly kicked her legs.....

AT THE REMOTE LOCATION

The door opened, Bless walked in...

Bless- are you done eating?

Ntombi- uhmm yes...

Bless- (signaling someone outside)...

A middle aged woman came in and collected the dishes. Ntombi looked at her but the woman kept her head down, she gathered all the dishes and walked out...

Ntombi- who is that?

Bless- that not your concern. Change of plans, we won't be calling the school anymore..

Ntombi- (teary) but I...

Bless- Noma will be coming here. Sbani will pick her up after school and bring her here. You

allowed to move freely around the house, (stops and looks at her) DON'T try and escape because you won't succeed.

With that said, he walked out leaving the door opened...

AT MUSGRAVE CENTER

Nelly and Sbani have been strolling around the mall for the past few hours. She had bought few things along the way, they were heading to the parking when they bumped into Moses and his two body guards at the exit door...

Sbani- (annoyed) you got to be shitting me.

Nelly- (playfully hits him)(smiles) behave.

Moses- (smiles) hello ndodakazi

Nelly- (smiles) Mr Gasa..

Moses- (laughs) what happened to calling me dad?

Nelly- (laughs) okay dad. (Sbani nudges her) I'd love to chat but we in a hurry.

Moses- (frown looking at Sbani) oh you again

Sbani- (stares at him) yes me again.

Nelly- uhmm good to see you Mr Gasa.

She holds Sbani's hand and drags him out to the parking, with Sbani smirking...

Moses- (looking at his men) get me everything there is to know about that guy...

Insert 65

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

Baby Zisanda made small baby sounds as Simi kept staring at her. She spread out her hands to pick the baby up. Baby Zisanda continued to make small baby sounds. Simi walked to the couch and sat with her. She kept staring at the baby, she was beautiful, she smiled for the first time looking at the baby. Lungiey turned to her baby's bed, opening her sleepy eyes she noticed the empty bed. With a pounding heart, in that

instant she became fully awake and quickly sat up looking around the room, her eyes landing on Simi, on the couch with her baby on her arms, staring right at her baby with intense eyes.

Relief wash over her, but she was not all comfortable with the sight in front of her, she knew Simi was a kind hearted soul, but anything was possible with a scorned woman. Simi watched her from the corner of her eye as she searched for the alert press button....

Simi- (still staring at the baby) don't bother pressing that thing. I disconnected it.

Lungiey- (heart beating fast) what are you doing here?

Simi- (smiles at the baby) she's beautiful.....
(touching her nose) very beautiful.

Lungiey looked at her, not knowing how to respond to that. "Was it even a question" or "Was she just talking to herself"

Simi- she looks like Nkosana.

Lungiey- uhmmm yeah Nhlanhla said the same thing.

Simi- (looks up at Lungiey) Has Nhlanhla told you when he plans on paying Lobola for you?

Lungiey- uhmm no...

Simi- well it needs to be soon. We need to start discussing how this whole thing is going to work. (Standing up, walks towards her and hands her the baby) you need to start looking at houses, you can't raise a baby at a flat. If you can't afford a house rightnow, me and Nhlanhla can take money from the joint account and meet you half way. You also need to give me your details so we can add you on the joint account. I will explain further what exactly the joint account is for when you out here. There is something I need to tell you both. So please get in touch with me as soon as you get out of here.

She turned and took her handbag from the couch walked to the door, Lungiey called her name, she stopped and turned to her...

Lungiey- (takes a deep breath) thank you...

Simi- for what? Are you thanking me for sleeping with my husband and getting pregnant? Or are you thanking me for not being good enough for Nhlanhla so he could love you more, what is it that you thanking me for?.....

Lungiey looked down in shame, this would be much more easy if she didn't know Simi, or if Simi had a cold heart. But Simi had a heart of gold, hurting a person like Simi knew had consequences, she hard to live with her guilt and wait for her karma.

Simi- you don't have to thank me. After all you getting everything you ever wanted. (Sighs) atleast one of us gets to be happy with the man we love.

Lungiey- I think he loves you too..

Simi- (shaking her head) DON'T.... I don't need you to pity me. I'm not doing this for you, I'm doing all this for Nkosana. My son needs to grow up with both his parents in his life, he needs to build a strong bond with his sister, he needs to love his sister without restrictions. Nkosana is not Zisanda's half brother, he is her brother. The family we building there will be no "half brother, half sister or mom, step mom. My son will call you mom, your daughter will call me mom. I hope you can learn to love my son just like I will love your daughter. (Takes a deep breath) for this to work, we need to build some kind of friendship, it won't happen over night but for the sake of our children, we will get there.

Lungiey- (teary) I'm so sorry Simi, I know what I did is unforgivable but believe me when I say, I'm sorry for hurting you.

Simi- I don't need your sorry. I need to know if you with me, so are you with me?

Lungiey- (sniffs) yeah...

Simi- Good..... (silent).... one more thing
Lungile, you know I will have sex with my
husband, through it all, I'm still a woman, my
needs still need to be cathered for. (Looking at
her)

Lungiey- (swallowed) yeah...

Simi- Good..... I will be waiting to hear from
you...

AT THE REMOTE LOCATION

The door opened, Sbani and Noma entered
inside the house....

Noma- (looking around) daddy who's house is
this?

Sbani- Uncle's Bless princess.

Noma-(eyes out) wooooo!!!uncle Bless lives
under the ground?

Sbani- shhhhh!!! Yes he does, but you can't tell
anyone even mommy, Okay? It our secret again.

Noma- (smiles) okay daddy.

They held hands as they made their way to what was the lounge room. The minute Noma's eyes landed on Ntombi, she dropped her father's hand and ran to her mother...

Noma- (screaming) MOMMY!!!!!!

Ntombi turned to her, excited to see her daughter, tears automatically ran down her cheeks, she stood up and met her half way, squatting in front of her and hugging her daughter tightly crying...

Ntombi- oh my baby....

Noma- why are you crying mommy? (Wipes her tears)

Ntombi- (sniffs)(smiles, crying) I'm crying because I missed you and mommy is happy to see you. (Brushes her shoulders)

Noma- oh, I missed you too mommy but I'm not crying.

Ntombi- (laughs)(sniffs) well I guess mommy is such a big cry baby huh?! (Tickling her)

Noma- (giggling) yeah she is.

The woman from earlier on came to the lounge and stood further from where Ntombi and Noma where...

Sbani- baby go with Mam'Joy here, you need to get out those school clothes and eat.

Ntombi- (holding Noma) (sniffs) can I do all that, I just want to be with her, I missed her so much. (Looks at Sbani) please?

Sbani- (sighs) okay.... Mam'joy please take Noma where Mrs Zulu's room is, she will be there in a minute, I just need to talk to her.

Ntombi- baby go with Mam'Joy, I will be with you now, now.

Noma- Okay.. .

She ran and held Mam'Joy's hand as they made their way to where Ntombi was locked up...

Ntombi- (sniffs) thank you for bringing her.

Sbani- you still her mother. She will spend the night.

Ntombi- when am I leaving this place?

Sbani- when you have healed and you have changed your attitude.

Ntombi- I won't be filing for custody, Sbani I was angry okay.

Sbani- ofcourse you won't. (Walking towards her, leaving an inch between them) you wouldn't want the world to know you're an addict now, no judge can grant custody to a junkie.

Ntombi- (confused) but I don't use drugs, I'm not a junkie.

Sbani- You right, you not one. But in here you can be whatever I want you to be, so thread carefully. Drop the custody threats and stop the bullshit if you still want to be a mother to our

daughter and if you still want to practice with your license.

Ntombi- you wouldn't, everyone will know something is wrong.

Sbani- (laughs) oh honey, I would, you know I would. And who is everyone? You here now, where is that "everyone" you talking about? Just try me babe. Time for some introspection darling, be smart, use that brain of yours.

Ntombi- you're Lucifer himself.

Sbani- (holds her by her small waist) I know sweetheart, I know. (Kisses her forehead) i asked Bless to bring all your files, so you can get started on that business proposal.

He winks at her and leaves her standing...

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

She just came out the bathroom , Mbali and Zenande we sitted on her bed, with tons of

dresses on her bed and tons of shoes scattered on the floor....

Mbali- (sipping wine) so mama, have you decided on the dress yet?

Nelly- (shaking her head) no...

Zee- Kanti when you took that relaxing bath on the tub, what exactly were you thinking about?

Nelly- (places her hands on her waist) I feel nervous for some reason.

Mbali- (burst out laughing) bitch how long have you been sexing this man, you even have mistake (pointing at her belly) to prove it, suddenly you nervous about having dinner with him.

Zee- (laughs) Jesus! I can't, "Mistake" where do you get all these terms, how do you even think of them.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) my babies are not mistakes..

Mbali- (sips on her wine) whatever bitch. The dick was so good, his semen shoot all the way to your brain, you even forgot taking the pill. So that right there (pointing at her belly) wasn't planned.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) I'm not even going to waste my time with you Mbali. So what do you think I should wear guys?

Zee- uhmmm, how about this.. (picking up a black, evening, long sleeves bubble dress)

Mbali- (snatching it from Zee) she is going on a romantic date, she isn't going to an afternoon church service.

Zee- (sips wine) mxm!! I just think the dress will expose her beautiful toned yellow legs.

Mbali- she can expose her legs and still look, elegant and sexy. How about this, (picking up tight fitting red dress, it was an off shoulder dress)

Nelly- (looks at the dress) uhmmm, I could rock this.... But but he has seen me in red before. I want something simple and nice. I just want to be simple tonight.

She looked through the dresses on the bed and spotted a black just below the knee tight fit dress, it had thin straps and the dress was backless. It was a simple dress just like she wanted. She picked it up...

Nelly- I'm wearing this. (Smiles) yes this is the dress.

Mbali- (bored face) really? You couldn't pick that out your closet, what was the need to scatter these dresses here if you going to pick that dress.

Zee- yes i like it, plus black will make you look smaller.

Nelly- (frowns) am I big? (Drops the towel and Looks at herself in the mirror) am I gaining? I have a bump now.

Mbali- you lucky you got a beautiful body, you allowed to get naked in front of us anytime.

Zee- (smiles) you not big, but your bump is visible. (Dismisses the weight issue, before she freaks out) so what shoes are you wearing?

Nelly- uhmm umm I will wear the black 6 inch block peep toe heel. I'm pregnant now, my feet easily get tired.

Half and hour later.....

She looked at herself in the mirror satisfied with her look. She left her hair on its natural curls. So it had volume. Kept her make up natural as possible, no lipstick just her strawberry lip gloss. This was as natural as she she can get...

Zee- you look beautiful..

Mbali- (sips on her 5th glass of wine) you look like you're on your way to Ntombi's funeral.

Zenande burst out laughing, she laughed so hard that she fell from the bed hitting the floor still laughing...

Zee- (holding her belly) Jesus!!! Mbali, who is your mother? I can't with you.

Nelly- (laughs) you so stupid.

Mbali- (smiles) you look beautiful friend. But you look younger without too much make up. I think I like this look.

Nellys phone vibrates, it Sbani...

"I'm downstairs"

Nelly- (gathering her purse)(take a deep breath) he is here...

Zee- you better get laid (winks at her)

Nelly- what is a date without some, some to end a beautiful night.

Mbali- isn't this suppose to be your first date, you don't drop your panties on your first date.

Zee- (laughs) hhayi suka!!! Leave her. Mistake is already in side the belly. They now going to make "deliberate"

They all burst out laughing.....

AT ZIMBALI.....

Sbani parks the car, he goes to her side and opens the door for her. He helps her out the car. He looks the car while she admires the beautiful estate houses....

Nelly- (looking around) this is a beautiful neighborhood. (Looks at him) won't we be late for our reservations.

Sbani- (smirks) just follow me my lady.

He holds her hand as they make their way to one of the beautiful estate house. It looked like one of those cabin houses, except this was top billing material, the house was made out of stone and glass. They reached the door, he opened for her, she got inside, it was even more breathe taking on the inside, the interior was out

of this world, but the colours were not warm, homely colours. The dim colours screamed professional, business and muscular. She liked it though, the shiny wooden floor captured her attention. As she was looking around she saw a wall with black and white pictures, she walked towards the wall and what she saw left her speechless....

Nelly- Sbani..... what... what is this? What going on?

He has been looking at her smiling this whole time. He will forever cherish the face she made when she saw the pictures of her, their babies ultra sound pictures and pictures that they took together along with Bless and Nomvelo. The wall also had Noma's pictures, Noma's ultra sound picture as well. There was a picture of Ntombi, Noma and him too. It was the day Noma got baptized. There was also a picture of the three of them when Noma was still at the hospital and when she turned one...

Sbani- (holds her hand) you said the first thing I should do is get my own place. Well I did.

Nelly- (smiles) I didn't think you would get it this fast.

Sbani- well, I kinder already owned this place. Me and Bless have a property business on the side, Majority of the houses here he owns them. Well he owns majority of the business. I only have 30% on it. This is how he cleans his (he stopped). Well I will tell you all about this business one day.

Nelly- (teary) and the pictures? Oh my god!! They beautiful, (playfully hitting him in the chest) you took pictures of me asleep.

Sbani- (holds her waist) you look your best when you sleeping peacefully. (Sighs) I hope you're not offended by the pictures with Ntombi on them. It just..

Nelly- (places her finger on his lips) you don't have to explain. I understand. She was part of

your life, she still is because of Noma. I can't fault you on that. I respect her place in your life, aslong as she isn't in your bed.

Sbani- (smirks) well you got me in your bed while I was still rightfully hers.

Nelly- (stares at him blankly)...

Sbani- too soon...

Nelly- way too soon babe.....

Sbani- (laughs) Okay, well can I get my kiss now woman.

She smiled and they French kissed....

AT NELLYS APARTMENT....

Zenande and Mbali were going to spend the night together. They planned on catching up with their favourite series "Being Mary Jane". They had everything set up at the lounge. Pop corn, their two bottle of white and red wine. Sour jelly babies. And a tub of Tin roof ice cream. Mbali was already seated on the couch,

Zenande came carrying a grey fluffy throw, she handed it to Mbali....

Zee- I forget to take my glass from the kitchen.

Mbali- you need to hurry up. I want to press play now.

She got up from the couch, her short night dress, flipped up when she stood up, exposing her white butt cheeks, Mbali stared at her butt cheeks and ran her eyes down to her sexy smooth Lilly white legs. "She was perfect"....

Zenande came back and she got under the throw, she moved closer to Mbali, their bare thighs touching. They pressed play and began to watch..

Mbali- so where is Melrose?

Zee- I don't know, I last saw him on lunch time, he came to campus...

...(silent)...

Zee- where is Bruce?

Mbali- I don't know, I last saw him, the day we came back from Mpangeni...

...(silent)...

Mbali- is this thing between you and Shaka serious?

Zee- (sips her wine) No!!! I don't do relationships, too much wasted emotions. I'm not built to fall inlove.

...(silent)..

Zee- are you serious with Bruce?

Mbali- No, I just love that he is big. I love to fuck alot. I need a guy that will fill me up. Bruce is that guy. We just companions.

...(silent)...

Zee- I love to cum alot...

Mbali- me too, I love it when I curl my toes and feel the tingling sensation before I release...

Zenande places her wine glass on the coffee table. The atmosphere in the room has now

changed. Mbali gets up from the couch and excuses herself to the bathroom. She looks at herself in the bathroom mirror, she touches her panties and they are wet...

Mbali- Jesus.. ..

The bathroom door opens, Zenande gets inside the bathroom and stands behind Mbali. She looks at her through the mirror...

Zee- (looking at Mbali's fat ass)(bites her lower lip) everything okay?

Mbali- Yeah...

Zee-(moves closer to her)(rubs herself on her ass) (bites her lobe) are you sure?

Mbali- (moans a little) (leans her head back)
y..e...s....

She squeezes her fatty behind and her left hand brushes her pussy over her panties fabric...

Mbali- (moans) what are you doing Zee?

Zee- (bites her lower lip, squeezing her fatty behind even more tighter) I don't know, but I like it...

Mbali- (moan) oh god!!! I like it too...

They continued to make out right there standing, when they both began to moan out loud. They stopped...

Zee- (moving back) I think we should stop...

Mbali- uhmmm you right. Let go back to the lounge...

Zenande left first, after a few minutes, Mbali followed her....

AT ZIMBALI...

They break from each other's embrace. Looking at each other eyes, lost in the moment. He looked at her wondering if after he tells her everything, will she still look at him with those eyes that are filled with adoration and love. Yes love, though she has never told him, he know

she loves him, she is just holding back because of fear. His look pierces her soul. He always looks at her as if he knows exactly what she is thinking, he looks at her as if, he sees through her chest to her naked heart and counts exactly the number of times her heart beats for him...

Nelly- (bites her lower lip) (holds his shirt with her tiny fist) let skip dinner...

Sbani- (smirks) (presses her body to his) what happened to (imitating her voice) "Sbani we need to get to know each other"

Nelly- (hits him) I don't talk like that...

Sbani- (stares at her) I love you...

Nelly- (wraps her arms around his neck)I need you....

He sweeps her from the floor to his arms making her excitedly scream and walks with her to his bedroom....

(THE REST OF THE CONTENT WILL BE POSTED ON THE GROUP)

"I love you" those words keep ringing in his head. He can't believe she finally said those three words to him. Wrapped in his grey silk sheets, here she lays on his bare chest. After a very hot and steamy session. Everything he tries to close his eyes he remembers the look in her face when she said those three words to him. He know now is the time. If he does tell her now, he doesn't think he will ever be ready to tell her. He takes a deep breathe and hold her tightly. Blinking the tears away, worried and scared that he might just lose her, when he just finally had her...

Sbani- (swallows) I'm bipolar...

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

They now on the sixth episode, just when the tension was about to die down, a scene of Mary Jane and David fucking plays. Both shift

themselves on the couch, they both clear their throats. But the intense scene that they watching, fuels the fire to be touched, Mbali's hand brushes over Zenandes thighs, she looks at her, staring at each other, "what the hell" they both go for the kill. Zenande reaches for Mbali's shoulders and pulls her face to her's, kisses her slowly than increasing her pace, her tongue forcing into her mouth. Mbali responds by pulling her closer and pressing her big tits against hers. "Jesus!!" The feeling was electrifying for the both women...

Zenande- (talks while kissing her) let make this interesting...

Mbali- (squeezing her tighs) how?

Zenande- let video Shaka making out...

Mbali- (smiles) I got a even more better idea. (Touching her pussy) let make this an orgy...

Zee- (bites her lip) I will video Shaka, you take care of Bruce.

They kiss one last time, and clear the table, taking their phone getting the guys on board...

Insert 66

AT ZIMBALI

He waited for her to respond, but when she didn't, his heart started beating fast. Unsure whether she heard him or she is asleep. He called her name once again, shaking her...

Sbani- Nelly...

Nelly- uhmmm...

Sbani- ungizwile ukuthi ngitheni? (Did you hear what I said?)

Nelly- Yeah....

Sbani- (heart pounding) so? What do you have to say?

Nelly- (sighs) I don't know, what you expect from me.

His heart sank, not knowing what exactly what she is feeling. She laid on his chest quiet,

digesting what he had just told her. Feeling his body going stiff and his hands shaking a bit. She turns, with her naked body on top of his, she faces him, caressing his face...

Nelly- (sighs) okay, maybe that came out wrong. I mean I don't know what you expected after telling me this. If you thought it would make me run or see you differently than I'm sorry to disappoint you.

Sbani- what... what are you saying?

Nelly- (smiles) I'm saying I love you idiot.
(French kisses him)

After a few minutes, he pulls back from the kiss and presses her body to his...

Sbani- (smiles) how about we have that talk now?

Nelly- ahhh I thought we were doing this sexing thing the whole night.

Sbani- (laughs) wow!!!!

She smiled looking at him. He was laughing, Sbanisezwe Zulu was actually laughing, with all his teeth out...

Nelly- (staring at him) you should laugh more often. It suits you, and I find your laugh sexy. (Giving him a naughty smile)

Sbani- (smirks) if that your way of seducing me for my dick, it ain't working. (Rolling her to the side) let talk missy.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) you no fun...

....(silent).....

Nelly- so how long have you known about the disorder?

Sbani- (looks at the ceiling) the day Ntombi came and made a scene at the office....

Nelly- (confused) she knew, wait how come she knew you didn't?

Sbani- my whole family knew, My dad saw it best that I be kept in the dark. Just so I could not

feel like I wasn't like the other kids. (Shaking his head) if only he knew that, keeping me in the dark did more damage than protecting me. (Thinking about that faithful night)

Nelly- I think what your family did was very selfish. (Thinking) how did you survive this whole time without treatment?

Sbani- the doctor did prescribe some pills for me. I thought they were just used to calm my anger. ... (silent)... can I tell you something though?

Nelly- (looks at him) ofcourse..

Sbani- I already knew.

Nelly- what do you mean?

Sbani- I stopped using the pills when I went to varsity. I was doing very well. I felt even more better without them. The pills just used to depress me and slow me down. My first and second year went by perfectly without me having any episodes. (Thinking) when I think

about it, I never had any major episodes. I just got irritated easily, and when I was angry, there wasn't a way to calm me down. But I never really harmed anybody. On my third year that when things changed, I...

Nelly- (holds his hand) you don't have to tell me.

Sbani- (closes his eyes) I wish I can tell you all this but than I would have to tell you about my dreams. I'm not ready yet.

She wrapped her arm arms around his torso and laid her head on his chest...

Nelly- I don't want you to feel pressured. Though I think, you don't really have to do it but I just...

Sbani- what is it?

Nelly- I think maybe you should request a second diagnosis. There are to many discrepancies with the first one, I think seeking

a second opinion will put your mind at ease, moving forward.

Sbani- seeking a second diagnosis will require me to go through therapy again Nelly.

Nelly- would that be such a bad thing?

Sbani- than I would be just another case, some doctor wants to crack. No I don't want to do that shit again.

Nelly- (sighs) why do you have to look at it like that? I just think...

Sbani- NO!!! Everything was okay, everything was going well up until that night when I...
(brushes his face)(sighs) I'm sorry..

Nelly- just think about it (looking up at him)

Sbani- ... Okay.... (holds her tightly) what is your biggest fear in life?

Nelly- my biggest fear is myself.

Sbani- what do you mean babe?

Nelly- (sighs) my mind is my own worst enemy. I have a way of expecting failure even before I attempt something. Especially when it comes to personal matters. I live and breathe business, I can solve any problem and come up with variety of solutions to that problem. I can go to any business deal with zero preparation but rest assured by the end of that deal I would have convinced the client to buy or sell at any amount of my choice. That how good and confidence I am. But i can't apply that level of confidence to anything that personal. (Touching her belly) I'm pregnant, I should be happy like any other woman but all I'm thinking about is how bad I would do, I know I will fail, with that in my mind, I find myself not even wanting to try. (Tearful/ashamed) sometimes I wish I wasn't pregnant, sometimes I wish I will just wake up and these babies will be gone, like I never was pregnant to begin with. What kind of a person does that make me?. What kind of a mother

wishes her babies to just disappear?. Sometime I don't even have the desire of parenting them once they out. (Sniffs)

Sbani- (sitting up) why didn't you tell me you were feeling like this? When did you even start to feel like this?

Nelly- I love them, I do. But I'm scared. (Sniffs)

Sbani- (hugging her) you will be great. Do you hear me? You will be great. Just like how you run the Zulu Co ship... you will run this parenting ship and it will sail to the finest of sea's.

Nelly- you mean that?(sniffs)

Sbani- (smiles) yes babe. Phela you carrying Mr CEO inside there (kisses her forehead).

Nelly- (laughs, teary).

Sbani- do you want to know my biggest fear?

Nelly- I didn't think you have any.

Sbani- everyone has one babe. (Silent)... I fear not being accepted, that why I keep a small circle. I'm not perfect, I'm probably more of a mess than the average person. Nelly promise me that when it's gets too much, when I hurt you. You'd take our kids and leave. I don't think I can live knowing that I've hurt you. I always want to keep you happy. But there will come a time when I, your biggest protector may be the boogy man you should be hiding from. I pray that time doesn't come, but aslong as I have troubles sleeping, you will always be at risk with me.

Nelly- (stares deep into his eyes) I would never leave. (Shaking her head) I am you, you are me, remember? I can never leave Sbani.

Sbani- (shaking his head)(pulling her even more closer) what will I do with you? I think my attitude is rubbing of on you.

Nelly- (smiles) I love you...

Sbani- (smiles) say that again..

Nelly- (smiles) I love you...

Sbani- (laughs) again babe..

She laughs, shouting those words. He quickly gets on top of her, kissing her, caressing her tighs, ready to get it on with her again....

Next day...

7:00am

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

MaSiwela punches in the code to Nellys door. It opens. She walks inside, it quiet and peaceful. The lounge looks messy with all the pop corn, sweets and the melted ice cream. She shakes her head and makes her way to her daughter's room, finding it empty and the bed made up. She walks to the guest room. And what she see's gives her the shock of her life. Zenande and Mbali are tangled together naked on the bed, with Mbali's hand I'm in between Zee's tighs, vice versa. She walks to the bathroom, wets the towel and walks back to the bedroom, dropping

her bag to the floor. She pulls her sleeves up and goes closer to the bed. First strike lands on Zenande's tighs, while the second strike lands on Mbali's butt. Jumping from the excruciating pain, both ladies look at Ma'Siwela who strikes a double hit on them...

MaSiwela- mihlola mini le (strikes again)
sekuphele wona amadoda emhlabeni...

Zee- (standing on top of the bed) mama, what are you doing here?

MaSiwela- what am I doing here? (Strikes again) umbuzo muni layo (what kind of a question is that?)

Mbali- (jumping on the bed, missing the strike) mama, it not what it looks like.

MaSiwela- (strikes) it not what it looks like?
Njengoba igquza zenu zingibuka nje?

She strikes at them repeatedly, they continue to dodge some of the strikes, while some of them sting right to their flesh....

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE.....

Mavis finishes placing everything on the table...

Mrs Zulu- siyabonga Mavis, this looks epitizing. Baba put the phone down, the food is ready.

Mr Zulu- (places his phone on the side) I was just reading a text from Sbani. Letting me know that he won't be in today at the office. He and Nelly will be back on Monday.

Sipho- (sighs) that more work on me. Already Nelly's absence is setting us back. Now the CEO is also not putting in the work. He wasn't present even yesterday. This is not on.

Mr Zulu- (sighs) just let them have this break. They going through alot right now.

Mrs Zulu- (looking at Sipho) baby that what brothers do, when one is slacking the other one has to carry the load. He may be the CEO but that company belongs to all of you. It your children's future.

Zanele- has anyone talked to Ntombi, she ain't answering my call and not responding to any of my texts. I went pass their house but I was not buzzed in. Owethu says Noma told her that her mommy and daddy are on the chase to catch the bad man.

Sipho- (laughs) what the hell does that mean?

Mrs Zulu- (laughs) are you sure Owethu heard Noma correctly?

Zanele- (laughs) ey I'm not sure. I also find that weird but Noma never just talks, she always has a reason behind her story telling.

Mr Zulu- well this time, I guess our super star was just being like every other kid, talking things that have no sense and meaning...

They laugh around the table, as they dig in...

(Unedited)

Short, I'm at work...

Insert 67

AT NELLYS APARTMENT

Zenande and Mbali were sitted on the bed. They just finished showering, scared to go out and face MaSiwela....

Mbali- I can't believe we just got a beating.

Zenande- tell me about it. (Looking at her tighs)
It still stings like hell.

Mbali- (laughs) my butt too. Jesus why didn't we hear her get in.

Zenande- (laughs) I feel like staying here until she leaves...

MaSiwela shouts from the kitchen, telling them to come to her....

Zenande- I think we should go...

Mbali- this is embarrassing...

They made their way to the kitchen. The smell of blue berry pancakes filled the kitchen. They stomachs growled...

MaSiwela- sit, I've made breakfast for you.

They looked at each other and took their seats.
MaSiwela joined in and sat facing the them...

Zenande- (clears throat) uhmmm siyabonga for
the breakfast mama.

Mbali- (clears throat, looking at Zee) yeah, it
tastes very good.

MaSiwela- (sips her juice) are you lesbians?

Them- NOOOO!!!!

MaSiwela- (looks at them) so yini le engibonile
(what was that I saw?)

Zenande- uhmm mama, we we were just
experimenting..

MaSiwela- and what did you get from it?

Zenande- Ma?

Mbali- Ma, we were just being crazy and
foolish, I'm sorry that you had to see that.

MaSiwela- (sighs) I understand you both young,
your still at that discovery age. I don't have a
problem with homosexuality, but you have to

understand that I'm old and I come from a generation where such things were not meant to be seen. Are you sure you not Lesbians?

Them- YES!!!!

MaSiwela- okay so nithanda amapipi?

Them- YES!!!!!!

she takes the cloth from the table and strikes both of them, dodging her strikes, they pull their arms up covering their faces...

Mbali- and then? What did we do now?

MaSiwela- aninamahloni, ningitshela ebusweni ukuthi nithanda amasende amadoda (You admitting to my face that you like men's balls.)

Zenande- but you....

MaSiwela- no buts, don't you know that when a parents asks you something, the answer always has to be no, even when it yes. Ayi suka!!!!

She gets up from the chair, throwing the kitchen cloth on top of the counter....

MaSiwela- wena (pointing at Zee) I better find you at home tonight. Pussy week has come to an end. Uyangizwa? (Do you hear me?)

Zee- yebo ma...

MaSiwela- (sighs) and where is the madam of this place?

Mbali- She had a date with Sbani yesterday and she didn't come back.

MaSiwela- I'm not even surprised. Anyways get ready, we going to the hospital, does she even know Lungiey gave birth?

Zee- I don't think so mama. I only know because Simi told me.

Mbali- (looking at Zee) I don't think I can go to the hospital, I mean her and Nelly ain't talking I think...

MaSiwela- i don't care if they ain't talking, this isn't about their beef, it about my grand daughter. Nelly will just have to suck it up.

Zee- mama, I have become close with Simi, I don't think going to the hospital is a ...

MaSiwela- heh!!!! You afraid of going to a hospital just because you loyal to who ever but you can sit and suck each other's pussies here? Niyanginyela nina (you shitting me) you going to that hospital. I don't care about any bitchy petty grudges right now. When I come back from the bathroom, you better be ready to leave...

AT ZIMBALI

Nelly is awoken by the noise coming from the bathroom. She takes a pillow and covers her head with it. But when she tries to go back to sleep, it proves to be a mission. She sighs and throws the pillow to the side and lazily sits up the bed. She has already gathered that Sbani is taking a shower, but that not what woke her up, it was his horrible singing that did. He was singing "IF by Davido"...

"I love you, I love you"

Nelly- (shouting) oh god!!!! Sbanisezwe my ears

He laughs and carries on with his horrible singing...

She gets up from the bed, wears his shirt, she goes to his walk in closet and searches for fresh sheets and cover for the bed. When she's done making the bed. She bends down picking their scattered clothes on the floor. Sbani comes out from the bathroom with a towel wrapped around his waist. The view of Nelly bent down, wearing his shirt, with no underwear, revealing her smooth skin. He walks closer to her and presses his crotch on her butt. She stands up he holds her waist and swings them side to side singing...

Sbani- "Banana fall on you, paparazzi follow you...."

Nelly- (laughs) Yaaaasssss babe...

After a few minutes of dancing and horribly singing together. She moves from him....

Nelly- you such a light sleeper. We slept very late but already you awake...

Sbani- you know I don't sleep when you around babe. I can't take that risk.

Nelly- (wraps her arms around his waist)(sighs) I'm sorry babe...

Sbani- (smiles) we not discussing anything depressing today. Now go shower so we can eat. I planned something for the day.

Nelly- (smiles) I thought we were staying indoors this whole weekend.

Sbani- we were, until I realised you saw that as an opportunity to abuse my dick. (Laughs)now go shower, 5 minutes only.

Nelly- (laughs) mxm, you so stupid...

10 minutes later....

She comes out of the shower...

Nelly- babe, what am I going to wear?

Sbani- you can wear my sweat pants and t-shirt.
We will pass by H&M and get you something to wear.....

AT PAVILION SHOPPING MALL...

Simi pushed the baby stroller, with Nkosana peacefully sleeping inside. She was at clicks buying herself some cosmetics. Shaka was about to go and pay when his eyes landed on Simi who was undecided on what type of wipes to buy. He looked at her, trying to remember exactly where, he has seen her. "The garage" he remembered how when he wanted to know her name, she was already gone with the wind. He walked to her....

Shaka- why don't you just buy them both...

Simi- (looks beside her) sorry?

Shaka- (pointing at the wipes) why don't you just buy them both. You have been staring at them for over 2 minutes now.

Simi- (laughs) oh my god!!! Have I been really staring at them that long?

Shaka- (laughs) okay maybe ngine hhaba, but you have been for quite a while...

Simi- (smiles) okay I guess I could just buy them all. (Looks at him) uhmm have we met?

Shaka- thank god, I thought you wouldn't remember. (Smiles) yes we have, months back, at the garage. You were...

Simi- oh YES, now I remember. Oh God!!! I was such a mess that day, thank you again..

Shaka- (laughs) are you going to thank me over and over again for just picking up your purse?

Simi- (laughs) well you didn't just pick up my purse, but you saved me from that woman and the eyes of everyone inside the garage store.

Shaka- (smiles) well how about you have lunch with me today. That way you will be helping me this time.

Simi- (silent)...

Shaka- (sighs) I won't hit on you. I promise I'm not a pervet.

Simi- (smiles) I know you not a pervet, you don't look like one.

Shaka- washa!!!! Thank God for these looks. I know when woman say that they actually mean "damn brother you fine..." (imitating woman voice).

Simi bursts out laughing, her laugh was so contagious that Shaka found himself laughing too. It had been a long time since she actually laughed and enjoyed it. Her big marble eyes hypnotized him to just keep staring at her. When her laugh died down, Nkosana decided it was the perfect time to wake up, he started to fidget, the stroller belt that strapped him irritated him, he made small baby noises. Shaka bent down and looked at him, he continued to fidget and make small baby noise, almost as letting his

mom know that he didn't want to be strapped anymore....

Shaka- (smiles)(looks at Nkosana) I think someone wants to be free from all these belts.

Simi- (laughs) he would have to be strong. I can't carry him and all these things.

Shaka- you can carry him, I will push all these for you.

Simi- (skeptical) I don't want to bother you.. are you sure?

Shaka- I insisted so that is not bothering me. So what do you say?

Simi- uhmm okay. Thank you so much.

She unbuckles the little guy, while Shaka puts his staff on her trolley and pushes the trolley together with the stroller....

After paying, they both walked out of Clik together...

Shaka- is there anywhere, you want to go too? I don't mind pushing all this for you.

Simi- (smiles) yes, we having lunch ain't we?

Shaka- (looks at her) wait are you... (smiles) wow okay. So where... where...

Simi- (laughs) Jesus!! ! Breathe...

Shaka- (takes a deep breath)(laughs) I'm sorry it just... uhm Yhooo I'm speechless right now..

Simi- jeez!!! You think. (Laughs) is Cafe Gitano okay with you?

Shaka- (smiles) yes....

They both walk towards the food court area....

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE

Moses and Mrs Gasa were seated at the lounge waiting for their children to join them. Moses requested a family meeting...

Moses- these kids are late.

Mrs Gasa- it has only been 2 minutes...

His two sons Bandile and Sandile, they are twins walk inside the Lounge...

Sandile- wa'sup fam..

Bandile- (kissing his mom's cheek) mama... (nods his head at Moses) pops...

Moses- hello son... (Looks at Sandile) I told you, to live that hip-hop shit outside my house. Now greet us probably...

Mrs Gasa- (holds his hand) babakhe please, not today..

Sandile- what's poppin vele? Why are we summoned here?

Mrs Gasa- your father wants to tell you guys something. We will wait for your sister before we proceed.

Sandile- well this better go fast. I'm performing today. I need to be at rehearsals.

Bandile- Yeah, I also got rugby practice today.

Moses- (looking at Bandile)(smiles) how is it going son? You know if you keep going at this pace, you will definitely have a place at the Sharks academy. And you know what that means right?

Bandile- (smiles) one step closer to the springboks club...

Moses- (smiles) that right son. I'm so proud of you ndodana.

Sandile- (rolls eyes)...

Mrs Gasa- (looks at Sandile)(sighs) babakhe, you know Sandile is performing at the 46664 Nelson Mandela concert, the money is going to the Nelson Mandela foundation for children.

Bandile- (smiles)(fist bumps with his brother) you better score me back stage tickets. I heard Nomzamo Mbatha will be hosting it. I need to see that fine babe.

Sandile- (laughs) hey bro, I'm just an opening act, I'm not at that level of having back stage

tickets yet. But don't worry I will take a picture for you bro.

Mrs Gasa- (laughs) so which one of you will be making Nomzamo my daughter in law.

Bandile- definitely me. Once she sees all this, she will forget about that cheese boy Maps.

They all burst out laughing, well except for Moses. Nomvelo comes rushing to lounge...

Nomvelo- (putting her bag down) I'm sorry, I had to drop the twins at Derek's house, his mom wanted them for the weekend...

Sandile- (laughs) does she know what she is getting herself into? Phela they are not cute anymore, they annoying little monsters.

Bandile- (laughs) I second that Bafo.. .

Nomvelo- (laughs) leave my babies alone. You two used to annoy me as well.

Moses- (standing up) ...

Mrs Gasa- uyaphi babakhe?

Moses- I need a drink. You will come and call me when you done with this lousy talk...

He walks to his study....

Nomvelo- and then, what up with him?

Mrs Gasa- don't mind him, he is just stressed about some work stuff.

Sandile- no mom, speak the truth. It not work, it me.

Bandile- no bro come on...

Nomvelo- (sighs) he stills treats you like shit.

(Looks at her mom) Mama!!! This is not on. All this just because he doesn't want Sandile to rap.

Mrs Gasa- just give him time baby. He just doesn't understand the ways of today. He doesn't hate you.

Nomvelo- maybe you should come stay with me.

Bandile- no way, I would be bored to death.
Plus he will focus all his attention on me, if he is going than I'm going too.

Mrs Gasa- no one is going anywhere, (sighs) we will discuss this later. I'm going to call your father, he has some important news to share with you.

Nomvelo- why am I here, I already know what he is going to tell us.

Mrs Gasa- there is more. ...

With that said, she walks to Moses study...

AT AMANZIMTOTI

BOBY BEAR CHILDRENS HOME...

Sbani parks his car. Nelly gets out the car and looks at the establishment with confusion.

Nelly- babe, why are we here?

Sbani- (smiles) well, I know you used to come here every Christmas with your family and spend the day with the children. And I know this

is the home, you used to do raise funds for back when you were still a Brownie and girl guide (scout). So I thought we could spend the day here with the kids, if we have time, we could do this every weekend until you get comfortable with having kids around you. In here we will get to do all these fun stuff, changing diapers, feeding the babies, bathe them. Put them to sleep, play with them.

Nelly- (laughs, while crying)(sniffs) what's fun about changing diapers?

Sbani- (smiles) well nothing, but the whole point is to have fun, while learning in the process. So what do you say? Are you with me?

Nelly- (felt the baby kick)(smiles) oh my god!!!

Takes his hand and places it on her belly. He felt the small kicks, excited, with every emotion running through him. One small tear ran down his cheeks.

Sbani- (smiles) wow!!!

Nelly- (sniffs/smiles) it the first time. I guess Mr CEO is on board about this whole thing.

Sbani- (laughs) well are with us mommy?

Nelly- (laughs) yes babe. (Kissing him) yes...

Insert 68

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE

Moses and his family were settled at the lounge. He cleared his throat...

Moses- uhhh, thank you all for coming, though it not like you had a choice.

Mrs Gasa- (Giving him the warning look) babakhe...

Sandile- (rolls his eyes) can we just get to the point.

Moses- (giving him a death stare) As I was saying, the reason I called you all here is because I have some news to share with you. (Sighs) News which might come as a shock to you...

Nomvelo- (rolls eyes) you forgot to count me out. I already know.

Mrs Gasa- (looks at her) you know nothing sweetie, so it would do you good to listen to your father.

Moses- (takes a deep breath) I have a son and a daughter outside this marriage.

Bandile- (eyes out) WHAT!!!!!!??

Nomvelo- (confused) daughter? What do you mean daughter? I thought Bless....

Mrs Gasa- will you let your father finish speaking. Thank you can ask questions.

Moses- thank you mkami. I have a son, he is my first born. His name is Blessing Sbusiso Ndawora, I had him when I was still young. Then I had your sister Nomvelo, then after Nomvelo I had your other sister, (takes a deep breath) Nelly then after her came you guys.

Bandile- where are they, how come we know nothing about them?

Nomvelo- so I have a sister... when are we meeting her?

Moses- (looks down) you already met her..

Nomvelo- (confused) what do you mean I already met her (stares at her father)

Moses- (stares back at her)...

Nomvelo- (eyes out) NO....

Moses- (sighs) YES...

Bandile- (looks at his sister) sis, what going on? Do you know these people that dad is talking about?

Nomvelo- I can't believe this.... does she know?

Moses- No...

Mrs Gasa- we plan to tell her though. We couldn't tell her with everything going on with her.

Nomvelo- (looks at her mom) you knew about this?... wow!!!! Just wow!!! Kanti baba unjani wena, izifihlo ezingaka, I almost dated my own brother. I have been hanging around my own sister this whole time and I didn't know. Do you know the dangers of such secrets. What could have happened had I slept with my own brother, worse had I gotten pregnant with his child.

Mrs Gasa- your father had to keep his children hidden from the eyes of the public. You know the dangers of his line of work, back then there were no resources for him to assign security detail for them. It was only limited to us, the legal family in the eyes of the public. He could not take that risk and put their lives at risk. He had to watch from a distance.

Bandile- when do we meet them? Or is it still not safe?

Moses- you will meet them soon son. Your older brother looks so much like me (laughs) you will love him. And your sister (smiles) she

is too white, took her mother's complexion but definitely took our hazel eyes.

Bandile- (smiles) well I'm glad to have a big brother, no offence tyma but a big brother is so much more cooler than you old man.

Moses-(laughs) hawu, let see how cool I am when I cut your allowance...

Mrs Gasa- (looks at Sandile) you have been quiet, don't you have anything to say.

Sandile- No...

Mrs Gasa- anything at all, I know it a shock but...

Sandile- (laughs, sarcastically) shock??? I'm not shocked, I saw this coming, I'm just glad it out there, is he sure he didn't leave any other kids behind, I mean, we don't want to find ourselves impregnating our own sisters.

Mrs Gasa- (reprimands him) SANDILE!!!! That is no way to talk to your father..

Sandile- (rolls eyes) is there anything else, if there is nothing, I would like to leave now.

Mrs Gasa- SANDILE!!!

Moses- (stares at him) let him leave mkami, just like the pussy he is, this conversation isn't for sissies anyway...

Nomvelo- Baba!!!!

Bandile- Dad!!!!

Mrs Gasa- BABAKHE!!!!!! NO....

Sandile- (standing up) if refusing to praise you for abandoning your own blood makes me a pussy, than I'd be happy to be the biggest pussy in this family. Forgive me Moses, I don't cheer for dead beat father's.. .

With that said, he left them seated there....

AT GALLERIA MALL

Sbani and Nelly just came back from the Baby Bear children's home. They decided to make a stop at the near by mall and buy themselves a

platter from ocean basket. Oh well, it was her craving their osters and juicy prawns....

Sbani- (holding her hand) you did great today..

Nelly- (squeezes his hand) I actually had a great day. How did you know about that place? and that my family and I used to go there every holiday season?

Sbani- (smiles, feeling proud of himself) well I did some digging and a little birdy told me.

Nelly- (smiles) and who is that? I definitely know it not Ma'Siwela.

Sbani- (laughs) definitely not, your brother did.

Nelly- Mthoko?

Sbani- yeah, he is actually a great guy.

Nelly- (smiles) he is. Sensitive too. He is just a cuddle bear.

Sbani- (kissing her cheek) hey!!! I'm your cuddle bear.

Nelly- (rolls eyes smiling)...

They were waiting for their order, when a gentleman seated at the far end of the corner. He recognised her, not sure if it was her but he definitely wouldn't forget the face that reminds him so much of his tv personality crush, Amanda du Pont. He excuses himself from his table he was sharing with his friends and made his way to them...

Man- (baritone voice) Hello!!!

They turned and stared at him. He was wearing casually, his karki shorts fitted him perfectly, tall, muscular, dark in complexion and bald. It safe to say, he was Morris Chestnut cousin...

Sbani- (raising an eyebrow) can we help you?

Man- (stares at Nelly)(pulls his hand out for a shake) Jason Jones, but you can call me JJ, representative of Yoruba Logistics, Lagos.

Nelly- (shakes his hand) uhmm hey, I haven't really met anyone from that side beside Belinda.

JJ- (smiles, showing his white teeth) well, I've seen you, we have actually been in the same rooms couple of times, but I guess you were too occupied to notice anyone. Beside you the beast in this industry, whenever you in the room, everyone wants a piece of you. I'm glad to finally meet you, we will be working closely together on the Nigerian deal.

Sbani- (clears his throat, looking at their hands)

She let go of his hand, looking at him, he pulls out his hand to shake Sbani's...

JJ- I'm sorry Man, I'm just taken by this remarkable woman.

Sbani- (stares at his hands)..

Nellys clears her throat, nudging him...

Sbani shakes his hand squeezing tighter, staring back at him JJ matches his tight squeeze and responds by squeezing back even more tighter...

Nelly- (stares at both men) uhhh well, it was nice meeting you..

JJ- (let's go of his hand) (smiles) pleasure all mine, together I hope we will achieve great things. I can't wait work closely with you.

He acknowledges Sbani, and looks at Nelly one more time before turning and going back to his table.....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

Zenande lazily throwed herself on the bed. She looked up the ceiling, thinking how MaSiwela striked them, on top of that she gave them a hearing on their way to see Lungiey at the hospital. She laughed thinking how much she has longed for a mother like MaSiwela in her life. She got up from the bed and went to her dresser drawers looking for wipes to removes her make up, she noticed she was out of stock so she made her way to MaSiwela's room. She walked to her in suite bathroom, looking

through her drawers, when she opened the second drawer, there were two photos that caught her attention. She picked the first one. It was MaSiwela and a man who looked exactly like her. No doubt the man was mix race. She looked at MaSiwela wearing her mom jeans, white Pepsi sweater with a dry perm.

Zee- (laughs) hhayi this mama has been slaying all her life...

She placed the picture back inside, she took the second the picture, this was different though, the same man from the first photo was here but his face was poked with a pen, making his face unrecognizable. That was strange, why would she do that. She placed the photo back inside, when she was about to close the drawer, she noticed there was a 3rd photo at the corner of the drawer. She picked the photo up, at the back it was written "BFF's 4EVER  " she laughed, think how that was so high school tendencies. She turned the photo, when her eyes

landed on the person next to MaSiwela, she choked on her own saliva, her mouth going dry that instant...

Zee- (confused) Mom...

MaSiwela- (teary) I can explain...

AT SIMI AND NHLANHLA'S HOUSE

She placed Nkosana on his baby court. She just finished bathe him. He has been such a good boy this afternoon. She smiled thinking of the wonderful day she had. Shaka is a very funny guy, free spirit soul. Nhlanhla entered the room and watched how she stares at their son. He walks closer to them and holds her from behind, looking at their son together....

Simi- (smiles) he is beautiful, isn't he?

Nhlanhla- (smiles) he is.... thank you.

He turns her, they face each other, he places his hands on her waist, staring at her eyes. He leans forward, when his lips were inches away from

hers. She cleared her throat. Brushing the side of his shoulders...

Simi- I'll leave you to bond with your son.

She moves from him and leaves him standing there. He sighs and moves closer to his son's court.

Nhlanhla- I hurt her didn't I.

Nkosana makes baby sounds...

Nhlanhla- yeah, I know. I messed up...

AT OR TAMBO INTERNATIONAL
AIRPORT

Teller- ID mama...

Lady2- (handed her)

Teller- (clicks on her screen) Thandeka Zwane and Junior Sbanisezwe Zulu...(clicks on her screen) (smiles)

She handed her back their ID's...

Teller- (smiles) Safe travels mama. Bye JR...

Insert 69

AT MA'SIWELA'S HOUSE

Zenande- (looking at the photo in her hands) what's this mama? This is Lindiwe, (looks at MaSiwela) how do you know my mother?

Ma'Siwela- (blinks the teary away) can we sit down and talk.

Zee- (confused) mama what's??...

She took her hand, they walked and sat on top of her bed....

Ma'Siwela- (takes a deep breath) you know the first time I saw you, (smiles) there was just something about you that brought joy into my heart. whenever I looked in your eyes, I see myself...

Zee- (smiles) Mama I ...

MaSiwela- (shaking her head) no baby let me talk. (Takes the photo)(looks at it and smiles) I remember when we took this picture, it was our

second year in varsity, this was at a James Brown concert. I remember we lived on noodles for three months just so we save up to go see him(Laugh) we had such a great time that day, Don couldn't pick us as planned instead he called Rob, my brother, and that was the day she met him.(Teary) I don't know how and when they exchanged numbers but they did and before I knew it, they were a couple. I tried so hard to get her to break it off with him but she was just so head over heels for him. (Crying) I failed her, I will forever live with the guilt. I knew the kind of monster he was but I didn't do anything, I didn't try hard enough. (Sniffs) I failed her.

Zee- (hugging her)mama!!!

MaSiwela- no, let me speak baby. (Sniffs)(takes a deep breath) Rob used to rape me..

Zee- (covers her mouth teary) No, mama!! ... stop...

MaSiwela- (sniffs) it started when I was in grade 6 and he was in the 9th grade.

Unfortunately for me, I was a very early bloomer, my breast grew big at a very young age, my ass and hips developed early too. Born in a family where the white side of my family dominated, I was a very care free child, my parents allowed me to wear anything I liked, short, long, dark or bright. As long as I felt comfortable, I used to wear jean shorts and small summer dresses alot, I liked showing off my fresh white legs, "milky legs" as Don calls them. I used to attract alot of boys and men, just one look at me, they would be all over my space. I guess what those boys and men saw, was the same thing Rob saw and wanted. One evening my mom and her parents were away attending a relatives wedding, I was left with Rob and our maid. I remember I went downstairs with my short boxer pajamas, I had a bad habit of drinking milk from it packaging, I

was standing drinking milk, with the fridge open when I had this feeling of being watched. I suddenly felt uncomfortable and uneasy. When I turned I found Rob staring directly at me, his eyes pierce through my body, he would run his eyes starting from the bottom all the way up, I felt disgusted by his actions. I confronted him but he straight out denied it, telling me it all just in my head. I felt so bad acussing my only brother of such. One day I arrived back from tennis practice and he had friends over, one of those friends was Don, immediately I got his attention, vice versa. Rob didn't approve of our relationship, at first I thought it was because of the age gap and because he was his friend and Rob was just being a protective big brother. But It far from it, I just didn't know how far fetched it was. The first time he touched me, I was in the basement of our house playing dolls with our maids 8 year old daughter. He came inside and told the girl to go outside he wanted to talk

to me. He shut the door and walked closer to me, he started asking me inappropriate questions, he asked if have I slept with Don yet etc. When I answered No to all his questions, I remember the sick smirk he had on his face. (Takes a deep breath) that when he started running his hands on my tighs, I pushed him off, but he pinned me down and when I tried to scream, out of no where I saw a knife placed on my throat. He told me if I don't give him what he wants, he would slit my throat, and tell my mother and our grand parents that the maid hired men to rob our home he told me he would rape me than kill me, he told me he would tell our grandparents the men raped me. Coming from a white family, they were not racists but ofcourse they will forever prefer their own than others. Our maid was the sweetest woman alive, knowing that she could be arrested, her daughter would be left without a mother, an entire family losing a bread winner, all because of a sick and

twisted individual. With tears running down my cheeks, (crying) I gave myself to him, right there he took my innocence. After that day, I became his to have. I had to abort my first two children because they were an abomination, how could I tell people these were my brothers babies, how could I even love them when they were conceived in the most painful and brutal way. After sometime I no longer fought him, I just gave myself willingly. I remember when I was in my matric year Don wanted to sleep with me. I had to fake break up with him, I told him, I knew about the girls he dated in varsity, after couple of months I got back with him, telling him some scum took my virginity and left me after that. He consoled me and all was forgiven. I got pregnant with Nhlanhla in the last few months of my 1st year in varsity, he.... He used to stick his dirty thing inside me, while I was pregnant with my baby. when he met your mother, he stopped for some time. I began to

have hope that maybe he finally found Jesus or something. But when I began to beg Lindiwe to leave him, I shot myself on the foot, she told him what I have been doing, he was livid, that day he forced himself on my butt hole, when I tried to fight him, he threatened to kill my son, rape Lindiwe and pin it on Don. What are the odds, my grandparents had power, money, connections and Don, well he came from a well of family too but he was Black. So I let him ravage me...

Zee- (crying) no mama stop please, I can't bear seeing you like this, I cant listen to this anymore. (Trying to stand up)...

MaSiwela- (stopped her) I endured all the rapes protecting alot of innocents lives. He turned my friend against me. Lindiwe and I relationship slowly faded. Fast forward to when Nelly and Mthoko were already born, by then he had managed to make Lindiwe drop out of varsity, her family had disowned her, they were both

addicted to drugs. I tried countless of times to help Lindiwe, she would come and stay with me for only one day and the next, she would be back with him. Once she started with the drugs, it became even more difficult to help her. I watched my friend lose herself all in the name of love, loving a monster. I knew he abused her physically, I would see the bruises on her. But he never abused her sexually. She used to come by my place and ask for money, I would give her, but I stopped when I

knew what she wanted it for. My grandparents had stopped supporting him too. One night I think, they were out of cash, withdrawal symptoms kicked in, he tried to pimp her off, she agreed thinking it was a one time thing, but when he saw the amount of money he made, he turned it to a regular thing. One night he came with a woman to their place, they fought, he called her names, called her a prostitute. When she fought him, he raped her, brutally raped her.

That was the day she came to my door step bleeding, bitemarks on her, her life hanging on thin ice. I told her let go to the police but she refused, in a sick twisted way, she was still loyal to him. She stayed with me for a week and the following week went back to him. When he found out I helped her, he went to where Nelly's daycare was, he took pictures of my little girl playing at the school playground, he sent those texts with a sick caption "I wonder how tight and sweet, she would taste". That day something clicked inside me, I had enough of him, I vowed on my baby girls life, that he wouldn't touch her. 2 weeks later, they broke inside my house, I think the plan was to just steal and leave, but I came back early that day, it was me and my baby girl, the boys were at their father's. I opened the door and found them, looking for cash inside my house. I asked them to leave before my daughter saw them, Lindiwe apologised and told him they should leave, they

were about to go but when the words "mommy" came from behind me, he stopped and looked at her, with the same sick twisted smirk on his face, one that I knew too well, judging from lindiwe's face too, I concluded she knew it too. I boiled, he was not going to touch my daughter, not with me there and not when I was breathing. Lindiwe begged him that they leave but it felt on deaf ears, he saw himself as God, he got away with too much, he became cocky. He thought he would do as he pleases and gets away with it just like always, but what he didn't know was, he was dealing with two livid, enraged, tired women, woman who were both mother's, mothers to baby girls. Lindiwe was pregnant that night, now when I look back....

She stood up and walked to her window, looking outside...

Zee- my mom was pregnant? What... what happened to the baby?

MaSiwela- (turned and looked at her silently crying) I'm looking at her....

Zee- (crying)whaaaaatttt!!!!.... if I was the baby, than that means.... that means....

MaSiwela- (crying) he is your father baby, Rob is your father...

...(silent)....

Zee- where is he? What happened to him that night?

MaSiwela- (stops crying)(bold voice) WE KILLED HIM...

AT MORNING SIDE...

boy- (frowns) when are we going back home.

Thandeka- (sighs) baby I told you this is our home now. I got a better paying job here.

Boy- I want to go back home. I HATE this place.

Thandeka- well suck it up Sbani, this is now your home. I'm not dealing with your tantrums right now.

SJ- (kicks the table) I HATE YOU, AND I HATE THIS FUCKING PLACE...

Thandeka- (shouting at him) YEY! !! WENA!!! who are you talking to like that...

The door to his room banged so hard that it pierce through her ears.....

She sighed sitting down. SJ temper was getting our out of hand. Her parents told her that SJ needed to be introduced to his families ancestors, even when he was sick, they went to see a prophet, he told them the same thing.

"The boy needs to be introduced to his father's ancestors"

She took her phone and went to her contacts, finding Siphos number, she sent him a text...

"Hey Mr CFO, guess who lives in Durban now, text me so we can meet over lunch and catch up"

4 MONTHS LATER....

Insert 70

AT ZULU & SONS CO

boardroom 1B....

Nelly and Jason were on a video conference call with Belinda...

Belinda- (smiles) I'm impressed guys, in fact everyone is. We on the right track.

Jason- well Belinda that what you get when you work with the best.(looks at Nelly) she is a beast, that distribution concept, she came up with it.

Nelly- (laughs) I think you give me too much credit, all I did was write up the concept, the real work is when you put that concept to life.

Belinda- well you the brains, (smiles) are you sure you happy there, you know we can pay you three times more. Join the Lagos team.

Nelly- (laughs) I'm loyal to my people Bel, but if you must know, I don't plan to be an employee for long.

Jason- mmmhhhmm... I'll be your first employee when you start up your own business, with your kind of brains, you will be a serious contender in this line of business.

Belinda- you know, if it funds you want, Yoruba team is willing to give you, and you can start your business in no time.

Nelly- (laughs)(packs up) Bel you don't give up do you, well right now I still enjoy working here, but I'll keep that in mind. Well if that all, I would like we wrap this up, I'm hungry and exhausted.

Jason- (smiles) my babies need feeding.
Belinda, I think we should say our goodbyes
now.

Belinda- (laughs) well it always good with you
guys. I will be in touch.

Video call line disconnect....

She stood up packing...

Jason- (standing up) let me help you with that..

Nelly- (rolls eyes) Jay, you do know that I'm not
handicapped right? I'm just pregnant.

Jason- well I do know that you in your 8th
month, I can't let you exhaust yourself. Now
shut up and let me.

She smiles at him, he smiles back and gathers
their stuff. Walking out the boardroom and
making their way to her office...

Jason- what haven't you taken leave yet?

Nelly- (sighs) Nigeria is my first big project, if I give it my best, this the project that will give me a name in this industry.

Jason- but you already have a name. I mean most people know you already. You don't really need to prove yourself.

Nelly- (sighs) I actually do, one thing for sure is, as a woman working in a male dominated industry, I will forever have to prove myself. Yes people know who I am, but they only know me because I worked along side someone. But with this project, I'm not working along the sides, I am heading it, the best thing about this project, I come up with the concept, I will be there to implement it and I will be the one to inspect the outcome. I'm a one man army. This is big for me Jay.

Jay- (smiles) you really passionate about this, I see the glow in your eyes.

Nelly- (stops, smiles and looks at him) the beauty about logistics is that it is everywhere, and most people don't know that, in business you learn everyday, what may fail today, tomorrow it may pass, business is flexible. (Sighs) besides my work is the one thing you can't take away from me, today I may fail but tomorrow I get a chance to redeem myself. (Touching her belly) I wish life was like that, heck I wish parenting was like that. (Shaking her head)...

Jason- (holds her hand, staring at her) you know, sometimes it okay to let others do things for you..

Nelly- (staring at him) what do you mean?

Jason- I mean you don't have to know it all or do it all. You're human, emotions and feeling are part of you. Why want to live like a robot or machine when you not made like one. Humans are meant to fail, feel and rejoice. Sometimes God places people in our lives to do things that

we fail to do ourselves, so what I'm saying is, let those people fulfil their purpose in your life, it okay to ask for help but you have to be willing to let that those people help you and take the back sit.

Nelly- (smiles) so which purpose are you meant to fulfil in my life?

Jason- (smiles) well let see, for now, I think I am meant to take you out for a very juicy, mouth watering lunch. So what do you say mama panther?

Nelly- (giggles) okay papa!!!

Sbani clears his throat, they turn around and face him, his eyes stares at where their hands are. Nelly removes her hand from his...

Nelly- (smiles) hey...

Sbani- (stares at Jason than back at her) can we talk.... in private...

Nelly- (turns to Jason) can you wait in my office.

Jason gave Sbani one look and turned walking to her office...

Sbani- I seriously don't like the guy...

Nelly- (laughs) well I don't think he likes you very much too.

Sbani- well he doesn't like me because I'm the guy that in his way, he wants you.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) and I thought woman were dramatic.

Sbani- you don't believe me? Or you just choosing to be indential?

Nelly- (sighs) I just don't care, I love you and only you. So anyone else I just don't care about them.

Sbani- (moves closer to her)(smiles)(holds her waist)what did you just say?

Nelly-(laughs) mxm, you so stupid.(removing his hands on her waist) you know you can't be touching me like this at the office.

Sbani- (frowns) what are we hiding? They already know you're my woman.

Nelly- Yeah but...

Before she could finish her sentence, he moves closer, taking her mouth into his, holding her waist and deepening the kiss, she wrapped her arms around his neck, gaining a few stares from the staff, after a few minutes, he stop and looked at her...

Sbani- you were saying?

Nelly- (smiles) I can't believe you right now.

Babe I have to go, Jay is taking me out to lunch, plus I'm very hungry.

Sbani- Jay huh?! (Looks at her)... why do you guys have to leave the office? Why can't you just order? You 8 months, you can't be risking moving around too much.

Nelly- we just going down the street babe, it not like...

Sbani- (gives her the stare) .. I know you said you don't like me to control you, (stern voice)but this time, I really don't like this, tell him to order and that is final.

Nelly- (sulks) yeah whatever...

She turned walking to her office...

Sbani- (smiles) I love you...

Nelly- (stops and turns to him)... (mouths "fuck you")

Sbani- (laughs) I already have babe, I gave you two babies on the process...

Giving him a death stare, she turned away from him and walked to her office, he laughed watching her until she went inside her office, when she was no longer in sight with a smile still on his face he turned and found majority of the stuff looking at him.....

Sbani- (stern voice)(blank face) GET BACK TO WORK!!!!

45 minutes later...

Ntombi walks inside the reception area. She was about to walk pass Mbali's reception desk when Mbali stopped her.....

Mbali- I'm sorry but you can't just walk pass here without permission.

Ntombi- I don't need permission, I'm family.

Mbali- I don't care whether you're family or what but still, I can't let you through without checking my books first. Now please don't make my job difficult.

Ntombi- (rolls eyes)I have a meeting with my hus... I mean Sba.... Mr Sbanisezwe Zulu..

Mbali- (checking on her screen) okay I see your name is listed here. Please take a seat on the couch while I let him know that you have arrived. She walked and took her seat.

Meanwhile....

Nelly and Jason walked towards the reception desk all in smiles, Ntombi lifted her eyes from her phone and watched as they made their way towards her. She swallowed looking at her stomach, it was the first time seeing her since she has been pregnant. She wasn't that big but she did look 3 times bigger than her normal weight. She watched as she smiled and giggled with the gentleman next to her. Finally they reached Mbali's desk....

Mbali- (typing on her screen)(smiles) I hope you guys left me lunch..

Jason- (looks at Mbali guilty) eish!! !! Mama panther here ate everything, she even ate half of my food.

Mbali- (eyes out) seriously??? No mngani you need to stop eating like this. You will turn to a whale.

Nelly- (stared at her)...

....(silent)....

Jason- uhmmm...

Mbali- (looks at Nellys face)(fakes smiles) I'm messing with you, you know you're the sexist thing alive.

Nelly- Nxi!!!!... come Jay let me walk you to the elevator.

Jason follows after. Ntombi looks at Mbali and laughs...

Ntombi- (laughs) seriously??!!! How dump can you be? No.1 rule, you don't talk weight with a pregnant woman.

Mbali- (sighs) honestly it just came out. I didn't mean to offend her.

Ntombi- (laughs) Jesus!! ! You're an idiot (shaking her head)(mumured) I'm not suprised though all receptionist are blonde...

Mbali- (frowns) excuse me?

Ntombi- (fake smiles) nothing..

Nelly walks back to the reception. Her eyes land on Ntombi, she stops and stares at her. Feeling someone's eyes on her, she lifts her eyes up, meeting Nelly's set of eyes. They stare at one another for a few minutes...

Ntombi- (fake smiles) hi...

Nelly- (fake smiles) hi...

Ntombi stares at her belly, putting her hands around her belly, she turns to Mbali...

Nelly- why is she seated here?

Mbali- she has a meeting with Sbani, but it still lunch so I will page him once lunch ends.

Nelly- you know she is still a Zulu right, you could have just let him know, the decision to wait till lunch ends would have been his.

(Sighs)(takes a deep breath)(turns to her) uhmm you can come with me...

Mbali- (eyes out) ...

Ntombi- (raising an eyebrow)...

Nelly- it either that or you wait till lunch ends, (looks at her watch) which will end after 30 minutes. It up to you.

Ntombi stands up and follows Nelly as they make their way to Sbani's office....

Sbani's office...

The door opened, lifting his eyes to the door, he stopped breathing for a second when his eyes landed on Nelly and Ntombi. "WTF" he thought...

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) oh relax would you, no need to piss your pants.

Nelly- (stares at Ntombi) she is early for her meeting with you.

Sbani- oh.. (looks at the time) very early indeed.

Ntombi- (sarcasm) I wanted to make a good impression Mr Zulu...

Sbani- (brushes her off) well I guess we can get started...

Ntombi- (stares at Nelly)...

Sbani- she would be joining us, she has a few great ideas.

Ntombi- (raising her eyebrow) why didn't you tell me? I mean I already have everything on paper. I don't really need anything.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) you know you could sit down and hear what I have to say. You don't really have to do what I tell you but the first rule of business is you have to be open to every solution. It your choice.

Ntombi- (stares at her)...

Sbani- (sighs) look, I read your proposal it good. You did a very good job. But Nelly raised a few points that made sense. What she suggested would be great for your business. Just hear her out please...

Ntombi- FINE!!! But I have the final say...

Nelly- (shrugs) fine by me, I'm not looking to steal your business from you, but I feel like your value chain was beauracracic, and not flexible, your proposal was stated to appose change which could be

dangerous in the long run. You want your business to grow in the years to come, so your management viewpoint has to be for change and not against it...

She listened carefully as she explained to her....

Meanwhile....

Sipho and Thandeka got out the elevator meeting Shaka at the reception area while engaged on a silly conversation with Mbali...

Thandeka- hello Mr Terence J.. .

Shaka turned looking at the direction of the voice that sounded so familiar, a voice he hasn't heard in a long time...

Shaka- (eyes out) Mathandie!!!!

Thandeka- (smiles) In a flash...

He walked and gave her a bome crushing hug...

Thandeka- (laughs) still haven't changed one bit...

Shaka- (pulls away from the hug) oh my God!!!
When did you get here? What are you doing here? (Smiles) I'm so happy to see you

Thandeka- (smiles) it good to see you too kid.

Shaka- (rolls eyes)... I'm old manje, sengidla izingane!!!

Sipho- (laughs) you just had to say that...

Mbali- (rolls eyes) you know Melrose is stupid nje...

Thandeka looks at Mbali and smiles, she smiles back at her...

Thandeka- you two are still at it...

Sipho- they have never stopped...

Thandeka- (laughs) and you still not dating?

Mbali- (laughs) never!!! He knows I don't do light skin...

They all burst out laughing as Shaka and Mbali go off on each other. Thandeka watches everyone in front of her, smiling to herself, it really felt good being in the company of old friends.

Insert 71

AT ZULU & SONS CO

Mbali- (looks at him annoyed) don't you have work to do than stand here with your annoying face.

Shaka- (smirks) this (pointing at himself) annoying face made you cum the other day.

Mbali- point of correction, Bruce did, not you Melrose.

Shaka- (laughs) ngikubonile ubuka uZulu kancane (I saw you looking at my dick), admit it, I surprised you. (Stares at her)

Mbali- (rolls eyes) so what exactly do you want me to say? Kahle, kahle ufunani kimi? (Exactly what do you want from me?)

Shaka- (smirks) I want you to admit that my dick is big..... or and that you would actually fuck me.

Mbali- (glances at him and quickly diverts her eyes)...

Shaka- (burst out laughing) come on now, (looks at her) don't go shy on me now. I'm the guy you would never fuck remember?...

Mbali-... (silent).... (keeps her eyes on the screen)...

Shaka- (smirks) uhmmm, I'm still the guy you would never fuck right?... (looks at her) oh my God!! ! You would totally fuck me (annoying laugh)..

Mbali- (rolls eyes) oohhh shut up Melrose.

He continues to annoyingly irritate Mbali, he moves from where he is and goes to stand inside Mbali's reception cubical...

Mbali- what are doing here? This is my space idiot..

Shaka- (leans on her cubical)(smirks) just say it... (folds his arms)...

Mbali- (sighs) if I say it, would you leave my space and stop annoying me?

Shaka- (smirks) Deal....

Mbali- (looks at him skeptical) okay your dick is big!!!

Shaka- (smiles) and????

Mbali- (rolls eyes) and I would totally fuck bang you.

He annoyingly burst out laughing, earning a few stares from the office stuff...

Mbali- now would you leave me in peace...

Shaka- (smirks) I knew you liked me, (smiles) you always did. You just indential.

Mbali- Shaka her the fuck out my space (pushes him (

Shaka- (holds his dick)(smirks) I know you can't wait to have this Banger for breakfast, (licks his lip) don't worry my cum tastes like melted cheese sweetheart...

He kisses her cheeks and winks at her, walking away from her with a victorious walk....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

She knocks on Zenandes door...

MaSiwela- (knocks) baby...

...(silent)...

MaSiwela- (sighs) well I just wanted to tell you that, I'm going to the shops, is there anything you want me to get you?

...(silent)...

She sighs and goes to the kitchen...

Mthoko- I guess it one of those days today?

MaSiwela- (sad) I thought she was getting back to her old self, but now, she is back to locking herself inside the bedroom. Maybe I shouldn't have told her the truth, I mean now the girl is depressed.

Mthoko- (brushes her shoulders) you did the right thing mom. She is family, she will be okay, just give her time. (Smiles) atleast she doesn't hate you, she loves you very much. (Frowns) it a good thing that uncle Rob died of cancer, the world is a better place without him.

MaSiwela- (swallowed) uhmmm yeah... well I'm off to the shops. Will you stay and watch over her, I don't want her to be left alone, I'm afraid she might do something stupid and harm herself..

Mthoko- I will watch over her, don't worry. And she is better than that, she won't self harm.

MaSiwela- (sighs) okay... thank you son.. (baby kisses him on the lips)

Mthoko- (wipes his lips) argh!!! Mom!!!!
no....

MaSiwela- (raises her eyebrow) yini?? (What?)

Mthoko- since I found out that you and dad are still messing around, I'm not comfortable with your kisses anymore, I don't know where those lips have been.

MaSiwela- (hits the back of his head) stupid boy!! !...

Mthoko- (touches the back of his head) ouch!!!, what was that for? ..

MaSiwela- I don't know how many pussies you've been eating with that mouth of yours but I still kiss you. Wena you disgusted by one dick..

Mthoko- (rolls eyes) jesus!!! Mom, just go, I don't want to have this conversation with you.

She shakes her head, gathering her stuff while talking...

MaSiwela- I don't understand why the idea of me and your father fucking scares you. Kahle, kahle how do you think you were made?

Mthoko- (closes his eyes) Mom I'm not listening to you...

She laughs and walks out the house.....

AT ZULU & SONS CO

Mr Zulu- has anyone seen Siphho?

Worker1- uhmm he went to boardroom 2b sir with some lady..

Mr Zulu- okay, thank you...

He walked to boardroom 2b.....

Mr Zulu- (smiles) I was told you're here with some lady, kanti basho wena Shaka...

Shaka- (laughs) the levels of handsomeness baba...

Sipho- (laughs)(rolls eyes) kodwa baba, he already thinks he is the king of handsome and you just had to give him the boost.

Mr Zulu- (laughs) well my son is quite a looker Sipho, don't hate...

Shaka- (smiles) Yaaaaasssss mtshela wena dadddzzz!!!

They all burst out laughing.....

Mr Zulu- so who is the lady that reportedly you here with?

Sipho- (smiles) you won't believe who it is?

Mr Zulu- well are you going to tell me? My brain is too old to do the guessing game.

Sipho- Thandeka, Thandeka Zwane.. .

Mr Zulu- (smiles) you mean Xolani Zwane's daughter? The one that lived down our street back when we still lived Umlazi

Shaka- (smiles) yep that one..

Mr Zulu- wow!!! I can't remember the last time we saw them...

Sipho- (smiles) she recently moved back here...

Mr Zulu- (smiles) she must be grown now.
Beautiful and respectful young lady.

Shaka- she definitely is, she looks good too, I wonder what made them move in the first place?

Mr Zulu- beats me son..... (looks at Sipho) do you think it was wise though, bringing her here?

Sipho- what do you mean?

Mr Zulu- you do know that Ntombi is here , Nelly works at the same building, I don't think bringing your brothers ex at his work place is a good move son.

Sipho- well I'm not here to nurse people's feelings, I just brought an old friend that all....

Shaka- shit!!! I was just so taken back and excited to see her, I forgot about Sbani...

Meanwhile.....

Ntombi was fixing her make up, when the toilet cubical door opened, she looked at the person through the mirror, it was a lady, wearing a navy pants suit with a white blouse. The lady was facing down, fixing herself so she couldn't see the face. She continued fixing her make up. Thandeka lifted her face up and her eyes landed on Ntombi, she stood still and stared at her, she still looked good, well she always did, she was wearing a formal Olive pencil skirt, with a cream blouse, matched it with a black peep toe heel. She watched Ntombi's perfect tall figure. She lacked on the ass department but the bitch definitely knew how to dress herself, she was forever stylish and looked hot. Her beauty wasn't the over the top beauty, her beauty was the calm beauty, she is definitely is an attractive woman. She had her 22inch weave, and her long coffin shape black nails. Thandeka took a deep breath and walked towards the sink, oblivious to her Ntombi continued retouching her make up.

Thandeka washed her hands, she glanced on her side again looking at Ntombi, debating whether to say something or not, but something got her attention. Ntombi wasn't wearing her ring.

"Why wasn't she wearing it? Could it be trouble in paradise?..."

Thandeka- sawubona Ntombi...

She stopped with what she was doing and looked at the person who just greeted her. When her eyes met Thandeka, her face changed.

Packing her things. She decided to just ignore her...

Thandeka- (rolls eyes) oh come on!!!

Ungangitsheli ukuthi usangibambele igqubu (don't tell me you still holding a grudge)..

Ntombi- (looks at her)(take a deep breath) I'm not holding any grudges, you just don't exist in my world. I refuse to acknowledge your presence...

She finishes packing her make up, she turns to walk away but Thandeka stops her by grabbing her arm...

Thandeka- (smirks) do I intermedate you that much? You can't even be in the same space as me...

Ntombi-(laughs sarcastically)(shakes her arm of her) oh no honey, why would I be intermediated when there is no competition infront of me. (Looks at her up and down) you just not worth my time and energy.

With that said, Ntombi catwalks out the toilet.

Thandeka smiled looking at herself in the mirror. Feeling proud of herself, she didn't think her presence will weigh this much on Ntombi, considering Sbani choose her over and over again. So why would she have a problem with her presence, unless, things weren't so good at the Zulu household. She fixed herself and walked out the toilet. When she was about to

pass some offices, she stopped on her tracks when her eyes landed on Sbani, she swallowed and looked at him. He still looked as good as she last saw him, she watched how he talked, definitely he was a man of power, the way those two workers listened to him. His navy blue slim suit fitted him like it was specifically tailored for his body. She watched the way his shoulders, hands, mouth moved. This man screamed "sex". Remembering how perfect they used to be together, how everyone always told them that they would last. She remembered when they both lost their virginity to one another, remembering how good he treated her after that. Feeling stupid for just running away and leaving him without even saying goodbye. When Sbani entered a room not far from where she was standing, she walked straight and stood next to the door which was written "CEO- Mr Sbanisezwe Zulu" she took a deep breath and made her way to where Sipho was....

Thandeka- (smiled) Sawubona baba...

Mr Zulu smiled and made his way to her, hugging her...

Mr Zulu- sawubona ntokazi, (moves away from her) unjani kodwa?

Thandeka- ngyaphila baba, unjani kodwa wena? And uyaphila umama?

Mr Zulu- siyaphila, you have grown so much, I know your father would be so proud and happy to see his little girl this grown.

Thandeka- (smiled) he would, I'm so happy to see you baba..

Mr Zulu- kujabula mina ntokazi. How is your mother and little sister? Kombe what's her name?

Thandeka- my mother is great, but Ntokozo... (sighs) I don't know, she disappeared. Till this day we don't know where she is.

Sipho- how can someone just disappears?

Shaka- they do Bafo. Especially young women.
Do you have any idea where she went?

Thandeka- No... She she came to study here in Durban, 7 months down the line on her first year, she didn't come home for June holidays. Her friends say they last saw here getting into a polo vivo white car. And after that, they never saw her again. We have tried everything but still no luck...

Mr Zulu- pray, one day the truth will be revealed....

Sipho- why don't you have supper with us tonight?

Mr Zulu- (looks at Sipho)...

Thandeka- (smiles) maybe some other time...

Shaka- (laughs) why not tonight, uyacelisa yini?
(Are you breastfeeding)

Thandeka- (swallowed) hahah no....

Mr Zulu- well it was good to see you ntokazi, (looks at Sipho and Shaka) boys, a word please...

Mr Zulu and his son step out the boardroom, while Mbali enters carrying a tray with juice and biscuits...

Mbali- (smiled) thought you might use some refreshments. I brought juice, but I could make you anything that you prefer...

Thandeka- (smiles) juice is okay. So what has been going on around here?..

Mbali- nothing much hey. I guess everyone just grew up. You look good, were you this slender?

Thandeka- not really, I lost a few pounds. I used to be size 30, now I'm a 28.... uhmmm so why haven't you and Shaka dated? I know you say he isn't your type but who are you guys kidding, the chemistry is there between you two.

Mbali- (laughs) Shaka is an idiot. We just good friends. Dating would just complicate our

relationship. Not everyone you click with is meant to date you.

Thandeka- okay, when you walking down the isle, making your ways towards him. Remember these words. "I told you so" ...

They both laugh...

Thandeka- so I saw Ntombi in the bathroom...

Mbali- oh yeah, she had a meeting with Mr CEO...

Thandeka- (glances at her) I heard Sbani is now the CEO, he is swimming in money. I'm suprised though, shouldn't Siphos be the CEO, he is the oldest...

Mbali- (shrugs) ey family politics, angizingeni...

Thandeka-..... so Ntombi was not wearing her ring when I saw her, (looks at Mbali)... (sips her juice)...

Mbali looks at her, skeptical on telling her, well for one, this wasn't a question but she knew

Thandeka wanted her to give her something on the matter. Thandeka faces down, hoping Mbali catches the bait...

Mbali-... hmmm well they no longer together...

Thandeka- (holds herself from smiling)(fakes being shocked) oh my god!!!! No wonder she looked hurt. So they uhmm divorced?

Mbali- yeah, they finalised it last month. But they have been separated for a while.

(Confused) are you sure she looked hurt?... She looked fine to me..

Thandeka- (brushes her off) maybe I'm wrong.

(Standing up) thank you for the juice and biscuit. I need to make a quick phone call.

Uhmm take my number, we should do brunch some times.

They exchanged numbers, Mbali gathered the tray and walked out...

15 minutes later...

Sbani's office...

He heard a soft knock on his door...

Sbani- (facing down)(bold voice) come in...

Thandeka opened the door and closed it. She stood by the door looking at him. He was so focused on his laptop screen...

Sbani- (still facing down) Can I help you?

...(silent)...

Annoyed by the person not responding, he annoyingly looked up...

Sbani- (annoyed) I SAID CAN I....

Stopping on his tracks when his eyes land on the figure in front of him....

Thandeka- (smiles) still a man with a low tolerance.....

...(silent)....

Sbani- (whispers) Thandeka.....

She walked towards his office desk...

Thandeka- (looks around) you've always liked power, I'm not surprised you occupying that chair.... (looks at him directly to his eyes)... it suits you... it looks good on you... you look good..

Sbani- (stares at her) what are you doing here?...

Thandeka- (smiles) can't I visit an old friend.

She walks around running the tips of her fingers, on his desk, couch, his file shelf, and the window blinds. All this time, his eyes follow her movement. She looks at him on the corner of her eye, satisfied that his stare is on her, she sways her hips this time, repeating the same movements, but this time, she stops on his side of the desk, just an inch from touching him, she sits on his desk. He was about to speak when the door swing open...

Nelly- babe, I was looking at....

She jumped and stood up looking at the door.
Nelly stopped on her tracks and looked at them...

Nelly- (looks at Thandeka than Sbani) oohhh... I didn't know you had company.....

Sbani- (rubs his eyes) no, I ehee, you, I have time for you, you know that?

Nelly- (stares at Thandeka) umm It okay, wrap up here, you will find me in my office...

With that said, she walked out his office.

Thandeka blinked her eyes two times, noticing that Nelly was no longer with them, she stared at Sbani who was also no longer next to her but by the door holding it...

Sbani- (stares at her blankly) do you mind?
(signaling that she must exit his office)

She walks out his office, he shuts the door and walks to Nelly's office. Leaving Thandeka still confused to what exactly just happened. Ntombi

cat walked towards her with a smirk on her face..

Ntombi- (smirks) you wanted competition, now that, is your competition. (Looks at her up and down) good luck black bitch...

She turns and walks away from her with her victorious evil grin....

When Thandeka comes back to reality, and when her mind registers what just happened. Nelly's words ring like a bell to her ears "babe" she said "babe" Ntombi's words pop up too "that your competition" when everything makes sense. She looks up ahead of her, Ntombi winks at her and carries on with her catwalk. Thandeka swallows a huge lump.....

The elevator doors pings opens, Ntombi walks inside, when the doors are 2 inches from closing...

Ntombi- (grins) Chuck that bitch...

Remember to always LIKE and COMMENT.....

I just submitted my first portfolio, so I was giving myself a break. I thought why not type an insert for you guys...

Insert 72

AT ZULU & SONS CO

Nelly's office....

Sbani- (brushes his face) I'm sorry about that....
(Looks at her)

Nelly- (looks at him) who is she?

Sbani- she is... you know what (moves closer to her) I don't want to discuss her, she isn't relevant, she is nobody...

Nelly- (stares at him for few minutes)(shrugs)
okay...

She carries on packing her stuff. He moves closer to her, makes her stop what she is doing and holds her waist, bringing her closer to him. Stares at her...

Sbani- babe, please..... I don't want to fight...

Nelly- (stares at him) why would you think we fighting?, she's not relevant remember...

She moved away from him, he watched her as she packed her bag and laptop bag. Her face gave nothing away, clueless to what she is thinking and feeling right now. He stopped her from packing...

Sbani- Let me...

Nelly- (sighs) I can pack for myself, besides am almost done.

Sbani- (sighs) so what did you want to talk about?

Nelly- (confused) hmmm?

Sbani- when you came to my office, what did you want to talk about?

Nelly- oh...uhmmm it nothing really.... look, I'm going home today, Zenande needs me, mom called today.

Sbani- she is back to locking herself inside her room?

Nelly- (sighs) yeah, I thought she was finally back to being herself but I guess not...

Sbani- you will be back tomorrow right?...

Nelly- actually.... I was thinking of staying there for some time. Zenande really needs me right now babe, she has been through alot.

Sbani- (silent)...

Nelly- (looks at him)(sighs) fine!!! I will stay for just two days...

Sbani- (smiles)(moves closer to her, holds her waist) Good, I feel bad for the girl, but I also need you.

Nelly- (brushes his shoulders) you know she needs me more?

Sbani- (shrugs) I know but I'm selfish.... (stares at her) are you okay?

Nelly- (sighs) I'm okay.... it just I get tired easily now.

Sbani- (brushes her belly) maybe it time, you take that leave.

Nelly- yini? So you can have more women sitting on your desk...

Sbani- why are we going back to that issue? I thought we passed it.

She moves away from him and penguin walks herself to the couch, he watches her, he finds himself laughing a little because of her funny walk, "when did she start walking like this?"

Nelly- (annoyed) uhlekani? (What are you laughing?)

Sbani- (laughs) babe I know we doing the whole angry/confrontation right now but can you do that walk again?

She stares at him with her eyes open, how could he laugh at her rightnow when she is this

annoyed and he has the audacity to make fun of her walk when he is responsible for this. She folds her arms, which proves to be difficult so they end up resting on top of her belly....

Sbani- (laughs) were you trying to fold your arms?

Her eyes become even more bigger, her whole appearance right now is so cute and funny to him. He knows he shouldn't be laughing right now but he can't help it. She really does look funny right now. Tears threaten her eyes, and before he or she knows it, water works...

Sbani- (moves closer to her, squats before her) babe, don't cry...

Nelly- (tears running, runny nose) DON'T TOUCH ME!!! ... how can you laugh at me when you did this? You the one that poked me with your niddle dick now I am...

Sbani- "niddle dick?" Babe, my dick is too big for you to compare it to a niddle...

Nelly- (sniffs)(silent).... oh, you right.....
(frowns) but that besides the point. The fact is
your dick poked something and something
broke, now I'm big, swollen feet, fat cheeks..

She takes his hands and makes him feel her
cheeks...

Nelly-(crying)you can feel them? You see how
fat they are?

Sbani- (nods) they soft too babe...

Nelly- (frowns and cries even more) you saying
my cheeks are fat? How heartless are you. I
can't believe you..

Sbani- (eyes out) but babe...

Nelly- (puts finger on his lips) shhhss!!! I don't
want to hear it, you have said enough..... I'm still
beautiful right?

Sbani- (smiles) the most beautiful human being
I've ever set my eyes on babe. (Wipes her
tears)...

Nelly- (sniffs) kiss me...

He looks at her, she has the cutest , adorable puppy look right now, her puffy red face is making her even more beautiful but you can't really miss her tears and the runny snot coming from her nose. Now she has asked him to kiss her, imagine salty tears mixed with salty runny snot, she stares at him with pleading eyes, she looks so sad right now, he squats even moves closer to her and leans forward to kiss her, they kiss for a few minutes than they pull apart from each other...

Sbani- (wipes her whole face) you beautiful, now stop crying babe, you upsetting Mr CEO...

Nelly- (sniffs and laughs a little) what about Vice President?

Sbani- (sighs)(feels a sting on his heart) our VP is sleeping... He is peacefully sleeping my love.... get up babe, so I can drive you to your mother's.. .

She gets up while he takes her bags, don't ask him how the kiss was because all he knows is it was "something salty" but it was all worthy, if it means boosting her self esteem and helping her regain her confidence than he is willing to share as many "salty kisses" thrown at him. He takes her hand as they make their way out the office...

Nelly- (sniffs) we still going to have the angry talk right?

Sbani- (sighs) I was hoping we pass that but okay, whatever the madam wants, she will get...

Nelly- (sniffs) okay, I'm going to stop talking to you now, so I can still be angry when we have the talk, please don't talk to me...

Sbani- (stares at her holding his laugh) but babe...

Nelly- (teary) please? If you talk to me, I will forget to be angry....

Sbani- (kisses her cheek) okay....

Nelly- you not suppose to kiss my cheek, we angry remember?

Sbani- you're angry babe not me...

She stops walking and frowns looking at him...

Nelly- are low-key trying to say I am mean?

Sbani- no babe I was (sighs)....

He takes her hand again so they could continue to walk...

Nelly- you were just what?...

...(silent)...

Nelly- so you won't talk to me now?

Sbani- angry people don't talk to each other love...

Nelly- but you just said, you know what leave it, you just don't get it...

...(silent)...

He is definitely not replying to anything rightnow. He has learnt his lesson today. He

can't believe he thought this was a smooth pregnancy for her as she wasn't that moody but now, he takes back his words, she is like every other pregnant women, delusional, mad, happy, sad, horny and a ticking time bomb. This whole time as they pass reception, Thandeka stares at the couple....

Thandeka- so who is she? (Points at Nelly)

Shaka- (stares at Sipho) uhmmm she's our companies strategist. The brains of this company..

Thandeka- I figured that she works here, I mean who is she to your brother?

Shaka- (silent)...

Sipho- his mistress...

Shaka- Ndoda!!! (Gives him a death stare) look, I would tell you who she is but I dont think my brother would appreciate us discussing his business. Just ask him about her when you finally get a chance to talk to him...

With that said, Shaka left them standing....

Thandeka- (stares at Nelly) she looks young...

Sipho- she is, younger than Shaka ...

Thandeka- he is into kids now... (stares at the couple)

2 hours later....

AT SBANI'S HOUSE....

Bless- (laughs) so you telling me, she made you eat her snot?

Sbani- (sips his whiskey) I'm telling you man. Pregnant women are serial tortures...

Bless- (laughs) well consequences of hitting it raw my man...

Sbani- (laughs) and that's not the end of it. Can you believe she asked me not to talk to her because "apparently" me and her are angry. So when I choose not to talk to her throughout the whole drive, when I park outside her mother's house, she gets out the car, yells at me for

ignoring her, apparently I now find her "boring" that why I don't make conversations with her anymore.

Bless burst out laughing, he holds his stomach as it now pains from all the laughing he has been doing....

Bless- she showed you flames today? (Laughs) I can just imagine her doing all that... how red was her face?

Sbani- (laughs) red pepper!!!!

Bless- don't hear her calling her that, oh you won't be just eating her snot... Mara sisteri laka la'Tshisa mos!! !

They both laugh...

Bless- (stares at him) ... So what's eating you up?

Sbani- uhmm?

Bless- (rolls eyes) I can see something is bothering you, so out with it...

Sbani- (sighs) (gulps his whiskey) Mathandie is back...

Bless- (almost falling out his seat) SHIT!!!...

Sbani- (pours himself another drink and gulps it) I know!!!

They both stare at each other...

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT....

She's on the phone with her mother...

Thandeka- I don't know how much more I can take mom, maybe coming here was a bad idea...

Mrs Zwane- uzeleni lapho? Uzele uSbani noma uzele umsenzi? (Why are you there? Are you there for Sbani or your job?)

Thandeka- (sighs) I came for my job mama, but you know I love him and I always have. Hearing that he is no longer with Ntombi gave me small hope you know, but after seeing him with her... she is pregnant mama...

Mrs Zwane- listen to me my child, leave that boy alone. Focus on what you went there to do and that is to do your job.

Thandeka- (stares at her son sleeping on the couch) maybe it time Sbani gets to meet his son, his heir.

Mrs Zwane- SJ has a right to meet his father but do not fight your battles with your son and do not introduce him for the wrong reasons, don't have expectations because you might just get disappointed.

Thandeka- (sighs) mom I have to go....

Mrs Zwane- you will find the right man for you my baby, Sbani Zulu is not the one for you. And don't be intimidated by any women, you beautiful on your own, colour doesn't define beauty, what inside you does. Embrace the fact that you different, that you don't look like everyone else. Your uniqueness is what sets you apart from the rest.

Thandeka- (teary) I love you mom...

Mrs Zwane- (smiles) I love you too baby.

Goodnight...

She hangs up....

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE....

After they all finish praying, MaSiwela says good night to the girls and goes to sleep...

Zee- (looks at her) you know you didn't have to come all the way here, I'm okay...

Nelly- (smiles) I know baby girl, but I wanted too. Plus I wanted MaSiwela's nice home cooked meal.

They both laugh...

Nelly- (stares at her) I can see you not okay. I booked spa day for you, me and that gogo upstairs...

MaSiwela- (shouting from upstairs) hheyi wena!!!! Ubani ugogo?

They all laugh...

Zee- ain't she sleeping?

Nelly- (laughs) No she is still standing by the upstairs passage eavesdropping on us.

(Shouting) MAMA GO SLEEP, ANGEKE SIKHULUME NOW, I KNOW YOU LISTENING, WE WILL DO THE TALKING TOMORROW WHEN WE ALL PAMPERED AND RELAXED....

They heard footsteps and after few seconds, the door to MaSiwela's room shut...

Zee- (laughs) I can't believe she was really by the passage...

Nelly- (sighs) she is worried about you baby girl, we all are...

Zee- (sighs) I know and I'm sorry...

She moves closer and they hug...

Nelly- don't apologise, we family...

Zee- (smiles) I hope my Sbari is okay with you being here, I know he just wants you all to himself..

Nelly- mxm he will survive, he has some Nubian queen wanting his attention...

She penguins walks up the stares, Zee follows her, laughing at her walk...

Zee- (laughs)what happened to your walk?

Nelly- (sighs) it my feet, they swollen and I'm feeling heavy and tired...

Zee- (laughs) so what were you saying about the Nubian queen?

Nelly- (taking deep breaths) I will tell you all about it tomorrow baby girl... (heavy breathing) yhoo these stairs...

1hour later....

Nelly phones vibrates.....

She ignores it....

It vibrates again...

She answers it...

Nelly- (sleepy voice)hmmm

Sbani- babe I'm parked outside your mother's house. ..

Nelly- (sleepy) hmmm?

Sbani- I'm parked... (sighs) he ends the call...

He decides to call Mthoko...

Mthoko- sho

Sbani- hey man... I need a favour....

After a few minutes....

Sbani snakes his arms around her. She almost jumps out of fears but he tightly holds her...

Sbani- it me babe ... shhh.. . It just me...

Nelly- (opens her eyes lightly)(her sleepy eyes stare at him) we angry....

Sbani- (smiles, shaking his head) I know love, we angry sleeping..

Nelly- (hints a smile) okay...

He baby kisses her, her eyes close as sleep takes over her. But today was one of those nights for him, he laid awake and watched her. He kissed her forehead...

Sbani- (whispers) you save me from myself each day and you don't even know it...

Insert 73

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

04:15am....

Sbani- (lightly shakes her)(whispers)
babe....babe wake up...

She frowns and resists for a few minutes...

Sbani- (smiles)I'm sorry babe but I have to go...

Nelly- (tightly wraps her arms around
him)(makes a sleepy puppy face)don't go...

Sbani- I have to my love, I can't have Dragon lady finding me here...

Nelly- (playfully hits him) hey!!! That my mother.... (places her head on his chest) what are your plans today?

Sbani- (plays with her hair) I don't know babe, maybe I'll go golfing with your br.. I mean Bless. I would probably go check on Noma later..

Nelly- (smiles) I don't wish to be you, boss lady is too hyper active.

Sbani- (laughs, brushing her belly) hey ungasho uluphinde lelo (you can say that again) and you (kisses her forehead) what does your day look like today?

Nelly- (sighs) I have a spa day with MaSiwela and Zenande, hopefully after today, Zenande will be back to her old self.

Sbani- she better be, I need you back in my bed, if by the end of today she isn't, than Shaka needs to fuck her way back to reality.

Nelly- (laughs)(hits him) that not a nice thing to say.

Sbani- (sits up straight) put on a gown babe so you can walk me out.

They both get up from the bed, while Sbani puts on his shoes, Nelly slowly tip toes checking the coast, well you can imagine how funny she looked tip toe'ing with her penguin walk. Sbani watched her closely stiffling his laugh, if he wanted to make it out of the house alive and without waking MaSiwela up, he needed to keep it together....

Nelly- (whispers) the coast is clear...(looks at him) what are you waiting for?

Sbani- after you babe...

Nelly- (raises her brow) so you can laugh at my walk again, I don't think so Mr, after you...

Sbani- (smiles) I didn't laugh...

Nelly- (puts up her hand) save it...

He smiles and walks up to her. Placing his hands on her waist still with the smile, stares into her eyes...

Sbani- (smiles) you know, whether you walk like a duck, penguin, sea seal, to me it doesn't matter. In fact these are the moments we would cherish for the rest of our lives. I love you and your funny walk babe.

Nelly- (sighs) I'm always tired now and my feet hurt. You know majority of the time, I feel sweaty, irritated, annoyed and heavy. My happiness only lasts like 2 minute now, and not forgetting the heartburns and constantly feeling nauseated. I thought the nausea is suppose to only last the first three months. (Teary) I'm tired babe, I always feel sleepy, I can't even concentrate for 2 hours straight without feeling drowsy.

He wipes her tears and leads them back to the bed, signals for her to take off her gown and get in under the covers....

Nelly- (sniffs)(whispers) I thought...

Sbani- I know, just get in...

She gets under the covers, he places his jacket, wallet and car keys on the side, he lays on top of the covers, brings her closer to him, holds her...

Sbani- (brushes her hair) you know I may not know how you feel exactly but one thing I know is that, you are pretty amazing being, you sacrifice your own happiness and comfort for months on end, in order to bring my/our babies into the world. Of course, it's not always an easy road, especially for you babe, sometimes it a complicated pregnancy, expecting two babies only to find out that one.....(tear runs down his cheek, quickly wipes it)....., having existing health conditions, or if you're just not feeling the whole parasite feeding off your body vibe. I mean, you can only throw up every morning for few consecutive months before the whole "carrying human life inside your body" thing starts to get irksome.

Nelly- (wipes her tears) I know I'm annoying now, but...

Sbani- shhhsshhh!!!. I don't want you ever saying that. I like what you doing, I love that I'm the person you whine and complain too. If ever you get this feeling of being overwhelmed, whether am there or not, don't be afraid to stop me and let it all out. Think of me as your own personal journal. I will always

be there to listen and I always be ready to hold your hand. I just want you to be a little bit patient, we already on our last lap, just hold on babe. (Kisses her forehead) I love you..

Nelly- (sniffs) I love you too.

He brushes her hair with his hand until sleep takes over her.....

2 hours later.....

MaSiwela walks out the house still in her sleep wear, she pours Tobi his meal and changes his water.....

Meanwhile....

A delivery van stops by the gate and buzzes the intercom. MaSiwela walks to the gate, the delivery man comes out the van carrying a huge bouquet of Trival daises (with all the colours)...

Man- morning mam

MaSiwela- good morning to you too son.

Man- (looks at his clip board) I hope I'm at the right place, I'm looking for a Miss Siwela..

MaSiwela- well you at the correct address and I am Miss Siwela...

The man looks at her with his eyes opened, his eyes goes to her belly...

Man- but I was told, you, she...

MaSiwela- (laughs) pregnant (the man nods) well I figured when your eyes went to my belly. You looking for my daughter but she is still asleep so I can sign for her.

The man hands her the flowers, she signs...

Man- have a good day mam...

MaSiwela- you too son...

5 minutes later....

MaSiwela walks inside Nellys bedroom, carrying the flowers, which she has already put inside a vase with water. She places it on her dresser and opens the curtains, making the sun light pierce through her eyes. Nelly groans under her cover....

MaSiwela- (sits on the bed, next to her) Vuka, vuka (wake up, wake up)

Nelly- (groans) mama!!! ...

She frowns sitting up, MaSiwela hands her the small envelope

Nelly- (takes it) what's this?

MaSiwela- it came with that (points at the flowers)...

MaSiwela gets up and walks out telling her to get up and shower because she doesn't want to spend the whole day out. Nelly smiles looking at the flowers, she definitely knows who they from, judging by how huge the bouquet is. She opens the envelope and takes the card out reading it....

" You're probably wondering why I just sent you a good morning text (check your phone) after we already hugged and kissed this morning, Check the side of your bed, where your phone is"

She placed the card down and checked the side of her bed. When her eyes landed on his black card, she swallowed taking it, while her brain was still trying to comprehend, her phone vibrated, answering it....

Sbani- (smiles) I'm guessing you have my card on your hands rightnow, and before you start fighting me, please listen to what I have to say. I know there is nothing I can do or buy for you

that you cannot do or buy for yourself, (laughs) that definitely scratches out the "she is with me for my money" point. I left my card because I wanted to spoil my girl, my woman, my baby mama (they both laugh) and hopefully my future wife. This is not me trying to be in control but this is just a simple gesture of your man taking care of you, not because you can't, but because he wants to, now go chop that money babe...

Nelly- (laughs) okay baby daddy.....

Sbani- I love you...

Nelly- I love you too.....

They both hanged up...

Nelly- (smiles)(brushes her belly) we digging today babies, gold, patnuim, diamonds, ivory... (she stops).. wait, do people dig platinum and ivory, (shrugs) oh well, mommy is a gold digger today..

AT MA'NXUMALO'S HOUSE...

MaNxumalo- (rocking Zisanda) so you haven't heard anything from her?

Lungiey- (shakes her head) nothing, I think she hates me...

MaNxumalo- (sighs) I don't think she hates you baby, she may still be little angry with you, but she doesn't hate you...

Lungiey- I thought maybe, just maybe because of Zisanda she might come, but she hasn't even come to see her own niece. Zenande, Mbali even Mthoko came, but yena lutho. Maybe I should just give up on this friendship, maybe the ship has long sailed and I'm just forcing things.

MaNxumalo- I know how important she is to you, how much you love her. Don't give up, but also don't have high hopes, things won't just go back to how they were. You may patch things up but the but the cracks will take forever to cover up.... (Looks at her) have you tried contacting her?

Lungiey- no, I'm scared, but I just know she may choose to just ignore me. Already her absence is killing me, her rejection will send me over the edge...

MaNxumalo- well you won't know unless you try my baby.... so how is it going looking for a house?

Lungiey- I've looked at a few houses, they all beautiful but non have caught my attention yet. I think we will be staying here and crowding you for a while...

MaNxumalo- nonsense, you know I love having you both. The khoza's have sent us the letter...

Lungiey- oh!!! So when is the date?

MaNxumalo- 3 weeks from now. Lungile, you should respect Simi, no woman will do what she is doing, especially when you have been the cause of her pain. That girl has strength and a heart that I, myself don't have. Give her, her place as the first wife, listen to her, stand by her

at all times. She is giving you half of her own world, she may act strong and unaffected but trust me, she is breaking, her mind is constantly on a battle. Free her, you can do that by understanding that Nhlanhla is her husband too, the way you're used to having all his attention will now have to change. Be strict with him, he cannot spend more time than he should with you, when it days where "home" is with Simi, tell him to go home, that

way, my child all of you will live peacefully. And remember, no third party, in the outside world, you protect Simi, she protects you, do not let people talk ill of your home.

Lungiey- ngiyakuzwa mama (I hear you mom)...

MaNxumalo- good!!! Now go make her another bottle, you know she gets feisty when she wakes up, this child of yours is a drinker, I don't know why you stopped breast feeding this early....

Lungiey- (stands up) hhayi mama, I want to go back to work, she needs to get used to the bottle...

She disappears to the kitchen....

AT NTOMBI'S HOUSE

Her phone vibrates..

She answers...

Ntombi- (sleepy)hello...

Sbani- hey, (smiles) are you still sleeping?

Ntombi- (smiles) yes, I'm tired Noma kept me up all night..

Sbani- (laughs) sorry....

Ntombi- (laughs) thanks..

.... (silent)....

Them- uhm so.. .

They both laugh..

Sbani- I wanted to know if I can have her during the day, (smiles) you can sleep while she is gone..

Ntombi- (laughs) sounds like a good deal. I will get her ready? What time are you picking her up?

Sbani- uhmmm, let say later, around 13:30pm, would that be okay with you?

Ntombi- Yeah, that should be fine...

...(silent)...

Ntombi- uhmm how's Nelly?

Sbani- (taken back) uhmm she's okay....

Ntombi- (sighs) well thank her for me. The points and suggestions she made helped alot.

Sbani- I will pass the message... I have to go...

Ntombi- bye...

She sighed hanging up...

Few minutes later....

She walks inside the Lounge, Noma is watching Phineas & Ferb.. .

Ntombi- (looks at the mail on the couch) when did these get here?

Noma- (not looking at her) I got them from the mail man at the gate...

Ntombi- baby you know you not suppose to go to the gate alone..

Noma- (rolls eyes) I didn't open the gate mom, I just took them from the mail house...

Ntombi- (see's some of Sbani's mail, she places it on the side) baby daddy is coming to get you later today. Remind me to give him his mail...

Noma- (smiles) okay..... mommy, are you and daddy divorced?

Ntombi- (shocked) where did you hear that word?

Noma- Owethu said you and daddy are divorced, she said daddy doesn't love you anymore that why he left..

Ntombi- (sighs)(sits next to her)(brushes her back) me and daddy love each other very much, but remember we told you that sometimes adults who love each other have to live apart because it the best

thing for them but it doesn't change how much they love their beautiful, naughty little bug (tickling her)...

Noma- (giggles) mooomm....

Ntombi- (smiles) we love you baby, daddy loves you. Don't listen to nonsense that kids say, okay?

Noma- okay... (sighs) I miss daddy..

Ntombi- I know baby, I miss him too. Now go brush your teeth so we can choose a stylish outfit for you..

Noma runs to her bathroom, Ntombi furiously takes her phone and dials Zandile...

Ringing...

Zah- (smiles) hello mfazi

Ntombi- how dare you and that excuse of a husband talk about my business in front of your kids?

Zah- (confused) haiybo!! What are you...

Ntombi- (angry) you discussing I and Sbani's failed marriage in front of your kids now that fat potatoe you call a child told Noma that we divorced and Sbani doesn't love Noma anymore...

Zah- how can you call my child such names, I get that you...

Ntombi- save it, i really don't care right now, tell your child to shut that mouth of hers, if she can't use it usefully, like stop eating all the sugar, soon she would be diabetic. You and your

husband should be focused on your children's weight and stop discussing Ntombi and Sbani, your kids are slowly dying but you too invested in other people's business to notice nxi!!!

With that said, she hangs up....

AT SIGNATURE SPA, THE OYSTERBOX HOTEL....

The Turkish Hammam and Meditation/Relaxing Room...

After the ladies got their massage, they were all relaxed, having a Turkish bath, while indulging on their snacks and tea...

Zenande- (smiles) this is amazing, I'm loving each second of it...

MaSiwela- (sips on her green tea) definitely amazing. (Looks at Nelly) how did your pregnancy treatment go? Me and Zenande had a blast.

Nelly- (smiles) I feel rejuvenated, they even waxed me down there, you know it a struggle bending now.

MaSiwela- I hope you not thinking of having sex under my roof, I know that man of yours slept in my house last night.

Zenande- (eyes out) hahaha serious mama?

MaSiwela- yes, they thought they so clever. I know Mthoko let him in.

Nelly- (sighs) please don't cause a scene whenever that happens again, sometimes he struggles sleeping, he says my presence and our babies calm him.

Zenande- (makes cute face) ncoooh mumu, how cute is that...

MaSiwela- I didn't make a scene now did I? Just tell Gideon it okay to park his car inside my yard next time and not on the side of the street, or else he will wake up with it not there.

Zenande- (burst out laughing) why are you calling him Gideon?

MaSiwela- him and Gideon same whatsapp group, they have trouble sleeping, demons too heavy on them, Amadodana ka Satan (Satan's sons)

Nelly- mama please!!!!

Zenande- (laughs) I guess that makes Nelly, Emma...

MaSiwela- Yeah but Emma was smart enough not to fall pregnant by Gideon.

Zenande bursts out laughing, while Nelly rolls her eyes at MaSiwela...

1 hour later....

The ladies are seated at Roco Mama's waiting on their order.....

MaSiwela- you know Gideon will kill us when he see's how much fat you will be eating today.

Nelly- (laughs) can you stop calling him Gideon and he won't throw a fit, he said I should spoil myself today and that exactly what I'm doing. Besides I still have a lot of shopping to do after this.

Zenande- (touches her weave and fakes cough) I think a new weave for me will do...

MaSiwela- I want two new handbags with matching shoes or not forgetting my glamorous hats.

Zenande- I think two pairs of sneakers would do the trick aswell.

Nelly- (laughs) both of you have men who own black cards... (Looks at MaSiwela) what happened to the hat I bought you last month?

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) the pastor's wife came to church wearing it, you know I have to look the best out of everyone.

Zenande- (laughs) you said the same thing about that purple two piece...

MaSiwela- yes, she came wearing it too, Nxi!! I think that woman buys everything she see's me wearing...

Zenande and Nelly laugh as MaSiwela goes on complaining about the pastor's wife. The waiter brings their food. MaSiwela blesses it...

Zenande- (looks at them) thank you, I know you did all this just to cheer me up. I'm grateful for the both of you...

MaSiwela- I feel like you think that you and your problems are a burden to other people. You don't walk around complaining or even venting about your pain. Instead, you hold it all in, as not to annoy or worry anyone else. But I need you to know that I am here for a reason. When I tell you that I am here for anything you need, I'm not just saying that to be nice, I mean it.

Nelly- I know today may seem insurmountable, but never forget the friendship/sisterhood we share is vital to me. I'm always going to try my

best to help you find some semblance of normalcy, but I know the feeling of depression can be draining, and 'normal' may not be possible right now but I feel like you are one of the strongest people that I know. The fact that you are feeling all of these things that you cannot define is terrifying, and yet you still manage to get out of bed and face the world each day. You paint a smile on your face, no matter how posed it may be, every morning and set out for your life. Even if life only means going through the motions.

MaSiwela- And I know that no one really knows how you are feeling. There are no words that can describe what is going through your mind or that aching feeling in your heart. Other people can't know because, most of the time, you don't even know yourself. You don't understand how or why you feel the way you do. But you also don't know how to feel anything else. Baby, I am here, I'm ready to feel whatever it is that

you're feeling, that a mother's duty to carry her child's burden when it becomes too heavy for her. Please don't shut us out. We're family, you're my daughter, your existence saved me in a way, Lindiwe chose to fight that night because she knew she didn't want you to be born around that evil man. You saved me, now let me save you.

Zenande- (crying)(sniffs) I love you guys.
Thank you so much...

They stand, well except for Nelly as they bend towards her sharing a group hug...

Insert 74

AT BURGER KING...

Noma looked at the big burger in front of her, having a hard time trying to figure out, how exactly will she tackle it.....

Sbani- (looks at her with a smile) what is it boss lady?

Noma- (not looking at him) nothing daddy...
(stares at the burger)...

Sbani- (laughs) you know if you had agreed that we go to Mac'Donalds, get you a kiddies meal, you would be half way through your happy meal right now.

Noma- (grunts) DAaaaadddd....

Sbani- (laughs)

3 minutes later....

Her stomach makes noise, catching Sbani's attention, Noma's eyes are still focused on the burger in front of her, she has finished her soda, but her burger was still untouched. Noma watches as her dad eats his burger using the fork and knife provided, she picks up her fork, (knife was not provided for her) she sighs and stares at her father, with puppy eyes. Her stare heavy on him, she looks up at her and smiles...

Sbani- yes boss lady?

Noma- (smirks)the princess wants her daddy to serve her..

Sbani- (smiles) is that so?

Noma- (smiles) yes, you know the princess shouldn't get her hands dirty, so she needs to be served...

Sbani- (smirks) you mean, she needs to be fed..... she needs to be fed like a baby..... after all the princess is a....

Noma- (sighs) okay, okay!!!! I get it dad, you right I'm not to old for a kiddies happy meal, we should have went to Mac'Donalds (looks down)

Sbani- (smiles)(laughs) now that out of the way, come sit on my lap and let daddy serve the princess...

She smiled excitedly going to sit on her father's lap, while he cuts her burger into 4 small pieces just enough for her to chew...

Noma- (wraps her right arm around his neck)
you better not tell mom about this.... it our little
secret Wilfred.

Sbani- (laughs) yes your majesty..... hey why
are you calling me Wilfred?

Noma- (giggles) I saw it on the movie. Wilfred
was Princess Mona's servant.

They both laugh.....

AT REPUNZEL HAIR SALON....

Zenande was having her new 30 inch
Mongolian weave installed. After shopping
around, MaSiwela decided to leave the girls
alone and go home. The ladies inside the salon
kept the girls entertained, topics ranging from,
sex, side chicks, marriage, men, money and
pregnancy...

Nelly- I think we just want to be indenial
thinking that money is not a factor in a
relationship, when we all know it is.

Customer1- (stares at Nelly) uqondeni vele?
Usho ukuthi imali ibaluleke idlula uthando?
(What do you mean? You saying money is more important than love?)

Lady2- ofcourse, angeke nje ngijole nomuntu ongenamali (I won't date someone who has no money)

Nelly- what I'm saying is, as much as you may love someone but that love won't get you all the necessities. For me personally and looking how I was brought up and looking at the world today. I cannot date someone who earns less than me, I feel like I may not mind that he earns less than me but my family, people around us will, as time goes by he would mind too, with all the hear says that will be going around, it would start getting to him and we all know what happens when a man starts to feel intermediated by a woman...

Zee- hmmm he would start snapping at you for no reason..

Customer2- he will forever be angry, basically he would start telling no actually demanding you to quit your job.

Lady1- he would accuse you of all sort of things, we all know the beating will start.

Customer1- that what society says but that not always the case. Not all men will behave like that. (Stares at Nelly, with those judgemental eyes) just say that you prefer men with alot of money.

Nelly- I don't think you getting my point. But like I said this is just me personally. For me I don't look for love only when I get into a relationship, there are alot of things that I look for and money happens to be one of those aspects. I can never just be in a relationship only because I love someone, that is just not me.

When I'm in a relationship I need to feel a sense of security in all angles, money will get us a proper roof over our heads, food, it will send our children to school, give our kids a

comfortable life. I don't care about the flashy things in life but I want the best for my kids. I grew up comfortable and having the best of everything there was, I want even more for my kids, I think everyone wants more for their kids. So that why I prefer a man who will earn more than me, because I look at it like this. The man that will marry me will have to offer me better than what I already have. I can't just leave my comfortable home, and go to be with someone who is still finding themselves or just isn't where I am. That just giving myself unnecessary stress and baggage. I feel like that kind of person will pull me back instead of forward, I would be too busy worrying about him and that will set me and my hustle back.

Lady3- (looks at Nelly) I hear what you saying. My sister got married to her baby daddy, he was coming from a disadvantaged home, but that was not the problem, the problem was instead of doing something to change his situation for

himself and family, he choice to waste his chance at education, my father got him a job at the mines, with that to he didn't do anything productive with his salary. All he did was flash his money on booze and expensive clothes. His family would go days without food, while he spent his money on materialistic things. Long story short is, their marriage didn't even last 6 months. My sister just couldn't stay with him, she just wasn't used to the kind of life he and his family lived. As much as she tried helping out but she realised that life was not for her, that when she vowed never to date someone with a life style lower than hers...

Lady2- the problem with men/people who come from disadvantaged backgrounds some of them just have small minds. I dispise a man who is lazy, one that waits for people to tell him where to go in order to find a job etc. Men like that have that stinking attitude of feeling obligated to

things. They blame government for everything but they never blame their lazy asses.

Nelly- I can't sit at Zimbali and have lunch or dinner with you while you still live inside a 2room house and your siblings and parents are hungry back home. I'm sorry but I'd dump you right there. Fix yourself and your family first. That why love for me will never be enough. I have to look at everything that makes you who you are. That why I prefer corporate men. They usually more focused and driven, no offence to other professions but I like my men in a suit.

Zenande- very true, one thing women can't go back from is "lifestyle" the minute she dates a guy with a car, rest assure every guy after that guy with a car will have to have a car as well. Just like men won't go back sexually, once they get a girl that swallows, every girl after that has to swallow..

Nelly- (laughs) very true...

Customer3- (laughs) I remember the first time I dated a guy who wears expensive sneakers, after that all the guys who wore sneakers got my attention.

Lady1- (laughs) and once you meet a guy who takes you on dates, gives you allowance, buys you stuff. Every guy after that needs to follow the sequence....

Customer1- (judgemental) I still think this is all just society's expectation. You don't really need such in your life, but it okay, there will always be that "type" ...

Nelly- (raises her brow) what type?

Lady2- (stops doing hair)(folds arm) I want to know too?

Customer1- hmmm well.. I was just.... I mean...

Customer3- (laughs) hehehe suddenly Ms righteousness can't speak...

Zee- (laughs) akatholakalanga ekuphawuleni!!!

Nelly- (laughs) hhayi akezi Mtase....

Everyone inside the salon laughs and screams....

"andizi!!!!"

Inside Sbani's car....

He just dropped Noma off at Ntombi's after a long day of running after her as she shopped dolls and clothes. It been a beautiful day spent with his daughter now all he wanted was to end the day off laid on the couch with his woman watching her favourite housewives shows, watch her explain things to him, even though he ain't interested...

His phone rings, unregistered number , connected to his car Bluetooth, he answers....

Sbani- (deep voice) Zulu speaking...

Thandeka- (takes a deep breath) hey.... it me...

Sbani- (frowns) who are you?...who the hell is "me?"

Thandeka- (sighs) it me..... Thandeka

Sbani- what do you want?

Thandeka- please don't be like that?

Sbani- Ufunani Thandeka?

Thandeka- (sighs) I to see you, I want us to meet.... so we could talk...

Sbani- I have nothing that I want to talk to you about Ms Zwane...

Thandeka- (rolls eyes) well I will do the talking. Why are you this cold towards me? Since I got back you have been avoiding me? Is it because of her? Did she tell you to stay away from me?

Sbani- who are you to her again?

Thandeka- (frowns) what do you mean?

Sbani- what is she to you?

Thandeka- no...no one I mean nobody...

Sbani- exactly, you're nobody so she has no reason to talk about you. Now be good and keep her out your mouth...

Thandeka- woooo!! !! NO need to bite my head off. So can we meet today?

Sbani- not today. I have plans. We will meet tomorrow. I will send you the location.

With that said he hangs up.....

He quickly sends Bless a text "I'm coming to you now"

Meanwhile...

The conversations have died down a little, Nelly goes to Facebook and brows through the news feeds. The number of inboxes catches her attention again. She sighs and goes to her messenger app. She scrolls down the inboxes and like she expected, it all guys hitting on her. She shakes her head, but when she was about to close the app, a message from a Ntombi catches her attention so she clicks on it and the surname

Zulu and the profile picture gives confirmation that indeed it the Ntombi that she knows. She reads her inbox. Suddenly confusion hits her, all sort of emotions run through her, she touches her belly. She stands and walks to Zee..

Nelly- baby girl I will be right now, I saw a pharmacy right around the corner. I need to buy voltaren gel...

Zee- (stares at her) are you okay) I'm almost done, we can go together just wait a little.

Nelly- (fakes laughs) no, I will be fine. It just around the corner. You worry too much...

She takes her handbag and smiles at the ladies and Zenande than walks out the salon...

Lady1- she looks ready to pop, is it wise letting her go on her own like this..

Zee- (worried) I know, but she is too stubborn.

Minutes later....

Nelly walks inside a pediatrician office. She lied to Zenande, she saw this practice when they were passing. She needed to know the truth. She walks to the receptionist...

Nelly- (smiles) hello

Old Lady- (smiles) hello, how can we help you dear.

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) do you have a scan here, I don't feel too good. I just want to see my babies and feel better.

Old lady- (smiles) lucky for you we do. (Looks at her belly) Jesus you sure do look ready. Are you sure you don't want us calling an ambulance.

Nelly- no no.... just a scan please...

The old lady smiles and asks Nelly to follow her, she wanted to make her fill in some forms but ditched the idea. She didn't want to stress her with paper work. Meanwhile Sandile came out of one of the doctors room. When his eyes

landed on Nelly who was passing by with the old lady, he stopped as his heart beat fast. He couldn't believe there she was, Nomvelo had showed them her picture on the phone and he had followed her on Instagram. He knew it was definitely her. He watched her until she disappeared inside a room on the far end of the corner....

He rang his brother....

Bandile- sho Bafo...

Sandile- oh my God!!! I just saw her, like she walked in front of me man.. .

Bandile- (confused) what are you...

Sandile- I was collecting the twins medication Mveloh sent me and I saw her man. She looks heavenly pregnant but she still looks good.

Bandile- man you just rambling, who are you talking about?

Sandile- our sister, Nelly bro...

Bandile- (almost fell off the chair) are you serious? Did you talk to her? You have to talk to her man.

Sandile- I didn't, you know dad said...

Bandile- fuck dad!!! This is our sister man....

Sandile- okay, I let me go I see movement where she is, i will call you back...

He ended the call. He sat at the reception benches with his heart beating fast, nervously waiting for her. The door opens from a room next to where Nelly is, Sizwe walks out with little Ayanda who was carrying a small lollipop. Sizwe goes and stands next to the reception as they swap his medical aid card. Nelly walk out her room looking blank, no emotions running inside her. She looks pale and cold. She walks towards where Sizwe and Sandile are, they both turn and look at her, Sizwe swallows looking at her belly, he had heard she was pregnant but it been so long since he had seen her...

Sandile- (takes a deep breath standing) uhmmm
hi my name is...

Sizwe- uhmm Hey Nelly..

She just blanky stares at them and walks past
them like a zombie, the stare at each other and
follow her outside....

Sizwe- (shouts) Nelly..

Zenande sees her and runs to her, when she
finally reaches her...

Zee- (heavy breathing) where have you been? I
was worried sick, I checked at the.... (Looks at
her) Nelly, you look...

Nelly- (whispers)they lied.....

Zee- (touches her) Jesus, your body is freezed
up...

Nelly- they lied...

Sandile- she doesn't look too good, I think we
should take her to the hospital...

Before they could say anything else, water and blood runs down her legs...

Ayanda- daddy, look... (points at Nelly legs) she pee pee herself...

Insert 75

AT UMHLANGA HOSPITAL

Nomvelo walked to where Zenande, Sandile and Sizwe were, just when she was about to reach them, MaSiwela and Mrs Zulu came rushing out the elevator....

MaSiwela- thank God I found you here sisi (looking at Nomvelo) how is she? Where is my daughter?

Mrs Zulu- is the baby okay?

Sandile- sisi, she was bleeding is everything okay?

Nomvelo- (takes a deep breath) her doctors are attending to her right now, I don't have the full

details of what's happening but I can assure you that she is in capable hands.

Zenande- isn't it a bit early for her to give birth, and the blood?

Nomvelo- she's 8 months so anything is possible, it's normal to give birth early than anticipated but I'm afraid with her case it's different, the sign of water and blood is a cause for concern.

Sizwe- what do you mean?

MaSiwela and Mrs Zulu stare at Sizwe, they hadn't noticed that he was here....

Nomvelo- we believe her water broke but the sign of blood is what's concerning ma, bleeding at her stage is a high risk but let's wait and hear from her doctors.

Sandile- but she would be okay sisi?

Nomvelo- (looks at them with pity eyes) I hope so, the only thing we can do for her right now is pray. I have to go, but I will be back...

She acknowledges the two old women and leaves...

Mrs Zulu- Sizwe what are you doing here?

Zenande- he is the one who helped us bring her here...

Sizwe- I was at the dentist with Ayanda when I met her, she looked out of it so, we followed her outside and that when everything happened..

MaSiwela- you and who?

Sandile- that would be me Ma, (brings his hand for a handshake) my name is Sandile Gasa...

MaSiwela- (shakes his hand) oh... okay...

Mrs Zulu- have any of you tried to call Sbani?

Zenande- yes, but his phone isn't going through....

Sizwe- (clears throat) ummm I have to go,
Ayanda is tired, (looks at MaSiwela) I pray all is
well with her Ma...

MaSiwela- (glances at him)... thank you....

He picks up a sleeping Ayanda and bids
farewell.....

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL

Sbani downs his second glass of whiskey....

Bless- (looks at him) are you going to tell me
what's up or you just going to sit here and drink
all my good stuff?

Sbani: (downs his 3rd glass) it's Thandeka....

Bless- (stares at him) what about her?

Sbani- (brushes his face frustratedly) her being
back doesn't sit well with me man, angazi
kodwa I have this feeling that there is more to
her being back than What she is letting on. Do
you think....

Bless- (sits up) NO!!!!!!.... don't even go there...

Sbani- what if....

Bless- (sighs) tell you what, I will look into her, i will have one of my guys follow her.

Sbani- Ngiyabonga Bafo, ngabuye ngibe yini nje ngaphandle kwakho. (Thank you bro, what will I be without you)

They fist bump...

Bless- uyazi, ngikuphethe... (you know I got you)

They laugh, Bless's phone rings, it an unknown number with a Bostwana registration...

Bless- hello...

Lady- hello am I speaking to Mr Ndawora?

Bless- yes speaking?

Lady- my name is Bonolo sir, I am your mother's care giver...

Bless- (heart pounding) is everything okay with my mother? Where is she?

Bonolo- that is why I'm calling sir, she made me promise not to say anything but...

Bless- what is it? God can you just tell me? Is she okay?

Bonolo- she has been complaining about a headache for the past two weeks, I have been prescribing pain killers for her, with the acceptable dosage ofcourse but last week I have been noticing that she tends to just zone out, almost as if she is not there, her hearing as well, I've noticed lately that I have to repeat almost everything when I'm talking with her. I asked Mrs Matheba to keep a close eye on her as she is the one living with her, I told her to inform me if she picks any strange things, and indeed Mrs Matheba has brought to my attention that your mother rarely sleeps as she complains about headache, she also told me that your mother has been talking "Grandpa powder" and she seems to be highly dependent on it. Now sir for someone in your mother's age and condition,

her being dependent on such a strong and high dosage of such substance is very risky.

Bless- (takes a deep breath) uhmmm so what is it that needs to be done? I mean shouldn't you take some tests or...

Bonolo- uhmm that is why I called sir, I'm not suppose to say this but I think it would be best that you transfer her to South Africa, have the doctors that side have a look at her.

Bless- why do you have little confident in our Botswana doctors? They have been taking care of my mother very well all this time, are you sure that...

Bonolo- sir don't get me wrong, I have every faith in our doctors but I also think it best that you be close to your mother right now. She already has Mrs Matheba wrapped around her finger, I think she needs a firm hand, I know she listens to you. The less people she has around her who she can manipulate the better chance

we have to care for her health and keep her around for a little while. I'm sure you still want her around, and give her those grandchildren she forever tells me about (giggles)...

Bless- (laughs)(brushes his head frustratedly) mama and her big mouth!!! Is this your number? Let me just sort out everything than I would get back to you Miss?

Bonolo- it Bonolo, and yes this is my number..... personal number...

Bless- okay, I will be intouch...

Bonolo- I will wait for your call, bye.....

He sighs and hangs up, with his eyebrows curved...

Sbani- (looks at him) yini?

Bless- I think my mother's care giver just hit on me...

Sbani- (laughs) really? What did she say?

Bless- (laughs) I'm probably just imagining things. Damn I need to get laid.

Sbani- (laughs) yes you do!!!! .. so is everything okay? I heard you mentioning doctors, hospitals?

Bless- it's the OD, apparently she has been having series of headaches, hearing loss, and she seems to be addicted to Grandpa powder..

Sbani- shit!!!..... so are you going to move her?

Bless- I have no choice, apparently your country has more "equipped" doctors.

Sbani- (laughs) well that what's up... (serious face) you know you can't gamble with your mother's life, we may produce the best doctors but we still lack the special equipments, are you sure she will get the care she needs here?

Bless- (sighs) yeah I believe she will. It not so much about the doctors or the "best" hospitals, I think it time she comes stay with me, spend the

little time I have with her as much as possible
you know...

Sbani- (sighs)(brushes his shoulder) what do
you need me to do?

Bless- well I need to get her Visa and
temporarily citizenship documents ready, so I
won't have time to look for a house, can you sort
that out for me?

Sbani- yeah I can do that, should I take one of
your properties or?

Bless- (shakes his head) nah, look outside my
territory, it would be another good investment.

Sbani- Roger!!!!.... you know she going to be
okay...

Bless- (fakes smiles) jeah...

Sbani- (tries to lighten up the mood) so ... they
also sell "Grandpa" in Botswana?

Bless- (laughs) Nxi!! ! How the fuck should I
know?...

They both laugh, making the mood little lighter....

AT UMHLANGA HOSPITAL....

Nelly collapses on the hospital bed feeling exhausted, she could feel her eyes closing and her body slowly giving up on her, it has been one hell of a few hours, and alone without anyone from family and friends inside the room, just her and the doctors, it wasn't how she expected it to be. She imagined having her mother, Lungiey, even Zenande here with her, she wanted Mbali here as well, she was the one who was going to distract her with she felt the labour pains. Everything was wrong. The best friend she wanted here, well she wasn't in speaking terms with, the mother she wanted, well she is one of those people that lied to her. How did she end up here? How did she lose so much control of her life in such a short period of time? Had you asked her early this year, where she saw her self in 8 months, her response

would have been, married to Sizwe, enjoying married life with her husband. Get to know each other even more. She would probably have finished her biggest project, companies would have been courting her left right and center, which would have forced the Zulu's to offer her a deal to be a shareholder. She everything planned out. Babies and kids were something she looked to have maybe in 5 years to come. She definitely wasn't about that parenting life so early, she believed her twenties were the phase in her life were she needed to live and make a mark for her self. But nothing, NOTHING!!!! went with how she invisioned it to be. A tears runs down the side of her left eye as her body fails her, exhaustion taking over.....

Dr Grey- (looks at nurse1) get her cleaned, and have her moved to the maternity ward, I want four drips on her, and have Spencer run a few tests on her, I think she might need blood transfusion...

Nurse1- yes doctor...

She together with the hospital porter, push her stretcher bed out...

Nurse2- uhmmm doctor, what should I do with these?

Dr Grey- (pitful eyes) are those ?

Nurse2- yes...

Dr Grey- (rubs eyes) uhmm, well just put it together with the placentas on a ice cooler, usually some African families take the placenta, I think it only fair that they have the little remains as well.....

Meanwhile at the reception area....

Sbani and Bless rush out at the waiting chairs where his parents and brothers are together with the Siwela family, the Gasa's are also here, it safe to say the waiting area was swamped...

Sbani- (heavy breathing) where is she? WHY DIDN'T ANYONE TRY TO CALL ME?

Mrs Zulu- (annoyed) YEYI!!!! khuzeka, khuzeka Sbanisezwe!!!!

Moses- I long said that this boy has no manners...

Mrs Gasa- (gives him a death stare) not now Mo...

Sbani- WHERE ARE THE BLOODY DOCTORS!!! (See's a nurse)(stops her) can you tell me where my wife is? She's....

Nurse- (confused) I'm sorry sir but...

Sbani- WHY DO YOU HAVE THAT CONFUSED FACE ON??? HOW THE HELL ARE YOU....

Bless- (looks at the nurse) I'm sorry Miss, he is about to be a dad again, don't mind him...

The nurse nods and walks away...

MaSiwela-(heart pounding) we have been here for hours, why isn't anybody telling us anything...

Mrs Zulu- and it been long since Nomvelo has came to check on us...

Zee- it going to be okay mama (brushes MaSiwela's back)

Zenande's phone vibrates, she looks at the caller ID and it Mam'Glad....

Zee- hello Mam'Glad...

Mam'Glad- sawubona mtanami, (breathes) khona inkinga la... (hello my child, we have a problem here)

Zee- (heart pounding) yini? Kwenzenjan? (What wrong?) Is it Thabo? Is he okay?

Mam'Glad- uLindiwe ugwaze uThabo ngebhodlela labhiya, angazi kahle kahle ukuthi kwenzakaleni but we at the clinic now and uLindiwe uyasithuka la... (Lindiwe stabbed Thabo with a beer bottle, I don't know what happened, but we at the clinic and your mother is swearing at us)

Zee- (breathes heavy)(teary) Lindiwe is back?
Uhmhhh okay uhmhhh, Jesus!!!

She suddenly feels light headed, Mthoko snatches the phone and speaks to Mam'Glad, after a few minutes, he hangs up. MaSiwela asks what's wrong? Mthoko explains to her what's going on, he tells her he will drive Zenande to Mpangeni, MaSiwela offers to come but Zee tells her other wise...

Zee- (sniffs) I appreciate you wanting to come mama but Nelly needs you right now.

Shaka- I'm coming with you guys, keep us posted about Nelly...

They bid farewell as they makes their way to the elevator....

10 minutes later...

Sbani- fuck this, I'm going to search....

Before he can complete his sentence, they see Dr Watson make her way to them, they all stand up as she reaches them...

Sbani- WE HAVE BEEN SITTING...

Mr Zulu- (authorative, bold voice)SBANI!!!!....

MaSiwela- what's happening? Is she okay?

Moses- we have been here...

Mr Zulu- can we let the doctor speak.....

They all settle, and stare at the doctor...

Dr Watson- (takes a deep breathe) Miss Siwela has asked me to tell you all that you should leave...

Them- WHAT....

Insert 76

AT UMHLANGA HOSPITAL

Sbani- WHAT THE HELL DOES THAT SUPPOSE TO MEAN?

MaSiwela- I don't understand, why would she say that?

Mrs Gasa- uhhh doctor are you sure she said that? It just doesn't make sense..

Just as Dr Watson was about to speak, a gentleman dressed in a navy blue suit, carrying a briefcase with a file in his left hand walks to them...

Man- evening, (looks at the Dr) you must be Dr Watson?

Dr Watson- yes, umm I am guessing you're, Mr J Bogatsu...

JB- yes, but you can call me JB, (looks at the crowd in front of him) I am guessing this is the family and friends?

Bless- (confused) what's going on here?

Sbani- (annoyed) WHO THE FUCK ARE YOU?

JB- (stares at Sbani)(Deep voice) are you addressing me?

Sbani- YE.....

Mr Zulu- (Confused/annoyed)
SBANISEZWE!!!!!!.....

JB- (stares at Me Zulu)(baritone voice) keep your dog on a leash Zulu...

Bless- (annoyed)(stares at JB)(clenched teeth) no need to be all rude now?

JB- (looks at Bless) and who are you? His bitch?

Before everyone knew it, Bless threw a punch at JB, he stumbled backwards a little, touching his painful jaw....

Dr Watson- (panicked)(staring at Bless and Sbani) if you keep this behavior, you will leave me no choice but to call security to escort you out the hospital...

Sbani- (annoyed) it wasn't even a mean punch, he shouldn't be pussy about it...

Mrs Zulu- (annoyed) Usungime emqaleni with your behavior right now. Can't you just act accordingly for once, just once in your life Nxi!!
!

Sbani- (annoyed)(being sarcastic) I can never act "accordingly", I'm bipolar mother dearest, or have you forgotten?

Mr and Mrs Zulu swallowed hard while MaSiwela eyes opened wide, Moses stared at the Zulu's with an annoyed look...

Moses- kade ngakubona lukho kuthi kuyahlanya (I saw long time ago that this one is crazy)

MaSiwela- (takes a deep breath) I really don't care about the drama here? (Looks at JB) who are you?

Dr Watson- uhhh

JB- (stops her) it okay, let me.... (fixes his perfect tailored suit)(Look at everyone) well my name...

Sandile- you already told us your name, I think what everyone here wants to know is, what exactly are doing here? And what is Nelly to you?

JB- (puts his briefcase down)I am Ms Siwela's lawyer and I am here on business, (hands Dr Watson a file) that for you, my clients does not wish to see anyone of you, I would like that you respect her wishes, (hands MaSiwela, the Zulu's and Sbani each a 2 page documents) what I have handed you is a 2 page documents that states what my clients wishes at the moment....

MaSiwela- (eyes out) ngiyalingwa yini!!!!

Mrs Zulu- is this a joke?

They all look at the papers handed to them, they shakes their heads as they browse through them reading the terms and conditions....

Mrs Zulu- (laughs in disbelief) I cannot believe this girl, umsangano wodwa lo (This is madness)

Sbani- (clicks his tongue)(squashes the paper) this is bullshit!!! I'm not signing this shit...

Sipho- (laughs) kunjenake ukujola nezingane (This is what dating kids is like)

Bless- (finishes reading the whole document) wait, it says here, I can't believe this? (Looks at Dr Watson) is this true?

Dr Watson- (smiles) yes...

Mrs Gasa- what's true?

Bless- (smiles)(his whole face lights up)it say here Nelly gave birth to two babies, a boy and a girl...

They all stop cursing and talking, they stare at Bless like he just said the stupidest thing ever...

Sbani- (breaths heavy) what did you just say?

Bless- (smiles) you're father of two, and I'm an uncle..

MaSiwela- (teary)What!!!! But... but...

Mr Zulu- so she didn't lose the baby?

Dr Watson- she Did, but I guess the girl just didn't want to be seen, we are all still overwhelmed and shocked, it very rare that we have a case of twin demise and a case of a vanishing twin as well. The boy is perfect and healthy but the little girl still needs our care, her weight is not yet at the accept kg.

Sandile- so she has to stay in that cube thingy?

Dr Watson- (laughs) yeah, but she will be okay, her weight is not yet at the accept kg.

Sandile- so she has to stay in that cube thingy?

Dr Watson- (laughs) yeah, but she will be okay, her weight is not that bad.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) so when can we see the babies?

Bless- unfortunately that is not possible, according to these terms, she does not want anyone seeing her babies, Sbani would be allowed in because he needs to sign the birth certificates.

Mrs Zulu- this is just bullshit, this girl is being selfish right now. I mean we all kept this from her because we wanted to protect her and her babies.

Mr Zulu- but we did lie, rightnow she is still angry.

Mrs Gasa- maybe he can take pictures...

Sandile- no camera's allowed either mom.

MaSiwela- (angry) Nxi!!!! Amasimba lawa!!!

Mrs Zulu- she is ungrateful, how can she rob us of the chance to see our grandchildren, Zulu's babies...

MaSiwela- say what now??? There is no Zulu babies here? Anikaze nihlawule (you have not

paid damages), those babies are still Siwela's babies.

Moses- So since we didn't get served, are we allowed in?

JB- Yes..

Moses- (smiles) so when am I seeing my grandchildren Dr?

Dr Watson- unfortunately she doesn't want any visitors sir, she has strictly asked the hospital not to approve any visitors for her, those are her terms in this file that was handed to me....

Mrs Gasa- wow!!!

Sbani was quiet this whole time, all that was running through his mind two small rascals who will be calling him dad soon....

Mrs Zulu- Sbani, you need to do something about this?

Sipho- congratulations Bafo, even though I don't approve of your relationship but I'm happy

about the new members of the Mageba family.....

Sbani- (bro hugs him) Ngiyabonga Bafo.. . So when can I see them?

Dr Watson- I will let you know when, I need to go check on my patient, Mr Bog...(can't pronounce his surname)

JB- (laughs)It okay, just JB doc...

Dr Watson- Miss Siwela asked to see you before you leave, please follow me...

Sbani- can I see her?

JB- don't you understand English?

Sbani stares at him with a deadly look, JB stares back with an equally deadly look....

Dr Watson- (gives him a pitiful look)I'm afraid that is not possible, but I will ask her for you?

JB- (coldly) Zulu, keep your weirdo in check because I don't mind putting him in a stray suit.

He walks off with one hand carrying his briefcase and the other hand was inside his pocket, he followed behind the doctor with his Hlomla Dandala confidence walk.....

AT MPANGENI....

Mthoko parks his Golf 7R, while Shaka parks his Mercedes Benz A45 behind him. Mthoko and Zenande get out the car and make their way towards her house, which has a small crowd, some people are standing outside their houses looking at them.....

Mthoko- (looks around) what are all these people doing here?

Zee- (sighs, looking around) yabazi abantu base lokshini izindaba bayazithanda indaba zabantu (you know township people, they like people's business) (looks around again) and your cars are not making it easy, it not everyday such cars park in this side of the township.

They walk towards the gate with the neighbors and people at the street staring at them...

Woman1- ingane ka lindiwe leya? (Is that Lindiwe's daughter)

Woman2- (blinks 2 times) ehhe, uyena uZenande, mubuke ukuthi uphatheke kahle kanjani? Kodwa uma wakhe no mfowabo bahlala kwindlu yomxasho esiphuphelwe nawupende (yes it her, look at how well taken care off she is, but her mom and brother stay at a governments house (RDP) which it paint has faded)

One woman from across the street shouts at the two women....

Woman3- (shouts) buka uhlobo lwezimoto ezihamba ingane ka Lindiwe (look at the kind of cars, Lindiwe's daughter drives)

Woman- (shouts) phela zithengisa ngemizimba lezi ezimhlophe angeke uphike nazo. (Well these yellowbones, sell their bodies)

Woman3- yey!! ! (Claps once) awu lamathanga amhlophe ashukwa amasende nje...

They laugh as woman3 fixes her gown and walks towards the other two women...

Woman2- lingcolile itheku, angeke eyami ingane iye ethekwini....

Meanwhile inside....

Zenande is angrily packing all her brothers clothes, while Mthoko helps clearing the furniture...

Zee- don't bother clearing all that, the minute she get a up from that floor she will be falling and hitting all these things...

Mthoko continues to clear things, as he stares at a drunk Lindiwe on the floor. She keeps burping, and if it must be said, what coming out her mouth isn't a pleasant smell at all, in fact the whole house stinks, she stinks....

Mthoko- are you sure we should leave her here?

Zee- (annoyed) Yes...

Mthoko- (sighs) we should at least give her money for food..

Zee- no let her be, she will drink that money any way...

Mthoko- well we will buy her food instead?

Zee- (sighs) sometimes I hate that caring heart of yours but no, we not buying Lindiwe anything... (Looks at her) does that look like a person who needs food? She isn't even aware there are people inside the damn house...

Mthoko glances at Lindiwe again, She is holding a black label stout bottle on her hand, she keeps mumbling but it isn't exactly words she is mumbling. She stares right at his eyes, almost as if she sees him, or like she knows him, she almost smiles when she burps, and farts at the same time. Mthoko looks at her disgusted and turns to Zenande...

Mthoko- I have never seen such before...

Zee- (laughs) ofcourse you haven't, ukhule kuma suburbs wena, ubuzozi bonaphi izinto ezinje? (You grew up in the suburbs, where would you see such things?) here at the township's we have alot of these oldies who drink like there is no tomorrow, unfortunately my mom happens to be an all rounder, drunkard, crack addict, prostitute, and not forgetting a very bad mother, in fact the world's worse parent ...

Mthoko- don't talk like that, I'm sure she wasn't like this at some point...

Zee- (shrugs) well what I've just told you is all I have ever known my mo.. Lindiwe to be...

Mthoko looks at her with pitful eyes, he almost detect the sadness in her tone, if you didn't really know her, you wouldn't see the hurt because she covered it so well...

Zee- (shakes her head) don't look at me like that... I have made peace that this is Lindiwe, (smiles) I'm good. Now help me with the bags...

She walks out with one bag, Mthoko takes a picture of Lindiwe and walks out carrying the other small bag...

Shaka- are those the only bags?

Zee- yeah, I'm sure she drank all the money I sent her to buy Thabo clothes, none of the pair of sneakers I bought him are here, I'm sure she sold all of them..

Shaka- well I came all the way here, I'm not leaving without seeing the famous Lindiwe... by the way Nelly gave birth to two babies...

Mthoko- what? Didn't her body eat the one baby?

Zee- (hits Mthoko's arm) that's not nice, what do you mean 2 babies?

Shaka- I don't know something about a vanish twin bla, bla..... I'm going to see Lindiwe...

He walks off to the house as one woman come towards Zenande...

Zee- Jesus, kaze ufunani lo? (What does she want?)

Woman3- sawubona Zenah, hawu seniyathutha?

Zee- yebo, ngizothatha uThabo, uzohlala nami eThekwini. (Yes, I'm taking Thabo, he will be living with me in Durban)

Woman3- hawu!!! Ngabe iso elihle lelo?

Umntana uzombonisani? (Is that wise? What will you be exposing the child too?)

Zee- (confused) uqondeni? (What do you mean?)

Woman3- uhmmm... uhmm sengisho ubona kungcono ukuthi ingane ibone le mpilo oyiphila eThekwini? Awumushiya ngani la kumi (you see it best that a child sees your kind of lifestyle?), I

can look after him, wena nje zongikhokhela
1500 ngenyanga (you will pay me 1500 a
month)

Zee- (raises a brow)... that won't be necessary,
uzohlala no anti wami eThekwini..

Woman3- (shocked) uAnti??? Uno anti wena
eThekwini? (An aunt? You have an aunt in
Durban?)

Mthoko- (clears throat) yebo uno anti, kahle
kahle ngizothi unomdeni wonke eThekwini,
(shakes her hand) Mthokozisi Khoza, mina
ngumzala ka Zenande, uAnti lo akhuluma ngaye
ngu mama ongizalayo (Yes she has an aunt,
infact she has an entire family in Durban, the
aunt she is talking about is my mother)

Woman3- (swallowed) Lindiwe has a family
eThekwini?

Zee- umndeni ka baba...

Woman3- (shocked) father?

Zee- yes and we need to get going, we still need to pass by the clinic...

Zenande grabs Mthoko before the woman could say anything.....

AT THANDEKA'S...

She checks SJ's temperature again and it not looking good. She feels his forehead he is burning, his whole body is on fire...

She dails her mom again...

Mrs Zwane- yes baby

Thandeka- mama, SJ is burning up again, I've tried everything, I don't know what to do anymore maybe I should take him to the hospital?

Mrs Zwane- when did it start?

Thandeka- (worried) it been 3 and half hours and it still hasn't gone down instead it getting worse...

Mrs Zwane- (sighs) you know what to do, stop delaying this, lomntana kade waqala kugula...

Thandeka- mum please I...

SJ- (Shouts) Mom!!!!... blood... I'm bleeding... my nose is bleeding...

Thandeka- (teary) Jesus!!! (Giving him a wet cloth) lay down and face upwards boy...

Mrs Zwane- (shouts)(stern voice) HAMBISA
INGANE KUBO THANDEKA!!!

She cuts the call and dials Sbani's number but it sends her to voicemail, so she dials Sipho's number...

.....

....

....

Sipho- (smiles) Ma'Zwane

Thandeka- (sniffs) I need your help.....

AT UMHLANGA HOSPITAL....

Maternity ward B2....

Nurse- (hands her the forms) I need you and the father of the babies to fill these forms...

Nelly- uhmm okay...

Nurse- should I call the father in?

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) yeah...

Few minutes later....

Sbani walks inside her room, she has the papers on the side of the bed, she is facing away from the door. He sighs and walks closer to her bed, his cologne gave him away, she already knows he is standing next to her. He touches her arm but she flinches and that hurts him...

Sbani- babe...

Nelly- please don't.... just sign the forms, the nurse will take you to go see them...

Sbani- babe please just...

Nelly- (shouts) I SAID DON'T!!!! JUST DON'T.....

He sighs and takes the papers he browse through them, he smiles when his eyes land on...

"NKANYEZI MIRACLE ZULU"

"NTSIKAYESIZWE ZULU"

His eyes get teary, he quickly wipes them, he can't believe that she actually gave them his last name, considering what her mom said back at the reception about "ihlawulo" and the names are beautiful he probably would have sucked at naming them, but she amazed him just like she always does and gave their children meaningful names. He found himself falling inlove again...

Sbani- you... you gave them my last name....

Nelly- please sign, I need to rest....

He sighed and signed, the nurse came in carrying the small cooler. Sbani handed her the papers...

Nelly- please take him to see his babies...

Nurse- I will call my colleague to take him when I drop the forms at admin, uhmmm ...

Sbani- is something wrong?

Nurse- uhmm inside here is the placentas placenta and, uhmm and the small remains of the other baby, uhmmm we can burn it but usually families take the placentas so uhmmm ...

Sbani- (takes the cooler) thank you, we taking it...

The nurse nods and walks out, Sbani takes the cooler and places it down. Tears run down Nellys eyes, she silently cries as she thinks about how her womb killed her baby, thinking about how some remains of her baby dissolved inside her, basically her very own womb is her baby's grave. The thought of that drives her over the edge as, her cries get louder. Sbani hugs her as they both cry in each other's arms, to Sbani it feels almost like it the first time he was told he lost his son....

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS (The Zulu's homestead)

Nganono- INGAZI, INGAZI, INGAZI.....

Babo'mkhulu Nganono wakes up sweating, he sits up and dials Mr Zulu....

Mr Zulu- hawu Mageba omkhulu...

Nganono- Tell Sbani to contact me, I will be waiting for his call in the next 2 days.

Congratulations on the grandchildren, uThingo will be a special baby...

He ends the call....

Insert 77

3 days later.....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

MaSiwela- (annoyed) I can't believe I am preparing to accommodate the Zulu's while my own daughter hasn't allowed me to see my own grandchildren...

Simi- (places the napkins on each plate) Mama, just give her time, I know Nelly, she will come around. Yhooo Mara I can't believe she went as far as involving her lawyer.

MaSiwela- Nxi!!!! I spoiled her too much, Nelly is selfish nje.....(looks around) uphi uZenande?

Simi- umm I think she went to take a shower, last I saw here she was preparing porridge for Thabo and Nkosana.

MaSiwela- okay, I need her to help me with the salads. What time is your husband coming? He needs to be here along with the uncles.

Simi- he will be here Mama, when I talked to him this morning he was going to check on Lungile and Zisanda before making his way here.

MaSiwela- (looked at her)(sighs) are you coping kodwa? I mean with everything going on? Are you sure you still want to go through with this

polygamy thing? You know if you walk away nobody will blame you?

Simi- (sighs) I can't say it easy Mama, but I love Nhlanhla.... walking away is not an option. We will make this thing work. We have to.

MaSiwela- for your sake baby, I hope it works. They carry on setting the table as they engaged in conversations.....

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE

The uncles and the family are gathered at the lounge area.....

Mrs Zulu- I don't see why we need to honour the Siwela's when that girl hasn't even allowed us to see our babies.

Uncle2- I agree with Makoti, what if those babies are not Zulu's babies?

Aunt1- Sbanisezwe needs to arrange for me to go to the hospital and inspect the baby, I need to identify it as a Zulu baby...

Mr Zulu- (sighs) can we just please respect the mother's wishes, right now and according to the papers her lawyer issued, we're not allowed in. Today we go to the Siwela's household and we pay the damages.

Uncle3- how much are we paying vele? Do we have the list?

Mr Zulu- yes we do, we paying whatever amount is required, so there will be no negotiations.

Aunt1- aibo!!!! We not paying lobola, so we will pay the reasonable amount, the girl was not a virgin phela.

Mr Zulu- (looks at his wife) Noziwe get ready, we can't be late.

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT.....

He places SJ on the bed carefully....

Sipho- I can't keep doing this Thandeka.

Thandeka- (tucks him in) Ngiyazi okay, but you know we can't tell your family, well atleast not yet..

Sipho- so in the meantime I have to keep burning impepho and calling out the Zulu's clan names whenever he starts getting sick. You know this is only temporary, and what I am doing is wrong, I can't keep burning impepho yakwa Zulu in a flat, this could be dangerous Thandeka.

Thandeka- (sighs) just give me time okay. Look we will tell your family but I just need to talk with Sbani first. I just need him to give me his time before I tell your family about SJ.

Sipho- I can't believe you rightnow, you risking your sons life just because you hoping for my brother to see some light and fall for you again.

..

Thandeka leads him out of her son's bedroom they stand outside the passage...

Thandeka- (looks at him) you know I thought you understood why I can't just tell your family without talking to your brother first, why are you now acting out?

Sipho- (annoyed) because I am not stupid
Thandeka.... I know what you hoping for, I just don't get it, what is it that my brother has? that makes every woman he sleeps with just turn into his fool. Does his dick hypnotize you so bad that you all just fall into a trail of foolishness.

Thandeka- Sipho please understand, I know this is...

Sipho- (angry) you know what I am done,
DONE THANDEKA!!!! I want no part of this...

He frustratedly walks past her but Thandeka hold him by his arm...

Thandeka- (breathing very fast) please don't do this Sipho..

Sipho- (Annoyed) Get you hand of me...

She could see how angry and annoyed he was, she needed to come up with something and she needed to think very fast....

Sipho- (angry) I WILL NOT LET YOU USE ME AS YOUR PAWN IN THIS GAME YOU PLAYING, IT MY BROTHER YOU WANT RIGHT? THAN FUCK OFF!!!! I Sipho will not be used just so you can get into the "mighty Sbanisezwe" pants....

And there was it, this was her chance to get him fully on her side , she could detect the tone of envious Sipho had about his brother....

Thandeka- (lowered her voice) Sipho.....

She said his name almost as if she was losing her breathe. She stared into his eyes as he stared back into hers. She slowly brushed his arm as she bite her lower lip....

Thandeka- (breathing slowly) please.... I... need you...

He quickly grabbed her by her neck as he sucked on her nape, she clung her arms around his neck, while her right hand brushed his head....

Thandeka- (moaned) Ahhhhh...

He picked her up, grabbing her ass and squeezing it while her legs wrapped around his waist, feeling his thick, bazooka dick. He brought his lips on to hers...

Sipho- (breathing heavy) bedroom? (Kissing her)

They carried on kissing each other, while he helped her take off her blouse. She helped him take off his shirt. He squeezed her right nipple, popping out her bra and throwing it on the floor, he sucked on her nipples, making her moan crazy...

Thandeka- aaaahhhh... Jesus...ahhh left door to your right....

He walked with her to the bedroom, threw her on the bed and laid on top of her as he carried on sucking and biting her nipples. She moaned and worked on his belt, when she succeeded, she pulled out the bazooka and started to slowly massage it. A small white stain had stained his briefs. He took his briefs and pants while sucking her neck....

Sipho- ahhhhh.. shit..

He positioned himself to her entrance, her honey pot was juicy and waiting to be filled up...

Sipho- grrrrrrr..... condom?....

Thandeka- (moaned)... aahhh, I'm on the injection...

He held her waist, entered the gates of Jerusalem.....

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL

The nurse wheeled in Ntsika.....

Nurse- (smiled) someone needs feeding...

Nelly sat up straight and looked at the nurse and faked smiled. She really hated breast feeding, it hurts and it just made her feel so uncomfortable. The nurse handed her the baby, she stared at him and sighed...

Nurse- (pited her) you still have trouble breast feeding him?

Nelly- (sighs) I thought I would get used to it but I just... (sniffs) am I a horrible mother that I rather give them formula?

Nurse- (sighs) no you not. But can I tell you something?

She nodded....

Nurse- you know some women don't have the ability to breastfeed their babies, when I deal with these women I find that majority of them fall into depression because they think this is the way which the universe is telling them how horrible and bad mother's they are.

Breastfeeding is a connection which brings

mother and baby together, it the special bond which a baby can identify his/her mother's breast. Which is why some babies will never suck on another woman's breast because there won't be that special link or bond. It can't be created with another women, only the biological mother can create that bond with the baby. We recommend breastfeeding because your child's needs those healthy nutrients that come from breast milk, we can change you to formula but do you really want to rob yourself of a rare and once in a lifetime chance to create a special bond with your babies just because you can't handle the pain?

Nelly- (teary) no... (sniffs)...

Nurse- (smiles) think of it as like losing your virginity, it painful for a couple of times you do it but it eventually gets better and worthy...

Nelly- (laughs)(sniffs) thank you...

Nurse- (smiles) no need to thank me, I was just doing my job. Now let feed this guy...

She helps her position Ntsika, with her breast out, she closed her eyes as his small mouth clung on her nipple. She flinches a little bit remembers the nurses words and tries to relax herself....

Nurse- (smiles) don't dwell on the pain, you will get there..

Nelly- (smiles) I guess you right..... when will Nkanyezi be out of those tubes?

Nurse- she is doing really great, I think by the end of this week, you will be able to hold her.

Nelly- okay... (Looks at her son and smiles) is it possible that you move him here with me?

Nurse- that can be arranged. (Smiles) well let me leave you two to bond.

Nelly smiles at the nurse, the nurse walks out the room. On the passage she bumps into Sbani...

Nurse- Mr Zulu...

Sbani- I just came from checking my son but he is not there?

Nurse- oh (smiles) he is with his mother, the big guy needs feeding..

Sbani- (smiles) okay. Will I be able to see my daughter today.

Nurse- ofcourse, we will need to prep you as usual.

Sbani nods at the doctors and makes his way to Nelly's room. When he opens the door and his eyes land on the sight of her breast feeding their son. He stands by the door and smiles. He watched how everynow and than she would flinch and close her eyes. He appreciated the way she was trying. He remembered how 2 days ago she wanted nothing to do with breastfeeding

but here she is now. He smiled again and walked closer to her. She could smell his cologne so he looked up at him, he smiled, she faked smiled at him, his heart hurt a little noticing the fake smile she gave him. She was still angry, although he wasn't so sure that she was angry or just sad and grieving for their son who didn't make it...

Sbani- (smiles) hey... (brushes his sons cheek)

Nelly- hi....

Sbani- how you feeling today?

Nelly- (shrugs) okay I guess...

Sbani- (sighs) you know you can talk to me? I know exactly what you....

Nelly- (shakes her head) don't!!!! Don't do that, you have no idea how I feel? It not you who has their babies remains inside her, it not you who has their babies grave inside her, It not you who's womb killed their baby. So don't tell me

how you know exactly what I am feeling
because you DON'T!!!! NOBODY DOES...

Because her body become restless and she was starting to get infuriated, her son could feel her energy, he stopped sucking on her breast and started to fidget...

Sbani- I'm sorry, I'm so sorry and you right I don't know how all that feels but I lost a baby too, allow me to be there for you babe please ...
(holds her hand)

Nelly- (teary) no... (snatches her hand away from him) you lied, you promised me no more lies remember?

Sbani- (sighs) I know I did babe but you have to understand that I had no choice...

Nelly- (shakes her head) you always have a choice.... I'M ANGRY, SAD, HURT AND ONTOP OF THAT I HAVE TO GRIEVE FOR MY SON... I can't even be happy that I gave birth to two wonderful babies.

He tried to touch her but she refused shaking her head. Her son started crying sensing the foul mood inside the room. She tried to feed him but he didn't want to...

Sbani- I think he has had enough of that...

Nelly- are you a doctor now? Or maybe are you trying to teach me about breastfeeding my own son? Do you have breast?

Sbani sighed as baby Ntsika continued to cry, Nelly tried to shhshh him but nothing was working, his cries started to pierce through both parents. Sbani decided enough was enough. He took the baby away from her...

Sbani- (cradling the baby) I know you hate me rightnow but allow me to help. You too angry babe, the baby can sense your negative energy....

Nelly- (annoyed) oh so now I am the problem, Nxi HAMBALA WITH YOUR POSITIVE ENERGY...

He walked to the door with a quite baby Ntsika, he stood by the door and looked at a over emotional Nelly...

Sbani- I love you....

With that said he walked out the door with his son....

AT MA'SIWELA HOUSE

The Zulu's get inside their cars, one by one the cars leave the yard...

MaSiwela- I can't believe she gave her babies the Zulu surname without them paying yet.

Zenande- but they have paid mama, I'm sure she did it because she knew they would pay. And they are Zulu babies.

Simi- I guess she didn't want to go through the hassle of changing birth certificates.

MaSiwela- (sighs) yeah I guess. (Sad) i just wish I could be there for her you know. If only she would just allow me...

They hugged her, consoling her....

Zenande- well atleast you have R50 000 in your bank account, you can buy them anything you want..

Simi- (laughs) I can't believe they paid so much just for damages.

MaSiwela- (laughs) me too, I only changed them the legal price of R20 000 but apparently Sbani told them he wanted to pay an extra R30 000.

Simi- imagine if they came back for Lobola, shuthi phela we will be taking six figures..

They laugh as they make their way inside the house....

Inside Mr Zulu's car....

Mrs Zulu- I can't believe we paid R50 000 just for damages.

Mr Zulu- it what Sbani wanted nkosikazi, who are we to dispute that.

Mrs Zulu- this is just ridiculous, we haven't even seen the babies yet...

Mr Zulu was about to respond when his phone ringed...

Mr Zulu- Mageba omkhulu...

Nganono- (stern voice) Why hasn't Sbani called me yet?

Mr Zulu- ngikhohliwe ukumtshela, ngizomtshela akushayele today. (I forgot to tell him, I will tell him to call you today)

Nganono- ngiyakubona idolobha seligcwele ikhanda, utshele uSbani angithinte kungaze konakale izinto. (I see the city has filled you head, tell him to call me before things spiral out of control)

With that said, he cut the call, Mr Zulu swallowed...

Mrs Zulu- what is wrong? Who was that?

Mr Zulu- Nganono...

Mrs Zulu- (eyes out) he never calls unless there is something important or bad that to happen.

Mr Zulu- that why I am worried...

Insert 78

2 hours later....

AT UMHLANGA HOSPITAL

The nurse finishes preparing her to go see baby Nkanyezi.

Nurse- did you sanitize your hands?

Nelly- (sighs)yes.... I can't believe this is what I have to go through just to see my baby.

Nurse- I know it not ideal but we do all this to protect the little one. You will find Mr Zulu inside.

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) hmm he is still here? I thought he left long time ago.

Nurse- (smiles) he has been with baby Ntsika this whole time, the little guy didn't want to rest.

You're lucky to have a man like him, he is devoted to his kids.

Nelly- (fakes smiles) yeah....

Nurse- (smiles) are these his first kids?

Nelly- uhmm no he has a 4 year old daughter.

Nurse- oh....

Nelly enters the room where baby Nkanyezi is being kept. She finds Sbani standing next to her.....

Sbani- (stares at his baby girl) she's perfect..

Nelly- (holds in her tears) yeah..

Sbani- (turns to Nelly) why are you standing there?

Nelly- (shakes her head) I don't want to see her like that.

Sbani- (eyes out)(whispers) Babe.....

Nelly- (shakes her head) no... (tears rolling down) please don't make me.

Sbani- (walks closer to her) she will be okay, she looks healthy, our baby is okay.

Nelly- (teary) I don't want to remember her inside that thing.. (sniffs) I want to remember my first time with her, when I am able to hold her in my arms. Please don't make me remember her like this, please...

He hugs her, pressing her head on his chest as her cries echo inside the room. He whispers "I'm sorry" every time. His arms still give her the feeling of safety and home. She wants to just forgive and forget everything, she wants to just put everything past her and enjoy this phase of her life with her loved ones but deep down she is dealing with a lot of uncertainties, still in his arms...

Nelly- (sniffs) how does she look?

Sbani- (brushes her head) she is perfect, she has your lips.

Nelly- is that all she has of me?

Sbani- (smiles) yes, she is a Zulu baby what did you expect she will look like?

Nelly- (smiles)(sniffs) me.

She giggles a little, that makes him smile and have hope that just maybe they will be okay....

AT ZANDILE & SIPHO'S HOUSE

She tries his number again but it sends her straight to voicemail just like the 13th time she has been trying to call him. She sighs and dials the Zulu residence....

Mavis- Zulu residence hello?

Zah- Sawubona Mavis, it Zandile

Mavis- (smiles) Mrs Siphon Zulu, what can I do for you today?

Zah- (smiles) hawu Mavis, why so formal, ngakutshela ngathi ungibize ngoZandile (I told you to call me Zandile)

Mavis- (smiles) I have to respect you mam.

Zah- (laughs) hhayi wena!!! I was calling to check if SIpHo is still there? Have the uncles left?

Mavis- uhhh the uncles are still here but SIpHo is not, in fact I haven't seen him today.

Zah- (confused) hawu!!! Angithi bezohamba nomalume beyakwa Siwela to pay damages? (Wasn't he going to go to the Siwela home)

Mavis- I don't know mam, but he wasn't here when the uncles left for the Siwela home, maybe they were going to meet him there.

Zah- uhmmm okay thank you Mavis.

She ends the call and goes to prepare her kids for bed....

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT

SIpHo was inside the bathroom busy cleaning himself. Thandeka was making her bed when she noticed his phone flashing a purple light. She walked to it and picked it up.

26 mis calls

35 text messages (whatsapp)

10 messages from "Craig"

Sipho came out the bathroom fixing his belt, his eyes landed on Thandeka holding his phone. He frustratedly walked towards her and snatched his phone away from her...

Sipho- (annoyed) wenzan? (What are you doing?)

Thandeka- I'm sorry, I just saw ...

Sipho- (stern voice) I don't give a fuck what you saw but my phone is off limits. Uyangizwa Thandeka?

She could see the anger visible in his eyes, the stress lines on his forehead, it safe to say this wasn't the Sipho she knew. He was also breathing heavily, which kind of confused her...

Thandeka- Jesus Sipho, you don't have to bite my head off, I said I'm sorry.

Sipho- (looked at his phone) what did you see?

Thandeka- nothing.

Sipho- (stared at her) Unesiqiniseko salokho?

(Are you sure?)

She didn't like the way he was staring at her, she nodded. He calmed down and relief washed over his whole face and he began to relax again, the Sipho she knew was now back...

Thandeka- I think you should leave, it late.

Sipho- yeah you right.

He walks out the bedroom without even glancing her way. Okay, she didn't expect that, not that she wanted some kind of affection but the way he acted wasn't what she had in mind...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE

Ntombi and Sbani simultaneously park their car.

Noma excitedly gets out the car and runs straight to her dad's car....

Sbani- (picks her up)(smiles) hello princess...

Noma- (smiles) daddy, mom said I'm getting a baby brother and sister for Christmas

Sbani stares at Ntombi, she mouths "Zandile told me" he sighs and turns his attention back to his daughter....

Sbani- (smiles) yes you're but that will happen if only you be a good girl.

Noma- (excited)I am a good girl. So mommy is going to have two babies?

Ntombi clears her throat....

Ntombi- baby why don't you go inside so that mommy and daddy can talk.

Noma- (frowns) but I am still talking to daddy.

Ntombi- you will see daddy inside, the adults need to talk.

Noma- (frowns) NO!!! (places her head on her father's chest)

Sbani- (kisses her forehead) tell you what, go inside and greet everyone, tonight you will sleep

with daddy and tomorrow we can go to the hospital so you can choose your brother and sister...

Noma- (excited) Yeeeyy!! !!! I will choose one who will be beautiful like me.

Sbani- (smiles) yes...

He places her down and she runs inside leaving her parents standing watching her. It goes silent for a few minutes, it that awkward silent.....

Ntombi- (looks down) so you're a dad of 3 now?

Sbani- (smiles) yeah, I still can't believe it.

Ntombi- (swallowed) I am happy for you.

Sbani- (stares at her) thank you....

She could feel the tears building up, she tried so hard holding them in but she was too late because when she blinked, they ran down both her cheeks, he noticed them, part of him hurt, he would always have a soft spot for her. He moved closer to her, wipes her tears as more

followed and brought her closer to his chest hugging her....

Sbani- don't do this to yourself.

Ntombi- (crying)(sniffs) I'm sorry, I am not sad believe me, I am truly happy for you, I know how much you wanted a big family.

Sbani- (kissed the top of her head) (brushes her back) you know you made me want a big family, I have you to thank for making me this kind of person. I will forever be grateful for the years we shared together.

Ntombi- (teary) I couldn't give you that family, I failed. I'm sorry.

Sbani- (flinched)(body stiffen) I don't want to talk about that....

Ntombi- (moves from him)(stares at him) you haven't forgiven me for sleeping with your brother, have you?

He brushes his head frustratedly and stared at her taking a deep breath...

Sbani- we should go inside. My father is waiting for me.

With that said he turned and walked inside leaving her standing there.....

AT ZANDILE & SIPHO'S HOUSE

Zandile heard his car park inside the garage. She walked to the kitchen and warmed their food up and set the table where they were going to have their supper at. Siphon got out the car, his phone vibrated, indicating an incoming call...

"Craig"

She brushed his face....

Siphon- I can't deal with this rightnow...

He ended his call and diverted his calls. He walked inside the house and found Zandile seated, waiting for him with his food. He took a deep breath and smiled walking towards her.

She smiled back looking at him, examining every detail. He noticed that his last three buttons of his shirt were left opened, he smelled of a different shower gel, it wasn't feminine or muscular, it was just mild. He could feel her stare on him....

Sipho- (smiles) you didn't have to wait for me?

Zah- I wanted too, phela ungu mnyeni wami (you're my husband)

She said that putting an emphasis on the "wami" part, as she got up going to the kitchen. For some reason he felt something was a miss, it could be his guilt eating him up but Zandile was acting different. She came back carrying a bowl with luke warm water and a clean dish cloth. He washed his hands and wiped them...

Sipho- Ngiyabonga mkami...

Zah- (faked smiled) anything for you Mageba.

She placed the bowl and cloth aside. They gathered their hands saying Grace.. ..

Them- Amen...

Sipho- it smells delicious.

Zah- (stares at him) I made it specially for you.

He swallowed, he couldn't even look at his wife. This whole time Zandile was staring at him. He suddenly lost his appetite....

Zah- (drinking her wine) so, how did the damages go?

Sipho-(clears throat) uhmm, they went okay..

Zah- (looks at him) you not touching your food. (Smiles) yini, you still full from what the Siwela's prepared or Mavis dished for you before you came here?

Sipho- (fake laughs) hahah ey yeah yeah Mavis dished me a mountain. I'm sorry mkami, I will eat this tomorrow morning.

Zah- (faked smiled) okay. You can go upstairs and get out of those clothes. I will be there to prepare a bath for you.

Sipho- uhhh, don't worry mkami, I actually showered back at Mageba's house. I just want to lie down. Goodnight..

With that said, he walked up the stairs without even looking at her or kissing her goodnight. She sat there, thinking how he just lied through his teeth. She took a deep breath, stood up and cleared the table. After a few minutes she switched the lights off and followed him upstairs. She looked at the floor of their bedroom and his clothes were not there, which was odd because, she always has to pick them up and throw them inside the laundry basket. She walked to the bathroom and found his clothes inside the laundry basket, neatly put inside. She was about to leave when something inside her told her to look inside his pants. She grabbed them and searched his pockets, which to her disappointments she found nothing, she was about to throw them back inside when her eyes landed on the white dried out stain.

TWO WEEK LATER...

Insert 79

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

They were all seated around the table having breakfast.

Simi- (smiles) you must be excited, Nelly is being discharged today. You will get to see the babies.

Zenande- (smiles) I can't wait, Yhooo I can't believe It will be the first time seeing them.

Mthoko- (laughs) Yhooo mina I still can't believe she served us papers just restricting us to go near her and her babies.

They laugh, well except for MaSiwela....

Mthoko- (looks at his mother) mama, You've been awfully quiet this morning. Ngabe konke kuhamba kahle?

MaSiwela- no Mthokozisi, nothing is well, yazi kunzima ukuba umzali, when you're parent

you're expected to make sacrifices and decisions for your children, for their benefit, no matter how hard those decisions are. You can only hope as a parent that your children would at least understand where you coming from. But what do you kids do? You just throw everything right into our faces, ungrateful brats. Kahle kahle what is it that you kids want vele?(looks at Zenande) nifunani?

Zenande- (looks around, than looks down)
uhmm mama...

MaSiwela- (looks at Simi) Simi? What is it that you want? Ngitshele? Why is it that you children are never satisfied with your parents efforts? What's the problem?

Simi- (looks around, than looks down) I don't know.

MaSiwela- (looks at Mthoko) wena Ufunani? What is it that you want that I have never done for you or I will never do for you?

Mthoko- (swallows) nothing.

MaSiwela- (bangs the table) EXACTLY!!!!
NOTHING, you know why? Because there isn't anything that a loving parent wouldn't do for their children. But with you kids, our efforts just go in vain. (Shakes her head) (laughs in disbelief) my own child, has the guts to serve me with lawyers. My own child, the very same child that I killed for just so she can live a happy safe life. Wow!!! (Teary) I am done!!! DONE....

She stands up from the table with tears running down her cheeks. Mthoko tries to stop her but she shakes her head and walks up stairs, leaving the table silent, with everyone just lost for words. After a few minutes, they hear the door shut. It goes silent for a few minutes again..

Thabo- (looks at Zenande) why is gogo crying?

Zenande- (clears her throat) uhmm, she.. uhmm

Simi- (brushes Thabo's arm) baby, gogo will be fine, she just has flu, gogo needs to rest.

Thabo- (thoughtful) uhmm okay...

Mthoko- hey big guy, why don't you take the rest of the pancakes and go sit at the lounge and watch those cartoons you love so much.

Thabo- (smiles) okay.

Thabo walks out the living room with his pancakes. Once they hear the tv on, they start talking...

Zenande- (sad) she really isn't taking this whole thing well.

Simi- Yeah, I mean we joke about it but it getting to her, she is really hurt. I mean this is her only daughter we talking about.

Zenande- and she is being robbed the chance to help her figure out motherhood.

Mthoko- (sighs) I will try and talk to Sbani, see if is there a chance she might let mama see the babies.

Simi- (confused) wait?! Kanti isn't she coming here? Since she is being discharged?

Mthoko- she should be coming here but with everything going on, I am really not sure...

Zenande- let call Nomvelo, maybe she might be able to help us as well.

Simi- (sighs) yeah....

AT UMHLANGA HOSPITAL

Sbani enters the room, he finds the bed made up, his heart start to beat very fast, "could it be that she has left already" he thought to himself, he was still distracted by his own thoughts, when the door opened, he turned and looked at where the door is, in walks Nelly, who is dressed in a pink sweat pant, with a white formal blouse matched with a blazer. Her hair was made up, from head to waist she looked professional. She was followed by JB, and a young lady which he has never seen before.

Nelly- (sits on the bed)(without staring at him)
you early today.

Sbani- (looks around) Yeah, well I figured since
it was your last day here, I should come early so
we can sort everything out and and get you out
of here.

Nelly- (takes a files from the lady)(looks
through it) oh you didn't have too,(hands the
lady the file back) this looks good. Make a copy
and send it to my Dropbox account. (Looks at
JB and the lady) that will be all for today. Enjoy
Christmas, Bridget we will see each other early
next year, unless something like this comes up.

Bridget- (smiles) Thank you Miss Siwela, I
appreciate the opportunity, I won't let you down.

JB- (smiles) you better not, or else I will look
bad, I'm the one that recommended you
remember? (Looks at Sbani and smirks) pretty
lady here "TRUSTS" my judgement.

Sbani- (trying to calm down) Nelly can we talk?

Nelly- (looks at Sbani) okay.... guys ?

Bridget nods and bids farewell, JB walks towards Nelly but Sbani blocks him, giving him the "don't even think about it look" JB looks at Nelly, she shakes her head....

Nelly- (sighs) I'm fine

JB- are you sure?

Sbani- (stares at him coldly) are you deaf? She said she's fine.

JB- (stares at him back) I don't know, maybe I am just not comfortable leaving her with a lunatic, who knows maybe you forgot your pills today.

Somehow that hurt her, yes she was very much still undecided about where she stands with him but hearing JB talk like that pissed her off, she moved in front of Sbani, folded her arms and stared coldly at JB.. .

Nelly- Mr Bogatsu, I think you should leave.

JB- (notices how annoyed she looked) I am..

Nelly- why are you still here?

JB sighed and looked at her one last time before making his way out the room. Nelly turned to Sbani, she looked at him, he had a blank face, she couldn't tell what was going on inside his head...

Nelly- I'm sorry about that.

Sbani- what's going on? Why was he here? And who was that lady?

Nelly- I needed to finalize one last thing on the Nigerian deal before we went to the Christmas holidays. I realised the only way I can actually work in this project without over working myself is if I get a PA. So JB recommended Bridget and created a temporary contract.

Sbani- so for now, who is paying her?

Nelly- that why I asked JB to draw up a temporary contract, rightnow I am paying her from my own pocket.

Sbani- (takes a deep breath) you losing money, when you could have told me you needed a PA, I could have made it HR's first priority task after they come back from the holidays. Why did you have to go to him when you could have just came to me?

Nelly- (takes her bag and starts packing) I didn't really think that far okay!!!

Sbani- (looks at her) and why are you dressed like that?

Nelly- (takes off her blouse and blazer, replacing it with a sweater) oh, I just came from a conference call with the Nigerians.

Sbani- (eyes out) WHAT?!!!! Why did you have to do it, couldn't Jason handle it? Nelly you're breastfeeding.

Nelly- I didn't even leave the hospital that long, it was an hour max. Just because I am breastfeeding doesn't mean I am incapable of doing other things.

Sbani- (brushes his face frustratedly) and who did you leave my kids with?

Nelly- I asked Nomvelo to keep an eye on them. Besides JB was here as well.

Sbani frustratedly kicks the bed, rubbing his face, this makes her jump. She could see how angry he was, and how much he was trying to hold it in but failing...

Sbani- (angry) IF I HEAR THAT MAN'S NAME ONE MORE TIME I SWEAR NELLY UZONYA, I DARE YOU TO SAY IT? (Stares at her)

He looked at her deadly, this was the first time she has seen him this angry, probably even the first time he has talked to her like this. Her breathing started to change, she felt scared but

she was also angry, she was conflicted. She angrily moved past him bumping his shoulders going to the closet, taking her clothes. He watched her every move. She could feel her body taking strain, she was exhausted but she didn't want to show it....

Nelly- (sits on the bed)(takes a deep breath) are you going to stand and watch me? Or are you going to make yourself useful and help me?

Sbani- (annoyed) I didn't know you needed my help, angithi wena ungu "super woman" or even better, why don't you tell JB to issue papers allowing me to help, he seems to be your dictator these day, he knows what best right?

Nelly- (clicked her tongue)(mumbled) maybe I should.

She stood up from the bed, when she was about to move past him again, Sbani held her wrist, he wrapped his right arm around her waist, picking

her up, she was still sensitive, the grip he had around her stomach hurt her...

Nelly- (teary) you're hurting me..

He sat her on the bed, locked her inbetween his legs and held both her wrist tightly, he was so angry, he was actually livid. Part of his anger was losing his child, was the uncertainty of his relationship status. He stared at her as tears ran down her cheeks. If it was any other day, those tears would have hit a nerve on him but not today, he was just too angry with her and himself...

Sbani- uthini? Awuphinde angizwanga? (what did you just say? Repeat what you just said, I didn't hear you)

He pressed down on her wrists, hurting her even more...

Sbani- NGITHI PHINDA LENTO OYISHILO
NELLY? AKUSAKHULUMEKI YINI?

Nelly- (crying) I didn't say anything, I'm sorry okay, is that what you want to hear?

Sbani- (laughs in disbelief) I don't want your sorry, do you know what I want?

Nelly- (sniffs)(shakes her head) no...

Sbani- (smirks) Good!!! I WANT YOU TO STOP ACTING LIKE YOU'RE ALONE, YOU NEED TO SWALLOW YOUR PRIDE AND STOP ACTING LIKE A SPOILED PRIVILEGED BRAT AND HEAR US OUT, ESPECIALLY YOUR MOTHER. SIYAZWANA?

Nelly- (nods)(crying)

Sbani- GOOD!!! Here is what going to happen, I'm going to drive you to your mother's today. You will be staying there until we figure things out. You need her help. Tomorrow I will pick you guys up we heading to my homesteads, i need to introduce the kids to my ancestors, I need to be "imbeleko" for them. We also need to

bury the placentas along with.... (closes his eyes and opens them again)

Nelly- (crying) you don't have to say it.

Sbani- (let's go of her wrists) now finish packing, I will sort out you guys discharge forms, when I come back we leaving.

Nelly- (sniffs)(rubs her wrists) okay.

He notices he bruised her wrists, she pulls her sleeves down and covers them...

Sbani- look...

Nelly- (wipes her tears)(bold) don't!!! This isn't the time to lick my wounds.

Sbani- (gives her the blank look too) I wasn't going to, I was just going to say, make sure nobody sees those bruises, we don't want to add on to our problems.

Nelly- you mean you don't want anyone thinking you're unstable..

It goes silent, he looks at her shocked, maybe a little hurt. When it registers what she just said....

Sbani- DON'T!!! we're not licking wounds remember...

With that said he walks out the room....

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE

They finish packing all their bags into their cars....

Mr Zulu- I think we should go now, we don't want to drive late at night, the roads are bad that side.

Shaka- ain't we waiting for Sbani?

Mrs Zulu- no, Nelly and the babies are being discharged today so he will drive tomorrow with them. Ntombi you riding with us or nabo Zandile?

Ntombi- uhmm, I don't mind going with anyone mama.

Shaka- you should drive with me, I'm the only one who is driving alone.

Ntombi- (looks at him) uhmm okay.

Mr Zulu- well since we're all settled, let hit the road Zulu family.

They all walk outside to their respective cars. Zandile waits for Siphos to finish with his call before they join the other cars who have left the yard...

Zah-(fasten her seatbelt) I thought you would never finish.

Siphos- (fakes laughs) business mkami, business.

Zah- you sure have been getting alot of these business calls lately.

Siphos- (fakes laughs) uhmm yeah, kids are you read for the trip?

Kids- (excited) YEYY!!!!

He drives off the yard, with his kids singing at the back and Zandile facing the window...

Insert 80

Inside Sbani's car...

The tension inside the car is so thick you can almost cut it with a knife. The silence is disturbed by his phone ringing, the screen indicates that it Bless calling...

Sbani- Bafo..

Bless- what's up? I haven't heard from you since yesterday.

Sbani- (laughs a little) are you missing me?

Bless- (laughs) voetsek!!!...

They both laugh...

Bless- (sighs) on the real though, everything okay?

Sbani- (sighs) uhmm not really, but nothing I can't handle.

Bless- (quiet).... is my si...

Sbani- you're on car speaker, I'm driving Nelly and the twins homes.

Bless- (clears throat) ohh.... am I allowed to say hi?

Sbani stares at Nelly, she looks back at him, they keep the eye contact for a few seconds before he breaks it and focuses on the road...

Sbani- I don't know, but she can hear you, I am glad you asked, phela you don't want to find yourself being sued.

Nelly shoots him a deadly look, he doesn't look at her but rather looks at his review mirror.

Bless chuckles on the other side.

Bless- (laughs) mxm, you know I got more money than that malume JB, so let him sue me.

Sbani- (chuckles) yeah, maybe with his share of the money I can take him to where I buy my suits. Ayeke kugqoka brandwood.

Bless burst out laughing, Sbani glances at Nelly and finds her looking out the window, she looks absent minded.

Sbani- man I will call you later, when is your mother landing?

Bless- two days from now, I know you heading to the homesteads tomorrow so you won't be available to welcome her, I understand.

Sbani- okay. Send me my love.

Bless- alright, I will ring you later..... bye mommy...

She was so lost in her thoughts that she didn't hear Bless. Sbani stops at the engen garage. He nudges her, she turns and looks at him....

Sbani- do you need anything?

Nelly- (shakes her head) cha..

After a few minutes he gets back inside the car and drives out the garage....

Nelly- (shifts in her seat) how long would we stay at your homestead.

Sbani- (glances at her) I think 3 days is enough. But do pack extra clothes just in case it more than what we expect.

Silences fills the car again, his phone rings, indicating that "unknown number" but he already knows it Thandeka. He ignores it until it stops ringing. Nelly glances at her, he glances back at her for a few seconds than focuses on the road. The phone rings again, the screens still shows it the "unknown number" he still ignores it...

Nelly- (looks at him) why are you not answering ?

Sbani- (bold)Angifuni

Nelly- (folds her arms)(raises her eyebrow) awufuni? Or you just don't want to answer with me here?

Sbani- Whichever it is that applicable to you,
(glances at her)

She clicks her tongue and looks outside the window, he focuses on his driving, every now and then he would check on their babies at the back, they seem to be enjoying the ride in their father's car because none of them are sleeping but they just quiet. His phone rings again, it the same "unknown number" they stare at each other, Sbani was about to reject the call when she pressed accept...

Thandeka- I have been trying to get you for the past two weeks, yini uyangiziba, I thought we had an agreement to meet.

Nelly folds her arms and turns her whole body looking at him with her brow raised...

Sbani- (bored tone)hello to you too Thandeka.

Thandeka- (sighs) when are we meeting, I really need to talk to you. I know she just just had

twins so she isn't really breathing down your neck, you can make time for us.

Sbani- (laughs) what do you want Thandeka?

Thandeka- Sbani we need to talk.

Sbani- I told you I would get back to you now why can't you just wait for me to contact you.

Thandeka- because what we need to talk about is urgent and important.

Sbani- everything that urgent and important I got it right here with me rightnow so I don't think so.

Thandeka- lalela, I will send you the location to my flat, just in case you change your mind, I am free tonight.

She hanged up....

Nelly- I thought she was a nobody, now you're planning to meet a nobody.

Sbani- it not what you think. And I didn't plan, you heard for yourself she wants to talk not me.

Nelly- but you agreed, the fact that you were willing to listen to her says alot.

Sbani- I just said that to get her of my case. If I wanted to see her I would have long seen her. (Looks at her) get all those stupid ideas out your head.

She keeps quiet and looks out the window pissed, he looks at her and shakes his head. He is not in the mood to beg her, she is clearly not in the mood to fight him, they both just exhausted...

45 minutes later....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

MaSiwela hears the gate open and Tobi's loud barking, she wakes up from the bed and heads to her window, she watches as Sbani's Jeep parks inside the yard. Part of her hopes that her daughter and grandchildren are inside that Jeep. She quickly fixes herself and walks down stairs.....

Mthoko, Zenande and Simi stand by the door excitedly waiting for Nelly and the twins.

MaSiwela finds them standing...

MaSiwela- (looks at them) and then? Why you all standing here for?

Simi- (smiles) hawu mama, we waiting for them to get inside.

MaSiwela- didn't it occur to any of you that they might need help.

They all look at her as if remembering something, Zenande and Simi run excitedly outside, the minute they reach where the car is, they jump on Nelly hugging her, she smiles hugging them back, she finds herself crying aswell, who was she fooling these people right here, she missed most, even with them hurting her a little because her waist and stomach are still sensitive, at this moment nothing matters....

Simi- (smiles while crying) I missed you Nenoh..

Zee- (pinches her cheeks)(smiles) I am happy you're home, it wasn't the same without your presence.

Nelly- (smiles, sniffs) I missed you guys so much, (wipes her tears)

She looks at Sbani, he looks at her, giving her the look. She takes a deep breath and looks at the girls...

Nelly- (smiles, wipes her tears) I know I acted...

Zee- (stopping her)(shakes her head) you don't need to explain sis, I understand.

Simi- (smiles) when we angry and overwhelmed we do things without thinking. Which is why I (looks at Zenande) actually we do not hold anything that you did against you.

Simi tries to hold her hands but touches her wrist which makes her flinch in pain...

Simi- (concerned) are you okay?

Nelly- (pulls her sleeves down) uhmm I uhm I had drips on my wrists so it still very much hurts. Nothing major though.

Simi- are you sure? I can have a look at it if you want?

Nelly- (shakes her head) No, No, no... I'm okay.

Zee- (excited) so I know I'm happy and all to see you but there are two people I actually want to see the most.

Simi- (claps hands) yeessss!!! Where are the little rascals.

Nelly- (smiles) still inside the...

She couldn't even finish her sentence because they rushed past her screaming...

Sbani- (smiles)don't crowd my executive squad please.

Zee- mxm awukahle wena, (folds arms) open the door I want to see my God children..

Simi- (looks at her) when did you get appointed?

Zee- haiybo, I don't need to, I'm the obvious pic. Sbari vula iscabha semoto.

Sbani- (smiles, looking at them) No.... rightnow you all hyped up, kahle kahle futhi idress code yenu is not appropriate.

They look at each other and fold their arms looking at him, he folds his arms smirking at them. This is actually the first time they this free around him, might be because he too is still overjoyed by the birth of his kids...

Simi- manje we should be formal?

Nelly walks and stands next to Sbani, she smiles looking at him and than them. As much as they not in a good place and their relationship status is uncertain nobody needs to know, right now they needs to be one team, if there is anything they both can do is work together and give out their best performance...

Nelly- kanti nicabangani, you meeting the executive squad, you can't be looking like you going to meet the Kardashians.

Zee- (rolls eyes) savelelwa

They all laugh...

Mthoko walks towards them with a big smile on his face. Nelly runs to him, he picks her up and swings her around. They hug each other for dear life...

Mthoko- (kisses her forehead) mtaka ma

Nelly- (cries) I'm sorry. (Tightly holds him)

Mthoko- (brushes her back) I know...

They break off the hug, she pulls her sleeves down again, she makes sure she holds the edges. He smiles and wipes her tears....

Mthoko- (smiles) the person who you need to apologise to the most is inside, (looks at her) she is very hurt, I know what we did is wrong but we would do it again and again if it meant you

get to hold those two people inside that car. So we not apologetic about it, go talk to MaSiwela.

Nelly- (sniffs) okay.

She looks behind her, they all look back at her, she takes a deep breath and walks towards the house...

Inside Shaka's car...

The drive has been rather an awkward one, well it has been awkward for Ntombi, Shaka has pretty much just been himself. They have had small talks here and there, and it been Shaka who started the conversations....

Shaka- so you just going to be silent the whole trip.

Ntombi- (looks out the window) I don't know what you expect me to say.

Shaka- (sighs) come on Nto, there was a time where you and me were close, I missed those times.

Ntombi- (sighs) yes we were, but when I look at you now, I don't see the man I knew, I don't see Boyce. I see the man who supported his brothers infidelity, I see a man who abandoned me and threw me to the fire when the heat got to much.

Shaka- (shakes head) you see that were you're wrong, I didn't support Sbani's cheating ways but I couldn't judge him and act all righteous when I am not holly myself. I fucking slept with his wife.

Ntombi- we can't really compare the two, what happened between me and you was a drunken mistake. Sbani carried out an affair.

Shaka- no sin is bigger than the other. Nto you need to stop looking for people to blame for your failed marriage with my brother and accept that whether we had slept together or not, or you had falled pregnant he was still going to leave you the minute his eyes landed on Nelly. Stop beating yourself up thinking about all the what if's and just accept that you were not the

problem neither where your actions, my brother fell inlove with another woman.

It goes silent....

He glances at her and sees tears running down her cheeks, she wipes them of but more come out. He feels sorry for her, he has been so caught up in other things that he hasn't really taken the time to understand how this whole situation affected her. Everyone has been on the whole "Ntombi is crazy" train that no one has actually taken time and asked her how she is holding up. Ntombi is a Zulu, which means she is family and one thing the Mageba's pride themselves on is family but they have failed to care for one of their own. Nobody said she has to be perfect, she may be disrespectful, annoying and loud but she is still family. He holds her hand. She looks at him and holds it tightly as she cries more silently..

Shaka- I love you Toto...

She looks at him and laughs while crying...

Ntombi- (sniffs) Jesus.... I hate that name.

Shaka- (smiles) remember how I used to annoy you with it.

Ntombi- (smiles) Yhooo... don't even remind me Boyceeeee

Shaka- hheyi!!!! Ungalinge....

They laugh.....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

She stands outside the door contemplating going inside. "Has she really forgiven her mother?"

She was having a hard time forgiving both her mother and Sbani, these were the two people she was angry with the most. She stood by the door and kept doing breathing exercises...

Nelly- (takes one last deep breath) I can do this...

She slowly walked inside the Lounge area and found her mother looking at her picture when

she started school, she has no front teeth on that picture. She smiled a little but was brought back by her mother who was now standing in front of her with tears running down her cheeks...

Nelly- (whispers) mama

(Slap)

(Slap)

(Slap)

Insert 81

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

She stood there dumbfounded, almost as if she couldn't believe what just happened. Both her cheeks burned and stung, she stared at her mother, who stared back at her.

MaSiwela-(sniffs) Now you will sue me for a valid reason.

Her mother stared back at her, her mother's eyes were filled with so much hurt, sadness, anger. She has never seen her so livid but at the same

time so broken. She held her cheeks, silently crying as tears ran down her cheeks but she made no sound.

MaSiwela- (takes a deep breath) you know I never wanted to be that parent to you, I never wanted to lay my hands on you, you're my baby, kodwa ungenzani Nelisiwe? Kodwa ngane yami yini le ongenza yona.

Nelly- (sniffs) mama ngiyaxolisa...

MaSiwela- (wipes her tears)(shakes her head) cha, cha awuxolisi, I can see it in your eyes how angry you're, you not sorry because kusekuningi okugodle ngaphakathi (there is still alot you keeping inside you) .

She looks down, she knows her mom is right, Mthoko walks towards them and looks at both her mom and sister. His eyes widen when he sees his sister face, she has literally turned pink and her mother's hands are visible on her cheeks. He swallows and looks at the both of

them again. The atmosphere in the room along with their expressions it now he realises the magnitude of the problem. He only fears what will happen when she finds out about her father...

Mthoko- (clears throat) mama, I think maybe you guys should sit down and talk.

MaSiwela- (wipes her tears) your sister knows she can talk to me whenever she is ready to let go of all this anger she holding inside.

Okwamanje ayikho into engizoyi khuluma no dadewenu (rightnow there is nothing that I will talk with your sister), this is more than just us keeping a secret, she has deeper issues, I can't help her if she is not willing to let me in. She needs to stop this pretence of being apologetic and get down to what really eating her up.

Mthoko- (looks at Nelly) dadewethu?

She looks down, he sighs....

Mthoko- manje should we come inside the house now, abo Zenande are in my lounge (outside flat)

MaSiwela- (sniffs) yes, tell them to come in, I want to see my grandchildren (smiles).... (Looks at Nelly) if I am allowed to?

She nods and walks upstairs to her room. Leaving her mom and brother looking at each other...

Mthoko- kodwa nawe mama, did you really have to slap her, did you see how she looks.

MaSiwela- (clicks tongue) I didn't want to but she needed a reminder that I am still her mother. Now go get my grandchildren while I prepare refreshments. I need to get myself ready phela ngisazovelelwa uGideon mase ebona intombi yakhe ukuthi ngiyidabule ngezimpama.

Mthoko- (laughs) uyibonile kuthi ibomvu kanjani ufile wena (did you see how red she is, you're dead).

They laugh while MaSiwela makes her way to the kitchen, Mthoko walks out to call everyone to come inside...

Inside Mr Zulu's car

Mrs Zulu- baba are we going to buy the goats or sizothatha lezi esizifuyile?

Mr Zulu- we not buying any goats, why waste money when we have so many goats ezifuyiwe. Nina have you bought everything you will need for cooking?

Mrs Zulu- (widens her eyes) hawema!!!! Thank you for reminding me, yazi Mavis did say I will forget. Let me text Zah and Ntombi to meet us at Pinetown so we can shop. Phela they are the one who will be cooking, mina I will help here and there.

Mr Zulu- (laughs) why ain't you cooking? Phela nawe usawu makoti..

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) habe!! ! When my son's took cows to the Ncwane and Ngcobo family they

were relieving me of my duty to slave away.
Sengino makoti mina...

They laugh....

Inside Siphos car...

Their ride has been awfully quiet between Siphos and his wife. If it wasn't for their children, the whole car ride would have been filled with silent.

Zah- (reads a text) Mama wants us to pass by Woolworths in Pinetown, we need groceries.

Siphos- okay, no problem I am sure the kids need some refreshments too.

Zah- yeah as long as it not sweets, sugar is bad for them. Plus I am not prepared to be running after their energetic selves.

Siphos- than what do you expect them to buy? Kids love sugar Zah.

Zah- I get that but rightnow sugar is not an option for them. Didn't you hear what Ntombi

said, in the course of this year alone I had to buy Olwethu school uniforms and gym gear 4 times because they kept getting too tight. Does that sound alright to you? She is only 6 years old. The kids at school have already started bullying her, even Noma as young as she is she finds the need to comment on Olwethu's weight.

Sipho- so my kids have to suffer just because you listen to what Ntombi and her spoiled brat of a child said. Sbani's child has always been a bully, and most times it things that he taught her to say.

Zah- did you listen to what I just said to you, or you just selected what you wanted to comment on. Is buying your daughter new uniform and gym gear 4 times in one year sounds right to you? I no longer buy her jeans now because she wears them once and Next time she wears them they don't fit, sometimes I look at teens sections just so she can have something to wear, she is only 6, now I don't want my daughter to die in

such a young age, have you considered how this will affect her in the long run?, what this will do to her self esteem? Child diabetics is real Siphoh, wake up or maybe you want your wake up call to be when you lay your child's coffin six feet under ground.

Siphoh- (sighs) I am not fighting with you but I just don't want my kid's thinking they different from other kids.

Zah- well you to late dear husband because your daughter already has days when she cries to me about what they say about her at school. Just because I am managing my kids sugar in take doesn't mean I am starving them. We just need to have strict rules when it comes to how they indulge in sugar. I had already started replacing their sweets and chocolates with fruits and energy bars in their lunch coolers, and they not allowed to drink soda's. Haven't you noticed I got rid of all the soda's inside the house?

Sipho- (shakes his head) nah, I drink beer so I don't pay attention to those things.

Zah- well you need to start paying attention, I don't want them thinking they can sweet talk you into giving them sugar when I am not there. So when we get back, we all going to the family doctor and getting our sugar tested, changes need to be made at home.

Sipho- yeah sure..

She looked at him and clicked her tongue looking outside the window...

Sipho- (looks at her) hawu!!!! And then?

AT SANE'S AND SIZWES HOUSE

She walks and sits on the couch, places her feet ontop of Sizwe's lap, who was relaxed watching soccer...

Sane- babe yazi I just got a text from mom.

She looks at him and his eyes are fixed on the screen, she nudges him with her toes...

Sizwe- hmmm

Sane- did you hear what I just said?

Sizwe- (focused on the tv screen) such a weak pass, yaboza lenja...

Sane- (kicks him) SIZWE!!!!

Sizwe- hey hey.... what was that for?

Sane- ngikhuluma nawe and you not paying attention.

Sizwe- babe, I'm watching soccer, I don't disturb you when your watch your ratchet shows.

(Downs his beer)(looks at the screen) yazi lo muntu if he made that left pass, ngabe we talking a draw manje, he was this close babe.

Sane- (rolls her eyes)ngicela ukunakwa nami?
(Please pay attention to me)

She takes the remote and pauses the tv, he almost jumps of the couch, he looks at her like she murdered someone...

Sizwe- do you realise the pass that was going to take place?

Sane- you can still watch it, I paused the game I didn't switch it off. As I was saying, I got a text from mom and she's inviting us to the Zulu homestead, my brother is doing "imbeleko" for his new born babies. So uthini Mtungwa can we honour the invitation?

Sizwe- (sighs) do you want to go?

Sane- well I haven't seen my family in months so it would be great seeing them all in one place. But we will go down there Saturday babe, phela Friday they will be burning "impepho " and we can't be there when they do that, phela I am a khumalo now not a Zulu, angihlangani nezimpepho zakwa Zulu.

Sizwe- (makes her sit on his lap)(smiles) ewu, spoken like a true khumalo wife. (Kisses her) I will ask mom to baby sit for us.

Sane- (smiles) Thank God, because I don't want to be worrying about Kids, beside it been long since we just had time to ourselves. (Wiggles her eyebrows)

He stands up, making her scream a little, wrapping her legs around his waist...

Sizwe- how about we practice how our weekend without the kids will be like. (Kisses her)

Sane- (smiles) Yasssssss!! !!

He walks with her to the bedroom....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

Laughter and happiness fills the Lounge area, as MaSiwela takes this time to admire her grandchildren. Her heart is filled with the at most joy, she herself cannot put to words, Sbani has been in and out of the house because he has been taking call arranging the ceremony which would be held this coming weekend. Nelly hasn't came down ever since she went up her room...

MaSiwela- (stares at Nkanyezi) this one looks so calm, I think I like her more.

Mthoko- (smiles) the little guy is well behaved too.

Zenande- but he's more of a daddy's boy, you can see him wonder his eyes when his dad isn't around.

Simi- (laughs) I noticed too, Nelly has beautiful kids though.

MaSiwela- all my genes....

They all burst out laughing, Nkanyezi frowns a little, it almost as if she wants to cry. MaSiwela craddles her...

MaSiwela- I think this girl is not a fan of noise..... (baby talks) you don't like noise do you baby, no you don't... she's too cute, I think the R50 000 the Zulu's paid is not enough these babies are too cute.

Zee- (laughs) the Siwela magic gene works wonders mama, I think we should put a price to it.

Simi- (laughs) ayi kahleni bo!! !! The khoza's are fire too...

MaSiwela- (laughs) hehehe who is the factory moghel? I am, my children are the distributors, that why your kids look like they do. I am the secret ingredient...

They burst out laughing again, baby Nkanyezi fidgets and frowns again. MaSiwela laughs and shhhss her...

MaSiwela- (smiles) she really hates noise, I think we too loud for her...

Zee- haha a!! ! Sivelelwe, queen executive.

They laugh again, this time baby Nkanyezi frowns and starts crying. Sbani walks inside the house, when Ntsika hears his sister's cries he also starts to fidget...

Zee- hhayi please take queen executive to her mother, she wants to disturb the peace of our president here...

Sbani chuckles and takes Nkanyezi from MaSiwela, she indicates that Nelly is upstairs, he nods and walks upstairs. Mthoko looks at MaSiwela holding his laugh...

Mthoko- ufile wena....

MaSiwela- hawu Gideon mnganam (imitating babes wodumo)

They all burst out laughing....

Sbani walks inside Nellys room, he finds it empty but hears shuffling inside the bathroom, when Nelly hears the small cries of her baby, she walks out the bathroom and finds Sbani trying to calm their daughter, she walks to him and when he turns and sees her face, his whole body goes stiff, within an instant his breathing changes and viens pop out his forehead...

Sbani- WHAT THE FUCK HAPPENED TO YOUR FACE? WHO THE HELL DID THIS?

Baby Nkanyezi cries get louder as the tone of her father's voices scares her. Nelly signals that he hands her to her. She sits down on the bed and pops her breast out, she positions her daughter, in no time she clings her mouth on her nipple. She flinches, "this shit never gets better" she thinks to herself. Sbani paces up and down controlling his breathing but every time he looks at her face, he gets even more angry, her left side of the face seems swollen or maybe her whole face seems swollen...

Nelly- can you stop, you making me dizzy.

Sbani- (pissed) HAVE YOU SEEN YOUR FACE?

Baby Nkanyezi flinches...

Nelly- you're scaring the baby, please can you come down...

He storms out the room, they can hear his loud footsteps as he makes his way down the stairs, they look at MaSiwela who rolls her eyes and braces herself. Sbani walks inside the Lounge area and everyone goes silent and looks at him, he stares at Ma'Siwela....

Sbani- (pissed) care to explain why the mother of my children's face looks like that...

They all turn their eyes to MaSiwela...

MaSiwela- sivele saziphunyakela isandla.....

As serious as the situation was but Mthoko and Zenande couldn't hold their laughter as they burst out laughing.....

Later that evening.....

Nelly finally puts both her babies to sleep. She walks to the Lounge area and joins everyone there...

MaSiwela- (stares at Nelly)you look really bad...

Sbani shoots her a look, she sighs...

MaSiwela- I was actually saying bad as in exhausted.

Mthoko- (laughs, shakes his head) what time you guys leaving tomorrow?

Sbani- uhmm probably around midday. But we need to get ready in the morning so we can pack. (Looks at Nelly) can I speak to you?

MaSiwela- well it late so we will leave you guys. Goodnight...

They all say goodnight and head to their rooms...

Sbani- I need to drive home, you will call me when you ready tomorrow.

Nelly- (looks at him) you're leaving? Why?

Sbani- you have two kids in your bed, we all can't fit and Nelly this is your mother's house, I can't make it a habit sleeping here it not right...

It goes silent...

Nelly- are you... are you going to her?

He looks at her confused, than it registers who is "her" he brushes his face frustratedly...

Sbani- why the fuck would you think that?

Nelly- (pissed) I don't know, why else would you leave this late? You leaving me with two Kids?

Sbani- I am not.... (sighs) look I'm going straight to my place, alot has happened today, I think we both need to rest.

Nelly- (pissed)(folds her arms) well I don't give a flying fuck what happened today, you not leaving...

She was about to stand up and leave when he held her wrist, she flinched in pain, he let go and sat her on his lap...

Sbani- (clenched his teeth) don't you ever, I mean ever talk to me like that. I'm getting tired of your attitude. Now listen, I am not going to

her, you can have my phone for the whole night if that will make you sleep better. Or track my car whichever you want.

She stared at him, she took a deep breath and directly looked at his eyes with her teeth clenched too...

Nelly- (clenched her teeth) I am getting tired of you not hearing me, I said you're not going anywhere. Now I am going to take a quick shower you better follow me if you want to join me...

She clicks her tongue and walks up the stairs. He sits there and sighs. After a few minutes he walks up the stairs...

Insert 82

5:08am....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

One of the babies start fidgeting, and makes small baby noises, Sbani looks down from the

bed and watches as his son tries to stretch himself. As if he senses that his father is awake watching him, they stare at each other, he starts to frown, Sbani smiles, seeing that his father is not coming to take him, he start to cry. Sbani looks at Nelly who is dead asleep on his chest, he is not suprised, the little dude kept waking up, they hardly slept because of him...

Sbani- (whispers)(smiles) hey Mjita why can't you be well behaved like your sister...

He settles down a little, Sbani sighs in relief and shifts a little in bed making Nelly wake up.

When she notices that she's laying on his chest, she clicks her tongue and tries to move, he smiles and holds her back....

Sbani- (smiles) slwelani vele? (Why are we fighting?)

Nelly- (hides in his chest)(sleepy voice) shut up and let me sleep...

Sbani- (kisses her forehead) your son is awake...

Nelly- (frowns)Noooooooo....

Sbani- (smiles) wake up so I can help you bath him while his sister is still asleep. I have to go too, I need to go pack and prepare for our departure.

He wakes up from the bed and wears his jeans, picks his son from the floor, looks at baby Nkanyezi who is peacefully sleeping. He stares at his daughter, Nelly watches him from the bed...

Nelly- why you staring at her like that?

Sbani- (sighs) I'm checking if she's still breathing, is it normal for a new born baby to sleep soundly without waking up in the middle of the night?

She moves from the bed and walks to where he is standing with his son. She squarts and softly brushes her daughters cheeks...

Nelly- (smiles) I think this one is just naturally calm.

Sbani- (concerned) her quietness worries me..

Nelly- (looks at him)not all your babies will be divas

Sbani- (laughs) hey!!! My kids are not divas..

Nelly- (raises her eyebrow) Noma? And this one (points at Ntsika) likes attention too much, he's a drag queen..

He playfully kicks her on the butt cheek, she laughs falling on the floor next to her daughter, who kicks her legs and frowns on her sleep because of the noise she's hearing....

45 minutes later....

Nelly is seated on the couch breastfeeding her son, Sbani comes down and sits next to her putting his sneakers on...

Nelly- is Nkanyezi still sleeping?

Sbani- yeah, I even moved her to the bed but she still didn't wake up. She's a lazy one.

Nelly- when this one sleeps, I am waking her up.

Sbani- (laughs) I can't believe we let our kids sleep on the floor while we used the bed.

Nelly- (laughs) would you rather be the one that slept on the floor?

Sbani- (thoughtful) uhmmm nope, but we need to buy them cots, the tile floor is cold.

Nelly- yeah, they came early we hadn't even prepared nursery room. We're so black.

Sbani- (laughs) speak for yourself, I had started working on their room at my place.

Nelly- (suprised) really? (Smiles) you didn't tell me?

Sbani- (smiles) it was meant to be a suprise. I had prepared for one baby, now I have to prepare for Nkanyezi.

She's actually suprised by this, she smiles looking at him, he looks at her back...

Sbani- (smiles) what?

Nelly- (blushes) nothing...

Sbani- (looks at her)(smiles) are you blushing or you still red from lama bheji ayizolo?

Nelly- (laughs)(playfully hits him) mxm, awungiyeka.

He smiles and brushes her cheeks, he examines her face, she's still pink but he isn't sure whether it because she just woke up or the result of yesterday's slaps. The hand prints are no longer there..

Nelly- (worried) how do I look?

Sbani- (grunts) the hand prints are gone, but you still pink. I really wanted to murder your mother yesterday.

Nelly- (sighs) atleast the hand prints are gone. I was more worried about them being visible. Be fast okay, I need to go by my place and pack my staff, I don't like the clothes I have here.

Sbani- okay, oh babe you need to pack skirts or dresses, pants are not allowed at the Zulu homestead.

Nelly- (sighs) do I have to wear a doek?

Sbani- (smiles) I don't know babe, but do carry one or two.

Nelly- okay...

He watches her as she breastfeeds their son. This morning has been beautiful for him, he was able to make her laugh and smile, something which he hasn't done in weeks..

Sbani- Nelly?

Nelly- hmmm

Sbani- are we okay? I mean...

Nelly- (sighs) I don't know...(holds his hand) I think we're okay but I am not okay rightnow.

Sbani- so what do you mean?

Nelly- let just get through this weekend and we will take it from there. I promise we will have a conversation then.

Sbani- (baby kisses her)(stern voice) no matter what you not leaving me...(looks deep into her eyes) leaving is not an option babe.

He walks out the house. MaSiwela waits till she hears his car drives out than she comes and sits next to Nelly. She looks at her bruised wrist..

MaSiwela- what happened to your wrist?

Nelly- I don't want to talk about it mom.

MaSiwela- Did... did he do this to you?

Nelly- (raises her brow) who?.... Noooo!!! He would never hurt me, well not physically. I can't believe you would even think that.

MaSiwela- I was not saying he did but I am just asking, please baby you would tell me if he did something like this? Right? (Looks at her daughter)

Nelly- (avoids eye contact) yes ofcourse I would, you know me mom... (takes a deep breath) but Sbani would never lay a hand on me. (Hands her Ntsika) can you watch him for me, I need to wake his sister up.

MaSiwela- (takes him and burps him) Nelly you need to pay attention to things that a man says, usually there are hidden messages in everything they say. Especially what Sbani said before he left.

Nelly- (Hands her Ntsika's blanket) mom listening to peoples conversations is wrong. Whatever it is you thinking please get rid of it. I know you don't like Sbani that much, you thinking that he's some kind of abuser won't make you try and like him.

MaSiwela- why didn't you tell me he was bipolar?

She stops what's she's doing and looks at her...

Nelly- who told you that?

MaSiwela- it doesn't matter, why didn't you tell me? You know people like him can be dangerous, I...

Nelly- (annoyed) "people like him" really mama? Why you saying it like, he's different from other human beings. I didn't tell you because it was not your business, and we're not even sure if he is bipolar he wasn't diagnosed. For your information mama everyone is dangerous, bipolar or not we all have that dark side within us. I'm going to check on Nkanyezi, please I don't want to talk about this again...

She frustratedly walks upstairs. MaSiwela looks at Ntsika who's eyes are wondering around with a frown on his face...

MaSiwela- (smiles) you're definitely Gideons son..

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS (Zulu's homestead)

All the Zulu wives have woken up, some are busy making their husbands breakfast, others are cleaning thier rondavels. The men have woken up and have taken the cattle out, (bayolusa). Mr Zulu's father had 8 son's, Mr Zulu is the 6th son. The yard is filled with rondavels and houses. Senior wife of the 2nd son and senior wife of the 4th son are standing together near the JoJo tank, each waiting for their bucket of water...

Senior wife1- uyayazi wena le ntombazane emithiswe uSbani? (Do you know the girl that Sbani impregnated?)

Senior wife2- angiyazi, uyamazi nje uNoziwe ukuthi uyazifihla izindaba zakwakhe.(i don't know her, you know Noziwe hides her family matters)

S.wife1- akuve ezitshela naye, umbonile indlela abegqoke ngayo? (She has high standards, did you see how she was dressed)

S.wife2- sekutshelile ukuthi kuzophekwani?
(Did she tell you what will be cooked)

S.wife1- cha, kodwa bafike nazo izinto
zokupheka izolo, uthe umakoti ka Siphso,
bazosazisa namhlanje ukuthi izinto zizohamba
kanjani. (No, but they bought everything
yesterday, Siphso's wife said she will tell us
today, how things will go)

S.wife2- uphi yena uSbani, angizange
ngimubone, ngibona umakoti wakhe ne ngane
kuphela. (Where is Sbani? I didn't see him, I
saw his wife and child)

Zandile and Ntombi are standing near the
curtain looking at the two woman who are
standing near the tank...

Zah- bahlangene ngezindaba nje kuphela laba
bobabili.(They talking about people's businesses
those two)

Ntombi- mxm, I don't have time for those two, they always sticking their noses on other people's business.

Zah- Nxi!!! Akuve bengidina (they irritate me), anyways do you know what time is Sbani arriving today?

Ntombi- No, we don't talk that much anymore, when we do it normally because of Noma.

Zah- (looks at her) you miss him don't you? I mean it understandable you two have known each other for so long.

Ntombi- (smiles) I actually do miss being friends with him, those were easy times. But we at a good place.

Zah- (smiles) that better, you should thank the Lord Nelly didn't see that inbox message.

Ntombi- hheyi wena!!! I am still uneasy about that thing. I don't even know why I sent that message. I should probably just tell him about it. I was still bitter and angry that time.

Zah- have you seen the babies?

Ntombi- (shakes head) wena?

Zah- No, apparently she and lawyers and all, nobody was allowed to see them.

Ntombi- (laughs) and I thought I was the dramatic one.

They laugh. Ntombi looks at Zandile, she can see that she is not her usual self...

Ntombi- is everything okay?

Zah- (sighs) yeah... (Looks down)

Ntombi- you know you can tell me, but I won't push when you ready, you know where to find me.

Zah- (smiles) thanks, but everything is okay. Uhmm let me go get these kids ready, do you want me to get Noma ready too?

Ntombi- please do, I need to go help with umqombothi, udingwa ukukhanywa..

Zandile nods, Ntombi walks out the main house and walks to the rondavel where umqombothi is, as she's walking, she can hear the women in the yard whispering and talking about her, she sighs and keeps her head down...

Inside Sbani's car...

Sbani- (glances at her) are you ready?

Nelly- (sighs) I don't know, you never really told me what your family is like.

Sbani- (smiles) well there isn't really anything to tell, but we're a big family, you don't need to know everyone, all the important people you know.

Nelly- I would be the girl that broke your marriage. Do I really have to be there?

Sbani- yeah, I don't think you would be comfortable having someone else look after your babies, besides you're breastfeeding.

(Holds her hand) I got you, I won't let anyone do or say anything about you.

Nelly- (Holds his hand tighter) I love you..

Sbani- (suprised)(kisses her palm) I love you too. Remember I am you..

Nelly- (smiles) you're me..

Them- together we are one....

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT

She's on the phone with Siphos...

Thandeka- (annoyed) so you telling me that her kids are going to be introduced to the ancestors and the whole Zulu clan.

Siphos- yes, Thandeka what do you want? I'm busy here...

Thandeka- hawu yin??? Is that how we talk now?

Siphos- (sighs) ngi busy la Mathandie...

Thandeka- can you send me your location, I might just surprise you wearing that sexy number you like..

Sipho- (laughs) you too naughty, I will send it I have to go now.

He hangs up, she takes out a big bag, and starts packing her clothes.

Thandeka- (Shouts) SJ start packing, it time you meet your father's family.

Insert 83

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS (Zulu's homestead)

Inside rondavel1

Ntombi was busy with umqombothi..

Aunt1- (smiles) you're good at this, akujwayelekile ukuthi omakoti abancane bakwazi ukwenza utshwala besizulu. (It hardly you find young wives who know how to prepare traditional beer)

Ntombi- (smiles) my mother taught me how to do it ngisemncane, I used to hate it but now I look at it just like any other hobby.

Aunt1- you should teach Siphos wife I noticed she always avoids doing It, in fact angikaze ngimbone ekwenza.

Ntombi- (laughs) she can do it but I guess she just prefers not to.

Aunt1- (laughs) yeah, kona it not really a fun job, it too tiring. (Smiles) I saw you daughter yesterday, ave emuhle.

Ntombi- (smiles) hahaha!!! Ngiyabonga anti, usekhulile, she talks alot manje. Sometimes I wish she was still a toddler.

Aunt1- (laughs) once they start talking, they never stop. But you daughter is too much of her father, I saw her stand up to Siphos son.

Ntombi- (sighs) I used to think that was a good thing but now I see that it really isn't, I fear she will turn into a bully.

Aunt1- (smiles) don't feel bad, you both raising a strong girl right there with a strong will. So long you make sure she knows what's wrong

and what's right you won't have a problem. The world needs more strong girls who will be strong women in future. You're lucky your daughter is naturally not a push over, sometimes teaching grown women to stand up for themselves proves to be a mission than those who are born hard headed.

Ntombi- (smiles) I never looked at it like that. Ngiyabonga anti. (Looks at her) why are you nice to me? I mean most people here are gossiping about me.

Aunt1- (smiles) don't mind the gossips, people will always talk. Uzobona wena soon as that girl gets here, they would be gossiping about her and they would be on your side.

Ntombi- (looks down) I doubt there would be anything to gossip about her, she's perfect. Muhle, unomzimba omuhle, isikhumba esisulekile, ayikho nje into ashoda ngayo. (She's beautiful, nice body, her skin is flawless, she doesn't lack anything)

Aunt1- (shakes head) no one is perfect my child, we all are perfect in our own imperfections.

Nawe umuhle, neskhumba sakho sihle, futhi ave ugqoka kahle.(you're also beautiful, your skin is beautiful too, and you got great fashion sense)

Yabona ukuthi these things you said actually don't count.

Ntombi- (sighs) yeah kodwa muhle kakhulu yena(she's too beautiful).... (silent)...

Aunt1- (pitiful) is that why you gave up so easy on your marriage?

Ntombi- (nods) it was one of the reasons, but anti that was not the main reason. Yazi if you can see the way ambuka ngakhona, the way his eyes always follow her every movement even when she isn't watching. The way he fights for her, stands up for her. I have never seen him like that with me. Sbanisezwe has done alot for me, has stood up for me in the past but it not the same with her. His love for her is so powerful and you can see it in his eyes, he can't even

hides it. Now how can I compete with that?. As much as I love him, I cannot hurt myself like that, besides I have also done so bad things. I know he loves me...

Aunt1- but he just loves her more...

Ntombi- (nods)..... yena she isn't such a bad person but I guess we can never be friends because she has something that I want, she's living my life.

Aunt1- (sighs) I cannot really comment much, I am not married, indoda ngayibona early ukuthi akusiyona into yami. (I realised early that men/relationships are not for me) so you two are really divorced?

Ntombi- yes, but I'm still his wife traditionally, uyazi ukuthi angikwazi ukubuyela ekhaya (you know I can't go back home) because by custom this is my home and family. So if ever I want to get married again, my Lobola would be paid kwa Zulu, because I belong to them.

Aunt1- (shakes head) I sometimes think tradition was formed just to oppress us women. Everything favours the men.

Ntombi- (laughs) I share the same sentiment...

They laugh and carried on with "ukukhama utshwala"

Noma and Owethu walk out the bathroom with their white towels wrapped around their bodies, Noma sits on the dresser chair and cross her legs. Owethu drops her towel and opens her bag taking out her Vaseline and lotion...

Owethu- (looks at Noma) why are you just sitting? Who is going to lotion you?

Noma- my bag is in my mom's room.

Owethu opens her Vaseline and starts to apply it on her body. Noma stares at her fat body, the extra meat on her stomach...

Noma- (curious) why is your stomach folded?

Owethu- (ignores her) Noma just go and get your bag.

Noma- look how big your stomach is, it this big (widen her arms)(laughs) you shouldn't eat anymore wethu

Owethu- (frowns) I'm going to tell my mommy.

Noma- (laughs) but I didn't say anything wrong, your stomach is big, look in the mirror.

(Giggles) you look like the Oros man

Owethu- you got big eyes, like marbles..

Noma- (folds her arms) you're big like big mama (laughs)

Owethu- (angry) you're ugly that why your dad left you and had other babies..

Noma frustratedly gets down the chair and goes to push Owethu, Zandile can hear them fighting from the bathroom, she quickly goes to where they are...

Zandile- (shouting) yeyi nina, NENZANI!!!!

AT BEVERLEY HILLS HOTEL

His phone vibrates, he looks at it first than answers...

Bless- (bold voice) speak to me.

Man- boss you said to call when we notice anything alarming.

Bless- yeah, yini?

Man- the woman packed her bag and left, we're following her as we speak.

Bless- (sits up) where is she headed?

Man- we're not sure boss but look like she's headed to the outskirts of umbumbulu.

Bless- (thinking).... stop her and take her to the remote location I will meet you there.

Man- uhmm she's not traveling alone sir..

Bless- well who is she with?

Man- a boy, we have seen her with the boy before, we think it her son.

Bless- (stands and brushes his face) YOU TELLING ME NOW!!!!!! get them both.

He hangs up and dials Sbani's number, but he cancels it when he is reminded that he might still be in the car with Nelly. He takes his car keys and walks out...

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS (Zulu's homestead)

Sbani's Jeep stops at the gate, they wait as the gate boy opens the gate. Nelly looks around, they are definitely in the rural areas, but it not that bad looking. He can hear her heart beating rapidly, he holds her hand as he drives inside the yard. The yard is buzzing with people, women are walking around with aprons, at the far end of her right corner she can see steam coming out of the big black pots. She hasn't seen one familiar face as yet. The car stops at a double story house, well it the only double story here, all the other houses are either 2 rooms, 4 rooms and alot of rondavels. Sbani turns and look at her...

Sbani- (holds her hand) are you ready?

Nelly- (holds his hand tighter) I just need a minute.

Sbani- (smiles) take as much time as you need. I am here and I am not going anywhere.

Nelly- (smiles) I know..

He stares into her eyes, she stares back, he brings her face closer to his, both their nose touch, breathing the same air, they stay like that for a few seconds, until she breaks her mouth to his and claims him. The kiss is slow and passionate, it an unspoken conversation between the two of them. She can feel herself calm down a little, her body relaxes, she stops the kiss and pulls back, he sulks making her smile, she baby kisses him the last time and sits back on her seat. Takes one last breath and unfasten her seatbelt.

Nelly- I guess it time to face the music.

Sbani- hey, look at me...

She looks at him...

Sbani- Ngiyakuthanda yezwa....

She smiles and looks at her babies at the back, they so quiet looking at their parents. Nelly laughs shaking her head...

Nelly- I think I gave birth to creepy kids.

Sbani- (laughs) I am suprised our starboy here kept to himself.

They laugh, Sbani gets out the car, he smiles and nods at the elder women seated near his father's house. Ntombi walks out from one of the rondavels, while Noma runs out the house to her father. Sbani picks her up, tickling and kissing her as she giggles....

Noma- (giggling) what did you buy for me daddy?

Sbani- (smiles) all your favourites but you will share with all the other kids.

Noma- (smiles) okay.... where are the babies?
Mommy said you bringing them..

He puts her down on the ground and whispers that her brother and sister are inside the car. She excitedly runs towards the drivers seat and gets in. Ntombi smiles and walks towards Sbani, meanwhile almost everyone inside the yard, others peeping out their curtains are looking at them. They share a hug, he kisses her forehead, than they pull apart from each other, they look around, their audience pretends not to be looking at them...

Sbani- we got our self an audience..

Ntombi- (laughs) yeah.... how are you?

Sbani- I'm okay, and wena? I could have came earlier I know it must be hard for you.

Ntombi- (sighs) I understand, beside I am a big girl, Shaka and Zandile have been looking out for me.

Sbani- (smiles) I'm glad....

...(silent)...

Ntombi- uhmm, I have prepared our main room for Nelly and the kids. Me and Noma will move to the guestroom.

Sbani- (shakes his head) No, that your room, Nelly will be fine with the guestroom.

Ntombi-(suprised) (smiles)oh..okay. Well let me get it ready for her..

He nods, Ntombi looks at Nelly via the windscreen and smiles waving her hand at her. Nelly smiles lightly and waves back at her. She walks inside the house as the rest of the family comes out....

Mr Zulu- (bro hugs him) Son...

Sbani- niyaphila Mageba?

Mr Zulu- (smiles) konke kuhamba kahle, how was the drive?

Sbani- (smiles) not bad baba, when you drive a Jeep awuzwa lutho.

Mr Zulu- (laughs) umshini ngempela le moto yakho..

They laugh, Mrs Zulu rolls her eyes as she moves and hugs her son...

Mrs Zulu- I am glad you here, I thought we would see you tomorrow.

Sbani- that was the plan but you know roads are busy on Fridays. Plus I needed Nelly to get comfortable first.

Mrs Zulu- (rolls eyes) sehlile inconsi? Phelamina I want to see my grandchildren.

Mr Zulu- (smiles) she looks okay to me much better...

They all turn and look at her via the windscreen as she laughs with Noma, they can't see that they are being watched because their focus is at the back with the twins...

Mrs Zulu- do you think our superstar will be okay now that she is no longer the only baby?

Mr Zulu- (smiles) I think she is suprising us all, I thought we would be dealing with her outburst but so far she seems more excited.

Sbani- (smiles) we should thank Ntombi, whatever it is that she said to her is working on our favour. Well let me get them settled than I have to meet with babo'mkhulu Nganono at his rondavel.

Mr Zulu- get her settled son than your mother and I will see her when she is settled. Woza Noziwe, let not suffocate her.

Mrs Zulu- (sulks) you better be fast I want to see my grandchildren..

They all laugh....

AT THE REMOTE LOCATION...

SJ- why did those man take us?

Thandeka- uhmm they are working with the police baby, uhmm once it safe, they will let us go.

SJ- (frowns) well I am bored...

Before Thandeka could respond the door opens, Bless walks in, his eyes land on SJ, he swallows and looks at Thandeka who looks back at him frustrated...

Thandeka- (pissed) YOU!!!!!!

Bless- (looks at SJ) uhhh boy go down stairs, there are snacks and video games set up for you.

SJ- (excited) cool....

He walks out the bedroom. Bless closes the door and locks it looking at Thandeka...

Bless- (bold voice)WHAT THE FUCKING ARE YOU PLAYING AT?....

Thandeka- (annoyed) why am I here?

Bless- (straight face) I will ask you again, WHAT THE FUCK ARE PLAYING AT??

Thandeka- (folds her arms) I don't answer to you.....

Bless- (laughs)okay... I guess your stay here would be longer than I anticipated...

He was about to turn around when she stood up and pushed him. He gave her a death stare, she swallowed scared but because she was so pissed she thought it was wise idea to slap him. He grabbed her by the neck, shoved her against the wall and gave her a look that sent chills down her spine...

Bless- (squeezing her neck) DO NOT, EVER PUT YOUR FILTHY HANDS ON ME.... I wil crush this neck, and make you swallow your bones...

Thandeka- (choking)... I'm..... so....rr...yy

He roughly threw her on the hard floor and walked out leaving her shaking....

Insert 84

AT THE REMOTE LOCATION

Bless frustratedly brushes his face again. He walks to the Lounge area where SJ is....

Bless- (fakes smiles) boy boy, are you enjoying the games?

SJ- (smiles) yesss!!! I have been wanting them for so long...

Bless- (laughs) you can keep them.

SJ- (stops playing) Are you serious?

Bless nods at him, he excitedly throws himself at him, Bless is shocked for a minute but eventually relaxes and smiles hugging her...

SJ- (pulls back)(looks down) I am sorry it just...

Bless- (brushes his hair) it okay lil'man (smiles)

SJ- (smiles) Thank you uhmm..

Bless- (smiles) just call me uncle B..

SJ- (smiles) okay... thank you uncle B...

Bless- (looks at him) how old are you?

SJ- I'm am 8 years old...

Bless swallows and nods, he leaves him there to carry on with his games. He walks to his office and dials Sbani....

Ringling....

Sbani- Bafo..

Bless- (angry) DON'T FUCKING BAFO ME!!!! I THOUGHT YOU SAID YOU NEVER CHEATED ON NTOMBI BEFORE.

Sbani- (confused) what the fuck? What are you on about?

Bless- (livid) I can't believe this, (He frustratedly kicks his chair) DO YOU REALISE WHAT YOU HAVE DONE?

Sbani- (takes a deep breath) man what are talking about? Ofcourse I never cheated on Ntombi before....

Bless- YOU FUCKING LYING TO ME MAN, I THOUGHT WE DIDN'T KEEP SECRETS FROM EACH OTHER...

Sbani- (annoyed) I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON WITH YOU BUT LIKE I SAID I NEVER CHEATED ON NTOMBI BEFORE.....(sighs) is this about me dating your sister? I know part of you ain't okay with it, look man I love Nelly and if you worried about me cheating on here, don't I would never do that to her.

He could hear the honesty in his words, he knew Sbani would never lie to him like that but how do you explain the not sitting in the lounge area? Although he takes his mother's dark complexion, he is a spitting image of his best friend.....

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS (The Zulu's homestead)

His phone beeps indicating that the call just ended. He takes a few seconds just thinking about the phone call he just had. Bless sure hell sounded livid. He takes a deep breath and enters Nganono's hut, he finds him standing looking

outside his window. Almost as if he was expecting him...

Sbani- (bows down) Mageba omkhulu..

Nganono- (turns and looks at him) take a walk with me, ask one of the boys outside to give you a stick, you will catch up with me...

Few minutes later....

Sbani catches up with Nganono, he finds him standing by the fields, he walks and stands next to him, Nganono was not a man of many words, but when he spoke, you listened. Everything about him was powerful..

Nganono- how are you Sbanisezwe?

He asks not looking at him, Sbani looks at him, it almost as if he isn't here, his body is here but it as if his soul isn't...

Sbani- (clears throat) uhmm I am okay Mageba, how are you?

Nganono- (looks at him and smiles)
sengiyikhehla mina manje ndodana (I am an old
man now son)

He says that and carries on walking, Sbani follows him. They walk together in silence, every now and then they would stop, every time they stopped he showed him land marks, he would narrate ancient history to him. Sbani found Nganono's knowledge to be out of this world, something's just sounded too good to be true, but isn't like that with every ancient history story. Almost as he could read his thoughts his next words were "you young people only want to believe things that are written in textbooks, forgetting that those very same textbooks are written by "MAN", where is the truth in that?". Sbani goes to tell him about science, he tells him how scientist prove theories and those theories are then compiled in forms of textbooks, information from textbooks are

proven facts. Nganono smiles and looks at him...

Nganono- Science you say.... isn't this science you talk about based on discoveries? Where do you think those discoveries are made? Ain't they found on land? Ain't those samples used to test and make these new medicines found on land. Who do you think found those first? Don't be blinded by the revolution of the world. We are still walking on the same steps that the forefathers of this world did. We doing exactly what they did, the scientist's you talk about, they work based on what is presented to them by earth. Those who were here before us made those discoveries, because time did not allow them to further look into their discoveries, they left it for the next generation to look into It, just like we're here today. The cycle is repeated, why do you think with every decade, we're introduced to new methods, because as a new generation is born, we evolve. The textbooks

you talk about and believe so much into are nothing but modern day way to pass and inflict knowledge. (Looks at him) ever heard of rock painting?

Sbani looks at him and smiles, Nganono nods...

Sbani- as the world evolved, we were introduced to paper and ink.

Nganono- Exactly!!!!.... (Looks at the sky) let move or we will miss it, the sun is getting ready to set.

He turns and walks, Sbani follows him, he now understand why village people walk with sticks, they help keep the balance, they work as the third leg. If he didn't have it with him, his legs would be weighing on him now....

Nganono- if I told you earlier that it a "hicking stick" you would have understood it purpose. You think this science and technology is opening your eyes, well I say it blinding you to the truth....

Sbani laughs and shaking his head, he was amazed by how Nganono knew all about his thoughts. They carried on walking, until they reached the top of the hill, standing there they could see everything clearly. He watched closely and admired the beauty of this place. He watched as the sun was going down, but just above it he noticed a rainbow, but how come? He thought a rainbows only appear when it rained. He has never seen it so bright, in fact he has never seen it when the sun was about to set, everything seemed foreign. It like he was witnessing the impossible right before his eyes. He looked at Nganono who looked back at him with a smile and than said...

Nganono- "Thingo".... Thingolenkosazana
Back at the homestead.....

Nelly was layed on the bed with baby Nkanyezi who looked alive and happy for whatever reason known to her only. It surprising how the attention seeker (Ntsika) was fast asleep and the

ever so quiet Nkanyezi was out to play. She watched happy as her daughter smiled and played with her hands, she kicked and made baby noises. She took her phone and took a video, Sbani won't believe this, she thought to herself. She knew how it worried him that Nkanyezi was a quiet baby, he even suggested that they take her to the hospital. Part of her was also worried but she didn't want to show it. She feared her daughter being deaf more than anything, she smiled looking at Nkanyezi who smiled back showing her dimples...

Nelly- (smiles) hey why do you have dimples and I don't... (she pouts)

Her pouting causes Nkanyezi to kick excitedly and smile, The door was slightly opened, Ntombi watched as Nelly played with her daughter, the happy baby sounds Nkanyezi made, pierced through her heart, she could feel the tears blinding up. She calmed herself down and took a deep breath, she walked inside the

room carrying a tray with food. Disturbed by the intruder, Nelly turned and looked at Ntombi, as she stood a distance away from where the bed is...

Ntombi- uhmmm, I bought you food. You must hungry...

Nelly- uhmm thanks...

She walks and takes the tray away from her and places it by the side of her bed. She walks back to the bed and smiles at her daughter, she looks back Ntombi who is still rooted where she was looking at her daughter, Nelly clears her throat uncomfortably and looks at her. Ntombi breaks the stare and looks at Nelly...

Nelly- is there anything else?

Ntombi- uhmmm no.....

Nelly raises her brow looking at her with the face that states "well what the fuck do you want?" Ntombi's eyes move to baby Nkanyezi again....

Nelly- (shouts) NTOMBI!!!!

She jumps and her eyes move to Nelly who now is looking at her, she can see how uncomfortable she is with her presence here...

Ntombi- uhmm I am sorry, it that... (sighs) can I hold her? Umm no I mean not hold her, what I am trying to say is can I...

Nelly- No....

Ntombi- oh... umm I understand..

Nelly- (sighs)(takes a deep breath) I saw your Facebook inbox..

Ntombi swallows looking at her shocked...

Nelly- that what sent me to early Labour, look I am not angry with you, I understand your frustrations with me, but please I don't know this !!! I don't know this calm you, this nice Ntombi, you making me uneasy. I rather we keep civil with each other, respect my space, I will respect yours..

Ntombi- you slept with my husband, how is that respecting my space...

She blunted that our so fast, she was shocked herself....

Ntombi- I am sorry that not what I meant . . .

Nelly- (shakes her head) see what I mean? This, you pretending and smiling at me is unrealistic. I understand you doing it when there are people around but you don't have to pretend with me, I know you don't like me. Frankly I don't want to be friends with you aswell...

Ntombi- (starting to get annoyed) I didn't say I want to be your friend.

Nelly- Good!!! I guess it settled than. Please close the door on your way out...

Nelly turns to her daughter, Ntombi couldn't believe how she is acting right now, she knew they can never be friends but she was just trying to be civil with her, all this bickering around she

is tired of it. She just didn't expect her to act like a bitch...

Ntombi- (clicks her tongue) so much for trying to be civil...

She walks out, leaving the door wide open. Shaka walks inside the room and closes the door...

Shaka- you didn't have to be like that, She's trying Nelly.

Nelly- (looks up at him) hey Shaka, how are you? Well I am good, thanks for asking.

Shaka- sarcasm doesn't suit you..

He goes and hugs her, kisses her cheek and picks Nkanyezi up who smiles, looking pleased seeing her uncle...

Shaka- (smiles) hello cutie... well you look like me. Flygirl (kisses her)

Nelly- (rolls her eyes) psssh!!! Please this one looks like me.

Shaka chuckles and places Nkanyezi back on the bed...

Shaka- (laughs) you wish, she only has your lips, nothing else...

She grunts, causing him to laugh again...

AT THE REMOTE LOCATION

Thandeka wipes SJ on the forehead with a wet towel. Bless watches by the door..

Bless- what do you need?

Thandeka- (looks at him) I told you what he needs. (Touches his chest) he is burning up, please you need to let us go.

Bless- you need to tell me the truth..

Thandeka- (teary) I already told you the truth, we slept together when I came back to Durban eight years ago. What more do you want?

Bless- (shakes his head) and I told you I know Sbani, he would have told me. Something is not adding up.

Thandeka- (teary) please I need to take him to his family, my son will die.

Bless- tell me the truth.... (cold stare) if your son dies, Sbani will never know about him, I can bury him and no one would know. I can spare my sister the heartbreak. Now it up to you. Tell me the truth...

Thandeka- (crying) I already told...

Bless- Fine.... have it your way...

Bless was about to turn and walk away when Thandeka got up the bed and went on her knees begging him...

Bless- (unmoved) you know what to do...

SJ started to cough, Thandeka looked back at him and at Bless.

Thandeka- (crying) Fine.... fine... I will tell you the truth. But please help me take him to the Zulu's after that?

Bless- you have my word...

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS (Zulu's homestead)

Zah- I can't believe she acted like that, wow I thought maybe she would... you know be more welcoming. She's the one who slept with your husband.

Ntombi- (shakes her head) she has too much pride..... (sighs) she knows about the Facebook message Zah. Now Sbani will know too.

Zah- (eyes out) WHAT!!!!!! That can't be good.

Ntombi- (sits on the bed) I know, I mean we finally at a place where we good to each other. I mean he even let me keep our room. He cares Zah now all that will change.

Zah- maybe she won't tell him, I mean why hasn't she told him yet?

Ntombi- maybe she thought I am being nice to her so she won't tell Sbani about the message. Maybe I should go explain to her that it not what I am doing.

Zah- (shakes her head) no, just let her be for now. The last thing you want to do is upset her.

Ntombi- yeah, you right.....her babies look so perfect, you should have seen the way she was looking at her daughter, she had the same look that Sbani gives her.

Zah- don't do that to yourself sisi, you were doing so well, don't let this set you back. Here you're in charge. Wake up Ntombi, you the wife here, and she is nothing but a baby mama, She's the woman that broke a marriage, in the eyes of all these people inside the yard to them she's nothing but a home wrecker. You're the wife.

Ntombi- (smiles) yeah, I am the wife.

Zah- (smiles) Good!!!

Inside the room....

The babies were both now sleeping, Nelly walks to and stands looking outside the window, the yard is buzzing, she tries looking for Sbani among the men seated near the kraal, it dark but

due to the lights that are everywhere she's able to see their faces but he's not there. She sighs, she hasn't seen him since he left her to settle inside this room. It been hours now. Mrs Zulu knocks outside the door, Nelly shouts "come in" the door opens and Mrs Zulu comes in with another woman which Nelly doesn't recognise...

Mrs Zulu- hello dear...

Nelly- (turns and looks at her) sanibonani

Mrs Zulu- this is Sbani's aunt, She's my husband's uncle's eldest daughter.

Nelly looks at the woman, who already has a disgusted look on he face. She sizes Nelly from the bottom right up to where her face is....

Aunt- well ngaphandle kokuba isichitha muzi, kuhle kona. (Beside being a home wrecker, She's quite beautiful)

Nelly sighs, knowing that she needed to keep calm and just ignore all that would be said about her if she wants to get through this weekend....

Insert 85

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

Zenande- (shouts) Thabo sheshisa, it holidays now the shops are full.

MaSiwela- (smiles) leave the child alone. So Do you have enough money with you? I can give you my card if...

Zee- (smiles) no mah, we have enough money, Nelly sent me R5000 yesterday, I had my savings aswell, bhuti Mthoko gave me an extra R3000 too. We good.

Masiwela- (sighs) okay, it just I want to give you guys the best holidays ever. You have been through alot. I want Thabo to enjoy his Christmas this year.

Zee- (smiles) he will mama, he's already glowing and gaining his weight back since he's been here, I can see he's happy. But I still want him to be grounded and learn, I don't want him to feel entitled and spoilt.

MaSiwela- he won't, so long as I am his guardian. (Laughs) buy yourself something nice too, I slipped some, some in your purse while you were showering.

Zee- (smiles) mama!!!...

She bends down and they hug, Thabo comes running down the stairs. MaSiwela hands her car keys to her BMW 3series...

Zee- (excited) are you serious?

MaSiwela- yes but don't get used to it.

She jumps up and down excitedly. MaSiwela kisses Thabo, who frowns a little, she gives him "the look" Zee laughs as Thabo show MaSiwela the biggest smile ever....

20 minutes later....

Mthoko enters the house, he walks up the stairs and knocks on his mother's door. She screams "come in" from the inside. He walks inside and finds her mom packing an over night bag. He

notices lingerie suited for women in MaSiwela's age. He frowns and looks at his mother....

Mthoko- uyaphi?

MaSiwela- ilokho okuzele la ekamereni lami?
(Is that what you came in my room for?)

Mthoko- (rolls eyes) cha!!! Phela I have to ask, you're my mother I worry about you.

MaSiwela- (smiles) ncoooh!!!! You such a good son, sometimes I second guess that I gave birth to you. You too good to be my son.

Mthoko- (laughs) what does that suppose to mean?

MaSiwela- (smiles) you're nice, that why you're my favourite.

Mthoko- yeah right, we all know Nelly is your favourite.

MaSiwela- No.... Nelly is my only daughter but she isn't my favourite child. But don't tell her I said that.

They both laugh.....

Mthoko- mama I wanted us to talk about Zenande's mother.

MaSiwela- what about Lindiwe?

Mthoko- (sighs) the state we found her in is very depressing, I think maybe we should help her, I suggested it to Zenande but she was having none of it.

MaSiwela- I know you mean well my son but sometimes it best you just let people be. You can't help someone like Lindiwe, god knows I tried but she always went back to that life.

Mthoko- you don't understand mama, the way she was.. . Wait let me show you...

Mthoko took his phone out his pocket and went to his gallery, clicked on the picture he took of Lindiwe and handed it to his mother. She took the phone and looked at the picture. She swallowed hard looking at her friend in that state. She looked crusty, old and smelly, she

looked 5 years older than she is, she was also skinny, wrinkles and dark circles around her eyes. Her lips look busted, must have gotten into a fight she thought to herself. She held a beer bottle in her hands, her nails were dirty, they looked cracked up. It hurt seeing her like that, Lindiwe was so full of life, she was the friend that lived her life on the edge, she was adventurous and dared to do the unthinkable at all times. She handed Mthoko his phone back and say on her bed....

MaSiwela- I have to see her...

Mthoko- we will look for her after the holidays.

He brushed her back and kissed the top of her head. Her phone rang, she took it and smiled looking at the caller ID....

MaSiwela- (smiles) DK...

Don- (deep voice)ndlovukazi

MaSiwela- (blushed) are you here already?..

Don- I would be in the next 10 minutes, just wanted to hear your voice.

MaSiwela- (smiles) I am with your son...

Don- (laughs) which one?

MaSiwela- (looks at Mthoko) umfundisi..

Mthoko's eyes widen, while Don cracks up on the other side, she joins him and ends the call...

Mthoko- really mom?

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) baby you need to get a life, me and your father are worried about you? We starting to think maybe you gay.

Mthoko- Jesus mama!!! What will make you think that? And why are you and dad discussing me.

MaSiwela- (shrugs) you can't really blame us. You haven't brought a girl home since Lungiey, I don't even see you sneak one in. And you still live with me. Don't you see anything wrong with that?

Mthoko- unbelievable!!!!..... so you going out with dad?

MaSiwela- yes... (closes her bag) Nancy will be here in the afternoon, I will be back Monday.

Mthoko- so you going to spend the whole weekend together? What will you be doing the whole weekend?

MaSiwela- siyodlana duh!!!!.....

Mthoko- (closes his ears) Jesus mom no!!!

MaSiwela laughs, she hears Don's car parking...

MaSiwela-(laughs) help me with my bags, so you can go greet your father..

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS (Zulu's homestead)

They were both sitting on the rocks....

Nganono- you must be wondering why I bought you here?

Sbani- yes.... what did you mean when you said "Thingo"...

Nganono- (smiled) that your daughters name son...

Sbani- (confused) my daughter?

Nganono- (nods) you didn't lose a son, you lost a daughter. A very special daughter. She wasn't going to live, her life was meant to be short, you should stop blaming yourself for her death.

Sbani- but it is my fault, I held her too tight that day. I was so scared there was too much blood.

Nganono- I know, I saw it too....

Sbani- (shocked) you did..... in the dream I had... I had. .

Nganono- you had killed your unborn babies, you watched the woman(Nelly) kill herself.

Sbani- (clench his teeth)(looks down) yes...

Nganono- she loves you....

Sbani- (looks at him)...

Nganono- the woman, she loves you and you love her... but this love you both have for each

other be careful not lose yourselves in it..... any ways I called you here because I want us to talk about your dreams....

Sbani swallowed....

Sbani- uhmm what do you know about my dreams?...

Nganono- I know everything that the ancestors want me to know. Ndodana it is important to know that I am not a sangoma or inyanga neither am I a healer. I was born with a gift that enables me to communicate with my ancestors, in a nutshell it safe to say I am just a messenger. So I need you to be honest with me, can you do that?

Sbani- yebo, what is it that you need to know?

Nganono- the girl, do you still remember where you buried her body?

Sbani- (swallows) yes..

Nganono- good... I will need you and your friend to dig her body up and return it to her home, she needs a proper burial. She is not at rest, she is wondering around, her ancestors are angry that is why they are fighting using your son.

Sbani- son? Nsika? What is wrong with him?

Nganono- (shakes his head) not him, your other son.

Sbani- (confused) but I don't have another son. Nsikayesizwe is my only son.

Nganono- (shakes head) cha!!! The ancestors showed me another son. He is your first son.

Sbani- but that can't be right, I have no son. Do they say where this son comes from?

Nganono- unfortunately no... they only tell me what I need to know. The girls ancestors are fighting very hard, your almost lost your babies son, your ancestors fought very hard to save the lives of your new born babies, Thingo was a

sacrifice that needed to be made so her siblings can live.

Sbani- so it is my fault that my daughter died before she was even born?

Nganono- (shakes head) you're not listening. Thingy was not going to live even if she was born. She served as a protective guardian to her siblings, sacrificing her was easy because she was never meant to live among us, her place was with our ancestors.

Sbani- (blinks the tears away) it still doesn't make it better...

Nganono- it never is.... but trust me it's better that she is among our ancestors than us. Have you ever wondered why I never married or had children?

Sbani- yes...

Nganono- this gift I have comes with a price. Someone like me should not engage in an sexual intercourse, I cannot be one with another spirit.

If I do I will taint my gift. My children would be born with disabilities, the mother of my children will die. So I long decided that I will not make others suffer.

I'm sure you wouldn't want you daughter to grow old alone, while her siblings married and have children.

Sbani- will I ever see her? Thingo?

Nganono- she's always with you. I need to cleanse Nkanyezi, she sees her.

Sbani- is that not a good thing?

Nganono- no.... she will become resistance in letting Nkanyezi live her life. She will want to live within Nkanyezi, which will cause her to have multiple personalities. It very common with twins, especially if one died, they usually want to live within their siblings bodies. We cannot risk that with Nkanyezi, especially since Thingo is a special baby.

Sbani- I noticed Nkanyezi to be very quiet, almost as if she isn't around people.

Nganono- could be that she is naturally quiet or she could be seeing Thingo.

Sbani- (brushes his face) so this other son? How do I get to him?

Nganono- you will know soon. But It is important the girl gets a proper burial, or your problems will follow you everywhere. Your dreams might start just becoming reality..... your wife?

Sbani- what about Ntombi?

Nganono- tell her that her family need to bring a goat, Shaka needs to buy a goat aswell to cleanse their sins, they need to acknowledge what they did, they need to name their son. The Zulu ancestors are very angry, that is why your wife couldn't conceive.

Sbani- the baby that she aborted was Shaka's?

Nganono- yes.... today we burn and bury the ashes of "imizanyana" along with Thingo's remains. That way Nkanyezi will stop seeing her among us.

Sbani- do all these things need to be done this weekend?

Nganono- not really but I think it best we do. Tomorrow we do the imbeleko for the twins, Saturday we can attend to your wife and brothers situation.

Sbani- uhmm and the girl? Uhmm do we have to...

Nganono- that you will discuss with your friend than let me know. (Sits up) let's get going so we can get on with today's program. Call your father when we make it down the hill, there is no way we walking back at this time.

Sbani laughs as he lights the flash on his phone....

Inside Bless's car...

Bless- (looks at the back) how is he?

Thandeka- (sniffs) his temperature is going down a little.

Bless- you selfish you know that?

Thandeka- I don't need you to lecture me right now, I had enough of that from my mother.

Bless- (chuckles) Sbani is going to kill you.... you think you know him, you actually don't know a single thing about him.

Thandeka- can you please just shut up.... I don't need this right now.

Bless- (annoyed) I don't give a fuck about what you need. You have messed everything up right now....

He dials Sbani's number...

Ringling....

Sbani- Bafo I can't talk right now...

Bless- I'm going to send you a text, read it and get back to me soon. RED...

He ends the call and sends him a picture of SJ he took while he was playing video games.

"He needs help, I am driving down there now"

Beep...

"Nganono told me about him, I don't understand, who is the mother?"

"Thandeka"

His phone rings he disconnects it from the car Bluetooth.. .

Sbani- WHAT THE FUCK??? I NEVER SLEPT WITH HER. WHAT IS THIS??

Bless- the kid is 8 years old. Listen I am driving with them now, what do you want me to do?

Thandeka got scared, her body started to shake, she feared Bless...

Sbani- (angry) I AM GOING TO KILL THAT BITCH...

Bless- she will explain to you what happened. For now calm down.

Sbani- don't come straight here, I will get someone to take the boy, I need to have a word with Thandeka first. Stop a distance away from here, I will come to you.

Bless- Roger!!!

He looked at Thandeka shaking his head and ended the call....

Insert 86

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS (Zulu's homestead)

Nelly looks at herself one more time in the mirror. She's wearing a black pencil skirt, black poloneck and her black bomber jacket. She definitely needs to get back to gym. She did not gain that much weight but she isn't happy with the way she looks. Lucky she had purchased a waist trainer for herself. She can now use it as her stomach isn't that sensitive anymore. She wears her uggs boots, looking at herself one last time. She takes a deep breath and walks out the

room. Finding the family seated in the lounge area, Sbani meets her half way and holds her hand...

Sbani- (whispers) I am here...

Nelly- (fake smiles) I know..

The talking stops and everybody looks at them. Shaka is carrying Nkanyezi, while Mrs Zulu has Nsika...

Nganono- (looks at them) are you ready?

Sbani looks at Nelly, she nods, he turns his attention to Nganono and nods...

Nelly- (clears throat) can I make a request if you would let me?

Everyone looks at her, Nganono nods looking at her...

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) I was hoping that it be me and Sbani and you baba (looks at Nganono) present at the burning and burial of "imzanyana" along with the remains.

Mr Zulu- (nods) I think that would be best.

Aunt1- (looks around) uthini umlungu?

Uncle2- (shakes his head) engathi usilethele inkinga uSbanisezwe (looks like Sbani has brought us trouble)

Aunt1- (looks at Nelly) uthini ntombazane? asisizwa lesi ngisi sakho (what are you saying girl? We don't understand your English)

Mrs Zulu- (looks at her husband than Sbani) you must joking? (Looks at Nelly) first you deprive us of a chance to see our grandchildren, now you depriving us of a chance to get our closure aswell.

Shaka- mama I don't see it as a big deal, why are you making a fuss about this, this is not a burial of a body, they are simply just honouring tradition. This is their time to seek closure and grieve together. I agree with Nelly, this is meant to be a private moment between her and Sbani.

Aunt2- I think we should honour the mother's request.

Aunt3- what about Ntombi? She's the wife, she should be there too, this was her child too.

Sbani clenched his teeth, he could feel himself losing control, he was already unsettled because of this whole Thandeka situation, he was about to address his aunt when Nelly stopped him...

Sbani- (takes a deep breath) (authorative voice) I think Nel.. .I mean maka Nkanyezi here made a mistake by "asking" when in actual fact we're telling you. This will be a private moment for us. Babo'mkhulu we're ready.

Nganono- well it settled than. Please follow me.

Nganono walks out the lounge area, Sbani and Nelly follow after him....

Aunt1- (looks at Mr Zulu) ingane yakho iyadelela, nalo nokoroyi wakhe ukuhlaza, ungubani yena? Ushayela bani imithetho? (Your child is disrespectful, his bitch too is rude, who

the hell does he think he is? Giving who orders?)

Uncle2- this is not on Zulu, Sbanisezwe cannot parade his mistress like this, he needs to respect his wife. What will the people say? It bad enough he impregranted a woman that not his wife.

Mr Zulu- (authorative voice) we're not discussing Sbanisezwe's affairs when he is not here. Now everyone can go back to what they were doing.

With that said he gets up from the couch and walks outside, the uncles follow behind him shaking their heads...

Aunt1- (looks at Ntombi)wena uthuleleni, udedela le ntombazane emhlophe icanasa la izenzela umathanda nomnyeni wakho? (Why are you quite, you letting that light skin girl to galavent and do as she pleases with your husband)

Zah- Anti nani niyamubona uSbani ukuthi indlovu ayiphikiswa, nithi uNtombi enzenjani? (You can see that Sbani doesn't want his actions to be questioned, what do you expect Ntombi to do?)

Aunt1- Yey!! Thula wena... ubani okhuluma nawe? Iphi ndoda yakho? Hey!!! You shut up, who's talking to you? Where is your husband?

Mrs Zulu- (looks at Shaka) where is Siphovela?

Shaka- I last saw him, he was in a phone call. (Looks at the sleeping Nkanyezisi) I need to go lay this one down.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) she's very cute.....Ntombi will you look after them, I need to sort few things out?.

Ntombi- uhhh I don't mind ma.

Shaka- (gives her mother the look) I don't think that a wise decision. (Looks at Ntombi) I know you capable but for obvious reasons, I don't think you should.

Zah- I think Shaka is right.. (gives Ntombi the pitiful look)

Mrs Zulu- so who will look after the babies? I would do it but I am busy for now?

Zah- it fine I can look after them.

Mrs Zulu hands Zandile a sleeping Nsika, Shaka and Zandile walkout the lounge area with sleeping babies...

Aunt3- niyayitetemisa le ntombazane (you too soft on that girl)

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) Nelly is not a bad girl but lately her decisions I don't agree with them.

The aunt's stand up and walk out talking about how not pleased they are....

Outside the yard....

Nganono hands them the container with ashes. They all walk to the back yard of the house to what used to be Sbani's grandmother's garden. It

beautiful with all types of roses, they look fresh and well taken care of...

Nelly- (smiles) this garden is beautiful..

Sbani- (smiles) it used to be MaZulu's she was my grandmother. She would spend her whole morning watering and planting even more roses. Than the rest of her day, she would spend it just sitting over there (points at a vintage rusty chair) comfortable in her own silence. When I would get into fights with my cousins or village boys, she would take my hand and make me sit next to her. (Laughs) than she would ask me if do I smell the freshness?

Nelly- (giggles) obviously you bum head said no.

Sbani- (chuckles) you know me too well. I couldn't smell any fragrance from her roses, I still don't understand people who say flowers have some sort of smell, they all just blend to me. (Smiles) but do you know what happened

when she made me sit next to her? I calmed down, all the anger, the frustration vanished. I found peace, I felt comfortable in being silence. We would have conversations without even talking, we would just smile at each other and enjoy the fresh air.

Nelly- (smiles) I would have loved to meet her.. He placed the container down and faced her holding her waist, bringing her closer to him. Looking into each other's eye's..

Sbani- (smiles) I have no doubt in my mind you two would have got along like a house on fire.

Nelly- (smiles) definitely we both love flowers.

Sbani- (laughs) that another thing. Her death hit me hard, I lost my buddy, my queen, I lost the one person who knew what I needed without even me telling her. (Smiles) so when I first saw you and the first thing that came to mind was I want to buy that woman alot of flowers. I knew that it wasn't a coincident that we crossing

paths, MaZulu was giving me a person to share my silence with, she was giving me someone who will look beyond every flaw and just find comfort in loving me.

Nelly- (blushes) now that explains the bunch of bouquets you bought for me at the hospital. 50 roses in each bouquet to be exact.

Sbani- (brush her cheeks and lips while staring at her) I aim to please...

Her cheeks were burning, she knew she was probably "red pepper" as he always says when she's red from blushing. They got lost in each other's eyes, when Nganono noticed how close their faces were to each other, he thought it was the great time to remind them that they were not alone, he was still there with them. He cleared his throat, making them pull apart and look at him. Sbani smiled looking at Nganono, who gave him a smirk, Nelly was flashed, did they really forget they had an elder present and not just any elder, this was Nganono....

Nganono- (smiles) now I understand why you requested this to be a private moment.

Nelly- (looks down) uhmm we so sorry baba, we...

Nganono- (shakes his head) don't be my child. Love is a beautiful thing. Now I will give you space, it up to you how you wish to go about this stage. You can scatter those ashes, or you can bury them and plant a flower. My advise is to bury them, in that way I can strengthen where you have planted. Call me when you done.

With that said he leaves them alone. Nelly takes a seat on the chair which his grandmother used to occupy as he grabs a spade and starts to dig a whole. After a few minutes, satisfied with the whole, he signals her to come where he is, he lays a small mat, they both get on thier knees. She holds his hands and they say a small prayer. When they finish praying, they both hold the container and at one go, they pour the ashes. With everything done and the seed planted,

which they hope will grow to a beautiful white rose. They stay rooted where they are, she lays her head on his chest, as they both cry silently but in each other's arms....

Meanwhile inside Bless's car....

When his car joins the gravel road, Thandeka's heart start beating very fast. Unaware what awaits for her where she is going, her mind can't help but go back to how she got herself into this situation....

» » » 8 years ago....

Thandeka- uhhh, Kat I think maybe we should go back to the hotel.

Kat- (looks at her) aibo Tee, we just got here, what's was the point of coming to Durban if we going to lock ourselves inside the hotel.

Thandeka- (heart beating) please Kat, we will be back, I just don't feel good.

Kat looked at her, she seems jumpy and sweaty, something was definitely wrong. She noticed she kept looking behind her...

Kat- Tee, (she turned around) what are you looking at? You look like you about to pass out.

Thandeka- (lashed out) CAN WE JUST GO!!!!

Kat- (fold her arms) I am not going anywhere unless you tell me what exactly is going on with you.

Before she can answer, she locked eyes with Sbani, he looked at her shocked not believing his eyes. She could feel a wave of emotions running through her body. The last time she saw him was when she was only 17 years old and now here she is 5 years later, face to face with the only guy she ever loved. She was so lost in her thoughts that she didn't notice he was standing right next to her, looking at her in disbelief. They stood there in silence just looking at each other, you could see it in his

eyes that he had alot of questions but she could see the anger visible too.

Kat- (cleared her throat) Tee what's going on? Who is this?

Thandeka- (breaks the eye contact)uhmm he's the guy I told you about...

Katlego's eyes widen, Thandeka has told her about Sbani, but what didn't make sense to her was why she just up and left without letting him know. That piece of the puzzle always troubled her. The story of her mom moving to Joburg because she wanted to be closer to her family because her father's family chased them out of their house after her father died, she always thought there was also something which Thandeka wasn't letting on...

Kat- (looks at Sbani) maybe I should give you guys space...

Kat picked her towels and sandals and walked back to the hotel. Sbani brushes his faces and takes a deep breath...

Sbani- do you know I would go to our spot for 6 whole months just with the hope that you will just show up. But you never did. Do you know how much I cracked my mind thinking maybe if there was something wrong which I did to make you just leave without letting me know. How did things just go from burying your father, to us planning to meet later, than to me waiting for you to show up and when you don't. I find out the next morning that you and your family have moved. You couldn't even call me, leave me a note. Our school was a boarding school, you didn't have to leave but you know how sick my stomach felt when your friends told me you chose to leave with your mother instead of just staying in the school dorms.

Thandeka- (teary) I am sorry, I am so sorry. I was young and stupid, I wasn't thinking. I had

just lost my father, the Zwane's were kicking us out my father's house. When mom suggested I stay I just couldn't, the thought of being without them killed me especially when I had just found out I was p(looks down) I am so sorry. I missed you everyday, I wanted to call you but I was scared and ashamed. I loved you so much, in fact I never stopped I thought about you every single day.

She stepped closer to him but he backed. That hurt her. She was about to step closer again and try to hold his hand when a Slender woman, wearing a pink bikin stopped right next to him...

Ntombi- (looks at Thandeka than Sbani) I have been looking everywhere for you.

Sbani- (turned to Ntombi and smiled)(baby kissed her) I told the guys to tell you where I was.

Ntombi- (giggled)(rolls eyes) yeah but you have been gone for too long now. I miss you.

He smiled, while she blushed looking at him, he was about to kiss him when Thandeka cleared her throat...

Ntombi- (looked at her up and down) and you're?

Sbani- (holds Ntombi) hey calm down kitten. She someone who used to stay near my old house.

Thandeka- (annoyed) is that all I am to you?

Sbani- (raises his brow) didn't you leave near my old house?

Thandeka- (angry) I did but that not all...

Ntombi- (annoyed) hold up, I don't think I like your tone. (Looks at him) who is this black bitch? And why is she so comfortable with you?

Sbani- (sighs) babe meet Thandeka..

Ntombi- (widen eyes) this is the bitch, oh hell no...

She gave Thandeka one slap across the face, soon after that they started fighting, people at the beach watch as Sbani tried to break them apart....

The next day...

Kat- I think you should just let this guy go, he obviously has moved on and you can't really blame him.

Thandeka- (touching her ribs) that bitch can kick. Kat you don't understand I love him. Seeing him yesterday made me realise how much I have been fooling myself. I saw it in his eyes he still loves me.

Kat- you want to embarrass yourself again like yesterday. What were you thinking fighting that girl.

Thandeka- she hit me first... (feeling jealous) you should have seen the way she was holding him. Arrrrrrggggg!!! I felt like strangling her.

Kat- this is suppose to be our holiday, we should be relaxing and having fun. Instead we hear outside a guys apartment. Stalking a guy who doesn't even want you.

Thandeka- (sighs) I'm sorry. But I just need to talk to him. I promise after today. We will resume our fun. Pretty please...

Kat- (sighs) okay... wait isn't that the girlfriend?

Thandeka- (clicks her tongue) it her, ostrich legs. She's living this is my chance.

Kat- how did you even find out where he live anyway?

Thandeka- I had him tell a cab driver to drop her off here yesterday. I pretended to be limping just so he carries me to my room.

They both laugh, Thandeka walks to Sbani's door as soon as Ntombi gets inside a cab car and drives off. She knocks on the door. He opens the door wearing only his sweat pants, his torso was naked and screaming to be touched...

Sbani- what are you doing here?

She pushed him aside and went inside. He closed the door and turned to her.

Thandeka- I want you back.

Sbani- (looks at her bored) good for you.

Thandeka- I know you still love me, I can see it in your eyes. Don't fight it. I can move back to Durban we can be together again please, I love you.

Sbani- (laughs in disbelief) I don't love you, I have a girlfriend who I love. I had the best night of my entire existence. I am tired, I just want to shower and sleep. Now please leave.

She touches her arm, he turned around and gave her a stare that sent chills down her spine. It was deadly, she has never seen him like this. She could see him forming fists every now and then..

Sbani- (bold voice) I am going to take a shower. When I come out you better be gone.

After a few seconds of him being gone, she could hear the shower water running. She was about to leave but decided against it and walked to his bedroom. The bed was not made, but what caught her attention was all the packets of condoms all over the floor. She swallowed hard when her mind drifted to him touching her how he used to touch her. She held her tears back. She looked at the bin, all the used condoms were disposed there. She had the shower water stop. She quickly picked the small bin up and run out the apartment....

Fast forward.. ..

Kat- don't go through with this.

Thandeka- I have to, when I have his baby, he would be forced to be with me.

Kat- this could be dangerous Tee, how sure are we that this guy knows what he is doing?

Thandeka- he's white, he knows what he is doing. Just because he doesn't have a license doesn't mean he's clueless.

Kat- how will you explain falling pregnant? Tee just stop this.

Thandeka- I will get him to sleep with me.

A lady comes to where they are and tells Thandeka that they ready for her...

3 months later.....

Thandeka was on the phone with her friend Kat.. .

Kat- so he isn't falling for the trap.

Thandeka- (annoyed) how could he when every time I try and be alone with him that bimbo with chock sticks legs doesn't want to let him breathe.

Kat- Tee just come back home. Plus the whole insemination probably didn't work, you still

Her thoughts are disturbed by the car coming to a stop.

Bless- we're here...

Insert 87

Inside Bless's car...

His car windows are tinted black, and with it being dark outside, you can't really see anything. All she could see was the car had stopped in the middle of nowhere, she could hear the sounds of the bats and owls. She brought her son closer to her....

Thandeka- (shaking voice) Why did we stop?

Bless- we're waiting for SJ's ride.

Thandeka- what do you mean SJ's ride, ain't we all going together?

Bless turns and looks at her, he could see the fear in her eyes, her hands were little bit shaking. He almost felt sorry for but when he

reminded himself how this whole thing will look to his sister. He's stomach turned...

Bless- (annoyed) did you think you would just Waltz in the Zulu yard and everyone was going to welcome you with open arms.

Thandeka- (trying to keep a straight face) this is their son, Sbani's heir. The Zulu's would never turn back on one of their own.

Bless- (chuckles) you more delusional than I thought you were. You right the Zulu's will not turn back on SJ but you're not a Zulu, things won't just go smooth sailing for you.

Thandeka- (choked on her saliva) Sbani wouldn't hurt the mother of his child.

Bless- (looks at her dead in the eyes) are you sure about that?

She swallowed and broke the eye contact looking at the side of her window. Bless turned to his windscreen when a he saw Sbani's Jeep flashing lights coming towards them...

Bless- (unfasten his seatbelt) well look like the wait is over. Your sperm donor is here.

Thandeka looked ahead of her, Sbani's car parked next to where they are. The doors opened and he got out with an expression she could not read. Bless got out the car. They stood outside talking for a few minutes, she watched them as the car lights flashed them. They body language have nothing away so she could not read what they were planning. The man who came with Sbani fist bumped Bless. They continued talking, after a few minutes Sbani walked towards Thandeka's door. Her heart starting beating beating fast, her toes curled because of fear, her mouth become dry and her tongue got tied down. She literally could feel her body going to a state of shock. The door opened, he stood there and looked at her and than looked at the boy who's head laid on her tighs. You could see the shock on his eye as he looked at the copy of himself, she could see

anger starting to brew in, the veins will pop and disappear every now and then from his forehead. His hands moved toward as he took the boy from her. SJ's eyes opened, still sleepy he looked at his mommy...

SJ- (sleepy voice) mom??

Thandeka- (holding her tears) it okay baby, go with daddy.

Sbani's body went stiff when she said "daddy" the boy looked at Sbani and mouthed "dad" closing his eyes as sleep took over him again. Sbani walked with him to his car, Bless removed the twins car seats to the boot making space for SJ to sleep.

Sbani- so what did your wife say?

Thulani- she agreed that he can sleep in our house for tonight. Than tomorrow morning you can take him.

Sbani- Thank her for me. Make sure nobody see you when you enter the yard.

Thulani- don't worry Mzala I got your back. I also talked to that friend of mine, he's willing to lend you his rondavel for tonight.

Sbani- (bro hugged) Thank you Mzala...
(handed him the keys to the jeep) you should go now.

He nodded and got inside the jeep. He reversed the car and within seconds he was headed back to the Zulu homestead. Thandeka watched from Bless's as everything happened. If she wasn't scared before now she is. The denial has left her body. All she could do now is pray that they spare her, her life. They both walked towards the car, Bless took the passenger seat while Sbani took the driver's seat....

Thandeka- (teary) where are you taking me?
.....(silent)....

Thandeka- (sniffs) you can't do this, you will both go to jail please. Take me to my son.
....(silent).....

After 15 minutes of driving the car stopped. This whole time she has been crying begging them to take her back. Bless got out first and disappeared, seconds later she saw lights coming from the rondavel

they are packed next to. Sbani got out the car and opened her door. He grabbed her by her weave and dragged her out. She screamed begging him...

Thandeka- (crying) Sbani please, stop this you're hurting me, I am sorry. (Screamed) oh my God HELP!!!!

He dragged her to the rondavel, she screamed even louder when she felt something scrap her tigh. When they got inside, he threw her on the hard cerment floor. She stayed there crying, still in shock by what's happening.

Sbani- (angry) Why?

She sniffed and looked at him with red eyes.
When she didn't answer him, he stomped on her
foot making her scream and groan in pain...

Sbani- I asked you question, WHY???

Thandeka- (crying) I am sorry.... I love you that
why...

Sbani chuckled shaking his head. He loved at
Bless...

Sbani- (laughs) can you hear what this bitch is
saying?

He squatted towards her and held her by the
neck with one hand, with the other hand he
grabbed her by her weave. She coughed, tears
running down cheeks. He tighten his hand that
was grabbing her weave, making her wince in
pain...

Thandeka- (coughing) plea...se it hurts...

She tried grabbing his arm but that would just
course him to tighten his hold on her neck and

head. When Bless felt like he was squeezing her neck to tight, he walked towards him and removed him from her...

Bless- (looked at him dead in the eyes)
remember we are not killing her. This is just you taking out your anger don't forget that.

Sbani was about to push past him when Bless pushed him back..

Bless- (have him the look) I think you need to calm down a bit. (Handed him a bottle of water) drink here than you can continue...

Sbani roughly grabbed the bottle of water from him and walked outside. Thandeka breathed out of relief for a few minutes but her body was still paining. Her foot where Sbani stomped on was burning. For a few seconds she was grateful to Bless...

Thandeka- (moan in pain)(teary) Thank you...

Bless- (annoyed) I was not doing it for you..

He clicked his tongue and walked to sit where he was seated before. Sbani walked back inside, all her hope vanished. He looked at Bless, who nodded and headed him a leather belt. Her eyes widen with fear.

Thandeka- (screamed) no,no,no,no,nooooooooooooo

He gave her one whip, which went from the side of her ear all the way down to her knees, making her scream even more. She painfully curled her body into a ball. He continued to whip her, all that was heard was her painful screams, the tap of leather when it made contact with her body. He increased his pace when everything came flooding in, the infidelity of his wife with his brother, his "supposed" illness, the loss of his daughter, the years he lost with his son, how he was conceived, guilt and mostly the realisation that he might lose the one person he loves the most. It pained him that he might lose her because she might realise that being with him comes with alot of baggage, he will lose her

because she will realise that she's been sleeping with a murderer. He was so lost in his thoughts that he didn't even realize that he had stopped whipping her because tears were running down his cheeks. Suddenly hurting her gave him zero satisfaction, didn't make him feel any less angry, because he had realised that being angry is better than what's he is feeling right now. For the first time in his life he is "scared".

He sits down on the cold floor, next to a moaning and groaning Thandeka. She has no energy to scream now, her tears are just falling out her eyes. Her body is shaking, her hiccups and sniffing is all that is

heard from her. She lays there on the cold floor, her eyes rooted on him as he sits there next to her, his knees up, face down as drops of his tears fall to the ground. Suddenly silence fills the whole room....

Sbani- (sniffs)(turns to her) I am sorry.

He gets up from the floor and walks out....

3 hours later....

Sbani walks inside the room where Nelly is sleeping, he notices the two baby cots next to the bed, he recognizes one as Noma's when she was still a baby, he assumes that the other is probably belongs to Zandile's children. He checks on his children and they are both peacefully sleeping. He smiles looking at his daughter. She will definitely turn heads like her mommy. He kisses both his kids and sits on the edge of the bed. He brushes his face and stares at the dark. Sensing someone's presence, Nelly opens her eyes, when she notices a figure sitting on the bed, she shifts causing him to turn and look at her...

Nelly- (holds her chest) Jesus you scared me.

Sbani- (squeezes her foot over the comforter) I am sorry babe.

Nelly- (looks at him) I waited for you, when you didn't come I thought maybe you were.....

Sbani- (looks at her) sleeping with her?

Nelly- (nods) I am sorry.... it just I know here she is still considered as your wife. I am not angry it just that you...

She stops when she notices that he is smiling looking at her...

Nelly- Why are you smiling?

Sbani- (stares at her) you beautiful..

She blushes and looks at him, but her smiles soon frowns when she notices that something isn't right with him. She can see the worry, hurt and something which she has never seen before, FEAR....

Nelly- (worried) what's wrong?

Sbani- (holds his tears)(fakes smiles) nothing, I just want to hold you that all.

Nelly- (shakes her head) No... Sbani what's going on?

He kicks off his sleepers and gets under the covers, she stares at him this whole time. He lays facing the ceiling...

Nelly- (whispers) Sbani.....

Sbani- (looks at her) can I just hold you...

Nelly- but I.. .

Sbani- (shakes his head) please...

She nods, he turns to her, wrapping his arms around her waist and lays his head on her breast. They kinder hurt but she doesn't tell instead she holds him and silence fills in the room. After a few minutes, she feels him hold her even tighter, next thing something wets her chest. Before she could register what's causing the wetsness in her chest, she feels him shaking and a small sound escapes his lips. His crying, she could feel her heart break, it isn't like anything she has felt before. It that excruciating foreign feeling, when

it like someone is stabbing you repeatedly and there is nothing you can do to numb the pain...

Nelly- (teary) babe.... talk to me.

Meanwhile.....

She swallows painfully the painkillers, gulps down the water...

Bless- you need to rest, we have a long day ahead of us tomorrow.

Thandeka- (moans of pain) how could you let him do this to me? And you watched, what kind of a human being are you?

Bless- (shakes his head) even after that whipping, you still have a big mouth.

Thandeka- (groans) I am going to report you two, (sniffs) how can he do this to me? This is abuse. How can he do this to a defenseless woman?

Bless- (looks at her) just sleep....

He switches the lights off and sits on the chair watching her....

Insert 88

6:00am

AT THE KHOZA HOME

Don parks his car next to the double story house which belongs to MaSiwela as the first wife.....

MaSiwela- (takes a deep breath) it been long since I set foot in this yard.

Don- (smiles) Yeah, but now you're back plus I have been taking good care of your house. I even asked one of our maids to clean it and get it ready for you.

MaSiwela- (laughs) how did you know I would say yes? I mean what if I just said No?

Don- (smirks)(bold voice) uwuthanda kakhulu umthondo wami, bungeke unqabe (you love my dick too much, you wouldn't have said no).

MaSiwela- I am not ready to deal with your wife. She's too much of a suck up. She acts like those annoying kids at school who are teacher's pets.

Don- (laughs) leave Pinky alone. I don't know why you find her annoying when she practically worships you.

MaSiwela- (laughs) she's too blonde, what did you see in her vele?

Don- (smiles) Pinky is a good woman, she's submissive, see's good in everyone and has a good heart.

MaSiwela- (laughs) are you sure she didn't give birth to Mthokozisi?

They both burst out laughing. Thenjiwe watches from the window as Don and MaSiwela get out the car with her bags. She clicks her tongue and closes the curtains...

Don- (places her bags on the bed) get settled while I go to the main house and ask one of the maids to prepare you breakfast.

MaSiwela- why don't you just ask them to bring me everything I need to make breakfast and you invite Pinky when she wakes up, we can all eat together.

Don- (smiles, suprised) really??

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) yes really... phela I don't hate her, she's just annoying nje. But like you said she is a great woman plus she is a second mother to my son's.

He brings her closer to his body and gives her a breath taking kiss....

Don- (baby kisses her) thank you for giving us another chance.

MaSiwela- (smiles) it not like you have me a choice.

Don- (serious face) Sibadala Matho, indaba yokudlala nokujola angiyisebenzi kakhulu when it comes to you, ungumfazi wami.

She rolls her eyes, she hates it when he gets all serious. The decision to get back with him was not a hard one. Traditionally she was his wife, but the reason behind her agreeing was because Don has been through everything with her, he has always managed to calm her down and be there for her. Even when she broke their marriage and dated Moses, Don never hated her, instead he forgave her and befriended her.

Looking back she realizes that she stopped being Don's wife but Don never stopped being her husband, he did everything a husband would do for his wife. She always thought she loves Moses more but no, she loved the bad boy Moses was, she lusted him. Don has always been the one. Even her parents approved of Don....

45 minutes later....

Pinky comes in carrying fresh croissants. She walks inside the living room and finds MaSiwela setting the table. She clears her throat. MaSiwela looks up at her and smiles, Pinky is a beautiful caramel skin woman. She's younger than MaSiwela. They hug, she thanks her for the croissants and places them in the table....

MaSiwela- (smiles) did you make those?

Pinky- (smiles) yes, you know me and the kitchen are friends.

MaSiwela- (laughs) better you than me darli..... uyaphila kodwa?

Pinky- siyaphila, it good to have you back. This place can get so depressing sometimes. Especially since Vuyo has left for Varsity. Even now she isn't back yet it holidays.

MaSiwela- hhayi!!! I cannot live here, why don't you ask Don to get you a place near town or anywhere in the suburbs.

Pinky- (smiles) I should do that. After breakfast you will suggest some places for me....

They continue to catch up as they both set up the table...

20 minutes later...

Don- (wipes his mouth)(smiles) breakfast was great, siyabonga MaSiwela.

Thenjiwe- (drinks her juice) bekumnandi kona ukudla. Kodwa ke ibreakfast ingenziwe ngisho ingane ena12.(The food was nice but even a 12 year old can prepare breakfast)

Pinky- (rolls eyes) ave ngijabule njengoba esebuyile umam'khulu, awujabuli wena anti? (I am so happy that my elder sister wife is back, ain't you happy aunty?)

Thenjiwe- ungasheshe ujabule, ngoba kusasa lokho kwafika Batista uzohamba endiza naye aphinde azale umlungu. (Don't be happy to quick because once Batista (Moses) comes, she

will be flying leaving with him and give birth to another white baby.)

MaSiwela- (laughs) hawu, such little faith in me, khululeka this time I am going no where, me and you will be attending stokvels together.

Thenjiwe stand up from the table taking her walking stick...

MaSiwela- hawu usuyahamba, I thought we were going to catch up.

Thenjiwe- ayi leave me alone Delilah...

They all laugh as she makes her way outside the house...

Don- (laughs) why is she using a stick?

Pinky- (laughs) she slipped on the bath tub yesterday. Anyways it was good seeing you Matho, I need to get ready I am picking my mom from Durban station today.

MaSiwela- (smiles) okay sisi uhambe kahle.

She smiles as Don walks her out. After a few minutes he comes back and finds her leaning against the table with her phone in her hands...

Don- is everything okay?

MaSiwela- No, it just that I have realised Nelly hasn't called ever since she left to the Zulu homestead.

Don- who did she leave with?

MaSiwela- the kids and Sbani, she said she would call but she hasn't.

Don- no I mean beside that boy, who else did she go with? Please don't tell me you let her go alone to a place where she knows no one and probably she would feel like an outsider. Phela don't forget in their eyes she's still the girl that broke up a family.

MaSiwela- oh my god!! You right, alot has been happening that didn't even cross my mind.

Don- (sighs) you know what let's go there?

MaSiwela- (suprized) really? I mean Mr Zulu did say we're welcomed to dine with them on the actual ceremony day. But I just brushed it off.

Don- (smiles) well get ready, asambe siyodla inyama yembuzi kwa Zulu.(let's go eat meat at the Zulu's)

She walked up stairs to get her handbag, while Don walked out to the car...

AT THE ZULU HOMESTEAD..

Mrs Zulu entered the room where Nelly was. She found him dressing Nkanyezi who just returned from being cleansed by Nganono...

Mrs Zulu- how is she? She was screaming her lungs out when her body made contact with the cold water.

Nelly- she's calmed down a bit but I am worried she might catch a cold.

Mrs Zulu- hopefully not, babies are quite handful when they are sick.

She faked smiled and continued dressing her baby. She wondered what else does she want, she knew that this woman didn't like her that much. She might not hate her but she isn't exactly her favourite person.

Nelly- (turns to her) is there anything else Mrs Zulu?

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) I thought I told you to call me mah. Look Nelly I know you think I have a problem with you but...

Nelly- (stops and look at her) but you do have a problem with me, don't you?

Mrs Zulu- as I was saying, I admire you, the kind of person you're. I know my son's loves you and I know you can be good for him. My problem with you is the decisions you have been taking lately, I feel like you have been selfish

and not taking to consideration the families feeling.

Nelly- (sighs)(takes a deep breath) look Mrs uhm mah, I would admit maybe I took things to far at the hospital but I was hurting and I don't believe it is necessary that you hold that against me. But if you talking about the decision I made yesterday than I am sorry to say you on your own. But that's not my problem with you ma, my problem with you is that you want to pretend as if you like me. There is a huge difference between liking someone and tolerating someone. You might have liked me before I became the woman who your daughter married her fiance and I didn't really make things any better when I became the woman your son left his wife for. I know your loyalty will always be with your daughter and part of you is loyal to Ntombi as well which is understandable she's been in your life for far to long. You don't have to pretend, I understand

the dynamics of our relationship, we can never have lunch dates or spar dates, and it okay, you gave birth to the man I love and you're the grandmother of my kids. We will always be in each other's lives, we will share happy, sad moments together sometimes we will argue and not agree with one another but that doesn't mean we hate each other. Maybe some day we will go on spa treats etc but today is not that day. Let just be realistic about it, don't be a chameleon, I respect people who stay true to thier feelings.

She kept quiet and swallowed looking at her. It was quiet for a few seconds until Nelly decided to speak again.

Nelly- anyways have you seen Sbani?

Mrs Zulu- (cleared her throat) uhmm no but I think he's busy with the men outside. Did you need anything from him?

Nelly- (sighs) no... it just haven't seen much of him since we got here.

Mrs Zulu- (looks at her) you know you don't have to be couped up in this room, you're allowed to go outside and just breath fresh air.

Nelly- (smiles) I might just do that.

Mrs Zulu- well let me leave you than...

She was at the door when she turned and looked at her...

Mrs Zulu- for what is worth I think you're great woman, I know it hard to believe me right now but part of me does like you.

With that said she turns and leaves Nelly who sighs and pick up baby Nkanyezi. Her mind drifts of to Sbani, she noticed that things were a bit tense today, especially with the elders, Sbani was also off, they held on to each other until they fell asleep last night. She isn't sure if he slept at all because his eyes are still red. She wanted to ask him what wrong when they woke up but she couldn't because she woke up alone. She's saw him when Nganono was cleansing

Nkanyezi, he had to take care of Nsika because today the boy decided to throw a tantrum, nobody wants to take care of a screaming baby, since he's more fond of his father, Sbani had to look after him. Nganono mixed some herbs for him, he said it will help calm him down and will avoid him getting a headache after he's cooled down. Sbani was reluctant on him drinking it, to be honest Nelly was too but she didn't say anything because she respected Nganono and didn't want to seem disrespectful. But Nganono insisted that the herbs won't harm him, but if they didn't feel comfortable they can just burn it so he can inheal it. When they got back to the room, she wanted to talk but he just kissed her lips and told her not now. She didn't want to push because she could see how stressed and affected by whatever was eating him inside.

20 minutes later...

Tired of just sitting and doing nothing, she was about to go find one of the girls who usually

bring her food, to help her with the twins, she wanted to go sit by the Sbani's grandmother's garden, maybe that might take her mind of things. Her children might also like it, she opened the door, but stopped when her eyes meet his...

Nelly- (whispered) babe..

Sbani- (avoids eye contact) where you going somewhere?

Nelly- yeah.. I was thinking of going and sitting by the garden, I needed one of the girls to help me with the babies.

Sbani- (sighs) it fine, grab a blanket we will go together. I need to tell you something.

Meanwhile....

The rumour about a mysterious woman are buzzing around the yard. Everyone wants to know about the woman. One rumour has it that she was found practicing witch craft in the early

hours of the morning. The second rumour is that she's a beggar, or a foreigner...

Ntombi and Zandile together with two other women, are washing pots outside....

Ntombi- do you know anything about this mysterious woman that everyone is talking about?

Zah- (shakes her head) lutho sisi, but there is talk all over the yard about her. There are too many theories so I don't know which one is true.

Ntombi- (laughs) ayi village people.

Women1- my husband says he saw the woman arrive late in the early hours of the morning with a man he has never seen before.

Zah- let just wait, I'm am sure we will know what's going on very soon.

The uncle's and Nganono are seated on the benches in one of the rondavels, the aunt's are seated on the mats, along with Mrs Zulu,

Thandeka is seated alone on the mat and is facing down....

Mrs Zulu- (looks at Thandeka) what's going on?

Aunt1- ubani le ntombazane embi kanje? (Who is this ugly girl?)

Mr Zulu- (looks at Thandeka) she looks like she needs to have a doctor check her out, kahle, kahle kwenzakalani?

Nganono- I gave her something to drink it will help her with the pain and will help her heal.

Uncle2- so silendeni vele? (What are we waiting for?)

Aunt2- akulona ikwerekwere nje lele? (Isn't this a foreigner?)

Shaka- (shakes his head)(looks at aunt2) as if you couldn't get any dumb. Not all dark people are foreigners. Nxi!!! Typical South African.

Aunt1- kuthini lokho? (What is this one saying?)

Aunt2- angimazi kodwa ngizomumura ngempama ahlanze lesingisi sakhe. (I don't know but I will slap him and make him vomit his english)

Shaka clicked his tongue, he stood up going to Thandeka but Nganono shook his head making him take a seat.

Nganono- I know you all wondering why we are here but you will all know soon. We just waiting for Sbanisezwe.

Uncle3- how is this girl related to Sbanisezwe?

Nganono- patient bo Mageba.

Sipho walked inside the rondavel, oblivious to Thandeka, he greets his aunts and mother. He acknowledges his uncles and dad. Thandeka lifts her head up when she hears his voice...

Thandeka- (teary)(whispering) Sip...ho....

His eyes scan the room and they meet hers, shocked at the sight he quickly goes and squats next to her, bringing her face to his...

Sipho- who did this? What's going on? Who did this?

Everyone in the room opened their eyes looking at them....

Aunt1- AIBO!!!! KWENZANI LOKHO?
(What is this one doing?)

Insert 89

When Sbani and Nelly stepped outside the yard she could feel people staring at her. Feeling her discomfort, Sbani who was ahead of her waited and held her hand...

Nelly- (looks around) I can never get used to these people stares.

Sbani- just don't pay attention to them, they village people, little things excite them.

Nelly- (chuckles) well I don't think it excitement, the way some of these women look at me is far from excitement.

Sbani- just bitter jealous village women who are unhappy about their lives. They envy you, but they won't say that to your face.

Nelly- (giggles) you very mean..

Sbani- (smiles lightly) that why you love me..

They both giggle as they make their way to the garden, with everyone looking at them..

Women2-(stops washing the big pots)(looking at the direction of Sbani & Nelly) Yhooo!!!!

Kodwa Ntombi uyabekezela, mina angeke nje ngivume eyami indoda ihambe no makhwapheni wayo kanje. (Ntombi you're very patient person, I would never allow my husband to parade with his mistress like this)

Ntombi- (sighs) ucabanga ukuthi

Ngiyakuthanda yini mina lokho okwenziwa ngu

Sbani, (do you think I like what he's doing?) But I have no say we are divorced.

Women2- yabona kuhlala kulama dolobha enu, yini nje lama divosi, kube benehlala la emakhaya ngabe ayikho yonke le mfabhatheka. (You see what living in these cities of yours does, what is divorce? If you were staying her at the farms this whole rubbish wouldn't exist.

Zah- (rolls eyes) kuyafana nje!!! If a man wants to be a dog he will be a dog. The environment he stays in has nothing to do with his whoring ways.

Woman1- I agree, but Ntombi kuyabekezelwa emshadweni, you gave up to easy wena. Mina my husband has 3 kids from outside our marriage but I am still married to him.

Zah- I don't know about you ladies but mina I fuck up him and than fuck the bitch up aswell. I worked to hard for my family ain't no bitch who will mess that up for me.

Ntombi glances at the direction of Nelly and Sbani and notices that they are no longer there. She sighs and carries on scrubbing the pots while the topic of cheating is being discussed by the women....

When they get to the garden, they find a gazebo set up, a basket filled with fresh fruits, crush orange juice (Nelly's favourite). A cute blanket is laid on the floor and comfortable cushions....

Nelly- (smiles) when did you plan all this?

Sbani- (smiles) well when I came up to your room I wanted to ask you to come have picnic with me, I was surprised when you told me you also wanted to come relax by the garden.

Nelly- (kisses his cheeks) this is beautiful, I love it...

Sbani- I am glad you do...

Noma comes running to them, Sbani turns to her, she giggles and slows her pace...

Sbani- what did I say about running young lady?

Noma- (smiles) sorry daddy.(looks at Nelly)
hello Neneh.

Nelly- (smiles) hello baby.

Noma- daddy can I play with my brother and
Sister?

Sbani- (sighs) princess you know they still
babies, they can't run like you.

Noma- but we're not running, we just sitting
under the trees, please? (Makes a puppy face)

Sbani- maybe next ...

Nelly- (smiles) you know what I think they
would be happy to play with their big sister...

Sbani shoots her a look, she ignores him, Noma
excitedly claps her hands...

Nelly- don't take them out of their stroller okay.
And make sure you don't sit in the sun. And
don't feed them dirt.

Noma- (excited) okay... wethu is going to be so jealous. I now have a brother and a sister too, and they cute not like..

Sbani- (warning her) Noma!!!

Noma- (shrugs) What?!!!

Noma carefully pushes the double stroller to where the other kids are, who jump and run to her but she tells them to not touch the babies because their hands are dirty....

Sbani- I hope you don't regret what you just did.

Nelly- (laughs) I hope so, I am still trying to get the kid to like me.

They move to the gazebo and sit on the cushions. He sits behind her and holds her as they watch Noma, who's bossing everyone, they laugh shaking their heads...

Sbani- I think she's taking the big sister role way to serious.

Nelly- (laughs) she's funny to watch...

They smile and fall into silence. He holds her tightly and she brushes his arm. Suddenly the mood changes....

Nelly- want to talk about it?

Sbani- I don't even know where to start, it all messed up.

Nelly- you know I am here right?

Sbani- (kisses the top of her head) I know babe... (takes a deep breathe)remember when I went to the hills with Nganono?

Nelly- yes and he told you about Thingolenkosi.

Sbani- yeah but that's not all he told me about. He told me that the ancestors showed him that I have a son, I thought he was talking about Nsika but he wasn't.

He could feel her body going a little cold and stiff. He sighed and continued...

Sbani- I was confused, he than went on to say the boy is sick and needs to be introduced to the

Zulu ancestors. When I asked if maybe he knows where this supposed son is, he told me no. He said the ancestors only tell him what he needs to know.

Nelly- so what does that mean? Where is that son? I don't understand.

Sbani- I didn't understand too, I was so sure maybe Nganono made a mistake until.....

Nelly- until What?? ?

Sbani- until I got a phone call from Bless, telling me he is with a boy who needs help and looks exactly like me.

He took out his phone and went to the picture that Bless sent him, handed her the phone. She looked at the picture, she blinked 4 times hoping that just maybe she wasn't seeing what she's seeing...

Sbani- you don't know how much I stared and blinked looking at the picture hoping it not true. But as you can see...

Nelly- (whispered) he's yours....(blinked) but....i don't understand.... (looks at him) how?

Sbani- (clenched his teeth)that's the fucked up part...

She looked at him, the anger visible in his face, he was trying so much to hold it in but it was proving to be very difficult. She didn't understand what was frustrating him? In fact nothing made sense, the boy looked older than Noma so it obvious it some woman from his past....

Nelly- how did Bless know all about this? Sbani this boy looks older than Noma? Did you have an affair while dating Ntombi?

Sbani- (angry) FUCK NO!!! ...

Nelly- (moves from him) Jesus okay!!!! There's no need to bite my head off, I am just trying to make sense of things.

Sbani- (sighs and brings her closer to her again) I know I am sorry, it just.. (grits his teeth) this whole thing just angers me so much.

Nelly- who's child is this Sbani? Who is his mother?

Sbani- (looks down) Thandeka...

She tries to move away from him but he holds her even more tight. She tries again but fails because he is not budging..

Nelly- the nobody!!!! THE NOBODY!!!! I can't believe this. I thought you said she isn't relevant..

Sbani- (annoyed) vele she isn't...

Nelly- Than how do you explain the child? That sounds like someone who is very much relevant, in fact that sounds like someone who will forever be in your life.

Sbani- (clenched his teeth) don't say that...

Nelly- (huffing) it true!!!! How does she even have your child? Is that what she wanted to talk about that day in your office? Or that why she's been calling you? Oh my god!!!!

She got of his hold and stood up pacing around. Alot was going through her head right now. He stood up and tried to touch her but she moved from him...

Nelly- I don't know much about that woman but one thing I know is I don't like her, something about her just rubs me the wrong way.

Sbani- (looks at her) babe look at me....

She stopped and looked at him, he could see she was battling with her mind, this is what he didn't want, the last couple of weeks he's witnessed what she's like when she's in her head, it very hard to get through to her. Nelly doesn't do well when it comes to personal issues, in fact she fails completely. They have been good lately he

doesn't want to go back to that place where she shuts him out....

Sbani- I know alot doesn't make sense right now. But please let me explain, can you do that for me, ngiyakucela Ma'Thabekhulu...

She looked at him, hearing him call her by her praise name, kind of melted her a bit. She was about to nod when loud voices coming from behind her disturbed her, out of nowhere Siphos came flying giving Sbani one strong punch on the face..

Siphos- (angry) **WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITH YOU? YOU BEAT WOMAN NOW!!!**

Sbani wiped his jaw, and looked at Siphos with deadly eyes. He was about to talk again when Sbani held him by the neck, locked his head under his arms and punched him repeatedly on his stomach. Siphos managed to stomped on Sbani's left foot, making him loose balance, but he held Siphos by his collar bringing him to the

ground with him. He quickly got on top of him and punched him repeatedly on his face. The woman started screaming, the uncles and the men and boys came flooding trying to break off the fight...

Zah- (looks at Nelly)(panicking) what's going on?

Aunt2- (had her hands on her head)
EEEHENNNIII!!!!!! kodwa lezingane zingenelwe yini? (What has gotten into these children?)

Mrs Zulu- (heart beating)(screaming) GET SBANI OFF HIM, HE WILL KILL HIM..

It was very hard to get them off each other as both men's hold on each other was strong. They were both not willing to let go of. Sbani kept punching him on his stomach while Sipho tried getting a grip on his neck but was failing because of the men trying to get him off. Bless came running to the scene along with Thulani,

Bless took out his gun and shoot up the air 3 times, making the people scatter and scream even louder as they laid down on the floor holding their heads facing the ground. He walked and grabbed Sbani with the help of Thulani away from Siphos as the other group of men held Siphos back..

Bless- (gives Sbani the deadly look) **WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING FIGHTING YOUR BROTHER?**

Sbani- (spat blood on the ground) he came for me.

Bless- (looks at Siphos) **DO YOU HAVE A DEATH WISH?**

Siphos- (choked on his blood and spat it out) I wanted him to fight someone his size not a defenseless woman. What kind of a man does that to the mother of his child?

Ntombi- (widen her eyes) TO THE WHAT??..
what the hell is he talking about? (Looks at
Sbani)

Sbani- (angry) ey awume Ntombi..

Nelly turned and looked at how frighten the kids where, everyone was so focused on the brothers fighting that they forgot that the kids were right there. Sbani's eyes scanned the crowd and found her walking furiously to where the kids where. She found them all seated together and had the twins double stroller in the middle, they surrounded it forming a protective shield, little Nkanyezi found this amusing as she was cracking up because of all the different face surrounding her. This broke her heart but at the same time warmed it up of how at such a young age they are smart enough to do such a thing...

Nelly- hey guys, everyone hold the hand of the person next to you we all going to walk back to the house.

Owethu- (scared) can I hold your hand aunty?

Noma- (frowns) NO!!! I want to hold your hand, you my Neneh..

The boy standing next to where Nelly was saw how drained she was, he walked to her...

Boy- hi mam, it okay I can push the pram for you.

She smiled lightly at the boy, village people had such easy lives she thought, a stroller to them is a pram...

Nelly- Ngiyabonga, well I guess you both can hold my hand now.

They quickly held her hands, the boy pushed the stroller walked first while Nelly and the rest of the kids followed. She turned and made eye contact with Sbani, she shook her head and walked quickly, he watched her until she disappeared on sight..

Aunt1- amanyala lawa, Noziwe izingane zakho azifundisekile. (This is a disgrace, your children are not disciplined)

Nganono- (bold voice) wonke umuntu akabuyile kwinto abeyenza, Sbanisezwe, Siphos, Shaka, Ntombi, Zandile. You will all follow us to the discussion room. Ngikhathela ilimanyala enziwa la emagcekeni aMageba. Abaphansi abaneme neze. (Everyone can now go back to what they were doing, I am tired of all this disgraceful behavior happening in this yard. The ancestors are not happy at all.)

Aunt1- ilezingane zaNoziwe, zonke zinesinyama nje (it Niziwe's children, that all have dark cloud hanging over them)

Nganono- (looks at her) Awuthule mfazi, ngoba ngeke uthande masengikutshela izindaba zakho, iphi ingane yakho? Uyitshela ukuthi uhlukane nomfazi womuntu ngoba izofa. (Shut up woman!!! Because you won't like it when I tell

your secrets, where is your son? Tell him to leave that man's wife or else he will die)

Nganono walked away leaving the aunt annoyed as hell. People started scattering around the yard, a lot of whispering was going on. As if things could not get any worse. Don's Ford Ranger parked outside the gate. The gate boy walked towards them. Don's window rolled down..

Boy- ngingakusiza mnumzane (can I help you sir?)

Don- ngize kwingane yami mfana. (I came for my child boy)

The boy was about to respond but Mr Zulu walked to the gate and signaled that he opens the gate. They drive inside the yard and park next to the other cars. MaSiwela and Don get out the car..

Mr Zulu- (smiles)hawu, savakashelwa ezinkulu?
(A visitation of such big and important people)

MaSiwela- (laughs) sizodla inyama, ngiyathemba ukuthi selilungile idombolo (we here to eat meat, I hope the dumplings are ready)

Mr Zulu- (shakes Don's hand) I don't believe we have met. I am Sbanisezwe's father.

Don- (shakes his hand) Don Khoza, Nelly's step father.

They laugh as Mr Zulu walks them inside the house. Ntombi and Don make eye contact, she swallows seeing him, while his eyes widen and he gives her his killer panty dropper smile, she could feel her panties wet...

Insert 90

Nganono- (looks at Sbani) get your dad and your wife here. The sooner we get this done the better.

Sbani- (stares at Thandeka deadly) okay.... can I go see Nelly?

Nganono- (shakes his head) there is no time.
You will attend to her after we done here. Now
go get your father.

Sbani walks out the discussion room and bumps
into Bless...

Bless- (sweating) it not looking good man.

Sbani- (annoyed) you think... did you fucken see
how your sister looked at me man.

Bless- my sister is less of my worries right now.
MaSiwela is here.

Sbani- (eyes out) WHAT?!!! Tell me you joking
man.

Bless- (shakes his head) I saw your father
walking them inside the house.

Sbani- Shit!!!!

He kicks the bucket next to them frustratedly...

Mr Zulu- can we leave you here as you enjoy
your refreshments, I need to attend to an urgent
family meeting.

Sbani- it okay father I would like for Nelly and her mother to join us at the meeting. (Looks at them) sanibonani..

Sbani says that as he enters the lounge area. MaSiwela looks at him and notices the blood on his t-shirt...

MaSiwela- udliwa yini wena Gideon? (What's eating you up?)

Everyone looks at her, confused by the "Gideon name" she brushes them off...

MaSiwela- what's going on? I noticed how people seemed off, and I heard few whispers.

Sbani- (sighs) it a lot to explain which is why I need us all to attend this meeting so I don't have to explain this to each person one by one.

Don- (looks at MaSiwela) I think you should go, Judging by his face I think this is serious, our daughter needs you..

Nelly walks down the stairs holding Noma's hand, hearing her mom's voice she walks to the Lounge area and indeed it her...

Nelly- Mom..

She turns and looks at her daughter, she doesn't even need her to call out for her twice, her eyes says alot. She stands up and walks up to her. They hug for a few seconds...

MaSiwela- I am here baby, I am here.

MaSiwela squats down and touches Noma's cheeks...

MaSiwela- (smiles)who's this cute thing?

Noma- (smiles)(hides behind Nelly) I am Noma..

MaSiwela- (smiles) do you want some chocolate?

Noma- (excited) yes!! !

MaSiwela- go open my bag and you will find it there.

Nelly- (looks at Noma) you will share with the others right?

Noma- (sighs) okay Nene..

She runs to Ma'Siwela's bag...

Nelly- why didn't you tell me you coming?

MaSiwela- it wasn't planned. Don scolded me about letting you come here alone.

Nelly- (smiles) Don huh?? Is there something you want to tell me?

MaSiwela- (hits her shoulder) ayisuka!!!

Nelly walks to where Don is, she avoids Sbani's eyes. Don opens his arms and Nelly melts in them. She has always saw him as a perfect father figure. He kisses her forehead..

Don- how are you?

Nelly- exhausted, I just want to go home.

Sbani shoots her a look, but she just chose to ignore him..

Don- (smiles) we will but first you and your mother need to attend a meeting with the Zulu's. (Looks at Sbani than Nelly) and I need you to keep an open mind okay. I sense your mother won't.

Nelly- (sighs) okay... uhmm who will look after Nkanyezi and Nsika?

Sbani- one of the young girls will. I already talked to them.

Mr Zulu- well let's go.

Don nods and they all walk out the lounge area, Sbani walks next to Nelly and holds her hand, she looks at him...

Nelly- I am tired Sbani.

Sbani- (squeezes her hand) I know babe, but it will be over soon. I love you...

She doesn't respond as they keep walking to the discussion room. He stops her before they can enter...

Sbani- (looks at her) I said I love you.

Nelly- (wipes her tears) I love you more..

He baby kisses her, before they can walk inside she stops him...

Nelly- (sniffs) where is Bless?

Sbani- inside babe.

She nods and they both walk inside, everyone looks at them, Sbani takes a seat on the bench, while Nelly goes and seat next to her mom on the mat like the rest of the women...

Aunt1- (rolls eyes) wangena Diana no Charles.

(In comes princess Diana and Prince Charles)

MaSiwela shoots her a look, but Nelly holds her hand signaling her not to respond...

Nganono- (looks around) Good that we that we all here, (looks at MaSiwela) I assume you're Maka Nkanyezi's mother?

MaSiwela nods..

Nganono- (bold voice) very well than, let us begin. I know you're all wondering why are we all here? And who is this woman here (points at Thandeka). All that would be answered. I ask that during this section we all open our ears and listen, we will not interrupt and we will not make unnecessary comments (looks at Aunt1). Ntombazane (looks at Thandeka) khuluma silalele...

Thandeka cleared her throat and looked up at everyone inside the room. She took a deep breath and looked down again...

Thandeka- My name is Thandeka Zwane, I...

Aunt1- ayi sicela umnyamane akhulume isiZulu phela thina asimuzwa (can blackie here please speak Zulu some of us can't understand her)

Shaka- well than maybe you shouldn't be here, didn't you say she is a kwerekwere than why do you want to understand foreigners language.

Aunt2- Ayi awusiyeke Thabo Mbeki, isifundiswa esikhulu, lokho kuvele kungincika nje mekuvula umlomo, (every time this one opens his mouth, he just irritates me).

Nganono- (gives them a deadly eye) ngitheni kunina? (What did I say to you?) One more word you our out of here. (Looks at Thandeka) you can carry on, no need to introduce yourself, ngena endabeni,

batshele ukuthi yini ekuzisa la emagcekeni ka Zulu, uphinde usho ukuthi wenzani (get straight to the point, tell them why you here? And what you did)

She could feel her palms sweating.....

Thandeka- I.... uhmm ngize la kwa Zulu ngoba ngibhekane nenkinga, ingane yami yomfana iyagula idinga ukuthi ibikwe emodlozini akubo. (I am here because I have a problem, my baby boy is sick and he needs to be introduced to his ancestors)

Mr Zulu- (looks at her)(bold voice) unengane wena oyizala la kwa Zulu? (You have a child which is fathered here?)

Thandeka- (looks down) yebo baba..

Aunt3- ubani ubaba waleyongane? (Who is the father of that child?)

Thandeka looked up and made eye contact with Sbani, who gave her a disgusting look, she swallowed than shifted her eyes to Ntombi, who was breathing heavily, it was obvious that she was angry. Lastly she looked at Nelly who just stared at her with a blank face...

Nganono- khuluma ntombazane (talk girl)

Thandeka- uSbani...

Mayhem started around the room, uncles looked at Mrs Zulu with questioning eyes..

Uncle1- Zulu uthini ngalento eshiwo ilentombazane ? (What do you say about what this girl is saying?)

Aunt3- this is a disgrace, uSbani uyasiphoxa, uhamba ezalisa nje yonkeinja la ngaphandle (Sbani is shaming us, he's going around impregnating every dog outside)

MaSiwela- muthi "inja" uqondeni vele? Ubiza eyami ingane ngenja? (When you say every dog? What do you mean? You calling my daughter a dog?)

Aunt1- usho kona lo...

MaSiwela- (looks at Aunt1) Thula wena Hlengiwe Mhlaba..

Uncle2- I think we should carry on, I don't think she meant...

MaSiwela- (looks at uncle2) cha we won't carry on, nizongimele, phendula mfazi ngimamele(looks at aunt3). (You will wait for me, answer me woman, I am listening)

Aunt3- (swallows) cha ngiyaxolisa I didn't mean it in a bad way..

MaSiwela- (clicks her tongue) wenza kahle uxolise, ngoba bengizokutshengisa ukuthi imigodoyi efana nami iyenzani imidlwane efana nawe. (You did good by apologizing, I was going to show you what a bull dog like me does to puppies like you).

The room goes quiet. Nelly squeezes her mom's hand...

Ntombi- (annoyed) uthuleleni wena nondidwa? Khuluma.(why are you quiet you whore, talk)

Mrs Zulu- (looks at Sbani) did you know about this?

Sbani- (angry) let her finish, (looks at Thandeka) tell them how you got pregnant?

Zah- (looks at Sbani) I don't think that necessary...

Ntombi- (snapped) Awuthule Zandile!!! (Shut up)

Shaka- (looks at Thandeka) Mathandie khuluma..

She didn't know how she was going to tell them what she did, so she thought It was best that she just lies, nobody really had proof of what she did...

Thandeka- me and Sbani had.. .

Bless- (shakes his head) don't even think about lying. (Gives her a death stare) you don't want to do that. Unless you want me to play them a little movie, tell the truth...

Thandeka swallowed and looked at Siphos who also looked at her with a confused look...

Thandeka- uhhh (teary) ngiyaxolisa...

Sbani- (angry) tell them how you stole my sperm?

Mrs Zulu- (eyes out) WHAT???

Shaka- (looks at Sbani in disbelief) The fuck??

Sipho-(eyes out, looks at Thandeka) What?
But... but...

Everyone in the room was shocked, even MaSiwela was left without anything to say. Nelly just went numb, her brain was still trying to process everything. Ntombi ears were burning with hot air, she took out her shoes and frustratedly threw at Thandeka, it landed on her left cheek..

Ntombi- YOU WHORE, UNGU SATAN....
SIES YANGINYANYISA SFEBE....

Nelly- (looks at Thandeka) where did you even get his sperm?

She held her mouth when she realized she asked that out loud, everyone looked at Nelly but they all turned to Thandeka as they also wanted to know...

Aunt1- (looks at Zandile) yini lesipele abakhuluma ngaso?

Aunt2- nami ngifuna ukwazi , isipele sani lesa?

Zandile- it sperm anti, not sipele. Sperm is imbewu yomuntu wesilisa.

Aunt1- manje uyenzi imbewu ka Sbani?
(What did she do to Sbani's sperm?)

Zandile- kuthiwa uyitshontshile anti (they say she stole it)

The aunt's all gasp looking at Thandeka...

Aunt1- ngishilo Ngathi lelikwerekwere alithembakali, utshontsha imbewu yomshana wami uyowenza umuthi wokuthakatha ngayo (I did say this this foreigner shouldn't be trusted, she stole my nephew's sperm to go make muthi)

Uncle2- can you answer the question ntombazane?

Thandeka looked down....

Bless- okay you know what fuck this... she stole a bin from Sbani's apartment which was full of used condoms and she got an illegal

insemination from a back street doctor. And that ladies and gentlemen is how she got pregnant...

It goes quiet as everyone was still trying to process everything. In that heat of the moment, Nganono stood up..

Nganono- I see if we carry on in this rate, we will be here till kingdom come. Let me just make things easier for everyone. While we still at it with you Ntombazane (Thandeka) you and Sipho need to be cleansed and name the baby that you aborted 14 years ago, that why you chose to run away because you were pregnant and it was Sipho's child. (Looks at Shaka) you need to buy a goat and cleanse your brothers house, as you slept with his wife.(looks at Ntombi) both you and Shaka need cleansing and you need to name the baby you aborted aswell. When that's done you will no longer have a problem conceiving. (Looks at Sbani) you will update your friend (looks at Bless) and get back

to me. Now that out of the way excuse me I need to prepare for imbeleko...

With that said Nganono walks out the room leaving the whole room quiet, people's jaws were dropped to the floor...

Mrs Zulu-(mouth open) sale usubuya Jesus!!!

MaSiwela- (looks around) no you people need serious intervention, like nidinga "utatakho" to be sure that your child is actually yours, nidinga uMam'Angie "please step in" and lastly you need "Nyani'Nyani" kahle, kahle nidinga your own channel....

Insert 91

Aunt1- (looks at Zandile) mtanami utheni lo mfana oyiskweqe, ngizwe seshini, seshini nje kuphela (my child what did that buff boy(Bless) say?, all I heard was session, session)

Aunt2- mina ngifuna ukwazi ukuthi uNganono utheni, buka wonke umuntu umuncu kanjani? (I

want to know what Nganono said, did you see how sour everyone is)

Zandile gets up from the floor and gives Thandeka a nasty look and stomps out the room. Siphso quickly follows after her....

Aunt1- weeeeh!!! Sizochazelwa ubanike nakhu uZandile ehamba.(who will explain things to us since Zandile has left)

Aunt2- (looks at Aunt3) wena khona okuzwile? Uncono wena waya eskoleni. (Did you hear anything? You better than us, you went to school)

Aunt3- (shakes her head) Habe!!! Nami ngagcina ka standard 7. Kodwa engikuzwile ukuthi le ntombazane emnyama yatshontsha imbewu yenza ama seshini, semishini angazi kodwa kona lokho,

yase yamithake. (I stopped school in grade9. But what I heard was the black girl stole his

sperms and did sessions, semitions I don't know, whatever it is and she got pregnant)

The aunt's clapped their hands looking at Thandeka as she was still seated. She rolled their eyes...

Thandeka- (annoyed) anikhulumi ngani ngo Shaka ongene esibayeni sika fowabo, washiya isisu (why are you not talking about Shaka who slept with his brothers wife and made her pregnant)

They hold their heads in shock, Thandeka watches them in amusement...

Meanwhile inside the main house.....

Mr Zulu- (shakes his head in disappointment) I have never been so ashamed in my whole life, what is happening to these children Noziwe?

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) I don't baba, I am shocked as you're. I never expected this and that girl Thandeka, can you believe what she did? Who steals a man's sperm and gets herself pregnant?

Mr Zulu- (looks at her) Don't even get me started on that one. And how do you explain Shaka and Ntombi? What's gotten into these boys and wanting to sleep with every women Sbanisezwe is with? Here I thought Shaka was thinking about his brother when he decided to stop going after Nelly kanti no he was just easing his guilty conscious.

Mrs Zulu- and Sipho? What's up with his behaviour? He's acting more of a fool than everyone else.

Mr Zulu- (annoyed)(clicked his tongue) don't even tell me about him, I feel like skinning him alive, he's still sleeping with Thandeka I can see it in his face.

Mrs Zulu- (brushes his back) what are we going to do now Mageba? We can't leave things like this? At the end of the day they are our sons, we can't abandon them, your sisters are already glorifying about this whole thing.

Mr Zulu- (clicks his tongue) I am looking like a man who doesn't have his household in order.

Mrs Zulu tries to touch him but he moves from the bed and frustratedly walks out the bedroom, he bumps into Shaka at the door, they stare at each other...

Shaka- (looks down)baba I can...

Before he could finish, his father gives him one hard slap that has him looking like a tomato within seconds..

Mr Zulu- (angry)(shouting)WHAT IS IT THAT YOU WANT TO EXPLAIN? Ufuna ukungichazelani kahle, kahle? UFUNA UKUNGITSHELA UKUTHI UBHEBHANA NOMFAZI KAMFOWENU (you want to tell me you fucking your brothers wife)? You want to tell me it so good that you even getting her pregnant? Is that what you want to explain to me Shaka?

The way he's shouting everyone inside the house can hear him. Shaka looks down, he has never seen his father this angry but it the disappointment in his fathers eyes that has him feeling like shit...

Mr Zulu- (bold angry voice) SUKA ENDLENI YAMI NGOBA NGIZOHLAKAZA LOBUSO BAKHO NODONGA. (Move out my way because I will rearrange your face with the wall)

He shamefully steps aside, his father furiously walks past him, talking to himself about how embarrassing his sons are. Mrs Zulu stands by the door looking at Shaka, his eyes meet her...

Shaka- (whispers) Mom...

His mom looks at him, she shakes her head disappointedly and shuts the door to his face....

Outside at the corner of the yard....

Bless- (looks at him) how do you feel now that everything is out in the open?

Sbani- (sighs) well not everything... but I guess I am glad this lot has been lifted off my shoulders.

Bless- (puffs his cigarette) I get you man... you need to make things right with your brothers you know that right?

Sbani- yeah, me and Shaka I think we're cool, I have no animosity with him. Sipho is argggghh I don't know man but we will work things out.

Bless- Shaka is still young, he's a cool dude, just let him be and stop being an ass when he tries to be close to Nelly, you got nothing to worry about. I HATE to say it but my sister loves yours ass.

Sbani- (chuckles) I am not intimidated by my little brother if that what you insinuating.

Bless- (laughs) I know your cocky ass isn't but I know that the fact she's comfortable around him makes you uncomfortable. Trust in what you

both have, don't let your animalistic possessive side ruin it.

Sbani- yeah.... (silent) do you think I should tell her about...

Bless- (shakes his head)NO.. that one secret we going to have to die with. I don't see her looking at you the same way. And she isn't my worry, but you're.

Sbani- (looks at him) what do you mean?

Bless puffs his cigarette for the last time and stomps on it with his timberland boot...

Bless- I don't think you will handle her rejection well. Let just say I don't want to be helping you bury bodies every morning after you wake up and realize the floozie next to you isn't my sister.

Silence fills the air, they both look at the hills, it overwhelming how much this guy right next to him cares so much. How many people can say they have a friend like "Bless"?. Every time he

counts his Blessings, he counts his best friend twice. He truly lives up to his name...

Sbani- I love you bro...

He says that not looking at him. Silence fills the air again, but this time Bless is the one that takes time and appreciates the guy next to him. He may be a fuck up and a lot of those times he needs to help clean his mess but he wouldn't trade him for anything..

Bless- (looks at him)(imitates a woman) yes I will marry you babe...

They both look at each other and burst out laughing...

Back at the main house....

Zandile is standing by the window looking outside. While Sipho is seated on the chair facing down....

Zandile- (calm voice) what do you have to say for yourself?

Sipho- (brushes his face) I am sorry.

Zandile- did you know about the baby?

Sipho- honestly no. And what we had back than wasn't even serious, we hooked on days when Sbani was at rugby practice. We were young and stupid.

Zandile- I am not interested on what you did back than. We were not dating at that time so I really don't care..... (takes a deep breath) do you still like her?

Sipho- (clears throat) uhm No... I never loved her it was all just sex mkami..

She turns and looks at him, she walks and stands over him....

Zandile- I am going to ask you one question and I want you to be truthful about it, if you honest with me than I am going to stand by you and we will be okay.

Sipho- if I am not truthful than what happens?

She squats so their heads can be leveled, she hold's both sides of the chairs arm rests and looks at him dead in the eyes...

Zandile- (stern voice) ungabi yisilima Siphoh (don't be a fool)

..(silent)....

Zandile- Is she the woman you're fucking now?

Siphoh- (looks at her) No.

She smiles and baby kisses him, than walks back and stands next to the window, looking outside .

Zandile- can you please give some space, I just want to get myself together. Go check on the kids they seemed to be frighten by your actions earlier.

He nods and walks and stands behind her, he holds her, she can feel his breath fanning her ear. He kisses her cheek, she shuts her eyes and

opens them when she doesn't feel his lips on her cheek anymore...

Sipho- Ngiyabonga mkami, ngiyakuthanda Ma'Ncwane. (Thank you my wife, I love you Ma'Ncwane)

As soon as the door shuts, she takes her phone from the bed and dials the number...

Lady- this is the Fire arms department how can I be of service?

Zandile- hello, you speaking to Zandile Zulu, can I speak to Brenda please, she's the assistance that's helping me.

Lady- (types on her keyboard)okay mam, hold while I transfer your call...

music
plays 

Brenda- (smiles) Mrs Zulu, you speaking to Brenda, how can I help you today?

She watches Sipho from the curtains and takes a deep breath...

Zandile- (bold voice) I am ready to get that pistol we talked about.

In the next room....

Ntombi was seated on the floor crying her eyes out. She was so ashamed showing her face outside this room, the look that everyone gave her was too much. And she heard Mr Zulu's shouting at the passage. That got her feeling even more like shit. The gloat in Thandeka's face couldn't be missed when Nganono dropped that boom about her and Shaka. The fact that she was now going to think they were some what similar disgusted her. Low lives like Thandeka shouldn't be compared to her she thought to herself. She picked her phone up and dialed her mother..

...ringing...

Voicemail

She tried again but it kept ringing without anyone answering until it sent her to voicemail. "They probably at church" she thought. Her parents were Christians to the core, they attended church Monday to Sunday. She tried her sisters number..

...ringing...

Nonto- (breathing heavily) hey sisi, I can't talk now. Call me later love you...

With that she hanged up, she could swear she heard clapping of skin. "Is Nonto having sex?" She thought but quickly dismissed that idea. She sighed, now who was she going to call. She had no friends, suddenly someone came to mind, someone she hasn't talked to in months. She went to her contact list and pressed call to his number...

...ringing...

Mthoko- (sleepy hoarse voice) hello..

Hearing his voice just made her cry even more, she just couldn't hold it in. Mthoko was confused, he looked at his screen, the number was not registered. He listened to the person on the other side cry hysterically, because of the person he is, he kept the call on. When she finally calmed down after 5 minutes. She wiped her tears and took a deep breath trying to keep it together..

Ntombi- (sniffs) I am sorry, I know this isn't ideal but I just needed to hear a friendly voice.

Mthoko- (sighed) it okay... uhmm who's this?..

That shocked her, she wasn't expecting that. The fact that he asked that proved he had deleted her number. That kind of hurt her...

Ntombi- (hurt)(sniffs) oh... uhmm it Ntombi.

Mthoko- (silent)..... I'm sorry it just I have been trying to talk to you in months but you have been blue ticking me and ignoring my calls. So I

got the message and backed off. I don't keep numbers that I don't need in my phone.

Ntombi- (swallowed) it okay I understand..
uhmm sorry for disturbing your sleep..

She ended the call, but within seconds her phone vibrated indicating an incoming call from "Mthoko". She looked at it and let it ring until the call ended. Again within seconds a text message came through...

"When you ready to talk call me, I am not about to run after you"

She read the message four times, she sighed and dialed his number...

Meanwhile....

Nelly placed Nsika on the bed and covered him nicely with a blanket and kissed his cheek...

Don- (smiles) I can't believe you're mother.

Nelly- (smiles) I know right, a mother of two to be exact...

MaSiwela moves from the curtains and rolls her eyes sitting next to Don...

MaSiwela- so vele, vele we are just going to ignore the big elephant in the room.

Don- (looks at her) what big elephant in the room?

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) "keeping up with the Zulu's" duh!!!! Phela these people got real problems. I am talking "deep" issues.

Nelly- (sighs) really mom? I don't have energy for whatever's happening with these people rightnow.

MaSiwela- yazi hearing their secrets made me feel better about my own, I realized mines are not that deep, I can even tell you about the big head that fathered you.

They both looked at her, not believing what she just said...

Insert 92

MaSiwela- (looks at them) Yini? (What?)

Nelly- (shakes her head) unbelievable..

She walks out the room....

Don- (looks at her) really? That was not cool.

MaSiwela- (shrugs) I wasn't going to blast it out here, but I was just saying. She's open to asking me anything.

Don- (smiles) you're too much honey, sometimes I don't know what is it that I love about you, your big mouth or big personality.

She smiles and sits on his lap. He hugs her waist as they both stare each other with so much adoration...

MaSiwela- (leans forward)(smiles)pssssh you love everything about me.

He leans forward too, they nose touch, they both smile and were about to go to the kill when her phone started vibrating. She got up from his lap and picked it up looking at the caller ID...

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) nangu umqedi wenjabulo
(here's kill joy)

She sighed and answered...

MaSiwela- hello khanda khulu (hello big head)

Moses- (raised his brow) What?

MaSiwela- (brushes him off) ngingakusiza
ngani? (How can I help you?)

Moses- I want us to talk about our daughter.
You have been quiet since that day at the
hospital. Kahle, kahle Matho yindaba ungafuni
ngazane nendodakazi yami? (Exactly why don't
you want me to get to know my daughter)

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) alot has been happening
in the last couple of months. But if you must
know you welcome to introduce yourself.

Moses- (smiles in relief) so can me and my wife
come tomorrow?

MaSiwela- (sighs) no you can't, right now we're at the Zulu's homestead for imbeleko for the twins. So I will inform you when we back.

Moses- (frowns) who did they pay "inhlawulo" too? And why didn't you tell me about the imbeleko?

MaSiwela- (frowns) why would we tell you? Imbeleko ceremonies are strictly family, the Zulu family to be more precise. The only reason why I am here is to help her not feel like an outsider, besides what will your reasoning for being here be when she asks you?

Moses- (sighs) maybe you right. Please get back to me as soon as you come back. I want her too meet her siblings, I have been trying to get hold of Blessing but no luck, I want him to be there too on that day.

MaSiwela- don't worry about that one, he's here, (laughs) you know he's probably ignoring your

calls, phela wena unesdina kabi (you very annoying).

Moses- (smirks) awusangifuni yini? (You don't want me anymore)

MaSiwela- bye bye Demon...

She shakes her head ending the call, when he turns to Don, he's playing with baby Nkanyezi, she stares at him, "such a fine man" she thought to herself....

20 minutes later.....

Everyone is gathered in the lounge area. Mr Zulu walks in with a a straight blank face, he looks around, he's got that "he means business" presence rightnow...

Mr Zulu- (stern voice) I have a few things which I need to say before we proceed with the ceremony. I would start by saying I am angry, pissed and very disappointed by actions displayed by my family and by those I considered close friends. (Looks at Ma'Siwela) I

would start with you, I am sorry that you and your daughter had to witness all this, I know we should have long proceeded with the ceremony but due to these disgraceful discoveries we're delayed. I assure you that the necessary and important aspects to "imbeleko" would be done today. Tomorrow you will be able to take your daughter and my grandchildren back to your home.

MaSiwela nods respectfully and smiles lightly....

Mr Zulu- (looks at Thandeka) now to you ntombazane, what you have done is an act of crime. Were you that desperate for a baby that you had to go through such measures? What does this say about your character? Ngoba la ngime khona mina ngizibonela isikhohlakali sentombazane, ungcolile (because from where I am standing all I see is a sinister and a dirty woman) and you're a chancer. I do not know what motivated your actions, frankly I do not

even want to know. Sorry to burst your bubble, here kwa Zulu, being the first heir doesn't guarantee that you will hold the ropes, if you were motivated by money thinking you would get rich through your son, I feel sorry for you, but I feel more sorry for your son who will be subjected to emotional trauma when he learns how he was conceived.

Thandeka swallows and shamefully faces down...

Mr Zulu- (looks at Sbani) you're now a father of four, I expect you to grow even more up. This anger you have needs to be controlled, as wrong as Thandeka was you do not get to lay a hand on her, she's still a woman. You got two daughters, I do not think you would want someone to do what you did, to them. You're raising two son's aswell I think you wouldn't want them growing up thinking it okay to lay a hand on a woman.

Sbani just stares at his father with a blank look...

Mr Zulu- (looks at Shaka and Ntombi) I am very disappointed and hurt when it comes to you two. (Looks at Ntombi) Because the man you slept with is a Zulu and your husband's brother, you would not be shunned out of this yard instead you will move to the guest rondavel until you're cleansed only than would you be allowed to enter the main house...

Ntombi's tears run down her cheeks as she silently cries shamefully.....

Mr Zulu- (looks at Siphos) you're the eldest, you should be leading by example and not being the biggest fool. You see why you can never lead, you're easily influenced, you do not have a mind of your own. Stop the bullshit you doing before everything comes crumbling down. Be a man and not a pussy.

Siphos furiously looks down, Zandile stares at him and than Thandeka...

Mr Zulu- in 10 minutes you all needed to the ancestral rondavel. (Looks at Nelly) unfortunately because you're not married to Sbani, you're not allowed to enter the ancestral rondavel, you will have to hand Ntombi the children as she is the recognised wife, (looks at Thandeka) that goes for you too.

Everyone scatters around, as they all go to prepare for the ceremony ahead....

Nelly was walking down the passage and was about to pass where Ntombi's main bedroom was, she heard her crying and sniffing inside. She stopped and debated whether to go in or not...

Nelly- just keep walking...

She walked passed her door but stopped and turns back looking at it...

Nelly- (grits her teeth) aarrgggghhh...

She slowly walked back and stood by her door, debating with herself, she finally held her hand

in a fist and knocked on the door. She could hear her shuffle and sniff. Few seconds when she was about to knock again, the door opened, it obvious she has been crying for quite some time now, her eyes have turned small, her nose was red and with white tissue bits. They both looked at each other without saying anything...

Ntombi- (sniffs) ufunani? (What do you want?)

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) can I come in?

She stood there for a few seconds wondering what she wants in her room but she eventually stepped aside and Nelly walked in, she looked around the room, it was nice and subtle, a big potrait of Sbani and Ntombi's wedding photo hanged in the wall...

Ntombi- I know you not here to admire my great design skills, so what is it that you want?

Nelly- (raises her brow)first, yes I must admit your room looks really beautiful but than again I am not suprised I've noticed you quite a

fashionable person. Second, I am not here to gloat and rub things in your face so you can lose the attitude. Third, the fire you giving out rightnow, the same attitude you giving me, it would be wise of you if you used all that to help you with the situation you're in.

Ntombi folds her arms and looks at her. Nelly walks and sits on the dresser chair crossing her legs....

Nelly- Now let me tell you something, the insults and whispering won't stop, and they sure won't forget that you shagged the younger brother. You got two options, you sit and mop around, letting what being said affect you, drag you into being even more miserable or you get up, clean yourself and own up to your shit. So what you got some, some from the young brother, that was ages ago. You already moved pass that, look at how all this isn't really affecting Shaka, yes his parents are disappointed but what punishment did he get? NONE!!! and

you on the other hand, are being crucified for a mistake you both did. You suffering the fall of being an unfit wife by cheating on your husband, the very same husband who isn't your "husband anymore. Look what I am trying to say is culture favours men, right now you really got nothing to lose, all you need is to get cleansed and get on with your life. These village people are of no benefit to you.

Ntombi- (frowns) easy for to say, you forgetting you the one that took my husband so why would I take advice from you? For all I this could be you throwing me under the bus. You wanting me to look even more unfit to these people.

Nelly- (shrugs) if that how you see it than cool. But if you were smart you would actually see that you in a situation that I was in when I came here. Everyone had something to say about me, the aunt's and uncles called me all sort of names, including you. I came here as the girl who wrecked a home. Did you once see me

crumble and lock myself inside the room? No and you know why? Because I actually didn't care, I was brave enough to sleep with a married man now why must I be afraid of insults that are thrown at me for my own actions. I am grown enough to understand every action has a consequence. You can't sleep with your husbands brother and expect people to cheer you on just like I can't sleep with your husband and expect you to like me and for people to understand why I did it. Just because you the latest gossip doesn't mean they no longer consider me as a home wrecker, all this is just talk that give spark or sauce these villagers lives, now do you get my point or you still think I am throwing you under the bus?

Ntombi- (sighs) I guess you have a point.

Nelly- cool..... well when you done here you can come take Nkanyezi and Nsika.

She stands and walks to the door but Ntombi stops her before she can walk out..

Ntombi- (looks at her) I still very much don't like you.

Nelly- I know and I don't care....

Insert 93

Thandeka watched as her son gets himself dressed, he has grown so much, with each passing time he looks more and more like his father, though he's taken her dark smooth skin tone but he has his father's features...

Thandeka- (smiles) don't forget to brush your hair.

SJ- I know, I know...

He sat on the bed and put his Jordan's sneakers. Thandeka walked and sat next to him...

Thandeka- (holds his hand) baby you know that today your father's family will be welcoming you to the family.

SJ- yes, uncle Tools told me, he also told me I will see my brother and sisters is that true mom?

Thandeka- (confused) uncle Tools?

SJ- (smiles) yes, malume Thulani, I was at his house playing video games with his son's the whole day yesterday. He even said when we get back to the city I must register at the same school as Jabu. Can I mom? I hate the school I am in now.

Thandeka- uhhh we will see if mommy affords it baby.

SJ- uncle B said my dad will pay. Mom why hasn't my dad come to see me?

Thandeka- (swallowed) uhhh he's been busy baby but I promise today you will see him.

SJ- (looks at her) are you feeling better now? Uncle Tools said you were feeling sick that why I didn't see you yesterday.

Thandeka- (fake smiles) yeah I am better now. You sure do seem fond of this malume Tools.

SJ- (smiled) he's a real man, he and uncles uncle B told me real men don't see their father's until they old enough. They said now I am a real man. (Frowns looking at her) why did you lie and say my father was a soldier? Why didn't you tell me I was being trained to be a real man.

Thandeka- (frowns) baby I don't think you should listen to everything...

He gets of the bed and look at her interrupting her...

SJ- it okay, Uncle B told me that woman lie alot..

With that said he walked to the bathroom to brush his teeth leaving Thandeka with her mouth open...

Outside the yard....

The village girls and young women were all looking at him as he did his push ups, the sweat dripping from his dark scorpion chest glittered in the sun, Zandile was hanging table cloths on

the washing line, she heard the girls behind her giggle, clearly they were taken by who ever this man was...

Girl1- (giggles) mhlampe uyisosha lo Mkhonto wesizwe (maybe he is a MK soldier)

Girl2- (licks her lips) anginendaba kuthi wenzani, mina sengiyazibona leziyangalo sezingibambile hmmm indoda emadodeni leya (I don't care what he does, I already see those arms holding me hmmm, he is a man amongst men).

They continue to giggle like high school girls, she laughs and shakes her head because they probably are in high school. The noise and the giddiness of the girls seemed to get more hyped up so she turned wanting to see what exactly was making these village thots loose their minds but she wasn't ready for what stood in front of her. She swear her heart stopped beating, the saliva in her mouth dried up, the fine specimen that stood before her with it sweat dripping dark

lindt chocolate detailed eight or it sixteen pecks, can someone even have sixteen pecks? She really didn't care rightnow because all her eyes could see was block on blocks, it sure was a bumpy way down to that deep V. He cleared his throat bringing her back to life..

Bless- (smiles) Zandile right?

"Jesus even his teeth looked like they were carved to perfection. His thick moist dark lips, clearly he was a smooker, his sharp pointed nose, she thought only white people had those kind of nose. His perfect brush cut, this guy definitely had a brush with him wherever he went, there was no way he could maintain such a consistant wave on his hair" she thought to herself.

Zah- do you carry a brush everywhere you go?

Bless- (smirks) if having it in my car means carrying it everywhere than the answer to your question is yes...

Zah- (blinks looking at him) wait what?

Bless- (smiles) I do carry a brush everywhere I go.

She widen her eyes when she realise she had blurted that out loud to him. He chuckles looking at her...

Zah- (stammers) uhhh it just...

Her eyes betrayed her again as they went straight to his chest and torso, she felt hypnotized, she was so focused on his chest that she didn't hear him asking her to please take his shirt off the washing line, he had hanged it there while he worked out. When she didn't respond he moved closer to her, she just stood rooted where she was, he leaned forward, she closed her eyes feeling hot as his presence held her over the edge, his breath fanned her neck making her breathe a certain way. She felt her hand come in contact with big hard object before she could

comprehend what what it. She saw him standing in front of her now with his shirt on...

Bless- (smiles) I got my shirt now, I don't think we have ever had a conversation, we should hang out some times.

He winked at her and walked down to the gate, she watched him talk to the boy at the gate, the gate opened and he walked out disappearing in her eyes....

Meanwhile inside the house...

Sbani walks inside the room and finds Nelly burping Nsika. She glances at him for a few seconds than her eyes go back to their son once again. He sighs and walks to sit next to her, he wraps his left arm around her waist...

Sbani- babe are you avoiding me?

Nelly- no (smile looking at her son)

Sbani- than why do I feel like you're? We haven't talked since we left the discussion room.

Nelly- (looks at him) would you ever do to me what you did to Thandeka?

Moves from the bed and brushes his face, he wasn't expecting her to ask him about what he did, in fact he was hoping that she would just brush of the whole him hitting Thandeka saga...

Sbani- (looks at her) are you afraid of me?

Nelly- (sighs) No... but I have to ask Sbani, I might have not seen her bruises but the pain was visible in her face, I heard the way she was moan and groaning, I saw how she would shut her eyes every time the pain got servere for her. I get why you might have done what you did, though like your father said it no excuse to lay a hand in a woman but just this once I choose to put aside my beliefs and condone your actions. But part of me can't help but wonder what can you do if I were to anger you to that point, would you lay your hands on me.

He walks closer to her and takes their son away from her arms placing him on the bed and takes her hand making her stand before him...

Sbani- (looks into her eyes) I would NEVER lay a hand on you, I need you to believe that. I love you so much that seeing you hurt will hurt me more (silent)... however I cannot guarantee that during my nightmares I wouldn't manhandle you. But I am working on getting better don't lose hope in me when I am already half way there, you changing me for the better.

Nelly- (caress his face)(whispered) okay...

He leaned forward and claimed her lips, she tilted her head as his manly hands caressed her face, he smiled through the kiss tasting her strawberry lip gloss, this always excite him. The kiss started off slow and passionate but now with his hands running wild all over her body, the kiss was now messy and needy. His hands grabbed both her butt cheeks making her moan in pleasure, it been so long since they both been

intimate, she could feel his hard dick right below her stomach. Her head tilted even more when he started sucking on the nape of her neck, the heat was getting to much for both of them. His hands traveled all the way under her dress, caressing her tighs all the way up to her panties. They were already soaking wet. He rubbed on her panties fabric causing friction on her clit....

Nelly- (moan) babe....

Sbani- (sucked deeper on her neck) hmmm..

His hand finally got under her panties, he started rubbing her wet pussy, his finger kept gently flicking her bean, she was moaning in so much pleasure, his other hand was squeezing on her breast...

Nelly- (moaning) don't squeeze them babe...

Sbani- (kisses her lips) sorry...

He tried talking of her panties but she stopped him, making him grit his teeth. As good as this

was but she knew they couldn't do it, she still had stitches....

Nelly- (kisses him) we can't babe, I just gave birth remember...

Sbani- (sulks)(squeezes her butt cheeks) come on babe, I will be gentle, I promise.

Nelly- we going to have to wait until the doctor clears me.

He held her waist, sulking looking at her with pleading eyes...

Sbani- (bites on her ear) how about you let me feed from behind.

Nelly- how about I blow you instead?

He smiled and excitedly dropped his pants making Mageba shoot straight out. She looked at him and laughed...

Nelly- (laughs) Jesus babe, not next to the kids go by the corner I will attend to you there...

He turned and started walking to the corner, his walk was funny because his pants and briefs were still by his ankles, she watched his toned firm butt from behind...

Nelly- (bite her lips) Dudlu!!!!

He turned and shot her a look, making her chuckle and follow him excitedly....

Insert 94

Down by the river...

He walks down a path leading him to where the river water is, he is disturbed by his phone vibrating in his pocket. He takes it out and looks at the caller ID, it Nomvelo...

Bless- (smiles) hello Ms.

Mvelo- (smiles) hey you, what's up?

Bless- nothing much, to what do I owe the pleasure of you calling me?

Mvelo- can't I call my brother?

Bless- I don't know, you have been avoiding me lately.

Mvelo- ..(silent).. yeah I have been going through some stuff.

Bless- wanna talk about it?

Mvelo- uhmm not really I will be fine. Ukephi? (Where are you?)

Bless- (sighs) at the Zulu's homestead, thought I should get some fresh air.

Mvelo- (chuckles) yeah right. Oh well say hi to my sister for me.

Bless- you should give her a call.... (silent).. are you sure you're okay?

Mvelo- (takes a deep breath) yeah, I guess I will see you when you get back.

Bless- okay bye doc...

Mvelo- by shady man...

He chuckles and ends the call, he lifts his eyes they land on a girl wearing a worn out yellow

summer dress, slightly on the chubby side. He watches as she lays a blanket on the floor and takes out a bunch of books, she lays flat on her back, her dress pulls up a bit, showing some of her flesh. She starts reading one of the books she had with her. He thinks about leaving and not disturbing her but damn those tighs are doing some unexplainable things to the big man..

Bless- (admires her tighs)(bites his lowerlip)(deep voice) Aze amahle amathanga etshitshi

The girl jumps in fear, she sits up and pulls her dress down, uses the book to cover some parts of her tighs. He looks at her and smiles, the girl is a beauty, fat cheeks, dimples both sides of her cheeks, thich bush eyebrows, thick lips, and last big brown eyes. Her hair isn't that great though, she definitely needs a visit to the salon....

Girl- (looks around in fear) cela ungangilimazi bhuti. (Please don't hurt me)

He frowns looking at how frighten she is, okay maybe he went about things the wrong way. Maybe he shouldn't have sneaked up on her. He tries to squat towards her but she backs away and shuts her eyes, so he decides to just back away a few inches from her. Her heart is beating so fast with fear, her mind is racing around thinking about the strange man here with her, she tries to think of how did he see her, this is her secret place, nobody comes here, the thick bushes and trees hides this place so well that nobody dares to even come this side. She thinks about all the possibilities of who this strange man could be, maybe he's here to take her away, she read somewhere in the paper about cases of "ukuthwala" where men forcefully take young girls and keep them prisoner until Lobola negotiations are done. She opens her eyes and realise that the strange man has backed away from her...

Bless- (looks at her) I won't hurt you, please don't scream..

"Okay muhle lo bhuti, he's dressed well too, no one in the village dresses like him, except for the chiefs children and the few houses where they have boys who school in the city. He doesn't look like a bad man aswell" she thinks to herself. She tries to calm down. When he notices that her body is relaxing a bit he sighs in relief...

Bless- ngiyaxolisa ngokuthusa, (I'm sorry for frightening you)... uhhh uyasikhuluma isingisi? (Do you speak English?)

Girl- (nods)yes but small, small...

He smiles and holds himself from laughing at her response, she has a beautiful soft voice...

Bless- (smiles) okay, I guess we can work with small, small English...

Girl- ngabe ulahlekile, ngiyaqala ukukubona (are you lost? It my first time seeing you here)

Bless- (shakes his head) Cha angilahlekile (no I am not lost) I just came here for fresh air than I saw you here.

Girl- oh.. . I come here for peace...

Bless- (clears her throat) can I sit next to you?
Cela ukuhlala eduze kwakho?

Girl- you don't have to repeat everything you say in English in isiZulu, I can speak English but it the big words that I do not understand.

He smiles looking at her, he signals if it okay he sits, she moves the books aside making space for him. He walks slowly and sits next to her.

Bless-(smiles looking at her) my name is Blessing Sbusiso Ndawora but you can call me Bless.

He sticks his hand out for a shake, she sticks her hand out too and shakes his hand...

Girl- (smiles) I am Nomusa Thusi..

"We getting somewhere" he smiles thinking to himself...

Inside Sizwe's car...

Sane- (looks at him) do you think your mom will handle taking care of both babies, I mean Ayanda is quite a handful these days.

Sizwe- (smiles) don't worry yourself babe, my mother will be fine, beside it not like she will be taking care of them alone, she has help.

Sane- yeah you right, I hope Noma doesn't bite my head off for leaving Ayanda behind.

Sizwe- (laughs) that who you should be worried about, that kid can talk for days. She's too grown for her age.

Sane- (laughs) she's a smart mouth...

....(silent)....

He looks at her and notices how unsettle she is, he kind of has an idea why she looks so nervous..

Sizwe- (holds her hand) khuluma nami
sthandwa sami

Sane- (takes a deep breath)I am just thinking about her, I still feel guilty about everything we did to her. And the time she came to Lungiey's place and found us there, I still remember how her face was like, Jesus I don't know why I feel like this because I shouldn't especially since she's managed to worm her way to my family.

Sizwe- (looks at her shocked) babe No, that not a nice thing to say.

Sane- (looks at him) how else can you explain what she did? Do you honestly think she loves my brother or she's just toying with him to get back at us?

Sizwe- look I know Nelly, she's not that kind of person, she wouldn't go through all this just for a pointless revenge,okay let say this is her revenge, what exactly will she gain from all this?

Sane- (shrugs) I don't know but nothing makes sense. Wena ucabangani?

Sizwe- mina I think you should stop worrying, Nelly is not plotting against us, she's not that kind of woman. She wouldn't waste her time on meaningless things.

Sane- (frowns) why are you taking her side?

Sizwe- babe I am not taking any sides, but I don't get where all this is coming from?

Sane- mxm!!! Let just drop this conversation because it clearly you choosing her over me.

Sizwe- (annoyed)(clicks his tongue) yeah let's drop it vele because you just being a spoiled brat rightnow.

She frustratedly looks outside the window....

AT THE ZULU HOMESTEAD...

Nelly is seated in the lounge area busy on her phone, her mother and Don have locked themselves inside the guest rondavel that was

assigned to them. One of the girls that help around the house comes stands where she is...

Girl- (clears throat) sorry sisi, kukhona mhlampe odinga ngikwenzele kona? (Is there anything you want me to do for you?)

Nelly- (smiles) uhmm cha, kodwa ungangilethela ijuice, ngiyacabanga ukuthi uSbani ukutshengisile le engiohuzayo? (No but you can bring me juice, I think Sbani did show you the one I drink?)

Girl- (smiles) yebo ubhuti usitshengisile. Amakhekhe wona ungawathanda? (Yes he did show us, would you love some biscuits?)

Nelly- (shakes her head) cha Ngiyabonga, ngicela ijuice nje qha.

The nods and walks away but before she can reach the kitchen, she is stopped by Thandeka...

Girl- (looks at her) ngingakusiza? (Can I help you)

Thandeka- you're the maid right?

The girl just looks at her frighten, she couldn't understand what she was saying...

Thandeka- (claps her hands in her face)
hello!!!! I am talking to you, uthuleleni?

Girl- (looks down) angikuzwa sisi? (I can't hear you)

Thandeka- (rolls eyes) Jesus, is everyone in this yard illiterate. Lalelake cela ungenzela amaqanda, anochizi no two slice we sinkwa esimhlophe. (Listen here please make me eggs, with cheese and two slice white bread).

Girl- uhhh kodwa ukudla kwase kuseni lokho, kuphekiwe manje isitambu, ngingakuphakela. (But that breakfast food, samp is already prepared, I can dish it out for you)

Thandeka- (folds her arms) lalela la farm julia, anginendaba nalokho mina, mhlampe ufuna uSbani azwe ukuthi uqaba ukwenzela umama wenkosana yakhe ukudla? (Listen I don't care

about or maybe you want Sbani to know that you refusing to make the mother of his hier food?

Girl- (frighten) ngiyaxolisa cela bandla ungasho lutho, ngizokwenzela noma yini oyifunayo. (I am sorry, please don't say anything I will do whatever it is that you want).

Thandeka smirks and signals the girl to move along. She walks to the Lounge and finds Nelly seated with her legs crossed busy on her Apple iPad. She took the time to properly look at her, she was beautiful no doubt about that, her beauty was just out of this world and her flawless skin, perfect pink pout lips. She's definitely a head turner. She had no make up but she still looked good, even though she had doek on her head, it didn't look out of place, instead it just accessorize her beauty even more. She walked and sat on the couch which was opposite to her. Nelly lifted her head up and they made

eye contact for a few seconds until she decided to focus back on her iPad...

Thandeka- (clears throat) hi...

Nelly- hi...

She responds to her without even looking at her, Thandeka cannot really read her facial expression as she wasn't exactly giving anything away...

Thandeka- uhhh we haven't been formally introduced, I am...

Nelly- (sighs) I know who you're

Nelly says that looking at her directly into her eyes, that when Thandeka notices the huge love bite on her neck, she swallows feeling a little jealous. Nelly's eyes still have moved one bit from her....

Thandeka- uhhh okay..

Her eyes shift back to the huge love bite, she swallows a huge lump again...

Nelly- (looks at her) problem?

Thandeka- (fake smiles) No...

....(silent)....

Nelly- (looks at her) why did you do it?

Thandeka- sorry?

Nelly- (raises her brow) you know exactly what I am talking about? Why did you do it?

Thandeka- (sighs) I love him that why I did it, I never stopped loving him.

Nelly- (shakes her head) I don't believe that for a second. You had him but you chose to destroy what you both had. So why exactly did you do it?

Thandeka- you wouldn't understand, I can see you looking at me with those judgmental eyes.

Nelly- I am not judging you, I just don't get what kind of woman you're. You had him but you chose to bed his older brother, fall pregnant for him, abort the baby, and run away without

explaining things to him. You come back he's moved on than you steal his sperm so you can have his baby, the same guy you had no problem exiting his life without any explanation. That doesn't sound like someone who is inlove. There is something else that you want, something pushed you to do this? The question is what?

Thandeka- believe what you want but like I said I love him. Why are you questioning my actions? Who's questioning yours? Why did you sleep with a married man? Is it because you wanted to climb the ladder quickly at work?

Nelly looks at her and laughs...

Nelly- A dick didn't give me status or the six figure balance on my bank account, it only gave me great fuck hence the two beautiful children and the big purple love bite that you can't get your eyes off. Your sperm donor didn't help me climb the ladder, my qualification paper determined where in the ladder I should be, dear

I don't dream promotions, I dream stakeholders, you should get one thing straight I don't have a job I have a career. It people with jobs that dream promotions, people like you.

Nelly stood up leaving her with her jaws dropped...

Thandeka- Bitch!!!

Nelly turned and smirked looking at her...

Nelly- (smiled) you're right, I am the bitch that going to raise your son, the bitch that will become your son's super woman because she drives a cool big mean car, the bitch that will have a huge ass house with a room that has everything that a little boy can ever dream of, I will have your son call this bitch (points at herself) mommy, while you will be the miserable bitch that works as a teller at the bank and listens to people complain each and everyday. Might as well adopt a cat, it one of the must

have's on the lonely miserable bitch starter pack...

"I really dislike this woman" she walked off thinking that to herself. The girl walked inside the Lounge and placed her food on the table, because she was boiling with anger she furiously kicked the food off the table making the girl jump with fear, and stomped off the house...

Down by the river...

They have been both telling each other about themselves, but Nomusa had been the one who was talking the most, Bless on the other hand, his eyes have been glued to the way her lips move when she talked, he imagined those thick lips sucking on his dick, he fantasized about her thick yellowbone tighs, it safe to say he was on another world of his own. In that world he had his dark chocolate skin pounding hard on her ultra Mel yellow skin....

Bless- what if I told you I can get you to varsity?

Nomusa- (looks at him)ngizothini kubazali bami? (What will I say to my parents)

Bless- uzobatshela ukuthi ngihlobene nabakwa Zulu, kodwa ungazihluphi ngalokho wena kuyekele konke kumina. (You will tell them I am related to the Zulu's but don't worry yourself about that, leave everything to me)

She looked at him with a very excited face, he had looked very impressed when she told him the story behind her coming to the bushes with books to read. She narrated to him how her parents couldn't send her to university after matric because they had no funds, the neighbor who works at the municipality had given her forms to apply for funding but when her child failed she became bitter and did not hand in her forms. She told him that the old man that owns a big mini super market had given her books about different universities in Africa, everyday

he gives her newspaper. And just for entertainment he would also give her magazine's. When he asked her who taught her how to read? She has told him, her English teacher at school did, and the old man from the mini super market gave her free lessons every Sunday. She was scared to tell him that she had no idea exactly what she wanted to be, they were not exposed to much at her old school all they were told was to become a doctor, lawyer, teacher or nurse, even so they were told a doctor and lawyer was a man careers so the only option was nurse or teacher but none of these careers interested her....

Bless- if they agree, I will book you to every career expo available.

Nomusa- yini leyo? (What's that?)

Bless- indawo la ufundiswa khona ngezihlobo zezifundo ongazenza enyuvesi (it place were you're educated about different courses in university)..

Nomusa- (excited) ngathi ngiyabona sengise
Thekwini (blushes).

He looked at her amazed, his dick wasn't giving him any rest, it was hard as fuck. He shifted closer to her without breaking the eye contact...

Bless- yafuna ngikutshele ukuthi lithini igama lakho ngesingisi? (do you want to know what your name means in English?)

She smiled feeling very shy and nodded, his Zulu had a very sexy accent, she was scared to ask him which tribe exactly is he?...

Bless- (bold voice) Generous, that what your name means, angithi uNomusa uqonde ukuthi umuntu onothando futhi ophanayo (Nomusa means a person who is loving and giving?)

Nomusa- (whispered) Generous..

She said it so soft accompanied by that deep Zulu thwang that people who don't usually speak English have when they try and speak it, it usually is a turn off but this time, his dick

harden even more, making him use his left hand to hold it down. She watched where his left hand was, but quickly diverted her eyes back...

Bless- manje wena ngabe uyaphana yini? (So are you a giving person?)

Nomusa- (looks down) umm I think so..

Bless- (smiled)(biting his lowerlip) manje shukuthi nami uzongipha?

Nomusa- (heating beating) ufuna ngikupheni? (What do you want me to give you)

Bless- (bit his lip) ngifuna ungiphe into ongakaze uyiphe muntu. (I want you to give me something you have never given to anyone)

Before she could respond, he brushed her thighs looking right into her eyes, her heart started beating so fast, she has never had a man touch her before. He carefully laid her on the blanket...

Nomusa- (shaking) uhmm I can't I

Bless- (baby kisses her) just relax, awu ngiphe bo!!!

He gently kissed her lips, while his hands explored each and every part of her body, she could feel her body start to feel very hot from his touch, he slowly pulled her dress up, she tried to stop him but he held her hands back and proceeded to gently pull out her panties which were already wet...

Nomusa- (heart beating) angeke ngikwazi kulala nawe...

Bless- shhhssh, angeke ngikwenze lutho, ngithembe..

He finally had her panties out, he started to kiss her neck while touching her full size breast and pitching her nipples here and there. He gently rubbed on her clit making sure not to flick her clit harshly. He began to pull out his pants, she started to panick.. .

Bless- (baby kissed her) ngithembe...

He held on his manhood and started to rub around her clit, it felt so good but because of how scared she was, her focus was on making sure he doesn't penetrate her. He shifted back a bit and opened her tighs, he placed his dick in between her tighs and made her closed them, he started to gently move in and out, her eyes widen at the width of what was in between her tighs, she felt like she was holding the size of a Doom can in between her. The intensity and the heat the friction of her thick tighs were doing to him, builded the desperation in him to go even faster.

Bless- (groans)shit.... fuck babe...

After a few minutes of him moving his waist going in and out between her tighs, his juices came flying out, she felt the thick moist between her tighs, he pulled his dick out and her eyes widen even more, it was big, dark and had viens popping out, it looked really angry, and unfriendly like one of those she has seen from

one of her friends phone, she never thought such things were real but looking at the angry, mean Doom size monster in front of her, she swallowed....

Insert 95

He takes his shirt and gives her so she can wipe the moist between her thighs. He could see how freaked out she is...

Bless- (holds her chin) look at me... angizange ngilifake..

She looks down and continues to wipe herself, the images of his angry looking dick kept flashing in her mind...

Bless- (stern voice) NOMUSA!!!

She jumped looking at him, he roughly grabbed his shirt and threw it on the floor, he held her hands...

Bless- (looks at her) kwenzenjan? You're shaking..

Nomusa- (panicking) hawemah ngizomitha, ubonile ukuthi how much your sperms were, ngziwowenzanjani mekukhona angenile.

Bless- (shakes his head) Nomusa ngisomile kuphela, no one gets pregnant from ukusoma.

Nomusa- they can, ugogo beno mah, bangitshela zonke izinsuku lokho.

Bless- basuke bekusabisa... (sighs) okay would you feel better if uphuza amaphilisi azokusiza ukuthi ungamithi?

Nomusa- (shakes her head, panicking even more) hhah!!! Ufuna ngikhiphe isisu, isiko lami alingivumeli ukuba ngenze leyonto (you want me to have an abortion, my culture doesn't allow me to do that).

Bless- (brushes his face) listen, they not abortion pills, yazini pack your things and let's go.

Nomusa- siyaphi? Sekuhlwile manje, mele ngibuyele ekhaya (Where are we going? It late now, I have to go back home)

Bless- (held out his hand for her) asambe..

She packed up everything and placed her hand on his, he squeezed it and used his other hand to make a call...

Nelly- hello..

Bless- were you sleeping?

Nelly- no, I was just catching up on a book I am currently reading, what's up?

Bless- I need your help, meet me inside the guest rondavel that I am occupying in 10 minutes..

Nelly- uhmm okay...

With that he hanged up...

Bless- let's hurry, my sister is waiting for us..

Nomusa- (panicked) your sister? Kodwa..

Bless- (brushes his face frustratedly) babe cela ungithembe, uyeke ukuphikisana nami (Please trust me and stop questioning me).

She kept quiet as they walked hand in hand, she couldn't help but think about him calling her "babe" he has said it two times now, does this means she is his girlfriend now? She could feel her stomach turning to knots at the thought of that, he was a sexy man and she was just a plain uneducated village girl, what could she possibly offer him...

15 minutes later....

They walk inside the Zulu yard, she starts panicking afraid that someone might recognise her and her whole family will know that she was seen hand in hand with a man. She quickly let go of his hand...

Bless- yini manje? (What now?)

Nomusa- (shaking, looks around) angeke ngikwazi ukubonakala nawe, bazotshela

umndeni wami ukuthi ngihamba ngibamba
amadoda izandla (I can't be seen with you, they
will tell my family that I was seen holding
hands with a man).

Bless- manje ufuna senzenjani? (Now what do
you want us to do?)

Nomusa- (shrugs) angazi (I don't know)...

He sighs, the boy who guards the gate could
hear their conversation, he walked towards
them..

Boy- ngingamungenisa mina razor, angeke
basho lutho mebesibona sihambe ndawonye,
ngangilusa izinkomo zababa wakhe
ngijwayelene nomndeni wakhe (I can walk her
inside, they won't say anything when they see us
together, I used to herd her father's cow, her
family knows me).

Bless- (looks at her) kulungile lokho?

Nomusa- (nods) yes...

Bless- (looks at the boy) muyise la ngilala khona (take her to where I sleep)

The boy nods, he takes the blanket and books from her and they start walking towards the rondavel...

Woman1- akuyona ingane yakwa Thusi leya? (Isn't that the girl from the Thusi family?)

Woman2- (shakes her head) angicabangi ukuthi iyona, phela leyangane iyahlonipha futhi ayihambi ebsuku (I don't think it her, that girl is respectful and she doesn't wonder at night)

The boy opens the rondavel, Nomusa walks in and finds Nelly seated on a chair next to the bed, she stand when she sees Nomusa and the boy...

Boy- (looks down) ngiyaxolisa mah, ubhuti uthe angimulethe lana.

Nelly- uhmm kulungile, (looks at Nomusa)...

Before she could ask about her Bless walks inside and signals the boy to leave, he hands him the pack of cigarettes, after the boy leaves, he looks the door and tells Nomusa to sit on the bed but she shakes her head...

Nomusa- akumele ngihlale embhedeni wendoda engasiyo umnyeni wami (I am not allowed to sit on the bed of a man who is not my husband).

Nelly's eyes widen as she looks at Bless who looks really stressed out...

Bless- (brushes his face frustratedly) Nomusa can you sit, this isn't even my fucking bed...

She looks down feeling shy and scared a little. Nelly glances at her and than signals Bless to go outside...

Nelly- (looks at her) sisi cela uhlale eshlalweni, ngiyabuya manje (Please sit on the chair, I will be back now).

Nelly walks outside following Bless....

10 minutes later...

Nelly walks back inside, she closes the door and walks to the bed, Nomusa was staring at her this whole time, she was amazed by how beautiful she was...

Nelly- (smiles) let me guess ucabanga ukuthi I'm the most beautiful person you have ever seen.

Nomusa- (smiles and looks down) ngiyaxolisa, ukuthi umuhle nje angazi ngingachaza kanjani (I am sorry, it just that you beautiful and I can't even explain it).

Nelly- (smiles) Ngiyabonga, nawe umuhle, but rightnow I want us to talk about you and what that idiot did...(looks at her) you understand English right?

Nomusa- (rolls her eyes) your brother asked me the same thing, why do you think people in the village don't know English?

Nelly- (laughs) well you know what never mind...

She was amazed by her, her English didn't have that private school thwang but she sure did speak it. She then goes to tell her that Bless had told her what happened...

Nomusa- (looks down) I hope you don't see me as a girl othanda izinto?

Nelly- (sighs) I don't but what my "brother" did to you is unacceptable, angithi uyazi ukuthi uma ungayithandanga lento ayenze kuwe, kumele uye kobika ekhaya, noma umubophise emaphoyiseni (you do know that if you didn't like what he did you can go tell your family or report him to the police)

Nomusa- (plays with his hand) I don't want to go to the police..

Nelly- is it because he promised to pay for your fees? He did tell me everything..

Nomusa- (looks down) yes.... kodwa akenzanga lutho nje, angifuni aboshwe (But he didn't do anything, I don't want him arrested)

Nelly- manje uzothini uma umitha? (What will you do if you fall pregnant?)

Her eyes widen, she seemed to have forgotten about that, all that was ringing in her head was him being arrested, she felt her stomach turn, she didn't like that one bit. Now the issue of her being pregnant, she started to panick, Nelly noticed the panick in her face...

Nelly- (holds her hand) relax!!! Jesus... You won't get pregnant. I have never had a case of someone getting pregnant from ukusoma. Ain't virgins supposed to be sealed? So if that the case than how will the sperm get inside, angithi akunambobo evuliwe?

Nomusa- (shrugs) angazi but my mother and gogo tell me every time that ukusoma can get you pregnant.

Nelly- that is why till this day I am not satisfied with the explanation that someone can look at your virgina and determine whether you're virgin or not. To me all this is just the same, it all about the stretching of your virgina skin, if you're virgin it will hurt for the first time because you have never had a penis trying to penetrate you before but if your muscles are well accustomed to stretching it will hurts less or won't hurt at all. This thing of sealed and not sealed doesn't work with me. Listen I can give you a pill to drink just so you feel at ease and it not an abortion pill it just prevents pregnancy. You seem like a smart girl, I am sure you did life science at school, you should be able to differentiate between all types of contraceptives. Nomusa just looks at her feeling overwhelmed, she managed to understand few things that she said but the rest she just went blank after all she understands small, small English...

Nomusa- uhmm I think I will be fine. Cela ukuhamba manje (Can I go now?)

Nelly- (nods) we will drive you home, I need to speak with your parents. Listen Nomusa I know you said you don't want to report my "brother" but I want you to know that he had no right doing what he did to you if you didn't condone it. No means no. I can see you like him but he needs to know that he cannot do as he pleases with you. Don't lose your power and voice just because you're distracted by the deep voice, sexy muscles and his manly authority. I know as women we're attracted to men like that but know where to draw line.

Nomusa just nods, Nelly talks too fast for her, she finds herself not hearing anything that she says, although she understands English but comprehending it is still difficult for her.

30 minutes later.....

Sbani- (burps Nkanyezi) so you went and talked to the girls parents?

Nelly- more like lie babe, I told them she was baby sitting for me..

Sbani- (laughs) so how does her going to university fit in?

Nelly- (sat next to him) I told her parents that after getting to know her I talked my "brother" who gives out scholarships to help her out.

Sbani- (looks at her grinning) but babe I have to hand it out to you, that was a great cover up.

Nelly- (looks at Nkanyezi) I think this one likes me more (laughs) anyways I still stand by Bless was wrong, he took advantage of her being naive.

Sbani- (laughs) Nkanyezi is a daddy's girl at heart... (Looks at her) babe the girl is 21 years old, she's old enough to know what exactly was happening, and what's the big deal? Didn't you say the girl seems to like Bless.

Nelly- (sighs) you just don't get it...

Sbani-(sides eye her)we not going to argue about this, let's drop it. I am sexually frustrated already I don't need other people's problems.

Nelly- (rolls eyes) where is your son?

Sbani- which one?

Nelly- (laughs) Nsika, I am not talking about "born a crime".

Sbani- (laughs) don't call him that, I expect your mother to say something like that not you babe.

They both start laughing but are interrupted by MaSiwela walking inside with Nsika on her arms, they both look at her...

Nelly- you look like you just seen someone you don't like.

MaSiwela- (huffs) that because I have..

Sbani- (sighs)who is the unlucky person?

MaSiwela- The Virginia and his telly tabby wife.

They both look at her confused as to what or who exactly she is talking about...

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) Sizwe and your sister.

Nelly- (laughs) kodwa mama!!!

Sbani- why are you calling Sane "telly tabby"?

MaSiwela- because the Virginia left my daughter for a pacifier sucking wife.

Nelly burst out laughing, while Sbani look at the both of them shaking his head...

Meanwhile.....

Sipho was taking a shower when his phone started to vibrate on the side of the bed. Zandile placed his food down and picked up his phone...

Zah- hello..

.....

Zah- Hello!! !!!

.....

The person on the other side cut the call, she was about to place the phone down when it flashed and indicated a text message. She read the pop up whatsapp text from the unknown number...

"Are we still meeting tonight"

She clicked her tongue and walked to her handbag taking out a bottle of sleeping pills. She crushed them and pour some on his food and inside his drink. Few minutes later Siphos comes out the shower with a towel wrapped around him...

Siphos- mkami have you ironed for me? You know I have that important client get together that I have to attend tomorrow but I have to leave tonight.

Zah-(fake smiles) I know... But have some food first please babakhe.

Siphos- umm I have to rush, it already late maka wethu..

Zah- (puppy face) Hawu!!! Ngiyakucela babakhe.

Sipho- (smiles) Okay, only because you asked nicely..

She fake smiles looking at him as he places the tray on his lap and starts eating...

Sipho- hmmm tastes great mkami...

Insert 96

Zandile wakes up and looks at Sipho who is fast asleep next to her, she takes her phone and dials her mother...

Ringling...

MaNcwane- (sleepy voice)Hello

Zah- Sawubona Mama.

MaNcwane- Zandile? Is that you Mtanami?

Zah- (nods) yes Ma, ngikuvusile yini? (Did I wake you up?)

Her mother sits up from the bed...

MaNcwane- (rubs her eyes and yawns) you know I am always available for you, besides it was time for me to go make porridge for your dad. Yini kwenzenjani? (What happened?)

Zah- (teary) it Siphos mama, he's.... he's cheating on me..

Her mother goes silent and looks at Zandile's father sleeping next to her....

Zah- (sniffs)mama did you hear what I said?

MaNcwane-(sighs) i heard you, let me move from the bed, I don't want to wake your father up.

She moves from the bed and takes her gown wearing It, when she looks decent enough, she walks out the bedroom going to the kitchen...

MaNcwane- Zandile, unesiqiniseko salento oyishoyo? (are you sure about what you saying?)

Zah- (nods)(sniffs) yes mama, I am sure....

...(silent)...

MaNcwane- (annoyed) Pho utefelani? (Than why are you sobbing?)

Zah- (sniffs) excuse Me?

MaNcwane- ukhalela ukuthi kubenjani? Kuzokusiza ngani ukukhala? (You crying for what? What will crying help upi with?) Did I raise a weakling or did I raise a strong woman who takes care of business?

Zah- (wipes her tears) what should I do, I am hurt mama, I am angry.

MaNcwane- not good, being "angry" is not what you want right now, I need you as calm as you can be, lalela what's important right now is not to show that man that you suspect anything, you need to be the happy and loving wife that he knows you to be.

She moves from the bed and walks to the window...

Zah- (sniffs) okay, what should I do mama? I need you.

MaNcwane- (bold voice) you will teach him a lesson, one that he won't forget. When you done with him, he will learn never to mess with you.

Zah- (whispered) I bought a pistol..

...(silent)...

MaNcwane- (looks behind her) lalela we will discuss the details, I will be in Durban in the next three days.

Zah- (nods) okay Ma.

MaNcwane- don't worry baby we are going to save your marriage. But first we need to teach that husband of yours manners, (clicks her tongue) Ngizomu shwabanisa amasende..

Zandile turns and looks at Siphos, he really looks out of it...

Zah- I need to go mama.

MaNcwane- (smiles) okay, greet your in-laws for me.

They both hang up.....

30 minutes later.....

Nelly walks down the stairs carrying empty baby bottles that needs to be washed, she stands by the sink as she puts the bottles inside the bucket so she can sterilize them. Sane walks inside the kitchen and stops on her tracks when her eyes land on Nelly, who has her back on her. Feeling the presence of someone behind her, she turns and they both stare at each other....

Sane- (clears her throat) hi.

Nelly stares at her for 1 minute without saying anything...

Nelly- hi..

She fakes smiles and looks at the baby sterilizing bucket behind her...

Sane- (fake smiles) cleaning their bottles can be so boring..

Nelly- Yeah, but we have it easy now, just dip the bottles inside the sterilized water and you good to go.

....(silent)....

Nelly- (looks at her) I have to go...

Before she can move past her Sane stops her by touching her arm...

Sane- (sighs) uhmm look I just want to say..

Nelly- (looks at her and shakes her head)

Don't!!!! You know you're not sorry, I don't think it even guilt that you feeling..

Sane- but I am sorry, I feel ..

Nelly- will you apologise every time you see me? If it guilt that you feeling than you telling me every time you see me guilt will consume you?

Sane- (stammers) uhmm ...

Nelly- let me make it easy for you, just stay true to your feelings it easier that way, than pretending to feel sorry for something that you're not.

She choked looking at her, all she wanted was just to clear the air between them, this reaction she wasn't expecting from her....

Sane- oh.... (Looks at her) than you won't mind me asking what is it exactly that you want from my family?

Nelly- (raises her brow) Excuse me?

Sane- (folds her arms) come one, you talk about staying true to our feelings, why don't you be honest with me and tell me the truth, you dating my brother because you want to get back at me right?

Nelly looks at her and laughs shaking her head in disbelief...

Nelly- you need to get a life and I am not explaining myself to you.

She stepped forward making her way out but Sane grabbed her by the shirt she was wearing, Nelly forcefully pushed her...

(SLAP)!!!!

(SLAP)!!!!

Sane held her both cheeks looking at her with both her eyes wide opened...

Nelly- (irritated)(shouting) you should have kept to fake smiling, but you just had to push it. What is it that you want? You took everything from me, you got my fiance, you got married on my wedding day, you practically living my life but that not enough is it? Have I ever confronted you about your actions? NO, that because I knew you were not at fault but Sizwe was, but you come here with your fake smile and pretend to feel guilty and sorry for what you did but you know you're not, now you questioning my character and motive just to ease your conscious. Lalela la girly this is not some

fucking Frozen princess show, funda ukuba isifeba esinelisekayo (learn to be a satisfied bitch)...

Her shouting had everyone inside the house come down the stairs to witness, what's going on?....

Mrs Zulu- (looks at both of them)
kwenzakalani? (What's going on?)

Sane- (holding her cheek) she hit me...

Mrs Zulu looks at her daughter's cheeks and then she looks at Nelly...

Mrs Zulu- (shouting) WHAT DID YOU DO?
LOOK AT HER CHEEKS?

Nelly- (breathing heavily)(teary)(shakes her head) I didn't expect anything less coming from you. I hate how you expect me to be this robot while you people act all holy and shit, you say one thing and act differently such double standards. Your daughter did me dirty Mrs Zulu, I am not saying she should be held accountable

but this pretending as if she's also a victim is sickening, she knew, you knew too. I am called names and you talk behind my back about how I destroyed Ntombi's marriage the very same Ntombi which you Mrs Zulu are not so loyal too aswell, one minute you have her back the next you feel indifferent about her, yet I am expected to not voice your spoiled brats behaviour, well guess what, she destroyed my life too, she ripped everything I ever believed in but you don't see me insulting her, talking behind her back. Now she has the guts to stand before me and question my character? MY CHARACTER?!!!!! She made this steel bitch before her now she wants to question it character, bloody trust fund idiot. I will always respect Ntombi more than you two, atleast with her I know what I am getting, and you want me to call you "Ma" for what? When you can't even for one minute relate to what I am feeling...

It goes silent for a few minutes, Shaka and Sbani both walk towards Nelly but she shakes her head...

Nelly- (hiccups)Don't!!!!

She could feel her heart beating very fast, she puts her right hand on her painful chest, Sbani and Shaka both look at her worryingly...

Nelly- (sniffs)(still holding her chest)(looks at Sbani) I need space..

She runs out the house, going to the back, Sizwe sees her and runs after her. When he finds her kneeling on the ground, crying her eyes out and struggling to breath, he hurries to her and squats to her...

Sizwe- (panicking) Nelly!!! Nelly!!!

She frustratedly removes his hands from him still crying, together with her short breaths....

Nelly- (sobbing)leave!!!! leave..... Fuck ...of....

Sizwe- (holds her firmly) I am not going anywhere...

Flashes of that night came flooding in...

XX
XXX

" Sizwe: (kissing her neck) babe (breathes) sthandwa sami (breathes) (on her neck again) I fucking love you Mageba"

" Nelly- (louder) WHO IS SHE SIZWE?

Sizwe- (sighs) My wife"

"Nelly- (tears running down) (runny nose) when is your white wedding?

Sizwe- in 3 weeks

Nelly- (swallowed) the...the same date as "our" my wedding?

Sizwe- (looking down) yes

Nelly- (voice breaking) you...you...you(takes a deep breathe) I was never going to marry you? My wedding was just in my mind?

Sizwe- yes (still looking down)"

" Nelly- (looking at him) (holding his hand) (crying) babe, look at me, it me (voice breaking) you.... yo....you (hiccupped) not thinking straight, we...we...(hiccupped) we can still get married, let elope babe, we can make a baby too, please, please....(crying harder)"

XX
XXXXX

She remembers how she kneeled and almost kissed his feet, she remembers how she begged him not to go, she remembers the expression he had on his face. She could feel her body starting to shake...

Sizwe- (holds her faces looking at her) Babe look at me, follow my voice, don't do this to me bhabha..

She sobbed in his arms, feeling her heart breaking all over again. Sbani rushed outside and when his eyes landed on Sizwe, he watched

as his hands traced her cheeks as she cried uncontrollably, the way they were both staring at each other, didn't sit well with him, he could feel his body go stiff, he clenched his teeth making his way to them but Nganono held his arm stopping him...

Nganono- let them be, they need it, (looks at him) she needs it...

He clenched his teeth and his hands formed fists, he looked at them one more time, they still haven't broken the eye contact, and his hands were still caressing her cheeks...

Sizwe- I am sorry babe, (caresses her cheeks wiping the tears) I am sorry...

Nganono- (looks at Sbani) asambe sikhipe izithebe, inyama isilungile (let go dish out, the meat is ready)

Sbani glanced at their direction one more time and angrily followed Nganono. Thandeka

smirked looking at everything by the corner of Thulani's house...

Thandeka- (smirked) this is interesting....

Meanwhile....

Inside the house...

Mr Zulu- (annoyed) can't this family just have a day without drama.

Shaka- (looks at Sane) what did you say to her?

Sane- (sniffs) I didn't say anything, I was just trying to apologize and she just...

Mr Zulu- (shouts) cut the crap, I am tired, tired of this family. Wena (points at Mrs Zulu) what did I say about involving yourself in matters that don't concern you? Didn't I tell you to stop taking sides and leave everything to these kids so they can sort it out themselves, why do you have to involve yourself? Now look at what you have done.

Sane and Mrs Zulu both look down in shame.
MaSiwela walks to where they are...

MaSiwela- I am leaving today and I am taking my daughter and my grandchildren with me, if I don't leave ngizozithola sengishishilizisa ingane yabantu ngendunu phansi...

Insert 97

Inside the main house..

Mrs Zulu- (looks at Sane) how does it feel now?

Sane- (rubs her cheek) it still stings but it not that bad anymore. I didn't take her as the ratchet type.

MaSiwela- she isn't but when provoked anything is possible.

Sane- I wasn't even fighting her, all I wanted was just to understand a few things, I didn't think she will react like that.

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) baby are you sure you didn't say anything that set her off? It might have not been intentional but...

Sane- (looks at her mom) I didn't, I swear..

MaSiwela- (looks at Sane) I don't really care about your fued, both of you need to find a way to deal with everything. I hate what you and Sizwe did to my daughter but I don't hate you, neither does my daughter but she's been caging her feeling about this issue for so long, I am not suprised she blew up. (Looks at Mrs Zulu) Nelly had no right to talk to you like that, I didn't raise her to address her elders that way, I will speak to her about her behavior. I must say though, I think it best sisi that you do not involve yourself in squabbles between our kids, I love and respect you but I cannot sit and watch you gang up on my daughter, Nelly is the mother of your grandchildren, and she is dating your son who might want to marry her one day, I would expect that you will care for her like your own,

but that won't happen if she feels like she cannot trust you, both these families relationship has a long way to go before things get rosey, we need to be patient with each other and work together. As parents we need to separate from our kids fueds, we need to give them room to deal with their problems without interfering or taking any sides.

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) my husband has been telling me the same thing.

MaSiwela- your husband is a very wise man, you should listen to him. (Looks at Sane) how old are you?

Sane- I am 23..

MaSiwela- Nelisiwe is 26, that makes her 3 years older than you. Both of you are young but I taught my daughter to fight her own battles, to stand up in a room full of powerful men and women and not feel intimidated, she's head strong and she never backs down no matter how

powerful her competition is, what I am trying to say is don't hide behind your age, your parents won't always be there to back you up. The same gut and will you used to fall inlove with a man that was not yours, give him babies, plan a wedding on the same date as the woman you taking him from, should be the same gut and will you possess when you in a confrontational situation. I don't buy this naive act of "I was not trying to provoke her", you knew exactly what you were doing, own up to it. My daughter was wrong to lay a hand on you and best believe me she knows that and I will have her apologise to you but if you keep this pretence of you're innocent and she's the bully, it won't do good for you, instead it will make you look stupid when you not.

Sane looks at her mother, who looks back at her, she than looks down, letting MaSiwela's words sink in...

MaSiwela- you look like a very nice girl, I am sure under different circumstances you and my daughter would have been good friends. Be happy, you got everything you wanted.

Sane- (sighs) why are you kind to Me?

MaSiwela- because I am a woman before anything. I know the feeling of knowing that he chose you over another woman, it unexplainable but that shouldn't go to your head, you can't always have the mentality of "I get what I want" or " I take what I want". You're only lucky once, but if you luck twice than "hlabela amadlozi" (laughs) but on a serious note just know that as great as the feeling of "taking" what you want is, it hurts just the same of even more when what you wants gets "taken" from you...

Meanwhile....

Sbani walks back inside the house and up the stairs, Thandeka follows after him, with everyone distracted, she goes unnoticed as she

makes her way up the stairs too. She was inside the room and sees the babies asleep inside their cots, her eyes move around the room and finally land on the manly strong figure who has his back facing her as he stands by the window looking outside with his arms folded, legs wide open, exposing his bracket shape. She closed the door slowly without it making noise as she made her way towards him...

Sbani- (deep voice) ufunani la (What are doing here?)

She stopped on her tracks, "how did he know she was here?, especially when she had been so discreet" she thought to herself...

Thandeka- (takes a deep breath) you're angry
...(silent)...

Thandeka- I think it disrespectful of her to have a man hold her like that while you're here, how can she have another man caress her like that

while she's in the yard of your forefathers
Mageba...

...(silent)...

Thandeka- I would never do that to you.

Sbani turned and looked at her, with his hands inside his pockets, he studied her, feeling his eyes piercing through her, she can see the anger and frustration on his face, but more importantly the look of the devil himself...

Sbani- ofcourse you wouldn't...

A smiled formed on her lips...

He walks towards her, looking directly to her eyes. He traces his hand around her face, he pinches her chin, bringing her face towards his, his hand land on her chest, she takes a deep breath looking at him, his hand finds her neck..

Sbani- you the kind to sleep with brothers, abort babies, steal a man's sperm, should I go on?

The smile vanished from her lips as she gasps at his grip on her neck...

Sbani-(removes his hands from her neck) say what you want to say and get the fuck out..

Thandeka- (coughs touching her neck)(smirks) you can insult and bark all you want at me but I know inside you boiling, (laughs) I knew the princess wasn't so innocent after all...

She smiles and models all the way towards the window, she looks at Sizwe and Nelly outside...

Thandeka- I won't lie, they look good together, actually I am lying, they look PERFECT. They could fit right in a Disney movie, the beautiful princess and the handsome prince charming.

He was boiling inside, images of Sizwe caressing her cheeks likes that kept flashing back, the way she stared at him. Now

Thandeka's words sent him over the edge. Sizwe was the prince charming, he is not bipolar, he

has never murdered, he had no anger issues, he was perfect and him, just the opposite.

Sbani- (Clenched his teeth) GET THE FUCK OUT!!!!...

She looked at him one last time and than walked out the room bumping into Zandile....

Thandeka- (smiles) Zandile, uhm hi

Zah- (looks at her)Thandeka..

Thandeka- you look beautiful, Sipho talks about you every time.

Zah- (fake laughs) I am sure he does.

Thandeka- we should hang out sometimes..

Zah- (fake smiles) uhmm sure... you know what why don't you join us for Christmas dinner?

Thandeka's eyes widen...

Zah- that if you don't have plans, I think SJ can get to know his cousins, and we can have some girl chat...

Thandeka- (smiles) wow okay, uhmm I thought maybe you would hate me just like everyone else.

Zah- I was angry, God I think I even hated you but I realised there is alot we can share as women, I realized you need a friend, one you can share with your feelings, (laughs) maybe I can lend you Sipho's dick once in awhile..

Thandeka chokes and looks at her laughing awkwardly at Zandile's dick statement...

Zah- so I will send you the details?

Thandeka- jeah sure..

Zandile fakes smiles and walks past her typing a message to her mother..

"I have the perfect plan"

Send.....

Outside the yard...

Sizwe- (wipes her tears) I don't like seeing you like this..

Nelly- (sniffs) I will be okay, I guess I needed to cry like this..

Sizwe- I feel like shit, I should have known there was no way you could have moved on that fast, I guess I consoled myself when I saw you being head strong and unaffected. I should have known that you were just avoiding dealing with all these emotions. (Laughs shaking his head) I should have known, I mean I know you Nelly.

Nelly- (shakes her head) I don't think you do..
...(silent)...

Nelly- (looks at him) if you knew me, you wouldn't have left because you would have know how much I loved you, I would have done anything for you. But you left Sizwe, you hurt me more than anyone has ever hurt me in my life. I look in the mirror and I ask myself what is it that I was lacking for you? What is it that you couldn't see in me but saw in her? I know now that it what your heart that wanted her but to me

nothing made sense, what hurt the most is the way you went about things, it like you were deliberately trying to hurt me..

Sizwe- (shakes his head) that not true, I didn't want to hurt you.

Nelly- but you did, you failed to see that she planned everything about her wedding day just to make a point, why would she pick the same date as me, the same venue, the same menu, the same decor and wear a similar dress to which I wanted to pick. (Wipes her running tears) I asked myself how did she know all these things? But It made sense when I figured all those nights you were away you must have discussed me and everything about my non- existing fairytale wedding in your pillow talks. She acts like the most remorseful person but deep down she knows her whole wedding was just to make her feel good that she got you, she got everything I wanted and most importantly she will be living the life I should be living. Who

does that? I don't think you understand the magnitude of what you and her did to me. It would have been better if you just cheated and left me for her but you did far worse. You both ripped me of my life, now I have to watch you smile and live happily ever after while I live with scars you both left me with...

...(silent)...

Sizwe- Babe I am so..

Nelly- you sorry? No don't be. Like I said I will be alright, had we ended up together probably we both wouldn't be parents right now. I realised with you I planned everything, I knew exactly what I wanted, how I wanted it to be and when I wanted it. Life isn't like that, I am now with someone who I get to live life with, someone who doesn't promise me tomorrow but instead reassures me of "today" and tomorrow remains a mystery, one which I find myself wanting to discover it with him by my side. He isn't the perfect man, he didn't sweep me off my

feet when I first saw him but I love him, I love that he chooses me every time. (Teary) I wish you all the best and I hope you get everything you ever wanted in life...

Sizwe- Thank you, I wish the best for...

She stops him by placing her finger on his lips..

Nelly- (smiles with tears) you don't need to wish me, I already have the best..

She stands and kisses his cheek. She was about to leave but remembered...

Nelly- I slapped your wife, you should probably go check on how she's doing...

20 minutes later....

Bless stands behind Nomusa who just came from serving some of the woman who are around the yard...

Bless- waaaaaaah..

She jumps almost dropping the tray she had in her hands...

Nomusa- (holds her chest) waze wangithusa
(you gave me a fright)

Bless- (smiles) sorry, unjani? Waze wamuhle
(how are you? You beautiful)

She blushed looking at the dress she was wearing, well it wasn't fancy but to her it was the best she had. This was the dress she wore every time she accompanied her grandmother to the city...

Nomusa- (smiles) Ngiyabonga..

Bless- (moves closer to her) kuthi angikubambe yazi (I want to hold you)

She glances to where her parents and grandmother are before holding his hand and dragging him away from people's eyes, which shocks him, but he smiles and follows...

Nomusa- my family can't see me talking to a man, kakhulukazi ubaba (especially my father)

Bless- I understand, I want to kiss you and hold grab those thighs but I can't, my sister will kill me...

She blushes even more and looks down, he holds her hand..

Bless- listen, I want to tell you that ngiyahamba today, my mother just arrived in Durban and I have to prepare for her stay..

She looks down feeling a little sad, she doesn't know him that well but somehow his presence excites her...

Bless- (holds her chin) don't be sad, ngizobuya sengizokulanda (I will come back to fetch you)

She nods and they look at each other, she could feel the anxiety of what she was about to do kicking in, she has been thinking about kissing him since yesterday. She moves closer to him, before it can register what's she's doing her lips smash his, the kiss was very sloppy, she didn't know what she was doing, but it was the effort

that counted especially because he knew how much of a shy person she is, they broke the kiss and stared at each other, she stole a baby kiss and quickly ran away, leaving him with a smile, he laughs shaking his head...

At the back yard...

She has been looking for him everywhere, somehow she knew that the one place she will find him was here, the back yard, Mazulu's garden. There he was seated on her chair looking at their garden, she walks and stands next to him...

Sbani- (not looking at her)(deep voice) you not leaving me, actually let me rephrase that you never leaving me. I don't care whether you still hung up on that asshole, I will fuck the feelings you have for him out of you if I have too but there is no fucking way I am letting you go. I don't care what you and that shit head promised each other but..

She smiled and sat on his lap, wrapping her arms around his neck and kissed the hell out of him, at first he didn't respond but she pushed until he responded. She pressed her body towards him until he wrapped his arms around her waist. She breaks the kiss and smiles looking at him...

Nelly- you talk too much (pecks his lips)(looks at him)(sighs) you're angry?

Sbani- (nods) very...

...(silent)...

Sbani- (sighs) but I am trying to understand..

She smiles and hugs him tighter, laying her head on his chest...

Sbani- (clenched his teeth)I didn't like the way he was holding you, the way he was looking at you, Nelly I hated each and every second you spent with him.

Nelly- I am sorry.

Sbani- (kissed her forehead) I love you but what I saw today, I shouldn't see ever again. When I see that fucker I am going to punch his teeth out.

Nelly- (laughs) I know.

Sbani- Good..

She smiles and they both stay glued to one another as they sit in comfortable silence..

4 days later.....

Insert 98

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE..

They were both laying on their bed, none of them were asleep but they just laid there in silence. Ever since they got back from the homestead things went back to being normal, they routines never changed except for the fact that it was holiday season, the kids were off from school and Zandile was also off from work....

Zah- (looks at the ceiling) my mom is coming today..

...(silent)...

Zah- I need you to look after the kids just for today. I am picking my mother from Durban station at 12:30pm and after that me and her will shop for a few things that I need for tomorrow's Christmas dinner.

Sipho- (not looking at her) your mother is spending Christmas with us?

She looks at him..

Zah- (nods) yes she is, khona inkinga ngalokho Mageba? (is there a problem with that Mageba?)

Sipho- (sighs) ofcourse not, you know I adore your mother. But I thought after our guests leave, maybe we could ask our parents to baby sit the kids and we get to have our alone time.

He says that while turning and looking at her, his hand brushing her tigh inside the covers. She

fakes smiles and looks at him, feeling a little sick from his touch, but she quickly dismisses that and looks at him with so much love...

Zah- (brushes his cheek) oh really?

She says that giving him the seductive eyes and smile, he stares at her, moving closer and grabbing her ass, giving it a gentle but needy squeeze..

Sipho- (bites his lip) yebo, ngifuna kudansisa ubhontshisi wakho (Yes, I want to make your bean dance)

She smiles and looks at him, her panties feeling a little wet from his touch, but when she thinks of how, these hands are the same hands that caresses Thandeka each and every night that he disappears, her genuine smile fades but she quickly masks it by her fake smile, she runs her hands from his lip, his chest and all the way down to his torso, until she grabs his balls and dick, looking right into his eyes...

Zah- I am going to have fun with him..

As bold and sexy her actions were but he couldn't help but think he just saw an unfamiliar look of anger flash into her eyes, but he dismisses that thought. He gets on top of her, looking into her eyes..

Sipho- awuthi ngikudle kancane (how about a quicky?)

As he was about to place his lips on her, she raffles him and quickly gets off his grip and off the bed...

Zah- I need to get ready, sorry...

She walks to the bathroom but stops halfway and looks at him...

Zah- by the way, I invited Thandeka and her son..

He quickly sits up from the bed not believing his ears, did he hear her correctly? He looked at her with his eyes wide open..

Sipho- wenzeni?ithi uyadlala Ncwane (What did you do? You must be joking)

She shakes her head, removing her pajama top, exposing her breasts to him, he blinked looking her breasts but his mind was still in the "I invited Thandeka" part...

Zah- (raises her brow) is there a problem?

Sipho- Yes, I mean No .. yes but No...

She drops her pajama pants on the floor, still looking at him, she could see his mouth forming an "O" as he stared at her body...

Zah- Yes no No? Which one is it? I was under the impression that you wouldn't have a problem, since you guys are well acquainted with each other.

With that said she turn around, her back facing him. She took of her panties, her ass visible to his sight, as if her stripping naked wasn't torturing him enough, she bent down picking her clothes from the floor, her ass widen,

exposing her precious wet whole. She could hear him gulp down his saliva as he stared at it. She smirked and ran her hands gently from her butt cheek all the way down her legs, she did all this still bent down...

Zah- so you okay with her coming?

Sipho- (bites his lip)(breathless) Y..e..s..

Satisfied, she smiles and walks to the in suite bathroom and closes the door once she's inside. He walks out the bed with his hard on and tries opening the door but she had locked it from the inside, he could hear the shower water running, he sighs and walks away from the door.

Meanwhile inside the bathroom, Zandile sits inside the dry tub and fills her right hand with lube gel she took from the cupboard inside their bathroom and lays back inside the tub. The small seduction session they had with her husband turned her on, you can't really blame her, they haven't been intimate for almost two months now. She opens her legs wide open and

lays her head back and starts rubbing on herself, the friction her hand and fingers are having on her clit, has her thinking about a certain hard, dangerous, dark lindy chocolate skin toned chest and torso, the excitement building up, and with her remembering how that lindy chocolate brick on brick torso flexed when doing push ups and how it sweat reflected in the sun, she cried out as she exploded on her fingers, putting the face to the dangerously sculptured scorpion chest...

Zah- (breathless) "Bless"

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE...

She was going through her closet, searching for a dress she will wear tomorrow at the Christmas dinner. Her phone vibrated, she looked at the caller ID and rolled her eyes before answering it...

Moses- sivumelane ngani vele mina nawe?
(What did me and you agree on?) Didn't we agree that you would let me know when you

guys are back from the Zulu homestead? Kodwa Matho yindaba ungathandi ukulalela (why don't you like to listen?)

MaSiwela- Hello to you too Mdayi..

He sighed, smiling a little, just like every men out there, he loved it when a woman called him by his praise name..

Moses- (smiles) ngiyabona ukuthi uzama ukwenzani (I see what you trying to do?)

MaSiwela- (laughs) well is it working?

Moses- (laughs) stop trying to soften me up, you flirting with me Ma'Thabekhulu, you better stop..

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes, smiles) oh lighten up would you, don't you ever get tired of being so serious all the time?

Moses- (laughs) mxm, smiling is for the weak, I deal with top secret cases and criminals, I don't have time to be jolly.

MaSiwela- (shakes her head) you will never change, anyway I was going to call you but since you beat me to it, I might aswell tell you now. Will you and your family be able to come and have Christmas lunch with us? Than on the following day I have booked a family day for all of us, we can than tell our daughter.

Moses- (smiles) uhmm hmm okay that sounds good to me, I will let my family know.

MaSiwela- tomorrow morning before we have lunch, we will be at church, Nelly will be baptizing her kids, would you like to be part of that?

Moses- (smiles) ofcourse..

He carries on telling her how happy he is that she is inviting him to be part of the baptizing of his grandchildren. They also go on to discuss the details of tomorrow's lunch...

Meanwhile....

Shaka stands by the door and watches her move around from baby to baby in her bum short, she looked cranky but she was still very much sexy, her natural curly hair was tired into a lazy bun. She had on a baggy t-shirt, he assumed it was because of the weight she still had on her stomach, either than that she didn't gain to much weight, her tighs were still firm. He smiled looking at her as Nsika gave her a hard time when she was trying to put on his diaper, she gave him a death stare and lightly tapped his butt...

Nelly- (points a finger at him) hheyi!!! Stop..

He laughed causing her to stop and look at the door, they eyes meet, he smiled and she sighed smiling back at him. He walked in and closed the door lightly...

Shaka- (smiles) hello beautiful mama, you look like you could use some help.

Nelly- (smiles) you have no idea..

He smiled walking closer to her, she notices the fresh bouquet of white roses, and the small basket filled with goodies, she looks at him raising her brow, they hug, with him kissing her cheek..

Shaka- (smiles) well mama panther, this is for you.

She takes the basket and looks at it...

Shaka- don't worry nothing there will have you gaining anymore pounds than you need, it all healthy snacks and a few feminine bath salts.

Nelly- (smiles) I love it, (looks at him) okay what do you want? I don't believe you bought me all this just as a kind gesture, out with it tiger.

He laughs and pinches her cheek, looking into her eyes, he went silent for a while, she cleared he throat...

Nelly- (smiles) well?

Shaka- (smiles) well I did, you all I have been thinking about, plus I miss you.

He hands her the roses...

Shaka- I also bought you your favourites...

She takes them and smiles, part of her was a little reluctant accepting them, flowers were sentimental to her and Sbani, especially after he told her about his grandmother. But this was Shaka, she had a soft spot for him..

Nelly- they beautiful, I love them....

Shaka- (looks at her) and I love you...

Nelly- (looks at him) huh?!..

Shaka- (smiles) put those inside a vase, let me take care of these rascals..

He dismissed her and moved towards the bed were Nkanyezi and Nsika laid. She watched him play with his niece and nephew, smiled shaking her head, she probably heard him wrong...

AT BP GARAGE...

Bless was smoking his cigarette while Sbani was talking to the petrol attendant. A call came through Bless phone, it was an unknown number..

Bless- yebo unknown..

Her- uhhh hello..

Bless- who's this?

Her- uhhh imina uNomusa (it me Nomusa)

Bless- (smiles) awu mabhebeza!!!

Nomusa- (blushes) I can't talk for long, akuyona ifoni yami le (this isn't my phone) are you.. are you still going to come get me?

Bless- I should get you a phone babe. And yes after the holidays me and my sister are coming. Ngiyafa ukukukhumbula (I am dying, I miss you)

She giggled, feeling little shy...

Nomusa- (smiles) okay, I have to go, ube nokhisimusi omnandi (have a merry Christmas)

Bless- (smiles) Dudlu my Stofolo!!!

Yakuthanda uSbuda yezwa..

She blushed and hanged up, He smiled looking at his phone. Sbani looked at him...

Sbani- why are you looking like you just got a pussy invite?

Bless- (laughs) not just a any pussy, a virgin pussy.

Sbani- was that Nomusa? Jesus dude what did you give that girl?

Bless- (smiles) nothing, you know, no one can resist the batswana magic.

Sbani- (shakes his head) she's too innocent dude, don't go there, she will be a pain in your ass.

Bless- I will treat her good, have you seen that girl tighs Yhoooo!!!!

Sbani- (laughs) I know, every guy in the village wanted her, but she's just too young, I didn't want to dwell too much on her.

Bless- (laughs) you telling me you also wanted to tap that.

Sbani- (laughs) who wouldn't, she's a fine one but I have my world already.

Bless- (laughs) yes and you should you hurt my sister, I swear man I will kill you with my own bare hands.

Sbani- relax!!! I watch, I don't touch. But her tighs dog, she a sexy thick one

Bless- (laughs)hheyi!!! Stay away, that mine..

They both laugh, and continue to discuss woman, but are soon interuptted by Nomvelo...

Mvelo- (smiles) I knew it was you two I was seeing..

They smile and they both hug her...

Sbani- haven't seen you in a while

Mvelo- I am not suprised, you only have time for this one (points at Bless), your kids and my sister. Those are the only people you love in this world..

Sbani- (laughs) guilty!!!...

Bless- (smiles) you look great, are you on a date?

Mvelo- (rolls eyes) thank you, but not going to a date, I am actually on my way to fetching the twins from their dad's place. (Looks at Bless) why do you look so smitten?

Sbani- (laughs)is it that abvious?

Mvelo- yes, my guess it has to do with a woman....

They all laugh...

5 minutes later.....

Sbani- is it me or Mvelo didn't look too happy about you having interest on Nomusa?

Bless- (sighs) it not you, I talked to her two days back, telling her about Nomusa but she just went all awkward with me.

Sbani- Shit!!!! She still likes you like that...

Bless- (nods) yeah!!! That what I am afraid of...

Sbani looks at him...

Sbani- what about you? Do you still like her like that?

Bless- uhmm no but it just complicated, I really liked her man, you know I am not one to want to marry a woman, but with her I actually saw myself marrying her. Nxi!!!! Let just drop this..

He nods understanding that his friend was having a hard with this...

Inside Zandile's car...

She dails Sbani's number...

Ringin....

Sbani- (deep voice) hello

Zah- I need your help, can we meet? please...

....(silent)....

Sbani- okay, CBD in 45 minutes..

Zah- Thank you..

He hangs up....

AT LUNGIEY'S FLAT...

Ma'Nxumalo- how are you feeling about tomorrow? Are you sure you want to go?

Lungiey- (sighs) I am little excited, I will get to see my best friend. But I am nervous aswell.

Ma'Nxumalo- well atleast you have made peace with the others, I mean Zenande and Mbali did come and visit you at the hospital, they even bought you baby gifts, have faith baby.

Lungiey- (smiles) I have no choice but to trust in God, I really miss my friend. I am hoping when Zisanda gets baptized that she will agree to be her God mother.

Ma'Nxumalo- she might not agree baby, I don't want you pressuring her but I know she loves you, that why it so hard for her to just forget and forgive easily, but she loves you. And remember you need to respect Simi tomorrow.

Lungiey- (sighs) I know mom, you know Nhlanhla hasn't come to see me, I don't even know how exactly we are traveling tomorrow.

Ma'Nxumalo- just call Simi, hear what she says.

Lungiey- so I have to ask Simi for permission to pee aswell?

She stands up and frustratedly walks to her bedroom, shutting the door. She's so tired of her mother telling her of how she should bow down to Simi, yes she knows she should respect her but her mother is taking this whole thing to another level.

Insert 99

AT DURBAN CENTRAL (CBD)

Zandile parks her car on the side of the road, she takes out her phone and rings her mother...

Ringing...

MaNcwane- Hello.

Zah- hello mama, I am already in town, how far are you now?

MaNcwane- I will be there in 20 minutes baby, you early.

Zah- yeah I needed to meet up with someone, uhmm mama I have to go.

She hangs up when she sees Sbani's Jeep parking in front of her. He gets out of his car and walks towards hers. Knocks on the window, she unlocks the door from the inside, he then opens the door and gets inside the passenger seat...

Sbani- out of all the places, you had to choose the busiest street, West street really?

Zah- (shrugs) I am picking my mother up at Durban station so it was the closest, besides I

didn't want bumping into anyone that we both know.

Sbani- whatever, so why am I here? (Stares at her blankly)

Zah- (plays with her hands) I need your help with something..

Sbani- well are going to tell me what that is?

Zah- (takes a deep breath)(looks at him) I need your help in getting me some injection drugs.

Sbani- (raises his brow) you work at a hospital, you have access to every drug.

Zah- I don't have the jurisdiction to access the kind of injection drug that I want.

He keeps quiet and looks at her...

Sbani- it illegal right?

Zah- kind of, so are you going to help me.

Sbani- (laughs) what makes you think I would know where to get the drug you want?

She raises her eyebrow and looks at him...

Zah- maybe it was mistake calling you, let just forget I..

Sbani- (shakes his head) stop that, you know you need me. So what type of injection drug are we talking about?

Zah- (stares into his eyes) ED drug!!

He looks at her shocked, okay he has to admit, he didn't see this one coming...

Sbani- is my brother having troubles performing?

Zah- (rolls eyes) No, trust me he's far from having troubles performing.

Sbani- (confused) than why would you want...

Than it clicked, making his eyes grow even more wide, "Fuck" he thought to himself. He never pictured her as the type that can be this devious...

Zah- don't give me that look.

Sbani- (shrugs) what? I am just suprised that all.

Zah- I am a woman scorned...

Sbani- (laughs)(smirks) I couldn't think of a more better punishment for the fucker I call a brother.

10 minutes later...

They walk inside a spare part shop.....

Zah- (looks around) where are we? What street is this? And what are we doing in a spare parts shop?

He held her hand tightly, stopping her from shaking....

Sbani- (grit his teeth) stop shaking and quit looking around they will think you're cop, just relax.

Zah- (takes a deep breath) okay, okay..

He gave her one last squeeze and let go of her hand. A white guy with long black hair, and

tattoos all over his body, piercings everywhere and a strong smell of weed...

Guy- Hello bro, can I help you with anything?

Sbani- we here to see Steven..

The guy looks at Sbani, who looks back at him with a blank face, his eyes move from him to Zandile, who tries her best not to look affected...

Guy- I am sorry but we don't have a Steven here.

Sbani- Tell him Tyson is here, a friend of Blessings.

The guy looks at him one more time and then goes to the back of the shop...

Zah- (looks at Sbani) Tyson?

Sbani- would you rather is told them my real name?

Zah- I guess not (looks around)(smiles) Tyson, isn't that a bit dull for a street name? I was expecting something like "Beast" or "Tiger"

He looks at her and laughs shaking his head....

Sbani- you read and watch too much movies.

Zah- (shrugs) you can't blame me.... so what will my street name be?

Before he could answer her, the guy with alot of piercings came back..

Guy- follow me...

They walked to the back of the shop and walked through a dark passage until they stopped next to a door. The guy opened the door and they went inside a room which had extra vehicle parts and appliances, she was still confused as to what exactly are they doing here but before she knew it the guy had shifted a table and was looking at her to walk down the basement door which was situated on the floor hidden by the table. She looked at Sbani, who nodded at her to go in and so she did and they followed her. She was amazed by how the basement part of the shop looked like another different luxury store,

this time she couldn't hide the shock in her eyes. She was still in "aw" that she didn't hear realise they were now in the presence of the mighty "Steven"..

Steven- (smiles) old pal (shakes Sbani's hand) apologies for the boy, he's new here.

Sbani- (smiles) it okay, I figured that, where's Mike?

Steven- oh that rat, I had to get rid of him if you know what I mean (winked at him)

Zandile's body stiffen, while Sbani faked smiled at Steven, he knew very well how much of a ruthless man he was, he wanted to get what they were here for and leave, Bless always told him never to stay longer than needed when doing a transaction with people like Steven...

Steven- so what can I help you with today and who's this beautiful mama? (Looks at Zandile)

Zandile moved closer to Sbani, not liking the way the man before them was looking at her...

Sbani- This is sister Bettina, a friend of Blessings aswell.

Zandile looked at Sbani, who smirked looking at her, knowing exactly that she didn't like the name...

Steven- (smirks and bites his lip) sister Bettina huh?! (Looks at Zandile) I can already picture you wearing tight scrubs..

Zandile felt disgusted by the old man in front of them but knew very well that she couldn't show how disgusted she felt...

Sbani- (fake laughs) let not get ahead of ourselves now, let get to business..

Steven- (surrenders) you were always no fun, okay what can I help you with?

Sbani- can you hook us up with some ED injection drugs..

Steven- are you having troubles getting it on? Don't worry man it normal..

Sbani- No, No, no that not the issue at all, they not for me, Betty here needs them.

Steven- (confused) wait? You have a penis?

Zah- (rolls eyes) No, they for my husband.

Steven- oh Jesus!! You got me there, well follow me...

They followed Steven inside a room which was next to his office...

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

Shaka- (smiles) they look peaceful when they sleeping.

Nelly- (smiles) too peaceful, but Nkanyezi is a calm baby by nature, nansi idrama King (points at Nsika)

They laugh...

Shaka- (looks at his watch) I literally spent my whole day with you guys (smiles)..

Nelly- I hope we have been great company..

Shaka- (smiles) I wouldn't trade it for anything.
I loved each and every moment.

Nelly- maybe you should start thinking about
being a dad..

Shaka- (laughs) I would love too... (Looks at the
babies)..

Nelly- (smiles) than ulindeleni? (What are you
waiting for?)

Shaka- (sighs) it not that simple, I want to have
a child with somebody I love, someone who's
special, the one that makes me laugh, smile, the
one that makes my day with just a
"goodmorning" text.

Nelly- (looks at him)(smiles)(jokes)is that me?
Phela you just described me in a nutshell. I
make you laugh, smile. Nje!!!

Shaka- (laughs)(smiles) vele ngisho wena (it is
you)

She playfully hits his chest laughing, while he smiles admiring her...

Nelly- (looks at him) Zenande will make a great mother, she's the one that taught me most things about parenting.

Shaka- (frowns lightly) what makes you think it her I want to mother my kids?

Nelly- ain't you guys together?

Shaka- (sighs) it complicated with us, I will be the first to admit that I don't mind having a family with Zee, but she doesn't love me like that, she hates commitment.

Nelly- so that why you guys are not together, together? You want to but she doesn't?

Shaka- that just part of why...

She looks at him and notices that, this isn't the bubbly, full of life Shaka she knows, he looks distracted, he looks sad, she takes his right hand and holds it looking at him...

Nelly- I am listening..

Shaka- (takes a deep breath) I thought I was inlove with Zee, but I realised that I am not, she's just a replica of someone I cannot have. I guess I believed so much that I loved her just so I can shut what I was feeling. I care so much for Zee and I know she loves me just as I love her but we not inlove. I am inlove with someone, someone so special, the one that took my breath away the first time I laid my eyes on her, the one that got me tongue tied when I first saw her, I couldn't even utter one word so I did what I do best, I became playful Shaka. (Smiles) I told her I was her future husband when I first saw her...

Nelly- (laughs)(rolls eyes) you said the same thing to me, (pouts) now I am jealous.

Shaka- (smiles)(rubs her palms, starting at her) if only you knew that you have no reason to be jealous...

They both smile starrng at each other...

...(silent)...

Nelly- (clears her throat) so why ain't you with her?

Shaka- she's with someone else, she's very happy where she is, I don't want to ruin that for her.

She looks at him with eyes of pity, it clear whoever this girl is, she's very special to him, she has never seen Shaka this sad...

Nelly- does she know about you? That you love her.

Shaka- (shakes his head) I don't think so.

Nelly- (smiles lightly) I think you should tell her, she might just surprise you. Dying inside like this is not healthy Shaka, let tell her, what's her name? Do I know her?

Shaka- (smiles) she's closer than you think...
(silent)... can I ask you something?

Nelly- (smiles) yeah anything, shoot.

Shaka- had we meant under different circumstances, would you have dated me? That if had I asked you out? Am I the kind of guy would date?

Nelly- (smiles) well it no secret you're handsome, true definition of a hot fuck boy. A heartbreaker but yes I would have dated you, because behind all this appearance is a kind hearted, caring, loving and very funny individual. I love spending time with you, I am carefree when I am with you, you bring out the fun in me, the child in me. Shaka you're my spirit human, nothing ever brings you down, you full of life, just your smile alone reassures me that tomorrow's there is hope. You're awesome, (smiles) our babies would have been the bomb, I mean look at us, we the shit..

They both look at each other and burst out laughing...

Shaka- (jokes) I feel like you just said our wedding vows..

Nelly- (pinches his abs) hey!!!...

Shaka- (smiles)(looks at her) I love you...

Nelly- (smiles)(bumps his shoulder) love you too, now let stop this depressing talk, want to have ice- cream with me? It always helps.

Shaka- (laughs) I am inlove, I did not get dumped..

They both laugh, she drags him to the kitchen....

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE..

Her mom places the bag of groceries on top of the kitchen counter, Zandile follows with the other half of groceries...

Ma'Ncwane- My feets Yhooo we stood for hours waiting to pay, that why I don't like shopping the day before Christmas. Isicefe nje.

Zah- I didn't know people still wait to do their shoppings on the last day. Should I get you anything to drink mama or you would rather freshen up first?

Ma'Ncwane- hhayi ngenzela itiyela lapho (make me tea)(looks around) why is it so quiet? Where are the kids?

Zah- Siphiso must have taken them out, he's probably at his parents house.

Ma'Ncwane- are you ready for tomorrow?

Zah- (stops and looks at her mother) yes, Nxi!!! Can you believe the bastard, he was busy touching me wanting to sleep with me as if he hasn't been feeding himself with that skank's pussy.

Ma'Ncwane- he's still your husband, after this punishment, you will love him and sex him like you were taught too, siyezwana Zandile? (Do you hear me?)

Zah- (sighs) I know that mama, but he just annoys me right now. (Smirks) when I am done with him, he will never think of sticking it inside another woman's hole ever again.

Ma'Ncwane- Good!!! I don't want you jumping from man to man, Sipho is your husband.

Mefeba akusho ukuthi feba nawe (when he cheats, that does not mean you have to cheat too) you just need to teach him a lesson, man are very weak and stupid.

Zah- (looks at her) Ngiyabonga mama, angazi bengizoba yini ngaphandle kwakho. (Thank you mama, I don't know what I will be without you)

Ma'Ncwane- (smiles) make fast with my tea, so we can discuss ukuthi sizowa nweba kanjani lamasende endoda yakho..

She smiles and gets on with her mother's tea...

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT

She hears a banging sound on her door, she wipes her hands on her apron and walks towards the door....

Thandeka- (opens the door) what the hell?

He pushes past her...

Sipho- you can't go to that dinner..

Thandeka- (folds her arms) angizwa?

Sipho- I don't know what you playing at but Mathandie you can't go to that dinner. Yini usangene yini? (What? Are you crazy?) How can you accept the invite?

She clicks her tongue and closes the door..

Thandeka- I am not doing it for me but for SJ, I want him to enjoy his Christmas with his family. So bhuti get off that high horse, not everything is about you.

Sipho- can you honestly tell me that you will be able to sit on the same table as my wife and enjoy yourself knowing very well what me and you are doing?

Thandeka- were doing, it in the past now.

Besides I don't have any guilty conscious, I am not the married one. So what we fucked? She doesn't know that. Now can you leave, I am kind of busy..

He moves closer to her, holds her waist and brushes her cheek...

Sipho- ngiyakucela sthandwa sami, ungayi kuleya dinner (please my love, don't go to that dinner)

He tries to kiss her but she wiggles herself away from him and wipes her lips...

Thandeka- I am not in the mood, cela uhambe (please leave)

She walks to the door and opens it, he sighs and walks out the but stops outside..

Sipho- (stares at her) if you know what good for you, you won't set foot in that dinner..

She shuts the door on his face...

Thandeka- (irritated) Nxi!!! Nali ipipi lenja bo!!!

Later that night.....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE...

Nelly was moisturizing her body when her mom entered her room...

MaSiwela- (looks at the babies) they look wide awake, don't you want me to sleep with one of them?

Nelly- (smiles) Sbani is coming over so it fine mama, we will manage.

MaSiwela- (raises her eyebrow) this is not a hotel Nelisiwe..

Nelly- (rolls eyes) I haven't seen him for two days, and it not like he comes here everyday.

MaSiwela- I am just saying, so will you tell him about the little visit his brother gave you today...

She gave her mother the look...

Nelly- don't make it a thing when it not.

MaSiwela- it is a thing when the brother looks at you like you the only woman in this universe.

She gets up from the bed and walks to the closet getting her sleep wear...

Nelly- don't be silly mama, shouldn't you be preparing for the dinner at daddy D's place?

MaSiwela- changing the subject, don't say I didn't warn you. Greet Gideon for me..

She walks out the room.....

The next day.....

Insert 100

AT SIMI'S HOUSE...

She was getting Nkosana ready when she heard a car park outside, she took a deep breath, knowing that it must be Nhlanhla along with Lungiey....

Nhlanhla- are you ready? We don't want to be late..

He said that walking inside Nkosana's nursery..

Simi- (nods) yeah, can you pack his bag for me. I just need to put a jacket on him...

Nhlanhla- have you contacted your friend? After the ceremony we having Nkosana baptized I am

guessing you have someone you want to appoint as his God mother.

Simi- (sighs) actually I was thinking I make Lungiey his God mother and she does the same, it only makes sense to do so because technically we already parents to our children..

He zips the baby bag and looks at her, he wasn't expecting that from her but than again Simi has been surprising him these past few months...

Nhlanhla- are you sure? I mean I thought maybe this could be something special to you and you get to pick someone that you want. Simi not every decision has to be influenced by the situation we in..

Simi- (pick up Nkosana) I wouldn't be making such decisions if you hadn't put us in this situation to begin with...

She walked out the room with her son, he sighed and followed her with the baby bag. He got outside and took his son from his mother,

strapping him safely in his car seat which was next to his sister. Simi got inside the back of the car, she greeted Lungiey who was seated comfortably in the front passenger seat.

Nhlanhla got inside and started the car, off they go. For five minute straight the car ride was silent, awkward silent to be exact....

Nhlanhla- (clears her throat) uhmm Luh..

Lungiey- (looks at him) hmmm

Nhlanhla- Simi raised something while we were inside the house, I just want to hear what you think about it.

Lungiey- yini leyo? (What that?)

Simi- (rolls eyes) I raised the idea, and we, together (looks at Nhlanhla) think it would be best that I become Zisanda's God mother and you Nkosana's God mother.

...(silent)...

Nhlanhla- (looks at Lungiey) look you don't have to agree (gives Simi the look) we haven't decided anything yet, but it will sure make things easier because you already have to play a motherly figure to Nkosana..

...(silent)...

He holds her hand, brushing it, while Simi stared down at their hands, it sure did hurt alot, Nhlanhla has been giving them (her and her son) attention lately that part of her had hope that just maybe he was starting to realise that it only them he wanted...

Lungiey- I get why you would suggest that, it makes sense but I was hoping I would ask Nelly to be the God mother. It something we always talked about..

Simi- you not in speaking terms what makes you think she would agree?

Lungiey- it her niece, she will..

Simi- a niece she hasn't come to see ever since she was born..

Simi's words stung, ofcourse it hurt her a little that Nelly hasn't come to see her baby, part of her thought that was selfish of her. But she consoled herself by understanding that sometimes her friend could be some what self centered if she wanted to be...

Lungiey- I know I have to respect you and all but that does not mean you get to make decisions about my life or my daughter's..

Simi- our daughter, in this union there is no "I"..

Lungiey- (annoyed) Exactly!!! So you can't make decisions with hearing what I have to say first, the three of us make decisions not the two of you...

Lungiey looked outside the window removing her hands away from Nhlanhla. Simi shrugged her shoulders when they made eye contact with Nhlanhla, the car ride was silent again...

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE...

He was already outside, waiting on his wife and sons to come out...

Man1- Sir would you be driving yourself?

Moses- yes but I need you to gather 5 of your best men to guard the church, have two of them follow me and my family.

The man nods and walks away, Nomvelo's car parks next to her father's SUV...

Nomvelo- (kisses his cheek)(smiles) you look dashing..

Moses- (smiles) I am just excited..

Nomvelo- (brushes his arm) don't worry she will love you...

He nods, Mrs Gasa together with Bandile and Sandile make their way to where Moses is...

Mrs Gasa- (smiles) hello baby, where are the rascals?

Nomvelo- (smiles) hello mom, (rolls eyes)Derek picked them up this morning, I don't understand why I had to fetch them yesterday if he was going to take them again today.

Moses- (looks at Sandile) ugqokeni wena mfana? Ufuna kungihlaza phambi kwabantu? Liphi ibhade kulelo bhulukwe lakho? (What are you wearing boy? You want to embarrass me in front of people? Where's the belt for that Jean?)

Bandile- dad you..

Moses- Thula wena!!! (You shut up) look at how Bandile is dressed, he looks decent and well put together, zibuke wena? (And look at yourself)

Mrs Gasa- (brushes his arm) babakhe not now please, today is a happy day..

Moses clicked his tongue and got inside his car, hitting the horn. Mrs Gasa looked at Sandile with sympathy before walking towards the car.

Bandile was about to say something but Sandile interrupted him...

Sandile- (shakes his head) save it golden boy...
(looks at Nomvelo) I am riding with you sis..

He put on his headphones and walked to his sister's car....

Nomvelo- (sighs) I will talk to him..

Bandile nods and walks to ride with his parents, while Nomvelo walks to his car. The bickering that always happens between his brother and father always leaves a bitter taste to everyone...

30 minutes later.....

AT ST PETER'S CHURCH...

The Zulu's, Gasa's, Khoza's, Siwela's, Khumalo's together with Ma'Nxumalo, Thandeka with SJ and Bless with his mother, all their cars park at the sametime.....

MaSiwela- (unfasten her seatbelt) we late...

She sees Sbani making his way to their car...

MaSiwela- oh good, here comes Gideon, he will help with his restless son..

Zenande- (laughs) vele, vele that his new name now mama, Thabo out the car boy, boy...

Sbani reaches them and opens the door for Nelly, who gives him a death stare...

Sbani- (smiles) I am sorry babe, I got held up yesterday...

..(silent)..

Sbani looks at Zee, who shakes her head and walks away with Thabo. He turns to MaSiwela with pleading eyes...

MaSiwela- (shakes her head) No, No angizingeni eza "love lives here"...

She takes her hand bag and walks away too. He sighs and unstrap his son...

Meanwhile....

Bless helps his mother out the car, while Bonolo helps with her handbag. MaSiwela smiles when

she sees Bless with a woman who looks like him but older assuming it his mother...

MaSiwela- (smiles) sanibonani (hello)

Bless- (smiles) hello Ma (kisses her cheek) looking classy as always.

MaSiwela- you know me, I just hope the pastor's wife isn't dressed better than me or we will have a problem.

They laugh...

Miss Ndawora- (smiles) I don't think anyone will top your dressing.

MaSiwela- (shakes her hand) I don't believe we have met, Matho Siwela..

Miss Ndawora- (smiles) Matema Ndawora, Blessings mom, you must be Nelisiwe's mother?

MaSiwela- (smiles) yes how do you know my daughter?

Miss Ndawora- This one here showed me pictures, and Sbani was excited showing me the mother of his children..

They all laugh...

MaSiwela- (holds her hand) I think you and I will be best if friends, let go and leave these youngsters alone...

They both walk towards the church doors, meeting the Zulu's and the Gasa's together with Ma'Nxumalo. Moses eyes land on Matema, he almost choke on his saliva, but he knew he needed to get himself together before he makes a fool of himself...

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) habe!!! Naze nabahle (you look beautiful)

Mrs Gasa- nikiphe ubhozo hhe!!

Mr Zulu- I think we should all enter now, we already late.

MaNxumalo- let wait for them to start a song than we will enter...

MaSiwela- (smiles) This is Blessings mother..

They all smile and greet Miss Ndawora, with Mr & Mrs Zulu recognising her, they catch up a little while. Mrs Gasa looks at Moses who avoids looking back at her. She studies Matema, she isn't light skin like MaSiwela or herself, In fact she's far from being light, but her dark skin tone looks smooth and soft, you can see that she's not well but her beauty is still there, her big marble eyes and long eye lashes are her best assets..

Moses- (takes a deep breath) Tema..

Miss Ndawora- (looks at him) Mo..

...(silent)...

Noticing the awkwardness, the rest of them start their own conversations...

Miss Ndawora- (looks at Mrs Gasa) I don't believe we have met.

Mrs Gasa- (smiles) you raised a well behaved son..

Miss Ndawora- Thank you, I am glad he's found his family but we talk properly later.

MaSiwela- khanda khulu (looks at Moses)..

They all laugh..

Moses- you very troublesome Matho

MaSiwela- yasibona isithembu sakho (you surrounded by your polygamy)

Mrs Gasa- (laughs) leave my husband alone..

MaSiwela- khona omawengane today, amanunu angafi...

They laugh....

SJ runs to his dad, who has Nsika on his arms, while Nelly followed behind with Nkanyezi...

Sbani- (smiles) hello Boy...

SJ- (smiles) I am going with you today....

(Looks at Nelly) hello..

Nelly- (smiles) hello baby, come help with this blanket..

He runs and takes the blanket to Nelly...

Thandeka- (looks at Sbani)(smiles lightly) Hi

Sbani- Hi

Thandeka- I have packed an extra over night bag for him, you will take it in my car after the service.

Sbani- okay...

She looks at Nelly, who is laughing to something that SJ said, Nelly lifts her eyes and they meet with hers....

Nelly- Hi..

Thandeka- (fake smiles) Hi, I love your dress..

Nelly- Thanks....

Nomvelo and Mbali comes screaming toward where Nelly and Sbani are...

Mvelo- (excited) i just want the babies not you...

Mbali- (rolls eyes) ungafunga ukuthi izingane za Beyonce no Jay Z lezi ngendlela abancikisela ngayo abazali bazo (you'd swear these were Beyonce and Jay Z kids, the way the parents deprive us of seeing them)

They laugh, while Thandeka stands there looking out of place...

Ma'Ncwane and Zandile stand next to where all the others are...

MaNcwane- (looks around) uphi nondidwa? (Where's the hoe?)

Zandile- (points where Thandeka is) there she is, looking like a lost puppy.

Ma'Ncwane- the black one? Wow!!!

Zah- (hits her shoulder) mama, she doesn't look that bad..

Ma'Ncwane- (shrugs) not my cup of tea..

They could hear the people start to sing inside the church, everyone gathers to go inside, the doors open, and like the royal family, with their expensive clothing, they all walk inside, making everyone stop and look at them, all their spoiled brats follow behind their parents...

Nelly- (looks around) where's Ntombi and Noma?

Sbani- They spending Christmas with Ntombi's family... (smiles) so I am forgiven?

Nelly- (gives him a death stare) No..

He smirks and holds her hand leading her to their seats. Lungiey smiles and waves at Nelly who smiles back at her but quickly shifts her eyes focusing on something else....

45 minutes later....

Pastor- To the families that are going to baptize their babies, please prepare as we will start with that ceremony...

Sbani- (shouts) Blessing, you know you the God father right?

Bless- (smiles) ofcourse, I am your only friend..
They both fist bump...

Lungiey- (clears throat) uhmm Nelly can we talk?

Mbali- (takes Nkanyezi) we will wait for you here..

They move from them...

Nelly- (looks at her) how are you?

Lungiey- (smiles) umm I am okay, I am happy to see you, your babies are beautiful..

Nelly- (smiles) I saw your baby girl too, she's pretty..

...(silent)...

Lungiey- (takes a deep breath) I was... I was hoping you be Zisanda's God mother?

...(silent)...

Lungiey- (teary) please, I am trying here, I miss my best friend, I miss you.. i know, I know I messed up but I am trying...

Nelly could feel her tears threatening to come, she quickly engulfed her in a tight hug, making Lungiey cry even more...

Lungiey- I am sorry, so sorry bhabha....

Nelly- (sniffs) I miss you too, so much....

They broke the hug and held hands looking at each other smiling...

Nelly- (smiles)I ruined your make up..

Lungiey- (laughs) I don't care... So will you be...

Nelly- (sighs) i think we need to work on our friendship first, I would love to be your daughters God mother but right now we still

need to work on us. Please understand (smiles)
maybe when you have a second baby?

Lungiey- (sighs) I understand, even though I am
little sad but I understand..

Nelly- (smiles) I will see you later..

They hug one last time...

Zandile- Thandeka, you still coming to dinner
right?

Thandeka- (smiles) yeah, I wouldn't miss it, is
that your mom?

Zandile- (smiles) yes, come meet her... (shouts)
mama...

Ma'Ncwane- yes baby (looks at Thandeka)

Zandile- meet Thandeka, SJ mom, she's also
very good friends with Siphoo..

Ma'Ncwane- is it? (Smiles) why don't you come
and help us prepare dinner, I am sure you will
be very bored during lunch, come with us dear..

Thandeka- uhmm I don't want to over step ma..

Zandile- (smiles) nonsense, you coming, we not taking No for an answer..

Thandeka smiles, while Zandile and MaNcwane look at each other and smile...

Nhlanhla- let me video call Mthoko, he's the God father to both my babies..

Nelly- he told me he's spending Christmas in Mozambique this year, I think he has a girlfriend now...

Nhlanhla- I think so too... Bafo.. .

Mthoko- (rubs his eyes) eita!!! Is that Nelly?

Nelly- yes, I miss you..

Mthoko- you miss me or my pocket?

They laugh...

Nhlanhla- hey man, get dressed, the baptizing ceremony is about to start, I can't video call you while you wearing boxers, I can't believe you ditched us..

Mthoko- (smiles) stop whining like a bitch...

A woman legs showed on the screen...

Nelly- (smiles) are those a woman legs? I knew it...

Nhlanhla- I didn't know you liked long legs?

Mthoko- (smiles) shut up you too, Nxi let me get dressed, bye...

Nhlanhla- you better be ready, when I connect you again...

Mthoko- yeah, yeah...

Nelly- (excited) say hi to the woman with the long legs..

They laugh....

LATER

LUNCH TIME...

Insert 101

They all come out of the baptizing ceremony, making conversations as they walk towards their cars...

Mr Zulu- is it lunch to my place?

MaSiwela- (laughs) dream on Mageba, I am hosting this time..

They all laugh...

Ma'Ncwane- wozani nizodla nathi isidlo sasebusuku (come have dinner with us)

MaSiwela- unfortunately I have to be at the khoza's during dinner time.

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) where is that husband of yours vele?

MaSiwela- he's with his other wife, he had to assist her with dinner preparations... (looks at Matema and Moses) we better make our way to my house, the cater people are waiting for us..

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) well Merry Christmas, enjoy and be safe.

Mrs Gasa- why don't you guys join us for the family outing tomorrow? (Looks at Ma'Siwela) is that okay?...

MaSiwela- (shakes her head) yamubonake umuntu omnyama, uyamumeme yena ameme abantu bakhe naye (you see how a black person is, you invite her and she invites her own people)

They all burst out laughing...

Shaka- (smiles)(shouts) Simi

She stops and smiles looking at him..

Simi- I didn't expect to see you here, where you here this whole time?

Shaka- (shakes his head) No, I came very late, I was seated at the back, so you married to Nelly's brother?

Simi- (nods) yeah unfortunately, uhmm hmm how do you know my sister in law?

Shaka- let me formally introduce myself, (shakes her hand) the name is Shaka Zulu..

Her eyes widen with shock...

Simi- you're Sbani brother? Why didn't I see that? But how could I? Your skin tone is light.

Shaka- uhmm yeah, so you decided to work things out with your husband?

Simi- (looks down) uhmm yeah, he is the father of my son after all...

...(silent)..

Simi- so, have you finally had the courage to confess your feelings to the woman you were telling me about?

Shaka- (laughs) nah, I was so close but it could ruin so many relationships, I am working on moving forward. (Looks at her) you look beautiful by the way..

Simi- (blushes) thank you, uhmm I have to go..

Shaka- (smiles) say hi to the little guy for me..

Simi- (smiles) I will...

She was about to leave when he called her name again...

Shaka- uhhh we should go out for coffee or lunch sometimes, uhhh you're very interesting person..

Simi- (smiles) I would like that..

They bid farewell to one another....

Mbali- I should have been Nkanyezi's God mother, she's too cute this one..

Nelly- (shakes her head) Cha ngiyala (I refuse) wena you will teach my baby girl how to suck dick, uyigozi (you dangerous)

They all laugh...

Zee- I am sure this one even spits on her sausages the way she is so used on sucking dick.

Mbali- (laughs) don't start wena...

Nkanyezi smiles looking at Mbali...

Mbali- (smiles) she's definitely team dick..

They all burst out laughing...

Shaka- nikhuluma ngama ndoda (you talking about men)

Nelly- (laughs) when did you arrive?..

He takes Nkanyezi away from Mbali...

Shaka- very late, I sat at the back. (Looks at Zenande) you okay?

Zee- (nods) yeah...

Mbali- (looks at them) are we missing something here?

Shaka- kahle wena ndaba zabantu...

They laugh...

Sbani walks up to them...

Zee- nangu Giddy...

Nelly- (laughs) not you too..

Sbani- (looks at Nelly) can we talk?

Shaka- (looks at Nelly) merry Christmas, I will call you...

He hands Mbali Nkanyezi and acknowledges his brother, he takes Zee hand and they walk towards the cars...

Mbali- you will find me next to my car..

Nelly- (smiles) okay..

She leaves....

Sbani- (looks at her) you mad at me?

Nelly- (folds her arms) what do you think?

Sbani- (sighs) babe, I am sorry, I just got held up with other things.

...(silent)...

Sbani- (holds her waist) come on babe, please?

Nelly- (looks at him) I missed you, plus your son was acting up, not even one text or call to let me know you not coming, what exactly was so important?

Sbani- (brings her closer to him) Nothing (baby kisses her) I don't want to fight, let be angry later, rightnow I just want to spend time with

my woman and kids, is that okay with you Mrs Me?

He asks that as he leans closer to her lips while tickling her, she tried so hard holding her laughter but she failed miserably. His lips found hers and they both danced together, the familiarity of each other's scent had them forgetting they were outside a church and in the presence of their families....

Bless cleared his throat...

Sbani- (broke the kiss) yini? (What?)

Bless- I would like to remind you that we still at church and both your families are watching, as cute as Nkanyezi and Nsika are, I don't think we would like to witness live how they were made..

Nelly tried to move away from Sbani but he held her tightly...

Sbani- let go babe, I am driving you back home..

Nelly- (smiles) you joining us for lunch?

Sbani- (squeezes her butt cheek) uhmm no I am having lunch with my family but I will fetch you later, you spending the night with me.

Bless- ain't you going to Sipho's Christmas dinner?

Sbani- (shakes his head) Nah, (laughs) though I would love to be a fly at his house...

Nelly- (confused) why?

Sbani- (laughs) I will tell you all about love when we have our gossip session tonight..

They all laugh as they make their way to the cars...

30 minutes later....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE....

They were all seated on a long vertical table facing one another, the caters had set lunch outside in MaSiwela's back yard...

Mrs Gasa- (looks around) you went all out

MaNxumalo- (smiles) I am not surprised..

Bless- I think if the place looked less than What it is, we will all be questioning her sanity..

They all laugh...

MaSiwela- I love the finer things in life, that why I would have never married a strict man like this...

She stopped noticing she was about to say something that she shouldn't...

Nelly- (smiles) daddy D has it tough with you Ma..

Moses- (looks at Nelly) you call Don dad?

Nelly- uhmm not really but he's been a father to me so I guess sometimes I do call him dad...

...(silent)...

Miss Ndawora- so, Nomvelo how is it being a doctor?

Nomvelo- (smiles) the best, I love my profession. Knowing that I save lives for a living, calms my soul somehow..

Miss Ndawora- I wanted to become a doctor too when I was a young girl..

Zee- (smiles) what stopped you?

Miss Ndawora- (looks at Moses) uhmm back than we didn't have the opportunities that you now have.

MaSiwela- when I was young I wanted to be a housewife, I am even surprised I gave birth to smart kids, I thought I will be raising blondes and snobs..

They all burst out laughing...

Nhlanhla- well you kinder did get a snob with Mthoko..

MaSiwela- oh yeah umfundisi (the pastor)

Lungiey- (laughs) Mthoko isn't a snob, he's just gentle by nature, very kind soul..

Simi- (looks at Lungiey) well you would know him better wouldn't you?

...(silent)...

Mrs Gasa- (smiles) so Nelly, how's parenting?

Nelly- (smiles) challenging but I am learning day by day, it helps that I have a supporting partner.

Mrs Gasa- (smiles) you will get there, you very lucky to have that man by your side..

Miss Ndawora- and by the looks of things, he ain't letting you go anytime soon..

Nelly- (smiles) I don't think any of us are planning on letting go ever...

Moses- I think you way out of his league..

Bless- (looks at him) I think they fit perfectly together...

Moses- he's just no....

Noticing Moses face, MaSiwela quickly interrupts him before he said anything about Sbani...

MaSiwela- the boys look handsome, what do they do?

Nomvelo- They just finished Matric, we waiting for their results next month..

Nelly- (smiles) well I am sure you guys did well, you look smart..

Moses- I am sure Bandile did well, and they will definitely accept him at the sharks academy. He's the best at rugby.

Nelly- (impressed) so you played at the rugby high school sevens?

Bandile- (smiles) yeah, you're fan of rugby?

Nelly- ofcourse.... (looks at Sandile) what do you want to do?

Moses- what does he know? All he does is talk to himself inside his room.

Nomvelo- dad!!! (Sighs) Sandile is a great rapper, he performed at the Mandela 46664 concert...

Bless- (smiled) you drop bars..

Sandile- (smiles) definitely, I have my own recording studio at home..

Zee- I think we should start getting your auto graphs

They all laugh except for Moses...

AT ZANDILE'S HOUSE...

Thandeka- (looks around) cha muhle umuzi wakho oe (you have a beautiful house)

Zah- Thanks, can't take the credit. It all the interior designers work.

Thandeka- (smiles) but nawe you have style...

Zah- would you like me to bring you anything to drink? Juice, wine or even coffee?

Thandeka- uhhh wine please..

Ma'Ncwane- great choice, phela akukhona ika sister Mariah lana, siyabuhlaba...

She says that walking inside the kitchen....

Thandeka- (looks at Zah) I think by the end of the night, your mom and I will be best of friends

Ma'Ncwane- (laughs) Nje!!!!

Thandeka- (smiles) what can I help with?

Zah- uhmmm do you know how to bake? I think we could use some crunchy cookies..

Thandeka- (smiles) baking is one of my strengths...

Ma'Ncwane- Azisheke!!!

She says that throwing her an apron...

Ma'Ncwane- (whispers) for a black girl, she sure is a blonde one.

Zah- (laughs) I am also surprised, I didn't think she was that dumb...

They laugh as they watch Thandeka slave away inside the kitchen. Siphos arrives home together with Mrs Zulu. Her eyes widen when she sees Thandeka in the kitchen with an apron on...

Mrs Zulu- (looks at Zandile) am I missing something? What is she doing here?

Zah- oh I invited her...

Mrs Zulu- I didn't know you two were friends.

Zah- we not but she's Siphos friend, right babe?
(Looks at Siphos)

Siphos- (clears his throat)uhmm yeah...

Ma'Ncwane- (smiles) where are the kids and Mr Zulu?

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) well it just us today, he was so tired he decided to stay in with the kids...

They laugh as they both walk to the Lounge area...

Zah- let me go set the table..

She kisses his cheek and leaves him standing.
He frustratedly walks to the kitchen where
Thandeka is. He drags her by her arm outside...

Sipho- (angry)(grit his teeth) what the fuck
Thandeka?

Thandeka- (removes his hand) what your
problem?

Sipho- ufunani lana? (What are you doing
here?) Do you want my wife to suspect
something?

Thandeka- she won't have anything to suspect if
you would just chill.

Sipho- you need to leave, just tell her something
came up.

Thandeka- (annoyed) I won't do that, just suck it
up and accept that me and your wife are actually
going to be friends.

He angrily grabbed her arm....

Sipho- (clenched his teeth) you leaving...

Thandeka- Fuck you!!!..

Sipho- (looks at her) I am warning you Tee..

Thandeka- (annoyed) if you don't get your hands off me I will scream so loud that your mom, mother in law and wife will coming running and you will have to explain, why you man handling me?

Sipho- (looks at her) you wouldn't..

Thandeka- (stares dead at him) try me...

He violently pushed past her, clicking his tongue. His phone vibrated inside his pocket, he took it out and read the text message...

"I need you"

He deleted the message and walked to the living room where Zandile was setting the table..

Sipho- babe, I am heading out.

Zah- you not joining us for dinner?

Sipho- (shakes his head) nope, I can't listen to you women talk about shoes and make up...

She walks up to him and wraps her arms around his neck, making him hold on to her waist...

Zah- (baby kisses him) well do come back, I have a surprise for you later....

Sipho- (smiles) really? What are you planning?

Zah- I can't tell you (bites her lips) but it something lacy, silk and a whip..

He could feel his member getting excited....

Sipho- (smiles) suddenly I don't want to leave...

Zah- (shakes her head) no, naughty boy, leave so mama can prepare a snack for you..

She spanked his bum and licked her bottom lip. He laughed enjoying this side of his wife...

30 minutes later....

The ladies were all seated around the table...

Mrs Zulu- ngizokhuluphala mina namhlanje (I will gain weight today)

Zah- (laughs) it Christmas, you allowed to indulge yourself.

Thandeka- (smiles) I used to be cautious of what I eat but now I just eat what I want..

Ma'Ncwane- good for you baby, you look like you hardly gain weight... Thina ka Ncwane we naturally have big bones, so we have to watch how much we eat and what we eat...

They carry on talking about everything that as women they can relate too, that was until MaNcwane asked the question...

MaNcwane- so ladies, how do you deal with a cheating husband?..

...(silent)...

Mrs Zulu- (looks at her) is Ncwane cheating on you sisi?

MaNcwane- (shakes her head) oh no. He wouldn't even think about it. Back in the day he cheated on me, I don't know where he got the

balls to cheat when he knew very well that I was a nurse..

Thandeka- (cleared her throat) what do you mean?

MaNcwane- (laughs)(look at Thandeka) awazi ukuthi awufebi nendoda enomfazi oyinesi (don't you know you don't sleep with a man whose wife is a nurse?)

Thandeka- (looks around the table) why is that?

Ma'Ncwane- siyajovana sisi!!!

They all burst out laughing while Thandeka chokes on her drink, making her cough uncontrollably...

Ma'Ncwane- give her water...

Mrs Zulu- (laughs) so what did you do to the girl?

Ma'Ncwane- I gave her herpes..

Thandeka coughs even more making her excuse herself from the table....

2 hours later....

Zandile and Thandeka stood outside the house talking to both Mrs Zulu and MaNcwane who were leaving going to to spend the night together at the Zulu residence...

Ma'Ncwane- (looks at Thandeka) it was nice meeting you baby, I hope to see you again..

Mrs Zulu- stay safe, it the festive season people are drunk on the roads..

They share hugs and they watch as they drive out the yard...

Zah- these oldies talk too much..

Thandeka- (laughs) they alot of fun...

Ngiyabonga Zandile I had a great time..

Zah- surprisingly I did too..

Thandeka- (smiles) I think it time I leave too...

Zah- uhmm before you do, can you help me with something first?

Thandeka- jeah sure...

They walk inside the house, Zandile picks up two bottles of wine and they make their way to the guest bedroom. She poured herself wine...

Zah- have some..

Thandeka- umm I am driving..

Zah- don't be such a bore it Christmas...you can always leave your car behind and call uber..

Thandeka- (smiles) you right...

She poured herself wine too, Zandile came back with two shopping bags from Victoria secret...

Zah- I need you to help me pick something that Siphos might like.

Thandeka- (gulps her wine) uhmm but he's your husband, I think you know what he likes the most.

Zah- (rolls eyes) yeah, yeah but I need your input, I have a feeling you know too..

She strips and tries out the first one...

Zah- how is this?

Thandeka- (looks at her) uhmm, it too safe, you need more straps, Siph I mean man like straps or strings and you need something lacey too....

Zandile looks at her, "the bitch even knows what her husband likes" she thought to herself...

Zah- (smiles) you right... uhmm why don't you try some too..

Thandeka- uhmm no, no...

Zah- oh come on, I bought plenty, it will be like dress up, please...

Thandeka- (thinks).... uhmm (smiles) Okay, okay.. .

She jumped excited and started stripping her clothes off too, they tried several lingerie until they both found themselves satisfied with what they both had on...

Zah- let take pictures..

They posed looking all sexy...

Thandeka- (smiles) I am having so much fun...

Zah- me too.... uhmm... I want to ask you something..

Thandeka- (looks at her) what is it?

Zah- uhmm you know I want to give Siphos the best Christmas present ever.

Thandeka- what do you have in mind?

Zah- (takes a deep breath) it involves you..

They both stare at each other...

...(silent)...

Thandeka- (chokes) no way.... Jesus No..

Zah- please I know it too much but I couldn't think of a better person, Ngiyakucela (Please)

She got up from the bed and paced around the room, she couldn't believe what Zandile was asking her. I mean it couldn't be that bad, she has slept with Siphos before but now she will get to do it with his wife here. A threesome, does she have the gut to do it...

Thandeka- (sat down) I don't know what to say...

Zah- say yes..

Thandeka- hmm okay.. . Okay...

Zandile smiled and got up...

Zah- let set the mood than...

She took a deep breath and remembered her mother's words "revenge is bitter before it sweet", so one last breath, she placed her wine glass on the side and walked towards the bed where Thandeka was seated. She took her wine glass and placed it on the side aswell, they both looked at each other, she couldn't believe she was about to place her lips on this bitch. She traced the tip of her fingers around her chest, gunning for her breast, without breaking the eye contact she lowered her body to hers, pushing Thandeka to lay flat on the bed. Sitting on top of her, she lowered herself even more and her lips found hers, she could feel Thandeka's body

betraying her, rubbing her breast with one hand while the other traveled down to her virgina..

Thandeka- (soft voice) Zandile...

She stopped kissing her and buried her face on her neck as she counted to three on her head and her fingers found Thandeka's clit, making her moan while Zandile tried very hard to suppress the disgust...

Zandile- (baby kissed her) let get ready for daddy...

She got up from her and left Thandeka feeling flashed on the bed. Zandile rushed out and went to her bedroom going straight to the bathroom...

Zah- (disgusted) ew, ew!!! Arghhh....

After she finished washing or more like scrubbing her hands, she grabbed a bottle of baby oil and walked back to the guestroom...

Zah- apply this, we want our skin smooth and ready...

Thandeka- (smiles) I feel like a teenager again...

Zah- (fake smiles) I am about to discipline the fuck out of you...

Thandeka- is it wrong that what you just said turns me on...

Zah- (shakes her head) you will remember this night for the rest of your life...

She said that winking at her and walking out the room. On her way to the kitchen she sent one of the pictures they took with Thandeka to Siphos...

Image

"Happy meal"

Sent...

Within just seconds Siphos called...

Zah- Mageba..

Siphos- what is this? Zandile?

Zah- come home and see for yourself, don't keep us waiting, we might just start touching ourselves...

Sipho- Fuck what...

She hanged up and clicked her tongue...

30 minutes later...

They heard a car pull up in the drive way. They looked at each other. Thandeka suddenly felt nervous while Zandile couldn't wait to get her punishment started...

Zah- let go welcome Santa ..

She walked out the room, Thandeka followed nervously after her. Sipho got inside the house and was met by both women in nothing but strings on, the lace leaving nothing to his imagination...

Zah- (seductively) should we start singing jingle bells Santa?

He got tongue tied, the sight was just too much, on his way, he thought when he got here he was going to put a stop to this nonsense but right now, bazooka was too excited..

Zah held Thandeka's hand and they walked towards where he was standing. She started kissing him, which he hungrily responded, after a few seconds she broke the kiss and looked at Thandeka, signaling her to kiss Siphoh. She nervously looked at Siphoh, who looked back at her, they both slowly leaned in, within seconds their lips crashed to one another. Zandile could feel her stomach turn but she knew, it will all be over soon...

Zah- why don't you too go up stairs to the guestroom, have Santa here moisturized and I will be up soon with our toys...

Them- toys?

Zah- (smiles) yes, what is Christmas without toys?

Sipho- (smiles) oh, I get it, Santa, toys..

Zah- exactly...

She watched them as they went up the stairs and inside the guestroom. Now it was crunch time. She walked to her bedroom, dressed in her sexy scrubs, tied her weave into a bun. Gathered her medical bag

with her not forgetting her whip. She quickly went to the kitchen, grabbing the crushed chillies, she wore her gloves and rubbed them on the whip and leather belt. After she was done, she took a bottle of water from the fridge and placed it inside the medical bag. She poured five shots of vodka and gulped them down. Taking one last breath...

Zah- operation khipha ubufebe, show time..

She placed the bag and whip and belt outside the guestroom, she entered the room and found them spooning...

Zah- started without me huh?

Sipho- (smiles) you took too long, Santa was impatient...

Zah- (seductively) such a naughty Santa, I think you both deserve to be punished by the sexy nurse...

Thandeka- ooohhh, I feel my blood pressure rising...

Zah- (smirks) too soon...

She bent under the bed, taking the hidden two set of hand cuffs exposing her butt whole to the both of them...

Sipho- shit...

Zah- bad, bad!!! You need punishment...

She threw one set of hand cuffs to Thandeka...

Zah- (commanded) cuff him...

And so she did just that. Zandile sat on him and started moving back and forth slowly...

Sipho- (groans) fuck!!!

She stopped and turned to Thandeka, they started making out in front of him. He was so fucking turned on, but with his hands cuffed he couldn't touch...

Zah- now I need to cuff you baddie.... nurse Betty on a mission...

She seductively laid her next to Siphon on the bed and cuffed her hands too. She smirked and moved from them going outside and returning with the medical bag with her. Taking out empty needles and the bottle of water, they watched as she filled the water inside the two needles...

Zah- nurse Betty is going to give you two baddies some loyal injection...

Seeing that it just water they relaxed, but when Zandile bent down she exchanged the needles with water with the needles with Alprostadil drug...

5 minutes later...

Sipho- (feeling hot) something is wrong

Thandeka- (looks around) what going on?

Zandile came inside the room now wearing tracksuits....

Thandeka- Zandile (looks at her)..

Zah- you two thought you smart huh? You thought you had everything figured out and wena Sipho, did you really thing I am the type of woman to give you a threesome? Is your brain filled with so much sperm that you failed to even see that I, Zandile, your wife will never do such filthy act.

He tries to wiggle himself out but the cuffs are placed around a steel pole, which he failed to see...

Sipho- (angry) uncuff me..

She laughed shaking her head...

Zah- I have injected both of you with a drug called Alpostradil, it normally called the ED

drug, used by mostly men who have troubles getting their penises erect. But the one I injected you with has a twist to it. One it illegal, two it mixed with Viagra and Cialis....

They both look at her, she rolled her eyes...

Zah- let me educate you dummies. What Alpostradil does when overdosed is it creates what we call praipism, which is what we call a prolonged erection. You know how when your penis ejaculates, your blood vessels stay relaxed even though you no longer aroused but in the case of praipism, since the dorsal vien is still constricted, the extra blood flow stays in your penis instead of flowing back out, when this happens all that pent blood will make your penis feel unusually hard, swollen and very painful..

Sipho could feel sweat running down his body, part of him doesn't want to believe Zandile, especially since he saw her draw water from the bottle, but the seriousness from her face, tells him, she's not playing...

Thandeka- (panicking) what... what about me?

Zah- (looks at her) what's about you nondidwa?... (laughs) oh you want to know what will happen to you? Oh well it pretty much the same with you too. Your clitoris will start swelling up and ofcourse it will be very painful for you too, for your case if prolonged without being treated it might cause fibrosis..

Thandeka- (teary) you evil woman, unguSatan onezipondo uqobo lwakhe wena

Zandile laughed as she took her "imvubu" and held it in her hands...

Zah- Nina ningijwayela kabi.....

She gave Siphon one whip on the side of his thigh, the chilli on the "imvubu" stung on the already burning body of his. He cried out begging her not to do this...

Zah- (looks at Thandeka) kuyadliwa lokho ngakini?

Insert 102

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE ...

After giving a screaming Siphos 5 whips, she dragged her dresser chair and sat opposite them. She could already see the effects of the drug slowly working, the sweat and stress lines on her husband, the poking nipples on the bitch next to him...

Siphos- (groans)Zah, stop this, uzoboshwa..

Thandeka- (squeezes her thighs) I am definitely taking you to court..

Zah- (smirks) I don't think so...

Thandeka- (trys to control her breathing) watch me do it, did you really think you would get away with what you doing?

Zah- uhmmm let me see.. (pretends to think)... actually yes and I will.

Thandeka shuts her eyes for a few seconds, suppressing the pain from her throbbing swollen clit....

Thandeka- you delusional..

Zah- (laughs)(shakes her head) No bitch, you're delusional. Do you think I would go through such lengths and not have every track covered. (Rolls eyes) ofcourse I knew your dumb ass will threaten to sue, so I got myself prepared...

Sipho- (looks at her) what do you mean?

Zandile laughs and looks at her husband....

Zah- (smiles) easy there tiger, don't ruin this moment by rushing me... (looks at his hard standing dick)(licks her lips)hmm that looks appetizing, don't you think hoe? (Looks at Thandeka)

Thandeka clicks her tongue and looks the other way...

Zah- (smirks) nci, nci, nci... are we feeling shy? Like seriously ukhophozela umthondo wendoda yami? (Laughs sarcastically) you pathetic...

She stands up from her chair annoyed and looks at them...

Zah- (serious face) you know what making me angry? None of you has thought about apologising to me, or atleast try justifying your dirty, filthy actions but no, instead we have an angry husband and his mistress blushing at the sight of his hard dick. Niyanginyanyisa (you disgust me)

She clicks her tongue and walks out the room. Siphso shuts his eyes, the pain he was feeling was nothing he has ever felt before. It was like someone deep freezed his erect penis. And the sight of a naked Thandeka next to him wasn't exactly helping the situation...

Thandeka- we need to get out of here...

...(silent)...

Thandeka- umfazi wakho uyahlanya, usangene
(your wife is crazy, she's mad)

...(silent)...

When he does not respond to her, she turns and looks at him, finding him laid next to her, with his eyes shut, she could see the amount of pain he was feeling, it was evident that he had it more rough than her. Sure her clit was a throbbing painful mess but it was quite manageable for now, squeezing her thighs together was helpful a little. She couldn't imagine the pain that he was experiencing but the veins popping on his forehead and penis said a lot...

Thandeka- are you okay?

Sipho- (grit his teeth)(annoyed) ucabangani wena? (What do you think?)

Thandeka- okay maybe that was a stupid question to ask..

Sipho- (pissed) damn right it was....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE...

Lunch was a success, though they were moments where it became very awkward especially when it came to Moses and Sandile....

Nelly's phone vibrated, she walked away from the crowd and went to a more quiet place...

Nelly- hello..

Sbani- is that how we answer the phone now?

Nelly- (rolls eyes)(smiles) babe?

She looks at the screen and indeed it him..

Sbani- I am guessing you just looked at your screen?

Nelly- (smiles)yep, what up?

Sbani- can't I check up on my woman now?

Nelly- well if that the case, I would have you know that you are so not missed Mr Zulu...

Sbani- (smiles) wooooo, your words cut deep muntu wami..

Nelly- (laughs) you still coming right?

...(silent)...

Nelly- right?

Sbani- uhmm babe, I was hoping...

Nelly- (frowns) NO!!! I don't want to hear it..

Sbani- babe I promise to make it up to you, I just need to take care of a few things..

Nelly- (annoyed) like what? Are you cheating on me?

Sbani- WHAT??!! ofcourse not, why would you even think that?

Nelly- I don't know you tell me? You have been very distance lately..

Sbani- (frowns) and the first thing that pops in your head is I am cheating?

Nelly- (annoyed) I don't know, why are you suddenly so secretive?

Sbani- (sighs) babe, I don't want to fight, look..

Nelly- (pissed) No you look, if you still want me as your woman, you better get your ass here...

She frustratedly cut the call, taking a few deep breaths trying to calm herself down....

Moses- A man will always let you down..

She turned around and found Moses standing there looking at her...

Nelly- (fake smile) Mr Gasa

Moses- (shakes his head) I thought we spoke about the formalities, call me baba baby..

Nelly- (clears throat) uhmm okay....

Moses- that Zulu boy troubling you?

Nelly- No Mr Ga uhm I mean baba..

Moses- what I heard and your face says a different story, come on talk to me..

Nelly- it nothing really, just a misunderstanding that all..

Moses stares at her, there is nothing he wishes more than to tell her that he's her father...

Moses- (sighs) don't take this the wrong way but I feel like you deserve more, I know you can do better than him..

Nelly- he's everything and more to me. I know for some reason you don't like him but that because you both have strong personalities and that can cause people to argue alot, just like you and Sandile.

Moses- (smirks) you too smart, switching it up like that..

Nelly- uhmm don't take this the wrong way aswell but why do you treat your son like that? Why can't you let him be himself? Why do you want to turn him to someone he's not?

Sandile- umosha iskhathi sakho? (You wasting your time) he won't answer you...

Sandile says that walking from behind them...

Sandile- (looks at Nelly) "Our" father is a very selfish bas...

Moses- (gives him a death stare) watch your mouth Boy!!!...

Sandile- uzokwenzani baba? (What are you going to do dad?) What more can you possibly say or do?

Moses- you see? (Looks at Nelly) this is exactly why he will always fall short out of all my children..

Nelly gasps holding her mouth, she could see the hurt visible in Sandile's face but he quickly masked it with arrogance...

Sandile- I guess the difference between me and my siblings is, I actually do not give a Fuck...

Without warning Moses fist landed on Sandile's left cheek, making him stumble back and causing Nelly to scream a little, alerting everyone...

Nelly- (looks at Moses in disbelief) he's a kid, young, rebellious, one that crying out for you to see him, acknowledge him...

She steps towards Sandile and tries helping but Sandile walks away, bumping into Bless shoulder...

Bless- wooo, watch it brother, wait is that blood?

But Sandile doesn't stop, he frustratedly rushes out the yard...

Bless- (looks at Moses) care to explain?

Moses- (pissed) I don't have time for Sandile's BS..

Bless- (clicks his tongue) why am I not surprised? When do you actually have time for any of your kids? "Mr I save the world", who is saving your son?

Bandile- Dad?you still here? what going on? I just saw Sandile rushing out of here, he looked angry..

Moses- not now son..

Mvelo- (annoyed) I can't believe you dad, your fist really? What if you broke his jaws?

Bandile- (eyes open) you punched him? (Looks at Moses)

Nelly- (looks at them) I am going to search for him..

Bandile- I am coming too..

Bless- it not safe, it late...

Nelly- exactly, he can't be wandering around alone..

Bless- okay, I am coming too..

Mvelo- wait for me..

They all rush out leaving Moses standing alone. He walks inside the house and finds Zenande

clearing out. Feeling someone's presence she stops and looks at the door...

Zee- uhhh Mr Gasa..

Moses- (smiles) uhhh Zinhle right?

Zee- (smiles) No, it Zenande..

Moses- oh forgive me, I am getting old. (Looks at her) you look so much like Matho and my daughter it very scary..

They both laugh...

Zee- I thought all the oldies left?

Moses- (chuckles) is that what we are huh?
Oldies?

Zee- (laughs) uhhh maybe not..

Moses- (smiles) I was hoping I say goodbye to my grandchildren..

Zee- uhhh okay, Nsika is already asleep but Nkanyezi is very much awake, I can take you to them..

Moses- lead the way...

She walks upstairs with Moses following her....

20 minutes later....

Sbani's car parks inside the yard, he walks out the car, shocked as

why the gate was left open like this, Tobi is nowhere to be seen aswell. There isn't too much noise. When Moses men see him, they stop him...

Sbani- (looks at him) what the fuck?

Man- sir I cannot let you pass without clearance..

Sbani- (raises a brow) clearance? The fuck!!!
Clearance from who? Just move out my way.

Man- sir please don't make this hard, just wait while I get clearance..

Sbani- (laughs in disbelief) I am really having a bad night, if you know what good for you, you will move your ass out my way..

Man2- I will have you warned that fighting my colleague will be a bad idea sir..

Sbani sees the other man reaching for a gun, he shakes his head...

Sbani- (pissed) bunch of bitches....

Man1- excuse me?

Sbani- (gives him the death stare) well are you getting your clearance for me to see my own children and girlfriend or you going to have your ugly ass stare at me the whole night?

Man2- children? (Looks at man1)you the guy that was with the young miss?

Sbani- (annoyed) what do you assholes think?

They both look at each other and than look at Sbani, recognizing that it indeed him, they feel somewhat stupid...

Sbani- when you finish having your light bulb moment, can I go see my family..

Man2- we apologize sir, it just your clothing (looks at him) we had a hard time recognizing you..

Sbani- (clicked his tongue) yeah whatever...

He frustratedly walks past them.....

Sbani- oh fuck no!!! You got to be kidding me..

He says that when his eyes land on Moses carrying his daughter...

Moses- (looks at him) you look like you just came from digging a grave.

Sbani- yeah, one which I plan to bury your ass on, give me my daughter?

Moses- seriously?? Have you looked at yourself?

Before he could ask about where everyone is, Nelly walks inside her room, shocked to see Moses with Nkanyezi but even more shocked to see Sbani looking like a grave digger. He had on blue municipality overalls, they were so dirty ...

Nelly- (looks at Sbani) what are you doing here?

Sbani- (annoyed) pack up and let go..

Nelly- excuse me? (Folds her arms)

Sbani- you fucking wanted me here, now I am.

Now pack up, you know what don't pack, the kids have extra clothes in my house, let go..

Moses- I don't like your tone boy, I don't think she does too..

Sbani- (irritated) yeah I am sure the "father of the year" award will go to you...

Sbani looks at Nelly with the "what the fuck are you waiting for look?"

Nelly- (annoyed) I don't appreciate (looks at Moses)..

Not wanting to fight in front of him, the man already doesn't like Sbani, not that it matters whether he likes him or not but she never wants to give people power to scrutinize or have opinions about her relationship...

Before she can talk, Blessing together with Nomvelo walk in, their eyes land on Sbani, Bless gives him the look...

Nomvelo- (looks at Sbani) Jesus you look really bad..

Bless- when did you get here?

Sbani- not so long ago? Where were you guys?

Mvelo- long story but I am sure your woman here will update you. (Smiles) well people I think we have to call it a night

Sbani- (looks at his watch) it actually early hours of the morning..

Nelly- (looks at Sbani) are you serious?

He nods, she walks and takes Nkanyezi from Moses...

Nelly- I need to put this one to sleep...

Mvelo- dad? Let go..

Moses kisses Nkanyezi forehead and gives Sbani a look before he walks out the room...

Sbani- I really don't like that man...

Nomvelo bids farewell to everyone and leaves too...

Sbani- are you also leaving?

Bless- (shakes head) nah, I am sleeping here, Bonolo is with my mom, I don't feel like driving this late.

Sbani- (looks at Nelly) are you leaving with me or what?

Nelly- (sighs) it late, the roads are filled with drunk people.

Sbani- okay, see you in the morning..

Nelly's eyes widen...

Nelly- (irritated) really???

She clicks her tongue and walks out the room, leaving them looking at each other..

Bless- (laughs) you must have a death wish..

Sbani- (brushes his face)I was trying to dig "her" out tonight....

Bless body stiffen, they both look at each other not breaking the stare, I guess he wasn't ready for what his best friend just said....

Inside Moses SUV...

Moses- Remember i asked you to look into Sbanisezwe Zulu, I think it time you gave me everything that you found about that Zulu boy.

Man2- yes sir..

Moses- (looks at Man1) I want you to go to HQ and look into every camera we have in the city, I want to know where exactly that boy was tonight..

Man1- yes boss...

Moses- (smirks) I am coming for you Zulu...

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE

They have been sitting here for hours in the most excruciating pain that they both have ever

felt. They haven't seen Zandile ever since she left the room...

Thandeka- (sniffs) oh my god, I can't take this anymore...

...(silent)...

Thandeka- (shouts) ZANDILE!!!!!!!!!!
ZANDILE!!!!!!!!!!

She looks at Siphos next to her who is so wet from all the sweat, his dark skin tone has turned a shade of navy or is it green or maybe red but you could see he's really going through the most. She tries to have her body move upwards so she can be laid on top of him..

Siphos- (angry) WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING?

Thandeka- I am trying to help you out here, to help us both...

Siphos- BY SITTING ON MY DICK?

Thandeka- (annoyed) I don't know okay, but maybe it will ease the pain. She did give us a drug with Viagra...

...(silent)...

Thandeka- I think we should just do it...

Insert 103

Two days later...

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS

Nomusa was sitting alone outside, starrng into nothing but the hills....

Gogo- Musa!!

...(silent)...

Gogo- Musa!!!!

...(silent)...

Gogo- MUSA!!!!!!

She snaps out of her thoughts and turns seeing her grandmother standing behind her with her hands placed on her waist starrng at her...

Nomusa- (clears her throat)(whispers) Gogo

Gogo- (sighs) kwenzakalani ngawe mtanami?
Soloke ubukeka udumele nje. (What happening
with you my child? You've been depressed)

Nomusa- (looks down) lutho Gogo (nothing
Gogo)

Her grandmother's walks and sits next to her,
she takes her hand into hers and looks at her
directly to her eyes...

Gogo- (smiles) you have always been a bad liar
my child..

Nomusa's eyes widen, shocked hearing her
grandmother speak English but more shocked at
how excellent and fluent she spoke it, just like
Bless sister, Nelly...

Nomusa- you.. uya...

Gogo- (smiles) ngiyazi unemibuzo eminingi
kodwa asiqale ngawe (I know you have
questions but let start with you) than I promise

to tell you a story of why I speak English so fluently.

Nomusa- okay... nginovalo ukuthi mhlampe iphupho lami lokufunda ngeke lenzeke, uBaba ngiyamubona ukuthi akayizwa kahle lento yami yokuya eThekwini ngiyofunda, nalapha Ble.. unomzane Ndawora akaze afone. (I am nervous that my dream of studying will not happen, I can see dad is not convinced on the idea of me going to Durban and studying, Mr Ndawora on the other hand has not called).

Her grandmother stares at her but Nomusa quickly diverts her eyes somewhere else, afraid her grandmother will see right through her.

Gogo smiles looking at Nomusa knowing exactly what the real issue is...

Gogo- (looks at the hills) they were here in our village to build "Ndladlama primary school" when I first met him (smiles)...

Nomusa- (looks at Gogo) when you first met who?

Gogo- (rolls eyes) lalela Nomusa (listen Nomusa), I am telling you a story.

Gogo- as I was saying, they were here to build the village first school, word around the village spread that amabhunu (Afrikaners) are here, ofcourse this was a new experience to everyone around here, you only got a chance to see people of color when you went to the city, plus Afrikaners were popular because of the Apartheid regime, which was still very much alive around that time. One day I was by the river fetching water when I saw them, my father always told me to run whenever I came across amabhunu or white people so when my eyes met his, I was captivated by the intensity in them but I snapped out of it when the other two men he was with saw me. (Laughed) I left my bucket there and ran for my life, I could hear them laugh at me but I didn't stop..

Nomusa- (laughs) kwase kwenzakalani? (What happened after?)

Gogo- (smiles) I told my father and so he and a few village men went to the river to get water for my house because he didn't want me going back there. Later that night I was washing the plates we used to eat dinner outside, my parent had already gone to their rondavel to sleep. A hand covered my mouth, the other hand wrapped around my waist and carried me behind one of the rondavels, I was scared and shivering, my heart was pounding. He placed me down but his one hand still covering my mouth, he spoke his English, ofcourse I didn't understand a thing, but it was his eyes that told me that he was different from his people. He reached for his pocket and handed me a note. He smiled at me and I watched him disappear into the night..

Nomusa- (smiles) yayithini incwadi Gogo (What did the letter say?)

Gogo- (smiles) it wasn't really a letter but he had someone write it in isiZulu, wayefuna ukuthi ngimubone ngosuku olulandelayo emfulweni (he wanted me to meet up with him the following day by the river)

Nomusa- did you go?

Gogo- (shakes her head) NO!!! My father had instilled how brutal amabhunu were, you have to understand as mesmerizing his eyes were but I couldn't trust him..

Nomusa- what does "mesmerizing" mean Gogo?

Gogo- it means "ukuchazeka", when you drawn to something. Don't worry when you get to Durban you will know what all the big words mean. (Smiles) your curiousness reminds me of my younger self, I was like you.

Nomusa- (smiles) so when you didn't meet up with him, what happened?

Gogo- (smiles) just like he sneaked up on me the previous night, he did the same on the following days persuading me, until I finally gave in. My father allowed me to go back to my duty of fetching water by the river and that where we would meet. It crazy how I didn't understand a single word he spoke but what I

felt when I was with him was more powerful than actual words spoken, just one look into his eyes I knew what he was saying and so did he. That how we found the spot which you like very much to hide at, by the river, that where we also hid ourselves, we would stay in each other's arms the whole day without saying anything, just happy to be in the presence of each other. He couldn't stay in our village for long because he was just the Quantity Surveyer person, when he needed to go back to the city, he asked me to go with him...

Nomusa- (looks at Gogo) wavuma? (Did you agree?)

Gogo- (shakes her head) No, I couldn't leave my family.

Nomusa- (sad) kwaphela kanjalo nje? (That how it ended?)

Gogo- emva kweminyaka emithathu (after three years) my father married me off to your grandfather but I was so rebellious, the day my mother took me to eThekwini to buy a dress for my wedding, He saw me, he was with another white girl which was his girlfriend at the time but he managed to get me alone, he asked me to stay with him, I agreed because I didn't love your grandfather. That how I ran away from home.

Nomusa- (shocked)(confused) but you married mkhulu?

Gogo- (sighs)(nods) ever heard of star crossed lovers? That was us. As beautiful and fire burning our love was, we were two different people, alot was against us, even the country's

law was against us. Our union was a crime. The two years we stayed together were the most beautiful two years of my entire existence but his family found us and threatened me, we took them lightly, (looks down) they had my father fired from the mines, when we didn't stop, they had him killed. But the last straw was when they pushed our one year son to the pool and he drowned. (Teary) They said it was an accident but I knew what they had done, when I confronted them, it just showed how "invisible" I was to them. They had the power and I was nothing but a blackie taking chances. (Sniffs) After the death of our son I packed my bags and came back home but my mother didn't want me, she blamed me for my father's death...

Nomusa- (teary) where did you go?

Gogo- well traditionally I was already married because your grandfather's family had already paid lobola, so I went to my husband's home, he had taken another wife but they couldn't chase

me out, tradition didn't allow them so I was built a rondavel which I were to stay in and that how my life with your grandfather begin.

Nomusa- (sad) did you ever see him again?

Gogo- "Alfred" that was his name and No, I never saw him again, I didn't want too. (Sighs) your father being reluctant on you leaving is all because he heard stories about how I, his mother ran away from home, conspired with amabhunu who later killed my father and not forgetting that I "bitched" around in the city and when the white man kicked me out I came back with nothing. He doesn't want you repeating my past, him and your grandfather have worked hard in building the Thusi name.

Nomusa- (looks down) times have changed kodwa Gogo, Baba is a Nduna of the village, I trust he knows better.

Gogo- (brushes her hand) he does but you his previous daughter, akafuni udlalwe abafana

Musa, uBaba wakho ukufunela impilo engcono kodwa uyazi ukuthi ukuze lokho kwenzekwe kumele akudedele ubone umhlaba (he doesn't want you to be played by boys, your father wants you to have a better life but he also knows for that to happen he has to let you explore the world) and that the hardest part for him, giving you your wings, letting you go...

Nomusa- (pouts) uBaba kumele angethembe, athembe zonke izifundiso anginike zona (dad needs to trust me, trust in the life lessons he gave me).

Gogo- (looks at her) I pray your wings fly you in the correct direction baby. I hope Mr Ndawora treats you the way in which you deserve to be treated..

Nomusa widens her eyes looking at her smirking grandmother "how did she know?", feeling the heat on her cheeks, she looks the other way...

Gogo- (smiles) oh yes, I may be old but I am not stupid. Ubuکهka emudala kodwa (he looks old, but) I for one know that love knows no age, race, gender. Musa as drawn you are to that man, don't forget your purpose, you going to the city to change your life, you lucky that love as made it way to you but that man looks like he admires independent woman, I am not surprised he insisted on having you educated, it rare to find men like that. Remember your purpose always...

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE.

Moses- (angry) WHY DID YOU NOT ALLOW ME TO TELL OUR DAUGHTER THE TRUTH?

MaSiwela- you saw how distance she was at the family outing, did you really want to break such news when she's clearly going through something?

Moses- I DON'T GIVE A FUCK THAT HER AND THAT IDIOT ARE FIGHTING, I DON'T THINK HE'S GOOD FOR HER ANYWAYS..

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) well tough because that idiot clearly dominates your daughters heart..

Moses- (clicks his tongue) Not for long...

MaSiwela- (stares at him) what do you mean not for long? (Laughs sarcastically) you have no idea how much Nelly is into Gideon do you?

Moses- I DON'T GIVE A FUCK, HE'S A THUG IN A SUIT. (Looks at her) I am telling my daughter today, you not stopping me.

MaSiwela- (throws her hands in the air)
FINE!!!! GO AHEAD AND JUST BLURT IT OUT and see just how that will work out for you big head...

Moses- I am tired playing by your rules Matho, you Cleary do not want me in her life. NELLY NEEDS TO KNOW I AM HER "FATHER",

she's bloody calls another man "dad" when I
AM RIGHT HERE..

They hear a vase break, it shatters on the floor
by the passage next to MaSiwela's room. She
walks and stands by the door and finds Zenande,
before she could speak, she hears a car speeding
out the yard...

MaSiwela- (heart pounding) She.... She...

Zenande nods at MaSiwela, Moses comes to
view by the door also...

MaSiwela- (gives him a death stare)
congratulations, I hope you happy now...

She leaves him standing there....

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE

Zandile was on the phone....

Ntombi- (laughs) you did what!!! You lie...

Zah- (laughs) ngiyakutshela wena (I am telling
you) he hasn't left the house at all.

Ntombi- (laughs) yhooh Zah!!! I didn't think you had it in you. Where is Thandeka?

Zah- mxm loyo nondidwa (That hoe) she left the very next morning, after I treated them I made him drive her home so they could think about what they had done.

Ntombi- hehehe (claps once) hamba Zah, remind me never to mess with you ever..

Zah- (laughs) your ex husband help me get the drugs, he was great help..

Ntombi- Sbani has always been savage.... so what does this mean for your marriage?

Zah- well the idiot is ignoring me for now but I expected it..

Ntombi- (laughs)(smiles) you made my day sisi, thank you for calling me.

Zah- (smiles) I must say I missed you, say hi to Noma. I kind of miss her naughtiness, can I speak to her?

Ntombi- uhmm she's... uhm she went with my sister to the shopping center. I will tell her auntie said hi....

Zah- (smiles) do that.... I have to go...

Ntombi- bye sisi...

AT WANER BEACH ...

Nelly parks her car, unfasten her seatbelt and stays in her car as the words keep ringing in her head "she needs to know I am her father". She wants to scream and cry but nothing comes out. She feels empty. Her phone rings but she cancels the call and switches it off. She walks out the car and walks towards the ocean. Getting her sneakers wet as she climbs the rocks which are piled up few meters inside the water. She sit's there and watch the waves of the ocean. She and her brothers always came here when she was in her teens, she would sit by the rocks and watch as her brothers and their friends swim. When the waves hit the rocks the wets her but

she doesn't even feel the coldness of the ocean water, her mind is still stuck on "SHE NEEDS TO KNOW I AM HER FATHER"...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Sbani was on his 8th glass of Hennessey...

Bless- (looks at him) you need to slow down, at the rate you going, you will kill yourself.

Sbani- (gulps his 9th glass) my life is already over.

Bless- (brushes his face) YOU... you not alone, we both buried her remember, if you go down I go down with you.

Sbani- (looks at him) you can't take the fall for something I did, besides I need someone to look after Nelly and my family when I am not around.

Bless- you not going anywhere, maybe we have been digging in the wrong place, tonight we will go dig again.

Sbani gives him the look, he knows exactly that the first place was the correct one, the other two wholes they dug was just wishful thinking, the body was gone. Someone has it the question is "who?". There was no way someone could have stumbled across the grave, it was buried deep down, it clear whoever dug the body knew exactly what they were looking for. He could not do anything, all he could do was wait, wait for the person to make contact with him....

Sbani- (gulps his 13th glass) someone is fucking with me, and they got me good.

Bless- (looks at him) I will get my guys to...

Sbani- (shakes his head) let wait, it clear whoever is doing this, they 5 steps ahead of us. We need to be smart. We wait for them to make contact first...

Before Bless can speak, Sbani's phone rings...

"Shaka"

He rejects the call...

Ringin... .

"Shaka"

He rejects the call again...

Bless- don't you want to answer that?

Sbani- (gulps his 14th glass) No...

Bless phone rings...

"Mvelo"

He sighs and diverts the call...

Sbani- won't you answer that?

Bless- (gulps his 3rd glass) No..

Insert 104

Inside Shaka's car...

His phone vibrates....

Shaka- Sho

Nhlanhla- have you got hold of your brother?

Shaka- (sighs) no, his phone is off, I am on my way to MaSiwela's house right now.

Nhlanhla- okay, keep trying...

He hangs up....

He goes to his contact and dials Bruce...

Ringling...

Bruce- (Nigerian accent) Shaka

Shaka- I need your help with something..

...(silent)..

Bruce- you know we can't talk on the phone, it too dangerous. Let meet in two days.

Shaka- okay...

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE.

Everyone was pacing up and down calling almost everyone they could think off that Nelly might have contacted or maybe went too..

Zenande- (hangs up)(looks at MaSiwela)(shakes her head) That was Mbali, she hasn't seen her nor spoke to her.

MaSiwela- I know my daughter, I know she didn't go to anyone but doesn't hurt to try.

Sandile- I don't know her that well but I don't think she went anywhere far, she wouldn't leave her babies behind.

Moses- (looks at Sandile) wazini wena? (What do you know?)

Sandile- (laughs) I am not the one you should be picking a fight with, try directing all that energy in coming up with a good excuse why you abandoned your daughter.

Moses huffed raising his hand towards Sandile but Nhlanhla stopped him...

Nhlanhla- stop this shit right now, bullying your son isn't going to help you right now. Can't you get hold of your people, we can use your help right now Mr Intelligence...

Simi- (looks at Lungiey) is there a place or spot maybe that Nelly liked to go to when she

wanted to be alone or think? Any place you can think of?

Lungiey- uhmm, I am not sure, she liked walking Tobi to the park, I guess that where she got her alone time.

Simi- (rolls eyes) well she left Tobi behind and we already checked the park, is there another place?

Lungiey- (looks at Nhlanhla)(shrugs) uhmm no, not that I know of...

Simi- great!!! So much of a best friend you're..

Lungiey- (annoyed) yini inkinga yakho? (What your problem?)

Simi- (looks at her) now is not the time sisi, you do not want to try me.

Lungiey moves closer to her...

Lungiey- uzokwenzani? (What are you going to do?)

Nhlanhla- (grits his teeth) LUNGILE!!!

Lungiey- No, ngifuna enze into afuna ukuyenza, ngikhathele uSimi (I want her to do what she wants to do, I am tired of Simi)

Simi- (clench her teeth) Nhlanhla move your baby mama out of my face.

Lungiey- (stares at her) Yini? Can't stand the heat..

MaSiwela- (looks at them) as entertaining this is but you should have saved it for an episode of "Cheaters" but you too late. Nhlanhla handle your women, rightnow our priority is finding the "run away mother of two"...

Zee burst out laughing and they all look at her...

Zenande- (contains herself)(clears throat) I am sorry...

AT MOZAMBIQUE....

He was chilling outside the balcony of their hotel room, enjoying the sun...

Mthoko- (stares at the blue sky) perfect...

She sat on top of him, spreading her legs apart, brushed his abs with some sun screen while straddling him...

Ntombi- (smiles seductively) Now this is perfect...

He places his hands on her butt cheeks as she straddles him making his member hard...

Mthoko- (smirks) sufuna ngikudle futhi?

His voice and the grip he had on her butt sent chills down her spine making every nerve in her body set alight.

Ntombi- (bends and bite his lower lip) That the whole point of bae-cation, you get to enjoy dick anywhere, anytime...

His lips found hers and they danced, without breaking the kiss, he gripped the back of her thighs, pulling himself up so her legs can wrap around his waist, her arms around his neck while he repositioned them having him on top of her. He leaned back and looked at her with

complete and utter desire, his hands moved to her back and undone her bikini bra, throwing it on the side and smiles looking at her 36 C breasts. He dives his face between them and makes bubble sounds making her laugh, something which he has been doing alot since they have been her...

Ntombi- (laughs) really??

Mthoko- (sucks her left boob) I think I found my new obsession.

Ntombi- (smiles brushes his face) so my legs are no longer your obsession?

Mthoko- uhmmm okay okay phela nothing can compare to your legs but damn your breast babe...

She laughs leaning back....

Mthoko- (smiles looking at her) you should laugh more, it suits you..

Ntombi- (blushes) I am happy...

...(silent)...

Ntombi- (looks at him) so are you going to stare at me or uzongidla?

Mthoko- (smiles) Kanti uZulu mekwenzani?
(What was Zulu doing to you?)

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) I was deprived because your sister was the one riding that dick....

Mthoko- (laughs) really? You just going to pretend as if you didn't just say that?

She tugged her fingers under the waistline of his shorts, trying to tug them down, while he placed kisses all over her. Her hands held his hard member through the fabric of his short....

Ntombi- (bites her lip) I want this inside me, I want your babies...

He swiftly shuffled his shorts down and tossed them aside, making his hard dick spring out. He leaned back and rubbed his dick while his eyes

fixed on her. He slapped each side of her thighs with his dick...

Mthoko- uMthoko uzokuthokozisa, nguKhoza mina, ngu Mlilo, ngiyawubasa phinde ngizicishele...

He bent down and rubbed his dick on her entrance...

Ntombi- Yaaaaaasssssss!!!!

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE

Shaka parks his car, when he sees both Bless and Sbani's car parked he shakes his head and walks inside the house. When he reaches the lounge and finds them seated with one bottle of Hennessy already finished and the second one almost half way from being finished, he frustratedly walks and stands next to them...

Shaka- (annoyed) REALLY???

They both look at him...

Shaka- WHY THE FUCK ARE YOUR PHONE'S OFF??

Sbani- (gulps his drink) hhayi, hhayi and then? What are you? My keeper?

Bless- (puffs his cigar) take a seat and have a drink man.

Shaka- (laughs sarcastically) oh trust me I would love to sit and have a drink like you two assholes...

Sbani- (annoyed) WHO THE FUCK YOU CALLING ASSHOLE BOY??

Shaka- wooooo I am scared Macho Man, listen here while you enjoy some Hennessy just know that your girlfriend (looks at Sbani), your sister (looks at Bless) has gone awol.

With that said Shaka frustratedly walks towards the door. Both men get up and hurry behind Shaka...

Sbani- (shouts) WHAT THE FUCK MAN?
WAIT UP..

Bless- WHAT THE FUCK DO YOU MEAN
AWOL? WHAT HAPPENED?

Sbani- WHY didn't anyone fucking call me?

Shaka stops by his car and looks at them...

Shaka- glad I have your attention now.

Bless- (brushes his face) come on man, give us
something?

Shaka- (pissed) I AM NOT GIVING YOU
SHIT...

Sbani angrily holds Shaka by his collar and
shoves him against his car, Bless tries to hold
him back...

Sbani- DON'T FUCKING TRY TO PLAY
HERO, SHE'S MINE (stares at him) MINE!!!

Shaka- (clench his teeth) I KNOW... BUT YOU
DON'T DESERVE HER...

They both stare at each other, Sbani lets go of Shaka and angrily kicks the car tyres...

Sbani- (brushes his face, holds his tears) YOU SAID YOU DIDN'T WANT HER

Shaka- (fixes his collar) I DON'T...

Sbani punches Shaka's car window, making it shatter cutting his fist, blood comes out...

Sbani- DON'T FUCKING TRY ME, YOU LYING...

...(silent)...

Bless- (looks between them) Guys calm down, this isn't the right time for this..

Shaka- (sighs) FINE!!! You want the truth, I love her, I have always loved her..

Bless- (looks at Shaka) UDAKIWE YINI? (are you drunk?)

Shaka- but I know she loves you more than anything and anyone. You lucky brother, but you can't even see it..

...(silent)...

Shaka- (looks at them) you both might want to freshen up before following me, you don't want to be wearing the same clothes you wore last night when you went digging...

He said that and got inside his car, reversed and drove out leaving them standing there, with the word "digging" ringing in their heads...

Bless- WHAT THE FUCK??...

AT WANER BEACH

Derek parks his car next to Nelly's, he gets out and his eyes search for her until they land on a figure seated on the rocks. He smiles and walks towards her.....

Derek- I knew I would find you here...

Nelly- (surprised) Derek!!!

Derek- (smiles) in a flash...

He carefully climbs the slippery rocks and sits next to her...

Derek- so?? I am no longer "super bae"? I don't get a hug?

She smiles and leans her head on his shoulder...

Nelly- (sighs) I am wet..

Derek- that music to my eyes..

...(silent)...

Nelly- (laughs and hits his shoulder) Eww!!!

That not what I meant...

Derek- (laughs) could have fooled me... (Looks at her) want to talk about it?

Nelly- (shakes her head)(looks at him) how did you know?

Derek- Nhlanhla called me, so your sister is my baby mama..

Nelly- (smiles) yeah, Durban is really small hey.

Derek- yeah (pouts)... so now I can't ask you out?

Nelly- (laughs) I think we figured that part out when our lunch date was cut short.

Derek- how can I forget, so that dick is your baby daddy?

Nelly- (pinches him) don't say that...

Derek- (shrugs) I don't like the guy, but he loves you..

Nelly- (looks at the ocean) I know..... Derek?

Derek- hmmm?

Nelly- I want time by myself, I don't want to go back home..

Derek- ain't you breast feeding?

Nelly- I stopped...

Derek- why?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) we not going to discuss my breast. Now can you help me?

Derek- just one night? Tomorrow you go back to your babies? Deal?

Nelly- (nods) yeah, I just need one night only...

Derek- the best place to hide is in plain sight. I say go to your apartment, they already checked and didn't find you so it perfect.

Nelly- okay, can I take your car.

Derek- (looks at her)sweetheart that a Jaguar..

Nelly- I know, I promise I will bring it back in one piece... you can drive my X6?

Derek- (rolls eyes) oh please in the States that a teen mom's car..

She playfully kicks him and they both laugh....

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS

Nomusa was passing by the river when a bunch of village girls stopped her...

Girl1- ngizwile ukuthi uyakohlala edolobheni (I heard you going to stay at the city)

Girl2- (rolls eyes) ngamubona lona emcimbini kwa Zulu ebanjwe indoda emakhoneni (I saw

this at the Zulu function, she was being held by a man)

Girl1- (pushes Nomusa shoulders) ufuna kufana no Gogo wakho (you want to be like your grandmother)..

All the girls laugh at her, she could hear whispers of how her grandmother was a "prostitute", "whore" some even mention that she was a witch, used her own father as a sacrifice. She pushes past them and runs...

Nomusa- you will not cry...

She keeps saying that as she runs home...

Insert 105

AT MOZAMBIQUE

They both just stepped out the shower where they had another steamy session before they freshen themselves up...

Mthoko- should we order in or go out?

Ntombi- what do you want to do?

Mthoko- (shrugs) I really don't care, I will go with what you want.

Ntombi- okay let order in since tomorrow we will exploring the city, let just enjoy each other's company indoors today.

He wraps his arms around her waist and kisses her...

Mthoko- (smiles) you just read my mind woman.

Ntombi- (smiles)(baby kisses him) order while I make a call to my mom, I want to speak to Noma.

They kiss for the last time, she makes her way to the balcony and dials her mom's number..

Ringling...

MaNgcobo- hello..

Ntombi- Mama it Ntombi, how are you?

MaNgcobo- siyaphila, ubuyanini kanti? (we good, when you coming back?)

Ntombi- (sighs) I am spending new years here mama.

MaNgcobo- usangene, mina ngizothini kwi ngane yakho? Mhlampe usukhohliwe ukuthi unengane (are you mad? What will I say to your child? Or maybe you have forgotten that you have a child).

Ntombi- (brushes her face) I know mama but this is business try and understand.

MaNgcobo- (calms down) I understand but your daughter misses you, she's even asking about her father.

Ntombi- don't call Sbani right now, he has alot on his plate. I will ask Zandile if she could fetch Noma, I am sure she won't mind.

MaNgcobo- I don't have a problem staying with Noma, she's my grandchild but I have noticed how sad and distance she is, plus she is not used to going to church everyday, she becomes rebellious.

Ntombi- okay mama, I will try and wrap things up as fast as I can here. Send my regards to uBaba.

MaNgcobo- okay, bye...

She sighs and hangs up, walking back inside their room, Mthoko was on a call, so she decides to just lay on the couch and starts eating...

Mthoko- (kissing her cheek) how's the little munchkin?

Ntombi- (shifts closer to him) I didn't get to speak to her...

Mthoko- (kisses her forehead) okay, tell me everything..

Ntombi- (sighs) mom wants me to come back, Noma is feeling homesick now (looks at him) I don't want to cut our vacation short, I am happy here.

Mthoko- (holds her hands)(smiles) well we were just gambling with the possibility of you being away for too long, I was expecting something like this, I understand babe.

Ntombi- are you sure?

He makes her sit on his lap, wrapping his arms around her waist...

Mthoko- yes, besides who said anything about cutting our vacation short. We can drive down to your home, pick her up and we can all drive to Mpumalanga, what do you say? Ofcourse I will understand if you not comfortable with me meeting your daughter..

She french kisses him...

Ntombi- (smiles) you magical, I like the sound of that. Who were you talking too on the phone? You looked kind of stressed.

Mthoko- My brother...

He tells her all about what's happening back at home....

Ntombi- Yhooo I am glad I am not in Durban right now, there is always something going on with our families.

Mthoko- tell me about it. Let me call my sister, check if she's okay.

Ntombi- (shakes her head) No, give her space right now. You will call her tomorrow, now let eat so we can go back to desert...

She says that seductively as she snakes her hands under the towel and brushes his dick...

Mthoko- (smiles) I feel like my dick is a buffet now...

Ntombi- "Eat as much as you can" babe...

They both burst out laughing...

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE...

Derek drives inside the yard with Nelly's car, everyone turns and looks at him as he steps out the car...

Mvelo- (confused) Derek?

Mrs Gasa- why are you driving Nelly's car?

Moses- (looks at him) how do you even know my daughter?

Derek's rolls his eyes at Moses, he knows how much of an ass he can be. He walks towards MaSiwela and hugs her...

Derek- (smiles) Mamzo!!!

MaSiwela- (smiles) Son, look how tall you're now?

Derek- (laughs) sekukhulekile mama (I have grown up)

Mvelo- (looks at MaSiwela) you know Derek mama?

MaSiwela- (smiles) yes, I practically raised him and a few other naughty ones.

Derek- (looks at Mvelo) (Smiles) hello baby
mama...

Mvelo- (rolls her eyes)(hugs him) hello Dee...

They all greet Derek, he tells them that Nelly is
safe and will be back tomorrow. They all
converse for a few minutes....

MaSiwela- I guess you can all go home now, we
will be in touch regarding how we will move
forward.

Mrs Gasa- (nods) yeah, I guess it best we give
the child some space, this isn't an easy situation.
(Looks at MaSiwela) sisi we will be in touch..

She bids farewell and walks to the car...

Sandile- (looks at Nomvelo) I am going with
you

Mvelo- (nods) okay (hands him the car keys)

Sandile- (looks at MaSiwela) nisale kahle mama

MaSiwela- (smiles) okay baby..

Nomvelo and Sandile bid farewell and walk to Mvelo's car...

Moses- (looks at MaSiwela)(serious face) you better make sure that...

MaSiwela- (raises her hand) awukahle nescefe, landela umndeni wakho..

She says that and walks towards the door but stops and looks at Simi, Lungiey, Nhlanhla, Zenande and Derek...

MaSiwela- nahlahla amehlo nje nina, nilindeni lapho?

They look at Moses and quickly follow MaSiwela inside the house...

40 minutes later...

Derek along with Nhlanhla and Lungiey left 10 minute ago, Simi decided to stay behind. The three of them were cleaning the kitchen, they had just finished eating supper...

Zenande- (wipes plate) I thought we were going to have peaceful holidays.

Simi- (laughs) ever since our families have come together, we never seem to have peace.

MaSiwela- Nxi it all "Dladla Mshunqisi" fault.

Zee- (laughs) who is "dladla Mshunqisi" now?

MaSiwela- That big head Moses...

Zee and Simi look at each other and than look at MaSiwela, they burt out laughing, they laugh so hard that they even stop what they doing and hold their stomachs...

Simi- (laughs) kodwa mama you and naming people..

Zee- (laughs) she just finishes me...

They hear a car parking outside the yard. A few minutes they hear Bless and Sbani's voice...

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) naye enye ikathazo!!!

Later that night...

23:45pm

AT NELLY'S APARTMENT....

She woke up from her bed and walked to her in suite, after using the toilet she washed her hands and looked at her red swollen eyes in the mirror. After trying so hard not to cry, she finally did, she cried until she fell asleep. She's not angry but she's sad, sad because of the years she lost of not knowing her siblings, sad because the man she has always admired because of the way he ran the countries crime unit, not knowing that he was actually her father, sad because she isn't sure how she feels about the same man being her father, after witnessing how he treats his other son and the way he likes to control his kids lives. She's always been the type to do what she wants, her mother has always given her that freedom and space to live her life. She had a lot on her mind, Sbani too seems to be distanced lately, he snaps easily and he brushes her off every time she tries asking him what's wrong.

She's grateful for Derek allowing her to have this time by herself. She slowly walks back to her room but stops holding her chest when she finds Sbani seated on her side chair...

Sbani- I am sorry, I didn't mean to scare you...

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) how long have you been seated there...

Sbani- if you asking me was I here when you walked to the toilet? The answer is yes, you know I love watching you sleep...

....(silent)....

They both stare at each other through the dark, holding her tears back, somehow his presence is making her weak right now. Hearing her breathing patterns change. He stands and walks towards her....

Sbani- (holds out his hand to her) come, let me put you back to sleep...

She could feel her cheeks wet but she quickly wipes them. It feels like years since it just been them alone and nobody else, her hand finds his and the instant contact sends those famous electric shock waves. He carries her to the bed, kicking out his shoes they both lay down, with her head on his chest....

Sbani- I know I have been difficult to deal with...

Nelly- (Sniffs)(clears her throat)..

Sbani- (smiles) okay I have been ass, I know we not okay right now but allow me to be here for you.

She shifts closer to him, he holds her tighter...

Insert 106

AT NELLY'S APARTMENT....

She was still peacefully sleeping with her body crushed to his, surprisingly he managed to also fall asleep, something which rarely happens

when he is laid next to her. He tightened his hold around her and kissed the top of her head, the smell of watermelon body wash filled his nostrils, she had changed her sweet and roses body wash because while she was still pregnant she hated the smell of it, it took quite a while for him to get used to the smell of watermelon but know it had grown on him. He brushed her curly hair out her face and traced his fingers on her pouted lips, she frowned feeling irritated by the feathery feel of his finger tips on her face, he smiles knowing exactly how she hates being woken up from her sleep. Opening her eyes, she blinked a couple of times and looked at the smiling man in front of her she frown annoyed by the fact that he woke her up....

Sbani- (smiles) morning beautiful....

...(silent)...

Sbani- (pinches her lower lip) you still mad?

...(silent)...

He shifts closer to her and holds her chin straight making her look directly to his eyes...

Sbani- come on babe, I said I am sorry, I thought you agreeing to sleep with me meant we will wake up cool, you know...

She gets even more annoyed and removes herself from his arms, frustratedly walking to her in suite bathroom, she stops half way and looks at him...

Nelly- (shouts)(points at him) DO NOT FOLLOW ME...

He sighs and brushes his face getting up from the bed. Wearing only his boxers he walks to the kitchen dialing Bless number...

Ringling...

Bless- (sleepy voice) Bafo..

Sbani- what's up?

Bless- (chuckles) let me guess, you went to her right?

Sbani- (opens the water bottle) you know me to well.

Bless- (sits up) well? How is she?

Sbani- (sighs) she's a mess, but I think I am annoying her even more.

Bless- okay I am listening, wenzeni? (What did you do?)

Sbani- I kind of thought I would have her forget about everything that has been happening with us but I guess not with my woman.

Bless- (laughs) sometimes I think you deliberately act dumb, don't you know Nelly cares more about you than anyone else around her, she probably ain't that affected by finding out Moses is her father but she's more affected by knowing that something is up with you and she has no clue what the issue is. My sister loves you man, you need to start seeing that, just find a way to soften her up without really telling her the truth, she isn't ready to know it yet.

Sbani- (gulps the water) I guess you right, have you talked to your village queen?

Bless- (sighs) actually I haven't spoken to her since Christmas, you know we have been distracted.

Sbani- well I suggest you call her if you don't to find yourself in my situation, woman are hard work.

Bless- (laughs) and you already got a "smart mouth", a "hot head" well we get to see what Miss Nkanyezi will turn out to be.

Sbani- (chuckles) leave my girls alone, speaking of the "smart mouth", I need to call her today.

Bless- I have to go, come by for lunch, mom would love that.

Sbani- (smiles) I will, I bring the Mrs aswell..

Bless- (laughs) goodluck...

They both laugh and hang up. Nelly comes to the kitchen wearing his boxers and a skinny bra,

her stomach was slowly getting back to normal, just 4 weeks in gym and the right kind of food intake her waist will be back to being tiny. She was still a sexy thing though, her beautiful yellow tan skin glowed...

Nelly- (looks at him) stop eye fucking me...

She said that and walked past him, going to the fridge and taking out a bottle of water. Before he could respond to her, they both heard a knock...

Sbani- (looks at her) expecting someone? It still very early in the morning for visitors...

She rolled her eyes and walked past him headed to the door, he followed after her. When she opened the door, Derek stood there with Mug & Bean brown take away bag. Sbani shifted closer to her and circled his arm around her waist, mind you he was only in his boxers, bare chest, while she was also wearing his boxer shorts, skinny bra and her hair was all messed up...

Derek- (smiled) breakfast? I know how...

He stopped when his eyes landed on Sbani, she tried removing herself from his hold but he kept it tight around her...

Derek- (clears her throat) sorry, did I interrupt something?

Sbani- (grit his teeth) yes..

Nelly- No...

Sbani looks at Nelly and pinches her stomach...

Nelly- (smiles) you can come in Derek..

She turned and pushed Sbani out the way, Derek walks in and looks at Nelly..

Nelly- go set up in the kitchen, we will be with you right now..

Derek smiles and nods, they share an eye moment with Sbani than he walks confidently to the kitchen...

Sbani- (annoyed) why is he here? Isn't this the same fool that bought you red roses?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) I am not doing this with you, Derek is a family friend (looks at him) now go get dressed..

Sbani- (shakes his head) FUCK No!!! I am not going to make things easy for him just so he can be comfortable in my girlfriend's place. Now you go and put a T-shirt on.

Nelly- (looks at him) be nice...

She walks to her bedroom and he walks to the kitchen and bumps into Derek...

Sbani- (fakes smile) I am sure you meant well but you kind of interrupted us, if you know what I mean..

Derek- (looks at him) I don't know what she sees in you but I know Nelly, I guess there is a part of you that "good" which I highly doubt..

They both stare at each other...

Derek- you don't have to say it, I am leaving..

Derek walks past him but Sbani stops him when he reaches the door. He throws Derek a set of car keys...

Sbani- (bold voice) my woman loves big, sexy and beastly things. Cute and polished doesn't cut it...

He said that and shut the door to his face. He walks to the kitchen and sit's biting one of the fresh cheese croissants. Nelly walks inside the kitchen and looks around...

Nelly- where is Derek?

Sbani- he left...

Nelly- (frowns) what did you say to him?

He swallows his food and gulps down the water, turns and looks at her...

Sbani- when can we start having sex again?

She blinks and looks at him...

Nelly- WHAT?!!!

He wipes his mouth and walks to stand over her...

Sbani- (touches her chin) we need to start fucking again, reconnect, get your calm back babe..

He baby kisses her and walks off leaving her standing still...

AT THE SOUTH AFRICAN HQ OFFICES...

Man1- what do we do with the bones sir?

Moses- (thinks)... can we find the identity to the bones?

Man2- we can run dental records sir but if the Jane Doe had never visited the dentist offices we can hit a brick wall.

Moses- there has to be someone looking for her, run all missing persons cases, find anything that matches with our Jane Doe here. I want to know everything. (Smirks) I want to bury that Zulu boy.

The man look at each other, wondering if they should tell him or not....

Man1- (clears throat) uhm we have a problem sir.. Your son has been spotted at the site where the bones were recovered...

...(silent)...

Man3- we believe he might be involved too.

Moses- FUCK!!!...

He bangs the table frustrated...

Moses- just keep digging, let me worry about my son...

The man nod while Moses tries to think how is Bless connected to this whole thing...

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE..

Bonolo walks to the kitchen carrying a tray with empty bowls of porridge, she stops on her tracks when her eyes land on the chocolate scorpion chest. Bless was standing by the counter, wearing only his sweat pants. He was busy

chopping up fruits so he could make himself a smoothie, oblivious to the fact the Bonolo was distracted by how his muscles flexed every time he used the knife to cut the fruits. Feeling her panties soak, she composes herself and clears her throat stepping foot to the kitchen...

Bless- (smiles)(looks at her) oh you already awake?

She smiles nervously and tries not to let his body and the big bulge she noticed when he turned to look at her distracts her...

Bonolo- (smiles) yeah, I have to make sure Miss Ndawora takes her 8oclock medication on time.

Bless- (smiles) I appreciate you being here. I know it must be hard just moving to another country where you know nobody..

Bonolo- well it my job Mr Ndawora..

Bless- forget the formal BS, call me Bless.

She smiles and looks at smoothie he was making...

Bless- why don't you get rid of that and come help me make the best smoothie you will ever taste.

Bonolo- uhhh I don't want to overstep..

Bless- nonsense, we can get to know each other or you can tell me the latest gossip about back home, you know Maun there is always something to gossip about..

She blushes and discards the tray. She walks and stands next to him, he hand her the Mangos as he tells her stories about Maun, she couldn't help but stare at his perfect teeth...

Insert 107

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Bless pours the smoothie for Bonolo and hands the glass to her...

Bless- (smiles) drink and tell me what you think?

Bonolo- The colour looks great, I hope it tastes just as it looks..

She sips a little, but as soon as the taste of Mango and the freshness of that passion fruit hits her tongue, she closes her eyes and enjoys the cool smoothie, she moans enjoying it. He takes the time to study her features, nothing stood out about her but she was a woman who took care in her appearance, her skin was moisturized, her hair was neat, she knew how to dress her body, she smelled great too. When she finished her smoothie, she glanced and noticed that he was staring at her, so she cleared her throat...

Bless- (smiles) you sure do know how to moan woman..

Her cheeks heated up causing her to blush in embarrassment...

Bonolo- I am sorry, it just...

Bless- I am not complaining, you just boosted my ego, now I know I make a mean smoothie. Anyways I am having a few people coming to lunch, you will be joining us right?

Bonolo- (smile) yeah, should I wear anything formal?

Bless- No it just lunch...

He takes his smoothie and walk out the kitchen typing on his phone...

Bless- (shouts) see you in lunch Bonz...

She feels little giddy inside her stomach hearing him call her name like that. She walks to the pantry room and finds the maid busy prepping for lunch. She takes a packet of nuts and stops by the door...

Bonolo- uhmm, does Mr Ndawora have a girlfriend? I mean I don't want to be over stepping any rooms inside the house...

Maid- (shakes her head) I have never seen him with a woman but we all new here so I could be wrong.

She smiles but quickly composes herself and walks out the pantry room...

Bonolo- (whispers) he's your boss Bonolo....

Meanwhile.....

Bless walks inside his mother's bedroom and finds her seated outside the balcony reading "The Mercury" newspaper...

Bless- (kisses her cheek) my sunshine..

Matema- (smiles) my Bless

He takes a sit next to her, she puts the newspaper aside and looks at her son...

Matema- what's bothering you?

Bless- (smiles) nothing mama...

Matema- (folds her arms) try again, I am your mother. You can never lie to me.

Bless- (sighs) Sbani has a problem, well we have a problem (brushes his face) I guess I am just not used to feeling hopeless..

Matema- you feel hopeless?

Bless- (nods) I just know it D-day.

Matema- I didn't raise you to be a quitter neither did I raise a failure. Just because you don't have the answers to the problem rightnow doesn't mean there is no solution.

Bless- but why do I feel like I am letting him down?

She takes his hands and holds it tightly..

Matema- I know how much you love Sbani and I know how much he loves you. I know you would jump the highest of cliffs just for him but baby don't put too much pressure on yourself, he wouldn't want you too. He knows what he means to you, he knows what he is to you, he would never blame you for failing him because

he understands you're not God but you just a man.

He closes his eyes and leans back on the chair, his mother's smiles and looks at him. It clear as day that he's not dealing with "not knowing what to do" well...

Matema- you can't even use your not so legal tactics to help with this problem?

Bless- (laughs) mom!!!

Matema- (smiles and shrugs)I am just asking.

Bless- (smiles) I know but I don't want you anywhere near my "not so legal tactics". So I don't ever want to discuss that with you okay my sunshine?

Matema- (smiles) okay....(looks at him) so when am I getting grandchildren? You know my time is limited.

Bless- (frowns)(squeezes her hand) don't talk like that, I can find you a donor, I am a match too I tested..

Matema- (smiles shaking her head) we talked about this my Bless, now tell me about when are you giving me grandchildren?

Bless- (smiles)(kisses her cheek) let find you the perfect dress for lunch...

He held out his hand to her, she took it and they walked hand in hand to her closet...

Matema- (smiles) you think you smart huh?

He smiles and makes her sit on the one of the comfortable rest chairs while he goes through her closet..

Matema- (looks at him) are you sure you not gay?

He laughs and finds a bubble yellow dress, with white wool knitted patterns on the ends. He smiles when he thinks of Nomusa who was

wearing a similar faded dress to the one he's chosen for her mother..

Bless- (smiles) This dress will be perfect for you my sunshine, plus if you must know someone who I think will have a special place in my heart owns a similar dress.

Matema- (cheeks heat up) really? I can't wait to meet her. Thank god you not gay, all those muscles would have gone to waste..

He burst out laughing while his mother presses on the potential daughter in law....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE...

Sbani parks outside the gate...

Sbani- I am going to fuel up, be ready with the kids when I come back.

Nelly- we taking them to lunch with us?

Sbani- I want you guys to sleep at my place and please don't fight me babe..

He gave her thigh a light squeeze...

Sbani- now get your pretty ass out, I will be back in 10minutes..

They kiss and she gets out the car, they haven't really sorted out their problems but with both not wanting to fight "the big elephant in the room" is kind of pushed aside and life continues for the both of them. She walks in the lounge and finds Zee feeding Nkanyezi her bottle while Thabo makes funny face playing with Nsika...

Nelly- (laughs) I think he likes that..

Thabo- (smiles) auntie..

They do their famous hand shake, she turns to Zee who smiles and greets her...

Zee- hello "run away mother of two"

Nelly- (sighs) I am sorry I left you with such a burden..

Zee- (smiles) it okay, I understand besides I am the God mother.

Nelly sits next to Zenande who hands her Nkanyezi...

Nelly- (smiles)(baby talk) hello baby, mommy missed you, did you miss mommy?

Nkanyezi smiles showing off her dimples...

Zenande- I can't get enough of how beautiful she is (smiles) she's like a crafted Barbie doll...

Nelly- (smiles) hello, have you seen her mother?

They both laugh...

Zenande- (rolls eyes) I knew you would say that idiot. (Looks at her) are you okay though?

Nelly- (sighs) to be honest I don't know how I should feel like. Should I be angry? Happy? Or should I be sad? I don't know baby girl. All I know is I have two beautiful kids who need my undivided attention more than anything right now.

Zenande- are you using your kids as an escape goat?

Nelly- (nods) yeah....

....(silent)....

Nelly- (looks at Zenande) how would you feel?

Zee- I don't know but I guess I would act out what I am feeling, isn't that what you always preach? Stay true to your feelings.

Nelly- yeah..... what if you genuinely don't feel anything?

Zee- what do you mean? I think that impossible.

Nelly- I mean after finding out that Mr Gasa is my father, I should feel some kind of change right? I should feel different some how but I genuinely don't feel anything Zee. Maybe it because I really don't need him, I've lived majority of my life without a father, my mother has done such a great job of raising me that I don't know what having a father would change in my life. It too late for father's day gift cards, daddy daughter dances, tea dates or super dad moments. I have two children than I need to

build memories with, now tell me how exactly does Mr Gasa fit in my life rightnow, I can understand the part he will play in Nkanyezi & Nsika lives because he can become the super granddad but they Zulu's children, Mr Zulu will be papa to them. I really can't pin point where exactly he would fit in my life. That why I really don't know how I should feel because I feel nothing. One would expect me to be angry at

MaSiwela but I am not, I love my mom so much that I know she would never do anything if she thought it wasn't what best. I know through the crazy, silly there is a super vulnerable woman but at the sametime she's strong and one of the bravest women I have ever known. So I am not angry but I just don't feel anything to Mr Gasa being my father, I know that may come across as selfish but it the truth.

...(silent)...

Zenande- wow...

Nelly- am I a selfish person? Am I being irrational rightnow or maybe I am just being spoiled brat? I mean I know of people who would kill of knowing their father or have a relationship with him but here I am given the opportunity but I just feel blank, empty.

Zenande- (holds her hand) you know I will always be honest with you no matter what right? She nods....

Zenande- I think you need help, just hear me out before you dispute this. I say you need help because I see a pattern with you which I see in me. It not bad to not feel anything because sometimes we are faced with situations that we just genuinely don't care for but in this case (she shakes her head) Nelly you just found out who your father is?, you just found the other half which you belong too. This is your other family, this is the man that helped bring you to life. You can't not feel anything, it not healthy baby girl. Let me tell you why you feel as if you don't feel

anything, it because you have trained yourself to switch off any feelings that have come with "daddy issues". I know you longed for your dad on father's day, daddy dances, tea parties otherwise you wouldn't have mentioned those particular events if you didn't. You specifically told me about them because you know exactly how you felt when you watched others kids with their daddies. Sure Don was there but it wasn't the same. I understand that you don't need a father in your life right now? And that true it is little to late to make those memories but it not too late to build some sort of relationship with him. Abandonment scar cuts very deep, trust me I know. But you have a man that willing to have a relationship here. I have a mother who never even tried or bothered to love me, booze and the next fix were more important than her children future. Don't close yourself off like I have, you already suck with men, I know how scared you're of not being "enough" and that partially

Mr Gasa fault because you often wondered why "my dad" isn't here? Sizwe put the final nail when he left you, you were not "enough" for him. Now you got Sbani but you still fear never being "enough". That why you chose a male dominated field because you wanted to prove that you can be just as good as a man or can be that you wanted acceptance, to prove that you're "enough" right?

...(silent)...

Zenande- you don't have to answer you know I am right. You need help or you will be like me, just like you fear not being "enough" I fear "commitment" I don't do commitment at all, I have seen how things just don't last, look at what love did to my mother? Look at what it made my father do? I never want a man to do that to me, I don't want to love someone that when they leave I find myself in a hell hole like my mother. She could never commit to herself and children because she loved the wrong man

too deep that she lost herself. Just like you have closed of any feelings associated with "daddy" I have closed all feelings associated with "loving a man". You see the pattern?

...(silent)...

They both sit silently as Zenande words sink in....

Meanwhile....

MaSiwela tearfully slides down the wall and sits on the tile floor, she heard everything, from what Nelly said to every word Zenande spoke. It was too much for her, two beautiful girls but broken inside, she had always thought her daughter was the bold and fierce type all because that how she taught her to be but hearing that part of her bold and fierceness is because she fears that she isn't "enough", that somehow her work ethic and her animalistic hunger is all her seeking validation, it hurts. Than there is Zenande, as much as she's now

with them, a family she's never had but it can never erase the pain and suffering she has endured, it can never heal the scar that has been carved inside her. She's willing to live her life depriving herself of love. It all was a bitter pill to swallow but know that she thinks about it, she should have seen the cracks, Sbani had managed to make her daughter somewhat weak, vulnerable and with Zenande she avoided every relationship topic, she was the first person who she watched Titanic with and never shed one tear when Jack died. She didn't even seem fazed by the romance. She wiped her tears and stood in her feet, took a deep breath and walked to the Lounge...

MaSiwela- (clears throat) after new years eve I am booking all of us into therapy and it not up for discussion. There would be one for us as a family and individual sessions.

...(silent)...

Nelly- (sighs) I love you mom...

MaSiwela blinks the tears and walks to where the girls are seated, they all shared a group hug teary...

MaSiwela- there is no Manual to loving you guys but I just want to be the best mom and momster I can ever be..

Thabo looks at them confused seeing all of them with tears, Nkanyezi makes an irritated sound, alerting them to move away from each other, seeing that they have her squashed in the middle...

Nelly- (laughs) my baby really hates being staffed...

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) kuyazitshela nje lokho

They all laugh....

Thabo- (confused) why are you all crying?

Zenande- (smiles) we just happy boy boy....

Thabo- (shakes his head) Women!!!

With that said he goes back to entertaining Nsika...

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT

She was looking through the classified section of the newspaper, searching if are there any vacant posts. She was happy about her job but we all know there is no growing at the bank, you stay in the same position until you retire...

Thandeka- Mxm this is just useless...

She frustratedly walks to the kitchen and opens the fridge, not satisfied with anything that was inside she makes a mental note to herself that she needs to go grocery shopping. Her phone disturbs her by ringing, she closes the fridge and runs to it...

Thandeka- hello..

Shaka- hello Tee, it Shaka..

Thandeka- (sighs) ufunani? (What do you want?)

Shaka- what's with the attitude?

Thandeka- I really don't want any drama in my life rights and you Zulu's have tons of it..

Shaka- (laughs) the irony...

She roles her eyes, she could detact from his laugh that he probably knows exactly what happened Christmas day...

Thandeka- how can I help you Shaka?

Shaka- I have something I want us to talk about.
Let meet in two days

Thandeka- what do you want?

Shaka- (bold voice) in two days Thandeka...

With that he ended the call...

Insert 108

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE

After a very emotional moment between the three women, they hugged things out and went on with their day. Nelly was packing her over

night bag when her mom and Zenande walked in...

MaSiwela- Gideon is downstairs..

Nelly- (looks around) I am almost done, just checking if there is something I am forgetting.

Zee- (looks at the bag) you packed for yourself and the rascals in that one bag?

Nelly- (shakes her head) no, I am not packing for them, Sbani has clothes for them at his place.

MaSiwela- (looks at her) No sex Nelisiwe.

Zenande laughs....

Nelly- (rolls eyes) we won't have sex ma, the doctor hasn't cleared me yet.

MaSiwela- Good!!! I don't want you having a dozen kids, we both know Gid shoots three times than an average man. I love the fact that I am a grandmother now but I am not Mam'Dolly and my house is not an orphanage.

Zenande and Nelly both look at each other than MaSiwela...

MaSiwela- (shrugs) What? Don't tell me you don't know that most times the women that are care takers of an orphanage are always named Dolly, Agnes, Nandi or and not forgetting Mary.

Zenande- (laughs) Mary is probably the one that "saved" preaches the word of God alot..

MaSiwela- (nods) yeah, everybody thinks she is a virgin but she's shagging it up with the pastor Luther...

Nelly- (nods) true mama and we all know how Luther likes to role play..

They look at each other and burst out laughing...

Nelly- (smiles) you guys are really silly..

Zenande- (smiles) you know I love you right?

Nelly- (shakes her head laughing) no I am not leaving my perfume Zee.

MaSiwela- (looks at Nelly) you not?

Nelly folds her arms and looks at them...

Nelly- yes I am not leaving anything.

Zenande- (rolls eyes) well we have been using it so you might aswell just leave it..

MaSiwela- it not like you can't afford another one..

Nelly- (laughs) exactly I am a working woman, that affords to smell like I do. You two on the other hand (shakes her head) stick to Justine and Avon products, it within your pay grade.

Zenande- woooooo!!!! Baby girl, I am hurt...

Nelly- (giggles) the truth does that to you babe..

MaSiwela stands up from the bed...

MaSiwela- (looks at Nelly) ave uyinja!!!

With that she leaves the room, Nelly and Zenande burst out laughing...

Nelly- I love you too mom!!!

AT MPANGENI....

A car stopped, the passenger door opened, Lindiwe was roughly thrown out the car, before her whole body even touched the ground the car speed out, leaving her struggling to get up from the floor while cursing. The neighbors walk out their houses wanting to see the crazy woman who was shouting and cursing in the street. She finally managed to stand on her feet but she was using the small gate to balance her self...

Lindiwe- (looks around) nibukani?, hlekani phela, Nxi!!!! Nizinja kabi nina (What are you looking at? Laugh!!!!, you all Dogs)

She tried to stand on her own but she fell flat on the floor exposing her butt. The kids who were playing in the street looked at her and burst out laughing seeing her ass and boobs out..

Kid1- (laughing) buka iphenti laka maka Thabo lengcolile

Kid2- (giggles) Mhlampe linesishlama

The kids burst out laughing even more point at Lindiwe...

Lindiwe- (looks at the kids) hambani la lezinto ezimbi lezi (go away you ugly things)...

She kept cursing and shouting, still struggling to stand still and walk...

Woman1- (shakes her head) it such a shame ngo Lindiwe...

Woman2- I tried calling her daughter last week but she straight up told me never to call her again if it about Lindiwe.

Woman3- do you think she uses whooga now? I mean look at her, ungcilile.

Woman1- I won't be surprised if she did. I heard she works for Bobby now, we all know what that means...

The woman sigh and walk up towards where Lindiwe was....

Woman2- let get her inside before ondaba see her like this...

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS

Nomusa was busy sweeping the yard when her friend came running to her with her phone...

Friend- (smiles) indoda yakho kade ifonile (your man just called)

Nomusa drops the broom and looks behind her checking if her mother was anywhere insight. She dragged her friend so they were now standing behind one of the rondavels...

Nomusa- (folds her arms) you want my family to hear you.

Friend- (rolls eyes) ubaba wakho is at the chiefs house. (Gives her the phone) thumela indoda ucall back izofona yona.

Nomusa sighs and takes the phone sending a call back to Bless..

Nomusa- when I move to eThekweni you better delete his number.

Friend- yeah whatever bitch... uhamba nini vele? (When are you leaving?)

Nomusa- (blushes) Angazi (I don't know)

Friend- well when he calls, umbuze (ask him)

Nomusa- (shakes her head) angifuni kubukeke engathi ngiyamufuna (I don't want it to seem like I want him)

Friend- (rolls eyes) kuningi okusamele ukufunde ngamadoda (there is still alot you need to learn about men) this guys already knows you interested, why else are you sneaking around and using your "friends" phone to call him. Vuka Musa, you too beautiful to be this slow.

Nomusa- (smirks) since when do you speak this much English...

Friend- (smiles) well remember I told you
nginendoda entsha (I have a new man)?

Nomusa nods and looks at her friend...

Friend- well, it one of those Somalian guys that
just opened a mini supermarket in our village.

Nomusa- (laughs) you joking right?

Friend- (shakes her head) dead serious oe...

Nomusa- but they stingy with money, (shrugs)
atleast that what I heard..

Friend- (sighs) well I have a guy that gives me
money so... (she shrugs)

Nomusa- than why you dating him?

Friend- he gives me groceries, uyazi we
struggling at home for the moment.

Nomusa could detect the sad tone on her friends
voice, she was about to respond when the phone
ringed, she took a deep breath and answered...

Nomusa- hello..

Bless- (smiles) aaw my Shukuta..

She blushed, drawing circles on the ground with her feet...

Nomusa- unjani?

Bless- I am okay, how are you?

She could somehow detect from his voice that he wasn't fine, but she didn't want to seem nosey so she decided not to ask...

Nomusa- okay.... why haven't you been calling?

She held her mouth, okay she really didn't mean to ask that...

Nomusa- uhmm I, aah...

Bless- (chuckles) it okay, you do have a right to ask me anything, uyakwazi lokho angithi (you know that right)?

Nomusa- uhmm yeah...

Bless- (smiles) I have a small problem at the moment emsebenzini but I will sort it out. I miss you..

Nomusa- (blushes) okay...

Bless- (laughs) don't you miss me?

Nomusa- (blushes even more)angazi...

Her friend rolls her eyes and pinches Nomusa, indicating she should say "she misses him too"...

Bless- (smiles) well I do and next week I coming to get you...

She blushed even more and continued to draw circles on the ground as they kept talking, well he was doing the most...

Inside Sbani's car...

He looks at his kids through the mirror...

Sbani- (smiles) I still can't believe you gave me two kids..

Nelly- (smiles) technically I gave you three kids. (Laughs) my mother warned me not to have sex with you because you shoot three time than an average man...

They both laugh...

Sbani- that sure sounds like your mother..

Nelly- (smiles) MaSiwela is something else (looks at him) I happy to be here with you, I know we just inside a car and we probably going to spend the rest of our afternoon not alone but I am still happy. All I want is this, the simplicity of just being with you and our kids, I love that.

Sbani- (holds her hand) I know...

They stare at each other but his gaze quickly looks back at the road. He could feel the anxiety of what's to come building inside of him...

Nelly's phone vibrates, she takes it out her handbag and smiles looking at the caller ID..

Nelly- (smiles) awusangifuni wena...

Mthoko- (laughs) I knew you would say that..

Nelly- she better be worthy..

Mthoko- (smiles) I have a feeling that she is, uright kodwa?

Nelly- (sighs) I am okay, mom thinks I should try therapy..

Mthoko- what do you think?

Nelly- I will give it a try, I have some other issues, enough about me, how's your trip and when you coming back?

Mthoko- I am having the time of my life but I am heading home tonight...

Nelly- (pouts) I wont be home..

Mthoko- yeah well, technically I won't go home, I am heading to Mpumalanga..

Nelly- wi Blesser neh?

He burst out laughing...

Mthoko- ngidla imali yami, anginangane phela mina..

Nelly- wooo!!! Hold up with your guns.

Mthoko- (laughs) ngiyadlala.

They continue to chat and catch up...

AT SHAKA'S APARTMENT

Shaka- My brother is going to prison, I need protection for him inside..

Bruce's eyes widen, he gulps his whiskey and sits back brushing his face...

Bruce- you serious?

Shaka- (nods) I need you to get him protection on the inside. I am hoping if my plans works he won't go to prison but right now I just need all angles covered.

Bruce- this will cost you..

Shaka- money is not a problem you know that.

Bruce- okay (looks at him) how do you plan on helping him? Maybe I can..

Shaka- (shakes his head) just do what I am asking now, let me handle the rest.

Bruce nods, they both sit and absorb the situation they faced with...

Insert 109

AT NDAWORA RESIDENCE..

Bless- My sunshine were do you want to eat?

Matema- well the weather is nice and sunny, I think the garden will be a nice place to eat but let wait for our guest, see if they like the idea or not.

Bless- (shakes his head) we the host so if we say we eating outside than outside it is. They have no say here.

Matema- (smiles) Did you invite your other siblings?

Bless- (nods) Nomvelo and Sandile are coming but Bandile isn't, apparently he has rugby practice.

Matema- (sighs) well that a bummer, I was hoping you kids get to know each other.

Bless- we will mama but Bandile needs to learn to do things for himself and not Moses.

Matema- yeah, remember to always be there for each other as siblings no matter what okay?

Bless- okay mama..

He sides hugs her and kisses her cheek..

Matema- I am happy that you have a family now, I was worried you...

Bless- (shakes his head) let not talk about that now, today is a happy day.

She nods and they both walk to where the cooks are...

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE...

Mrs Gasa was seated drinking wine and reading a magazine when Bandile came downstairs in his gym wear...

Mrs Gasa- (frowns) ain't you suppose to be at your brothers house, I think I heard your sister mention something about lunch.

Bandile- yeah but Dad booked me practice session with...

Mrs Gasa- (sighs) Bandile just stop, enough about what your father said or want. Wena what do you want?

Bandile- (sighs) Mom, you know how dad is..

Mrs Gasa- (shakes her head) it holidays for God sake, you're young. Be young baby, turn and go back to your room, change and tell your sister you will them at Bless house.

Bandile was about to speak but Mrs Gasa stopped him...

Mrs Gasa- I will speak to your father, just go..

He smiles and nods going back to his home...

AT ZANDILE AND SIPHO'S HOUSE

She walks to their bedroom and finds Siphos laid in bed watching tv...

Zah- what do you want for lunch?

...(silent)...

Zah- (looks at him) Siphos..

He glances at her and than his focus goes back to the tv screen..

Zah- (annoyed) Fine, stay quiet for the rest of next year aswell.

Sipho- (looks at her) ufuna ngithini Zandile?
(What do you want me to say?)

Zah- (folds her arms) what was the question?

Sipho- I am not hungry Zandile, is there anything else that you want?

She shakes her head, he glances at her one more time and than moves his eyes back to the screen. She was about to walk away when she turned back and looked at him annoyed...

Zah- you acting as if I am the one who ruined this marriage when you did, but hear I am being a wife to your ungreatful ass.

...(silent)...

She got even more annoyed by his silent treatment. She was wanted to spit back but the vibrating of his phone disturbed her...

Sipho- hello

Shaka- (bold voice) how is your day looking tomorrow?

Sipho- nothing yet, why?

Shaka- I need to see you..

Sipho- okay, sms me the time and place, I will be there...

...(silent)...

Zah- (fold his arms) that your bitch calling?

He sits up from the bed and walks to stand beside...

Sipho- (smirks) yes, do you want to get your kit ready, chain both of us inside the bedroom again.

...(silent)...

Sipho- I didn't think so too, I think I am hungry for that lunch now wife...

He says that and kisses her cheek walking away from her...

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE

Mrs Ndawora and Nomvelo were busy admiring baby Nkanyezi and Nsika while the men set up outside...

Matema- you have beautiful babies my child, God has blessed you and he will continue to bless you abundantly.

Nelly- (smiles) Thank you mama, it feels good to hear those words from someone like you.

Bonolo- are you married? (Looks at Nelly)

Nomvelo looks at Nelly with a raised eyebrow.

Nelly- (shakes her head) No,

Mvelo- (looks at Bonolo) why do you ask?

Bonolo- (shrugs) I just thought she was, especially with the two kids.

Nelly- are all women with two kids married?

Bonolo- I guess not..

Mvelo- that was a dumb question, a really dumb one. Don't be the judgmental type honey, it not cute.

They all laugh awkwardly, you couldn't miss the little awkward silent...

Meanwhile outside in the garden...

Sbani- so did you call your village queen?

Bless-(laughs) yeah (looks at Sbani) I should be thanking you Bafo, you saved me the drama.

Can you believe the shy Nomusa actually had the gut to ask me why I have been quiet lately.

Sbani stops what he was doing and looks at Bless...

Sbani- (laughs) you kidding right?

Bless- (chuckles) Nope, it was kind of cute though..

Sbani- this girl has you by the balls (looks at Sandile) Do you have a girlfriend?

Sandile- (chuckles) I did but we broke up and it was the best decision of my life, girls are just too much stress..

Bless and Sbani look at each other and burst out laughing...

Bless- They are but the pussy dawg!!!...

Sandile- Too good...

Sbani- I'd tell you two fools all about great pussy but I don't want to scar you for life, but the two beautiful babies I gave your sister should be all the proof you need.

Both Bless and Sandile frown...

Sbani- (laughs) pass me that chair...

They carry on laughing and having a great time discussing women...

In the kitchen...

Nomvelo- so.... do you know Bless new girlfriend?

Nelly- New girlfriend?

Nomvelo- yeah some girl he met when you guys were at the village.

Nelly- (smiles) oh you mean Nomusa, great girl, beautiful too...

...(silent)...

Nelly looks at Nomvelo, her eyes widen but she quickly covers up with a sad look...

Nelly- I'm sorry...

Mvelo- it okay, I mean atleast we have a sibling relationship.

Nelly- I know but it still must suck, I know how much you actually liked him..

Nomvelo- I still like him, alot...

Nelly- (looks at her) you need to let those feeling go baby girl, he's your brother.

Nomvelo- can I tell you something

Nelly- (nods) yeah..

Nomvelo- I want to have sex with him...

...(silent)...

Nomvelo- maybe in that way I will stop having all these what's if's and fantasies about the both of us...

...(silent)...

Nomvelo- you understand right?

Nelly- (holds her hand) he's our brother, brother babe, let this go. You know what, let go join the others, I think I heard Bandile's voice...

She gave her one last sympathetic look before they walked outside to the garden...

30 minutes later....

They all were seated around the table having lunch, they talked everything from politics, marriage, kids. The day seemed blissful for the bunch, the siblings got to know each other, it

safe to say they were all having fun. Laughter was around the table until Shaka stood before them..

Shaka- (smiled lightly) Sanibonani...

They all greeted him back...

Matema- (smiles) uhmm, get a chair and come join us there is plenty of food.

Shaka- I would love too mama but I am in a hurry, I just need to have a quick word with my brother and Bless..

He said that and walked back inside the house, Bless and Sbani looked at each other, they excused themselves and walked inside the house...

Mvelo- is it me or he did not look like the cheerful Shake that we all used too..

Nelly- (looks where they all walked too) some thing is wrong, I can feel it....

Meanwhile inside the house

Bless- (looks at Shaka) what's up man?

Shaka- you both might want to sit down for this...

Sbani- (Looks at him) just spit it out...

Shaka- I know about Ntokozo...

...(silent)...

Sbani- (blank face) I already figured that out, now tell me what do you want?

Bless- wait? How did you know? Are you the one that...

Shaka stopped him...

Shaka- you don't want to say such things while you surrounded by so many ears... I am here because I know who has Ntokozo...

Sbani and Bless look at each other than looked at Shaka with the "we listening" face...

Shaka- Moses Gasa...

When he said those words, both Sbani and Bless bodies went cold, they both knew this was not good at all....

Insert 110

The next day...

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT...

She opened the door, Shaka smiled lightly and walked inside. She frowned looking at the time, it was way early for visitors...

Thandeka- (folds her arms) usibonile isikhathi? (Did you see the time?)

Shaka- (shrugs) can we sit? I need us to get this done very quickly, I have somewhere else to be. She sighs and leads him to the couch...

Thandeka- what that in your hands? (Looks at the file he had with him)

Shaka- (hands her the file) this is what I wanted us to discuss, in your hands you have the papers that secures your son's future.

Her eyes widen looking at Shaka, not believing that she heard him correctly, she glances at him again...

Thandeka- is this what I think it is?

Shaka- (nods) That, you holding is a set of papers that are to be attached to Sbani's will aswell as the Zulu empire. If you sign those papers SJ would be set for life.

The smile on her face couldn't be missed, she was no fool, ofcourse she knows signing these papers would mean for her son's future...

Thandeka- (looks at Shaka) what's the catch? I know there's something which you want in return and why isn't Sbani here himself?

Shaka- you know very well that you're not his favourite person..

Thandeka- okay but you still didn't tell me the catch?

Shaka- there's no catch, all we want is that you sign the other forms in that file, a new birth certificate would be issued for SJ indicating Sbani as his father.

Thandeka- he's surname already is Zulu, I don't see the need for a new birth certificate.

Shaka- Sbani needs to have parental rights to his son.

Thandeka- He already does, I don't see why there is need for all this..

Shaka- we practical people, we don't like uncertainties. We have a peace of mind when everything is legit and dotted on paper.

She looks at the document and than at Shaka, his face is blank and gives nothing away. But this was Shaka she had no reason to doubt anything about him. Shaka could see the doubt in her eyes, he needed her to sign all these documents....

Shaka- you can call your lawyer if you want, we can sit here as he does through everything before you sign, I can see you a bit hesitant on signing...

....(silent)....

He looks at her, hoping she takes the bait....

....(silent)...

Shaka- okay Mathandie just call your lawyer, I will leave you with the docu....

Thandeka- uhhh NO!!!! It fine (looks at Shaka) it just insurance forms right?

He smiles and nods looking right back at her...

Shaka- right...

She grabs a pen and sit down while signing and putting her initials on every single paper...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

Mr Zulu- (looks at the time) where is this boy? He was suppose to be here 20 minutes ago..

Mrs Zulu- do you have any idea why he wants to meet up?

Mr Zulu- (shakes his head) No...

Mrs Zulu was about to say something when she heard footsteps making their way to them, inside the study, the person knocked on the door, Siphos walked inside...

Siphos- (looks at his father) Mageba..

Mr Zulu- (nods) Ndodana (son)

He walks towards his mother and hug her, kisses her cheek...

Siphos- how are you?

Mrs Zulu- (smiles) I am okay, I feel like I haven't seen you since forever.

Siphos- (laughs) I miss you too mom..

Mrs Zulu- you kids don't love us anymore, it the holidays but none of you want to even spend a few hours with us.

Mr Zulu- zibale wedwa, I am fine without seeing their faces..

They all laugh...

Sipho- (looks around) where is Shaka? He called me and said he wants to talk...

Mr Zulu and Mrs Zulu both look at each other and than Sipho...

Mrs Zulu- he called you too?

Sipho- (nods) yeah, yini? What's going on?

Mr Zulu- (shrugs) I don't know but he also called us and said he wanted to talk, but he's late..

Sipho- he sounded off on the phone, like something was wrong.

Mrs Zulu- oh God I hope it nothing bad, I was actually hoping we start a new year without any drama.

The door opened, Shaka closed the door and walked inside. They all stared at him, he looked at them and sighed...

Shaka- you all might want to sit down for this...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Nelly woke up alone in bed, she brushed her face and blinked a few times. She looked around and found that No body was here with her, she walked to the bathroom, after she finished brushing her teeth she walked to the baby nursery. Both cots were empty, so she made her way to the kitchen. When she was about to pass the lounge area, she stopped looking at the sight before her. She smiled and walked to where the glass door was, she stood there and watched Sbani reading a book to both Nkanyezi and Nsika. He had a small picnic set up, she looked around and noticed the small garden which had flowers growing, well the last time she was here, there was no garden, he must have organised everything the time he was setting up

a nursery she thought to herself. She slowly walked to where her small family was and squatted next to Sbani, he looked up at her and smiled baby kissing her...

Nelly- (smiles) morning...

Sbani- (smiles) it actually good day, have you looked at the time...

She gasped and took his phone which was on the floor next to him and looked at the time...

"13:23"

Nelly- (shocked) I slept that much, why didn't you wake me up? Oh my god!!! The babies, they need to change their diapers, they need to be fed...

He smiles looking at her panicking, she stopped and looked at him...

Nelly- (frowns) why you looking at me like that?

Sbani- (laughs)(shrugs) I just love seeing this side of you (kissed her) just sit and enjoy your cold breakfast..

Nelly- (looks at him) what about the...

Sbani- (rolls eyes) I did everything (smiles proudly) I changed their diapers, trust me it wasn't a pretty sight, I can't believe how can such cute little things produce that yellow, green...

Nelly- (laughs) okay stop!!! No need to describe all that, I still want to enjoy my food..

Sbani- (laughs) sorry babe anyways I was telling you about my daddy on duty morning. After I removed their diapers, I gave them both a wash, your son hates water so it wasn't a struggle with him but our little star, I think I witnessed her first rebellious tantrum.

Nelly- (smiles) she's a lady, we love our long baths...

Sbani- (smiles) yeah, she looked really happy when she was in the water, anyways I picked out their outfits, which surprisingly I enjoyed doing. I had planned on a beautiful garden breakfast for all of us but you were so out of it, I decided it just going to be us. (Feeling even more proud) I fed them their bottles which I made from scratch...

She smiled seeing how happy and proud of he was of himself. Actually he surprised her, but more so he surprised himself...

Nelly- so I can leave them with daddy while mommy goes on a spar day with the girls...

Sbani- psssh ofcourse I got this...

Nelly- (laughs) okay super dad (she looks at the food) so did you make all this?

They both look at each other and burst out laughing...

Sbani- I am super dad not Chef Gordon Ramsey

Nelly- (kisses him) I would take "super dad" over Gordon Ramsey any day babe.

Sbani- don't you want to go and reheat all this food.

Nelly- (shakes her head) Nah, I am lazy so I will just eat it cold..

He laughs and shakes his head looking at her, he glances at the babies, they were both asleep now. He puts the book down and takes the food from her...

Sbani- My job of being super dad is done, now let me be boyfriend of the year, I will heat this up for us.

Nelly- (smiles) you haven't eaten?

Sbani- yep, I wanted us to eat together..

Nelly- (blushes) you definitely getting a blowie today...

She spanks his ass, he laughs shaking his head and makes his way inside the house with their food...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

It was all quiet, everyone was still trying to let everything that Shaka has said sink in, Mrs Zulu could feel her tears wanting to come out..

Mrs Zulu- (chokes on her saliva) what do you mean murder?

Sipho- (looks at Shaka) I don't understand, I mean there is no way Sbani could do such a thing, maybe you mistaken Bafo..

Shaka- (sighs) I can't go into detail but I just wanted you guys to all know, he needs our support, I promise to tell you all the detail once we have all played our parts in helping him.

Mrs Zulu- (teary) I don't want to believe this (shakes her head) NO, No!!!

Sipho- I know we disagree alot with him, but he's still my brother (stares at Shaka) are you sure about what you saying?

Shaka- (nods) dead serious Bafo....

Mrs Zulu's loud cry is heard all over the room, Sipho tries and comforts their mother...

Mr Zulu- (looks at Shaka) what do you want us to do?

Shaka- I need you to call an urgent board meeting for tomorrow morning, there you will announce Sbani's resignation from the CEO position, further more you will mention his decision to distance himself from everything that has to do with Zulu & Sons.

Sipho- by doing so, we ensure that when words spreads out about his case, shareholders and clients do not feel threatened with their investments.

Shaka- (nods) correct!!!

Mr Zulu- who takes the CEO position? I can't do it, I have alot on my plate right now.

Shaka- I can't take that position too, I have loads with the construction department plus I have to help with Sbani's case.

Sipho- (looks at them) well I can occupy the seat, I mean I know everything about the business, I am well acquainted with the board members..

Mr Zulu- (sighs) it can't be you son, you just not... it just cannot be you, you doing a great job managing all our deports and sites, it best you stay there.

Sipho- but baba, I can do it, allow me to prove myself..

Mr Zulu- (shakes his head) I don't need someone who still needs to prove themselves as Zulu&Son's CEO. When words spreads about your brother, our CEO needs to be someone who is not a push over, someone who is

ruthless, hungry and bold. That boardroom will be filled with all sorts of animals, I need an Alpha not a Beta.

Shaka- (looks at his father) so who will take the ropes of acting CEO?

Mr Zulu- I will think about it..

Shaka nods and looks at Siphos with sympathetic eyes, well as much as Siphos was a good manager, he just didn't have the balls of playing with the top dogs....

Mrs Zulu- (Sniffs) where's Sbani now?

Shaka- he wanted to spend this day with his family, he understands he doesn't have much time.

Siphos- I don't think he wll survive inside there..

Shaka- (sighs) I am working on getting him protection from the inside..

Mrs Zulu- (looks at Mr Zulu) can't we fight this?

Shaka- we working on that mama, just let us deal with this..

Mr Zulu- when do you think the arrest will be made?

Shaka- if I am correct, I think new years eve night..

Mrs Zulu- (widens eyes) That is tomorrow..

Mr Zulu- (brushes his face) we don't have much time than (stands up) let me go contact the board..

They nod at each other, Mrs Zulu starts crying even more. Shaka stands and looks at Siphos...

Shaka- I can't deal with this right now (points at his mom) I need to rush somewhere, you got her right?

Siphos- (nods) yeah sho..

Shaka walks out their father's study, while Siphos stays and comforts his mother...

Insert 111

AT SHAKA'S FLAT...

Bless- what do you know about this guy Bruce?

Shaka- (looks at Bless) if you asking how well do I know Bruce or what exactly is my relationship with him is? than your answer is Bruce is to me what you're to Sbani...

....(silent)....

Bless- (looks at Shaka) there is one thing I still don't get..

Shaka looks at him with the "go on" face...

Bless- how did you know about Ntokozo? In fact how did you know about everything that going on?

Shaka- (smirks and looks at Bless) you not the only one that knows people.

Bless- (raises his brow) I am serious, how did you know?

Shaka- (sighs) I didn't know but I guess me fucking the whole of Durban kind of paid off, let just say it worked in my favour.

Bless- (looks at him) you got somebody on the inside?

Shaka- (shakes his head) I am fucking someone on the inside, we exclusive.

Bless- (frowns) ain't you dating Zenande?

Shaka- I never dated Zee (sighs) it complicated.

Bless- (shakes his head) so what your plan?

Shaka- (shrugs) honestly I don't have one, what are you thinking?

Bless- I am hoping if it is Mo.. my father who has the body, I guess I am hoping he think of me, of what this will do to Nelly. (Looks at Shaka) dude are you sure it him that dug the

body up? It just doesn't make sense, what does he gain from sending Sbani to jail?

Shaka- he's your father, you should ask him that, but you can't ask him yet because he will know we on to him.

Bless- I guess you right...

The door opened, a few seconds later Bruce emerged to the Lounge area with a man behind him, Bless couldn't exactly see who the man was but as soon as the man's eyes landed on Bless and Bless eyes landed on the man, both men's guns were out pointing at one another. Bruce and Shaka stood there completely shocked...

Shaka- (looks between them) okay, uhmm what's going on?

Man- (looks at Bruce) **WHAT THE FUCK IS HE DOING HERE? DID YOU SET ME UP?**

Bruce- (holds his hands up) can you both just put your guns down..

Man- YOU FUCKING SET ME UP, YOU'RE DEAD MAN..

Shaka- nobody set anybody up (looks at Bless) can you put your guns down..

Bless- (shakes his head) NO FUCKING WAY.... DO YOU KNOW WHO THIS IS?

Bruce- (looks at Shaka) WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON MAN? I THOUGHT WE WERE HERE TO DISCUSS YOUR BROTHER GETTING PROTECTION.

The tension inside the room was heated up, you could see how both Bless and the man have suddenly became cold and this dark, dangerous aura surrounded them. It was clear as day that both men were prepared to pull the trigger if needed too and both men were going to go down fighting. Realising that not only will these two men injure themselves but both Shaka and Bruce were in the firing line. They were going

to be contingencies of a gun battle between these two men. If Bruce and Shaka do not do something now, no one was walking out of this room alive. Shaka slowly walks with his hands up and stands in the middle of both men, making both the guns point at him..

Bless- SHAKA GET THE FUCK AWAY..

Man- (looks at Shaka) you want to die?

Shaka- (takes a deep breath)(sweating) CAN YOU BOTH JUST LISTEN, WE DON'T HAVE MUCH TIME (looks at Bless) this isn't about whatever beef this is, it about my brother, your best friend.

Bless- (looks between Shaka and the man) Tell him to lower his gun.

Man- FUCK NO!!! I AM NOT DOING SHIT....

Bruce- look Siya I don't know what this is right here but I swear I am not setting you up. Why

will I do that? I still love pussy man, I don't want to die yet.

Siya- (looks at Bless) we going to lower our guns the same time.

...(silent)...

Shaka looks at Bless with his eyebrow raised...

Bless- FINE!!! But if he damn tries anything, I will blow his brains out.

Siya- (annoyed) that if I don't blow yours first.

Shaka- okay!!! Okay!!! Can we lower the guns now.

10 minutes later....

Siya- (looks at Shaka) what's your relationship with him? You do know he's a drug lord.

Shaka- (looks at Bless) he's family..

Bruce- (looks at Bless) you're mafia..

Bless- (clicks his tongue) NO, that more of the Sibiya's turf. I am no mafia, I run an effective

and efficient business. (Looks at Siya)I am nothing like your family.

Siya- (smiles) careful this is South Africa, you in our play ground.

Bless- (bored look) like I give a fuck about that.

Siya- ofcourse you don't, daddy runs the intelligence...

...(silent)...

Siya- (laughs) I bet you thought nobody knows huh? Like you said, you nothing like my family, we always ahead.

Shaka- (looks at both men) are we going to have a problem? Is my brother going to be safe on the inside?

Siya- (sits back) don't worry about your brother, it will be like he's on holiday.

Bruce- let talk figures..

Siya- I will have to get back to you with that.

Bless- (smirks) how can I forget, you don't run the ship. Daddy and Dabuko do.

Siya- yeah and we both know how ruthless they both are, just be glad I am here and not them.

Siya gulps his whiskey and stand up taking his gun.

Siya- it been nice gentlemen but I have a beautiful lady waiting for me.

Siya was about to turn when Bless spoke...

Bless- (sips his whiskey and smiles) say hi to Buhle for me..

He stopped his body going cold in an instant. He clenched his teeth and turn looking at Bless, who had the world's most annoying grin on his face...

Siya- (tries and masks his panick) stay away Ndawora, you don't want to mess the peace you have with my family.

Bless- your family is not the only ones who are always ahead. Goodluck on keeping her secret, we both know daddy will not take it lightly when he finds out about her.

He frustratedly walks out the door but the sweat coming from his body couldn't be missed. Bless hit a nerve....

Shaka- well that went well..

Bless- (looks at Bruce) What relationship do you have with the Sibiya family?

Bruce- None, I just know Siyabonga.

Bless- (looks at Shaka) I hope you know what doors you have opened. You don't want to cross path with that family.

Shaka- I will take my chances...

Bless shakes his head and stands up taking his car keys from the table, walking out the door..

Bruce- Bless is a gangster...

Shaka- I knew he has a shady business, I just didn't know he's that deep.

Both men sit back in silent thinking about what almost happened today.

AT GATEWAY SHOPPING MALL...

Sipho was boredly pushing a shopping trolley while Zandile picked what she wanted from the food stands.

Zandile- uhmm do you think we should take coke or coke zero?

Sipho- (shrugs) it up to you.

Zah- well I personally feel like we should keep avoiding all these feezy drinks but I know how much you like coke. So should I take it?

Sipho- (shrugs) do whatever..

Zandile looks at him and sighs, he's been like this since he came back from meeting with Shaka. She has tried to ask him what's wrong but he's been brushing her off.

Zah- well I am undecided by which juices to buy. I know we have packs of the Cere juice but that normally for school so should I buy the Oros?

...(silent)...

Zah- Siphon gikhuluma nawe (I am talking to you)

Siphon- why are we even here? Didn't we shop like a whole bunch of things before Christmas? (Raising his voice) and stop asking all these bunch of stupid questions don't forget you were the one that was emphasizing the whole eat healthy, be healthy shit...

A couple next to them stopped and looked at them. Zandile noticed the few stares and felt embarrassed but she was also annoyed..

Zah-(shouts) shout for the whole store to hear you while you at it tell them how you cheated on your wife with a psychopath woman who impregnated herself using your brothers sperms.

People around them gasped, a few whispers went around the store. Siphosaw saw this and tried to touch Zandile's hand but she roughly shoved him off...

Zah- DON'T TOUCH ME!!!! (Looks around)
THIS IS WHAT UNGREATFUL HUSBANDS DO, THEY CHEAT AND WHEN YOU TRY TO BE THE GOOD WIFE, THEY SPIT ON YOUR FACE...

With that said Zandile leaves him standing there while everyone looks at him. He could hear how some women talked about him, others talked in general about how men are just dogs. He sighed when he knew most definitely he was the main topic inside the store. He put everything that Zandile wanted inside the trolley, he even dropped a box of her favourite chocolate and went to pay. When he was walking out the store pushing his trolley full of goods. A voice called behind him, recognizing exactly who that voice belongs too, he brushes his face and turns...

Sipho- (talks to himself) I don't need this right now.

Craig smiles and finally reaches where Sipho was...

Craig- (smiles) I have been trying to get hold of you for weeks..

Sipho- (looks around) I have been busy.

Craig- well we can hang out now, maybe have dinner at that..

Sipho- I can't, look Craig I have to go..

Craig- (frowns) did I do something wrong?
Offend you in any way?

Sipho- (sighs)(looks behind him) Craig..

Craig-(raises his brow) Craig?? (Laughs in disbelief) really???

Sipho- I am with my wife...

...(silent)...

Sipho- I will call you...

He glances at him one more time and pushes his trolley leaving him standing...

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS...

Friend- (looks at her) why do you look so down?

Nomusa- I think... Sbu hasn't called..

Friend- kade ukhuluma naye like two days or one day ago

Nomusa- he promised to call..

Friend- Musa don't forget why you going to the city. Ngiyazi mngani ukuthi uyayithanda lendoda kodwa ungabi isilima (I know you love this man but don't be a fool).

Nomusa- angeke!!! It just... mxm yekela.

Friend- (sighs) look I know you new at this, experiencing a man's touch for the first time. All that is exciting but Musa you going to the city to better yourself and your family too. You lucky to have a man by your side that wants goods

things for you but don't be that girl that forgets to put herself first, you can have it all if you be smart about things. Don't be a statistic like every other village girl that went to the city.

Nomusa- (looks at her friend) uyakukhumbula edolobheni? (Do you miss the city?)

Friend- (shrugs) maybe, but I miss school more than anything.

Nomusa- I promise to look out for bursaries for you.

Friend- (smiles) I know you will. (Looks at her) remember what I said, ungazikhohlwa ukuthi ungubani futhi ufunani (don't forget who you're and where you come from?)

Nomusa- I won't..(smiles) I will miss you.

Friend- (laughs) ngizokukhumbula nami mngani (I will miss you too friend) you better buy me clothes at Mr Price (holds her hand) let go of getting dark now, I don't want your father

scolding you, uyazi ave engangifuni (you know he's doesn't like me)..

The two girls laugh as the walk towards Nomusa's house...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Sbani- (shouts) Babe Bless is here!!!

Nelly- (shouts back) I AM ALMOST DONE!!!

Sbani- YOU SAID THAT 20 MINUTES AGO WOMAN...

Nelly- (laughs) stall him a little.. .

He laughs and shakes his head walking down stairs where Bless is, they bro hug..

Bless- (smiles) what's up? you clean up nice.

Sbani- (smiles) you know it... thank you again for doing this, I know it too much to ask but thank you.

Bless- psssh I am the God father it time I do my duty. So how much time do you guys need?

Sbani- just the whole night, we will see you guys in the morning. (Looks behind him) you came alone?

Bless- (shakes his head) Bonolo is talking to the phone outside.

Sbani- (nods) give mama a kiss for me.

Bless- (smiles) oh trust Me, she's more excited about this than me. I won't hear the end of it.

Sbani- (laughs) vele vele you need to pop the egg soon, ufuna ukuba nengane usugugile.

Bless- (laughs) I will pop the egg very soon just need the right woman.

Sbani- village queen?

Bless- (laughs) will see but I have a very good feeling about her. I was thinking of having a baby mama with one of my home girls but Batswana women don't play...

Sbani- (laughs) remember that one girl we went to varsity with Keba, she found her boyfriend with a girl and nearly forced her to drink jik.

They both burst out laughing....

Bless- (laughs) she even teased his dick.

Batswana women remind of Xhosa women, loose screws...

Sbani- (laughs) same whatsapp group Bafo....

The laughing dies down...

Bless- (looks at him) I am worried about Shaka.

Sbani- (frowns) what's up?

Bless- he.. (Looks up the stairs) you know what, just enjoy this night out with your woman. We will talk tomorrow.

Sbani- (nods) okay, let get the rascals buckled up inside your car...

They both walk up the stairs...

Sbani- (shouts) **BABE WE COMING YOUR WAY, YOU DRESSED RIGHT?**

She shouts back at him but he couldn't hear what she said...

Bless- (laughs) how long has she been getting ready?

Sbani- (looks at his watch) about 2 hours now. She's kind off insecure about her body now.

Bless- (frowns) but she looks great, not much changed, she wasn't even that big..

Sbani shrugs defeated...

Sbani- you know how women are...

Insert 112

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE

Bless, Sbani and Bonolo were all standing outside the house, they had already buckled Nkanyezi and Nsika inside the car...

Sbani- (looks at his watch)seriously I am going to kill your sister..

Bless- (chuckles) I told you we shouldn't leave her alone upstairs.

Sbani- (shakes his head) what is it with woman and not wanting to get out the house.

Bonolo- (smiles) it just in our DNA to keep men waiting..

Before any of them could speak, Nelly walked out the house. They all took a minute and studied her, she wasn't wearing much but she had on a tight fit nude skirt which was below the knee, white vest and she topped it with a white blazer. She left her natural curls out, no make up, but she did a few touch up, nothing a mascara and lip gloss couldn't fix...

Nelly- (looks at them and frowns) what is it? Do I look bad, I could go change..

Sbani- NOOOOOO!!!!!! (Looks at her and smiles) babe you look beautiful..

She blushes and smiles looking at him...

Bless- (laughs) so kahle kahle what were you doing this whole time? You not even wearing make up?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) is this your way of saying I look average?

Sbani walks to her and kisses her cheek...

Sbani- (smiles) nothing about you is average babe, even without make up, fancy clothes, uyabanyisa love..

Nelly- (blushes) you definitely getting your dick sucked tonight...

Bless gags and coughs frowning at the sight before him....

Bless- (closes his ears) I don't need to be hearing such. Say good night to your rascals so we could leave.

Nelly- (looks at Bonolo)(skeptical) are you sure you won't mind looking after them? (Looks at Sbani) maybe we should just...

Bonolo- (smiles) it okay really, you enjoy your night, you really beautiful.

Nelly- (smiles) Thank you... well let me kiss my babies...

She walks to the back seat of Bless car to kiss her babies while the guys say goodbye to each other....

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE ...

Zenande- I got a call from one of the neighbors back hom... where Lindiwe stays, apparently things are so bad that she's now being used by different men for prostitution, they don't even pay her.

...(silent)...

MaSiwela- how do you feel about that?

Zenande- (shrugs) I really don't care. I have wasted majority of my childhood stressing about Lindiwe. I am not about to waste anymore time with her. The only reason why I was still keeping up with her was because of Thabo, now that he's here with me. I am done.

MaSiwela- I hear you and I understand where you coming from but Mthoko was thinking that we could help her, you know part of me still believes that she can change and be the lovely, out going Lindiwe that I knew, but I don't want to do anything that will make you uncomfortable.

Zenande- (sits next to her) Mama if you want to help Lindiwe than I am not going to hold you back but please don't expect me to be part of anything that you and bhuti Mthoko are planning. I just want to live my life and be happy with you guys. Lindiwe is not someone I consider family.

MaSiwela- (smiles) you such a beautiful child baby. It a pity my brother and Lindiwe didn't even get the chance to see what they created. Out of their selfishness they both had within themselves, they missing out on the chance to see their flower blossom.

Zenande- I am happy that you the one that gets to see this flower blossom, you the most deserving.

MaSiwela- (squeezes her hand) any way, the Kennedy's want to meet you.

Zenande- (eyes widen) really? I mean you hardly talk about them.

MaSiwela- (sighs) well my mother is no more but we still have Nancy, you can get to meet her.

Zenande- (smiles) okay, so we spending new years eve with them?

MaSiwela- yeah I was hoping we all just have a girls dinner at the Kennedy's but Nelly texted me yesterday to tell me that Gid and her have planned to just stay indoors for new years eve.

Zenande- I guess it just me and you than.

MaSiwela- yep I will check if Simi is available but if she has the "dick" for the night than I guess it will just be us and Nancy.

AT ZANDILE'S HOUSE....

She was seated at the dining room table just staring at her laptop screen. She had been reading her emails but now she's just zoned out. Her mind was filled with the confrontation she had with Sipho at the store, she didn't mean for it to escalate that fast but she just got so angry and annoyed with his attitude. She picked her phone and dialed her mom...

Ringling...

Ma'Ncwane- hello..

Zah- Ma...

...(silent)...

MaNcwane- kwenzenjani? (What happened?)

Zah- (teary) I think I am losing my husband mama, everything is just a mess. I thought you

said after that punishment everything will be okay.

MaNcwane- My baby you cannot rush these things they take time. Sipho is still very much angry but give him time and he will come around. Are you being the wife that you need to be like I told you?

Zah- ofcourse, I do everything for him like I always done for the past years. But he's throwing my efforts right back at my face, he's the one that cheated not me. I should be angry not him.

MaNcwane- he's just being foolish rightnow baby, he's a man, he's ego is bruised.

Zah- (sniffs) so what should I do?

MaNcwane- This is your marriage Zandile, after some time things will change, you cannot keep crying about everything, you need to adapt to the changes that come with time but Zandile divorce is not a option.

Zah- (sniff) Mama?

MaNcwane- No ZANDILE!!! You took vows, now stop this crying and wear your big girl panties and show that Zulu man what Ncwane women are made of...

She hanged up and laid her head on the table. She knew her mother will just tell her to stay married no matter what, not that she wanted to divorce but just for once she needed her mother to just say " baby I am here" and when she cried even more and she just needed for her to tell her " baby you have to make a decision that best for you". Instead all her mother wants is that she stays married no matter what, even if it at the expense of her own happiness...

AT ISIBAYA CASINO...

Sbani held Nellys hand as they walked inside...

Nelly- (looks around) wow I didn't expect it to n this full.

Sbani- it the festive season babe...

Nelly- (smirks) you very brave, bringing a yellowbone to a casino..

Sbani- (laughs) Shit!!!!.....

They both laughs as they make their way to one of the luxurious dining areas inside...

Man- (smiles) Good evening, do you guys have a reservation?

Sbani- yes, under Zulu.

The man looks at his iPad screen and smiles looking up to them...

Man- very well, your table is right next to the window, I will have one of the waitresses take you there. I hope you have a good evening Mr & Mrs Zulu.

Nelly smiled at him, not wanting to correct him on the "Mrs" part, it wasn't that much of a big deal anyway. The waitress came and walked them to their table. Nelly frowned looking at the table setting...

Nelly- uhmm is there a way maybe which you guys can change the setting of the table. I prefer us to be seated next to each other rather than opposite of each other..

Girl- (smiles) I will have one of our guy stuffs change it for you mam.

Nelly- (nods) I will appreciate that very much..

The girl nodded and left....

Sbani- (smirks) you don't want to keep your hands off me huh?!!!

Nelly- (smiles)oooh Zulu you know you love it..

10 minutes later....

Sbani- you know you could have ordered stake, I know how much you love their stake.

Nelly- don't try me dipshit!!!

Sbani- (laughs) I don't know why you so fussy about your weight, it not that bad.

Nelly- I am not even going to waste my time discussing this with you. After new years we going back to gym.

He could feel his heart take a hit, knowing that he might not be around by that time was really weighing heavy on him...

Nelly- (smiles) so.... our birthdays are coming up?

Sbani- (raises his eyebrow) how did you know when my birthday is?

Nelly- (rolls eyes) ofcourse I would know, what kind of girlfriend would I be if I didn't. Besides it just a day after mines. I am 26 January and you 28.

Sbani- (smiles) so what are you getting me?

Nelly- it wouldn't be a surprise now if I tell you but it something very big. Well not really big but it a huge step for our relationship..

Sbani- (sits back and smirks) are you doing to propose to me Thabekhulu?

Nelly- (laughs) you wish Zulu.

Sbani- (laughs) you know if you maybe thinking about it, my answer will always be yes, I can marry you even tomorrow if you asked.

Nelly- (smiles) well it not a proposal dummy, as morden as I am I still believe in the traditional way that the man has to ask the woman.

Sbani- (squeezes her tigh) I thought you were spontaneous my lady.

Nelly- (laughs) I am babe, which is why I think we should play truth or dare right now..

Sbani- (smirks) oh really?

Nelly- (smiles)(shifts closer to him)yes and Zulu get the pleasure of asking me first.

Sbani- truth or dare?

Nelly- truth..

Sbani- such a sissy... have you ever had sex in a public space?

Nelly- (thinks) does the time we had sex inside my car and the elevator qualify as public space?

Sbani- uhmm okay I guess we can accept that...

Nelly- truth or dare?

Sbani- truth..

Nelly- have you ever had a threesome before?

Sbani- (shakes his head) No...

Nelly- (widen eyes) wow really?

Sbani- yes (looks at her) have you?

Nelly- (laughs) no but I just thought maybe you have, most guys dream of that.

Sbani- I am not like most guys.. now truth or dare?

Nelly- dare.

Sbani- hmmm, I dare you to unzip my jeans right now..

She looked straight into his eyes and starting to work on his jeans...

Sbani- (looking straight in her eyes) slowly babe...

Nelly- (without breaking the stare) truth or dare?

Sbani- (without breaking the stare aswell) dare..

Nelly- (bites her lip) I dare you to run your hands slowly up my tighs, get between my legs and take off my thong...

She slowly leaned to his ear and whispered...

Nelly- it all strings babe...

The temperature suddenly changed, her heart started to tumble over when a woman who was seated a few meters away glanced at them. She wanted to say something but his hands disappeared under her skirt, easing it way higher and higher, her vision of the woman blurred as

she felt him yank the waistband string of her thong...

Sbani- (whispered in her ear) are you ready?

Nelly- (feeling breathless) yes...

He slowly guided her up so he can yank all of her thong down, when it finally landed on her thighs, he slowly tugged it down, his eyes not leaving hers, it happened so seductively that she didn't even feel it wear of her feets. She was brought back to life when she saw his face plastered with his famous smirk...

Sbani- (sniffs it) hmmm smells like cookies and cream...

Nelly- (kissing him)cookies and cream
huh?!?!?!...

Sbani- (claims her lips) definitely...

Nelly- (bites on his lower lip, giving him a tease) I dare you to make me come...

Sbani- (slowly pulling her skirt) I thought the rules were you have to ask me what I want first..

Nelly- (rubbing his crotch through the fabric of his Calvin Klein boxers) fuck the rules...

Sbani- (his fingers brushed over her heated sex) I like how you think...

Both their breathing patterns changed, it felt rushed, they could not control how they felt when their hands made contact with the sensitive part of their bodies. Locking gazes, eyes filled with so much hunger and intensity, fueling the fire that was already heating up their bodies. Her hands brushed and traced his d**k in an adorable and smooth manner, making him groan from the friction. He knew he needed to be calm since they were in a public area but the heat was too much, she fed him his stake just to distract people from his groans. He started to rub continuously on her soaked area, flicking her sex every now and then. Feeding her the crispy chicken salad, she moaned in delight,

feeling satisfied in both her mouth and down south. He slid his finger in, gently pushing in and out of her, she continuously rubbed up and down his d**k, giving him repeated wave effect filled with so much pleasure, they did this to each other until they both could feel themselves start to gasp out of air in a room full of people enjoying their meal oblivious to the two who were both lost in the world of estacy. When the palm of his hand found the kill spot, she leaned on him, burying her head on his neck as she squeezed her thighs together keeping his hand locked and buried inside her. He used his other hand to grip her thigh when he felt her using the other hand to circle the tip of his d**k. Feeling the small electricity shocks and vibrations, they could feel themselves being pulled under the wave of an up coming orgasm. The adrenalin of being in a public space, knowing the people had no idea what was happening to the man and woman at the far end of the restaurant spurred

them ahead, they couldn't hold on anymore, it was too much, the wave that had been forming within them unraveled rapidly. They both shattered around their hands, breaking into pieces while their bodies sink into warmth...

Nelly- (catching her breath) I love you...

Smiling and lifting his head up, he noticed a woman seated meters away from them looking their way with her mouth opened and looking flushed. He grinned and winked at her, feeling embarrassed for being caught the white woman diverted her eyes else where. Sbani smiled and his eyes traced back to the beautiful woman next to him...

Sbani- (whispered) let get out of here....

45 minutes later....

As soon as they entered the bedroom, they jumped each other's bones. He picked her up, wrapping her legs around his waist, walked

them to the bed, feeling his bulge from his jeans she grind on him. The

heat of his body pressed against hers drove her mad, she wanted him and he wanted her so badly but they knew they had to stop...

Sbani- FUCK!!!!...

Nelly- (running her hands on his back) I know....

Sbani- (collapses on top of her) I think this is the part where I have to beg you and say the famous words "ngizolifaka kancane"...

They both burst out into laughter...

Insert 113

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE....

They were both cuddled up naked inside the covers....

Sbani- (brushes her back) are you awake?..

Nelly- yeah, (looks up at him and smiles) good morning..

Sbani- (smiles)(kisses her forehead) how did you sleep?

Nelly- I think the smile on my face says it all..

Sbani- I know, I can get used to this...

Them- but now we have kids...

They look at each other and laugh...

Nelly- I love my babies but...

Sbani- (laughs) you don't need to explain babe, I know what you mean.

Nelly- (laughs) we are such bad parents...

Sbani- want to shower with me so we could save time and water? (Squeezes her butt cheeks under the covers) maybe we can also have a little fun.

She excitedly jumps and sits on his d**k, lowers herself so she can lock lips with him...

Nelly- (smiles) you know I am your bad, bad...

He deep kisses her again, pulling her up having her legs wrap around his waist as he walks them to the bathroom...

IN MPUMALANGA...

Noma- (smiles) mommy are we going to see the animals again today?

Ntombi- (smiles) you want to see them again?

Noma-(nods) I want to take more pictures again. Wethu is going to be so jealous.

Ntombi- I thought the pictures were for daddy..

Noma- yaaaa but I also want to show Wethu, papa and granny..

Ntombi- (laughs) okay, eat your food now..

Her phone vibrated indicating a text. She picked her phone up and read it, Mthoko watched closely as her face changed into a frown.

Ntombi- (stands up) excuse me..

She walked to the bedroom with her phone and dialed Sbani's number...

Ringling...

Sbani- hello...

Ntombi- what the hell?

Sbani- I take it you have read my text..

Ntombi- I thought we talked about this Sbani, I told you that Noma is spending new years eve with me.

Sbani- you didn't tell me anything, we only agreed on Christmas day that she will be with you and your family now I want her with me. I haven't seen my daughter in weeks Ntombi.

Ntombi- can she atleast arrive there tomorrow, I have her with me, a friend of mine suggested we spend new years in Mpumalanga.

Sbani- (bold voice) No... I have already sent a driver to come pick her up, Durban and Mpumalanga are not that far apart. Get her ready.

Ntombi- But...

Sbani- I want my daughter Ntombi, I am not going to fight you about this, you had her for most holidays, be reasonable.

He hanged up. Mthoko walked and stood behind her, brushing her both shoulders...

Mthoko- is everything okay?

She turns to him with a sad face...

Ntombi- that was Sbani, he wants Noma...

Mthoko- okay, I guess we can drive to Durban tomorrow..

Ntombi- that's the thing, he doesn't want here tomorrow he wants her today, he's already sent a driver for her.

Mthoko- (sighs) wow okay, so what are you going to do? We can drive back..

Ntombi- (shakes her head) No, we not going to do that (smiles) I want to spend more time with you besides the driver is probably going to be

here within an hour, so let me get Noma ready I hope she doesn't throw a fit.

Mthoko- I will take her to see the animals while you sort her stuff out..

Ntombi- (kisses her) you the best...

Mthoko- (smiles and spanks her butt) you better not forget that...

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE....

She was on the phone with Sbani...

Sbani- mom I don't want to get into this right now..

Mrs Zulu- when do you want to get into it than Sbanisezwe? You have been avoiding me.

Sbani- (sighs) we will talk later okay, I am about to drive..

Mrs Zulu- well can you atleast come have lunch with us..

Sbani- I can't I have a day planned with Nelly and the kids.

Mrs Zulu- (teary) Sbani we are your family too, why are you distancing yourself from us..

Sbani- MOM!!!! ... Look I am not distancing myself but I just want to spend as much time as I can with Nelly and the kids. You and dad can handle what's to come but it's a different story for Nelly and my kids. SJ will have a hard time not seeing me especially since he just got to know me, Noma will not understand why she will not be able to see me for some time, her parents have separated, now her dad will be taken away, life for her will be very disruptive. Nelly just gave birth to our two babies, now she's going to be faced with the reality of possibly raising them alone. She's losing a partner, boyfriend and a baby daddy. Nkanyezi and Nsika probably won't see the difference since they are still too young but I will be losing the chance for them to be accustomed to my scent and touch well the little guy already knows my touch so it's going to be difficult for him to adjust

aswell. These five people I have mentioned are what important right now mom, please don't stress me while I already have alot I am dealing with...

Mrs Zulu- I am your mother Sbani...

Sbani- I know and I love you but I have my own family now. You can visit me in prison anytime you want but Nelly might not want anything to do with me after this, I definitely don't want my kids visiting me in prison. I want to remember their faces as much as I can and I want they last memory with me to be a happy one...

...(silent)...

Mrs Zulu- (crying) don't speak like that, we can fight this...

Sbani- we need to face reality mom, look I need to go, I love you...

Mrs Zulu- baby wait...

He hanged up on her, she cried even more as she sat on her bed holding the phone to her chest....

Mavis- Mam are you okay?...

Mrs Zulu- (sniffs) uhm Mavis... (wipes her tears)(fake smiles) everything is okay Mavis, just feeling a little bit under the weather..

Mavis- (looks at her skeptical) is there anything you need me to do for you? I can make you a bowl of soup.

Mrs Zulu- (sniffs) (laughs lightly) it summer and you want to make me soup, just a glass of lemon water will do just fine.

Mavis- (nods) okay mam..

She leaves the room meeting Mr Zulu by the passage...

Mr Zulu- have you seen Noziwe?

Mavis- She's inside the bedroom sir, I think she's been crying..

Mr Zulu- (sighs) okay thank Mavis, I will take it from here..

He brushes his face, feeling stressed by the whole situation. He walks inside their bedroom and finds her laid on the bed crying silently. He sits next to her and brushes her back as her cries become loud...

Mrs Zulu- he's my son, my son...

Mr Zulu- I know..

Mrs Zulu- I just want to hug him, I just want him to know that I am here but he doesn't even want to see me.

Mr Zulu- he knows you here for him darlin, but Sbanisezwe is a man, as a man he needs to be with his family. He's exactly where he should be.

She nods and moves closer to him....

AT uSHAKA MARINE WORLD....

Nelly walked carrying Nkanyezi, while Sbani was carrying Nsika, Bless followed after them with the each babies bags. There was a huge picnic set up, with just everything that kids would want to much on, looking around Nelly noticed that they were other families gathered around. There was also games for the kids, talent shows, clown acts. Kids were running around screaming and laughing.

Nelly- (laughs) Nkanyezi's tantrums will be on it all time high today.

Sbani- (smiles) damn, I forgot our Star doesn't like noise and crowded spaces.

Bless- all your kids have drama!!!

They all laugh....

Meanwhile.....

Thandeka locks her car and walks with SJ who was excitedly looking around...

Thandeka- (looks around) Jesus how are we going to find your father, this place looks crowded...

SJ- call him mom (smiles) maybe I will see some of my school friends here...

Thandeka dails Sbani's number....

Ringling...

Sbani- hello...

Thandeka- we here but I can't se....

She sees Bless and holds SJ's hand who frowns not wanting to be held...

Thandeka- oh nevermind I can see you guys..

She ends the call...

SJ- (frowning) Mooom!!! (Removes her hand) I am not a baby..

Thandeka- (shakes her head) when you act like this I question why I stole your father's spe...
mxm you still my baby..

His eyes landed on his father, he excitedly runs towards where he is...

Thandeka- (tries to stop) hheyiii uzowa (you will fall)...

15 minutes later....

Sbani looks at his phone...

Sbani- Noma's driver is here (looks at Nelly) I am going to go get her (looks at Thandeka) thank you for bringing him..

Thandeka- (smiles and nods) you're his dad..

Nelly rolls her eyes making Bless nudge her...

Bless- well I think my job is done here (kisses Nelly's cheek) I will see you later..

Sbani- (looks at SJ) want to come with me?

SJ nods as Bless and Sbani walk to the entrance to fetch Noma. Thandeka awkwardly stands while Nelly focuses on her babies...

Thandeka- uhmmm SJ's bedtime is 20:00, he...

Nelly- (sighs) Thandeka this is not the first time that your sons spends time with me, I think I can manage him..

Thandeka- I know it just as mother you sometimes...

Nelly- (cuts her off) I know....

Thandeka- (looks around) well I have to go, I hope you have a good day.

Nelly- (looks at her) have a good day yourself too...

Thandeka smiles and walks away leaving Nelly shaking her head. It not that she hates her but Thandeka is just one of those plain woman that don't interest her....

1 hour later.....

Nelly was gone to rest room, leaving Sbani with the kids...

Noma- (licks her ice cream) Daddy can I share my ice cream with Nkanyezi

Sbani- No princess, babies don't eat ice-cream, they don't eat anything that's cold.

Noma and SJ look at each other with their eyes wide open....

SJ- what's happens when they do?

Sbani- they get sick...

Noma- but we shared our ice lollies with them (sad) are they going to get sick?

SJ- they enjoyed our ice lollies (laughs)

Nkanyezi cried when Noma wasn't letting her suck the ice lolly..

Noma- (laughs) yes daddy (giggles) she's greedy...

Sbani- (smiles) so that why they jumpers had blue dye on them. You fed them ice lollies..

They giggle and nod looking at their dad...

Sbani- (smiles) I am happy that you guys love to share with your little brother and sister but next

time ask okay, not everything you guys eat is good for the babies...

Noma- (smiles) okay.... dad when are we going to swim?

SJ- yeah, I want to swim too..

Sbani- let's wait for Nene to come back first than I will take you guys...

AT THE GASA HOUSEHOLD....

Man1- everthing is in order sir...

Moses- and my son?

Man2- we made sure that nothing leads to him sir...

Moses- Good...

Man2- sir uhm, but we still don't know who the bones belong too, the dentals records showed nothing,it seems our Jane Doe didn't visit the dentists at all, exactly how are you going to go about this..

Moses- I will handle that... Get me Detective Shabangu on the line..

Man2- yes sir...

Man2 leaves the study...

Man1- we did not have any jurisdictions to do all this sir, we deal with major crimes not some average killing. How are we going to explain all this?

Moses- are you questioning me?

Man1 was about to respond when the door opened, Bless walked in not taking his eyes off Moses...

Moses- (smiles) Son? Will you excuse us..

Bless- (bold voice) That won't be necessary..

He walks and stands facing Moses, leaving just an inch between them..

Bless- I just came to look at you dead in the eyes and tell you how much of a selfish man you're...

Moses- what are..

Bless- SHUT UP!!!...

He reached in his pocket and took out his phone, pressing on it for a few seconds, Moses phone vibrated...

Bless- why don't you look at your phone...

Moses reached for his phone and opened the image Bless sent him. It was a picture of Nelly and Sbani together with all four kids. On the picture Sbani had Nkanyezi on his arms while SJ laid his head on his father's lap, Noma balanced her weight on Nellys back, piggy back style, with her little arms wrapped around Nelly's neck. The little happy family were all smiles as it seems they were all focused on whatever was on the screen of the iPad in SJ's hands..

Bless- I want you to study that, I want you to see exactly what you doing. You the monster that parents warn their kids about. You going to

ruin a man's life all because of your selfishness. Take a look at that picture, because you about to break all those hearts, most importantly you about to break your daughters heart. I hope you proud of yourself (clicks his tongue)...

With that said, he walked out the room, leaving Moses stunned. "How did his son know about this?" He looked at the picture one more time, he couldn't miss the happiness in his daughters eyes....

Later that evening...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE....

Bless- I think I was able to buy you more time..

Shaka- (looks at Bless) how did you manage to do that?

Bless- it not important but we need to come up with a plan fast..

Sbani- (shakes his head) we not going to do anything, well you two won't be doing anything because I am turning myself in tonight...

They both looked at him with their eyes wide opened...

Shaka- WHAT?!!!!!!!...

Bless- No, you joking right?

Sbani- (brushes his face) No I am not joking. (Looks at Bless) Can you call MaSiwela tell her to come here after midnight, Nelly is going to need her mother.

Shaka- Bafo...

Sbani- (shakes his head) you have done enough, I need to do this.

Bless- you giving up?

Sbani- (holds his tears) I am taking responsibility, I need to go help Nelly with the kids, plus we have a long night ahead of us...

Shaka was about to respond but Noma came running to them...

Noma- daddy is it 12 yet? Can we light the kricas yet?

Sbani- (laughs) just say fireworks princess...

Noma- huh?!?!...

Sbani- (smiles) nothing, anyways it not 12 yet, have you taken a bath?

Noma- not yet...

Sbani picks his daughter up as they make their way upstairs chatting away.

Shaka- we can't let him do this...

Bless- (blinks the tears away) I don't think we can stop him...

Insert 114

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Nelly finished dress Nkanyezi up, she kissed her daughter's cheek and placed her safely on the floor where Noma and SJ were...

Noma- can we play with them now?

Nelly- (smiles) yes, have you two brushed your teeth?

They both nod....

Nelly- okay, guard them and make sure they don't fall with their heads..

Noma- (smiles) I am the big sister, I can take care of them..

SJ- (rolls eyes) yeah right...

Noma frowns and kicks SJ's leg...

Noma- SHUT up!!! You're boy, boys are useless.

SJ- (kissing Nkanyezi cheek)(looks at Noma) boys don't like girls that talk too much, you better tone it down or you will die lonely...

Nelly's eyes widen...

Noma- (frowns) well girls don't like stupid rude boys..

SJ- (shrugs) actually they do, bad boys always get the hot hunnies....

Nelly- (laughs amused)(looks at SJ) who told you that?

SJ- malume Tools and uncle B...

Nelly- (laughs shaking her head) you shouldn't listen to everything your uncle's say baby..

SJ shrugs and carries on playing with Nkanyezi. Nelly glances at the kids one more time and smiles walking out the nursery but she stops by the door when she hears an interesting conversation between the siblings...

SJ- you and Nkanyezi can never have boyfriends, Dad told me to punch every boy that messes with my sister's..

Noma- Cool, I don't like boys anyway, they stupid...

SJ- Good, keep it that way...

Nsika makes baby sounds...

SJ- (smiles) see even the little guy agrees with me...

Nelly laughs and walks to Sbani's bedroom, she was about to go to the bathroom but stops when she sees the sliding door to the balcony opened. She walks to close it because of the cold wind air coming in but stops when she finds Sbani seated and smoking, her eyes widen...

Nelly- you smoke?..

He looks up at her and sighs ashing out the cigarette....

Sbani- (not looking at her) I don't smoke...

Nelly- (moves closer to him) than explain all this...

Sbani- (brushes his face) come here..

She sits next to him, he holds her hand and smiles looking at her...

Sbani- you know what I love about you, it how you always manage to surprise me. Whenever I think I couldn't love you any more than I already do but than you surprise me and I find myself falling more and more inlove with you. Each day with you feels like the very first time I laid my eyes on you, it just keeps getting better and better with you.

He thinks of reaching for his pocket but quickly gets rid of that thought. If he were to do what he wanted to do now, it would only hurt her even more...

Nelly- (looks at him) what's going on?

Sbani- (smiled lightly) Nothing, you look exhausted don't you want to rest a little..

Nelly- (sighs) I do but I have fours kids that need my attention. (Looks at him) so you just going to ignore the whole smoking thing?

He stands and takes her hand and they walk inside their bedroom...

Sbani- I will fill the tub, you get naked..

Nelly- (stops and looks at him) Sbani...

Sbani- we will talk inside the water now get ready, I will wash your back...

He leaves her standing there, she could see something was wrong, as much as he tried to cover it up. His energy alone gave him away. She sighed and tied her hair to a messy bun, after she was done taking her clothes off, she closes their bedroom door and walked inside their bathroom naked. Her jaws dropped, there were rose pedals everywhere, the lights were dimmed, small fragrance candles placed almost everywhere, it smelled fresh and exotic. She couldn't believe that it was him that had done this, she scanned her eyes around until they landed on him...

Nelly- oh my God babe....

Sbani- (smiles) do you like it?

Nelly- like it? Hell No!!! I fucking love it.... but when?, How?..

Sbani- I did all this when you were busy with the kids, when I was at the balcony I was waiting for the water inside the tub to cool down...

Nelly- (looks around) it beautiful..

Sbani- (takes her hand) come let's get inside before the water gets cold...

Nelly- wait I want to take a picture...

Sbani- Nelly!!!

Nelly- (baby kisses him) I will be right back....

She ran on her tip toes, he looked at her and laughed looking at her butt...

Inside MaSiwela's car....

Zenande was scrolling through her Instagram when she saw the picture Nelly just posted 5 minutes ago...

Zee- (smiles) wow....

MaSiwela- (glances at her) what is it?

Zee- Nelly just posted a picture on Instagram,
thatha (hands her the phone)

MaSiwela looks at the picture...

MaSiwela- (hands Zee her phone) I didn't
picture Gid as the romantic type..

Zee- me neither but I guess we judged too soon..

MaSiwela- tell her mom says no sex...

Zee- (laughs) are you serious?

MaSiwela- (laughs) yeah, I am her mom, you
her sister it our job to embarrass her...

They both laugh, scrolling down again, Zee
finds a picture of Mthoko kissing a woman
while on the Zip line, you couldn't see the
woman's face because their heads were covered
with helmets, but the woman's legs were
wrapped around Mthoko's waist...

Zee- Yhooo bhuti Mthoko is serving
#holidaygoals rightnow.

MaSiwela- that one hasn't called me since Christmas..

Zee- yeah now I get why he hasn't been blowing up my phone too.

MaSiwela looks at the picture and smiles...

MaSiwela- screenshot this picture and send it to me, I want to show Don...

Zee- (smiles) so your future makoti as model legs.

MaSiwela- I don't even care if that woman is just a one night stand or a friend with benefits, I am just happy he's having sex...

Zee- (laughs) I am pretty sure normal parents don't say such things..

MaSiwela- yeah, yeah but Mthoko is a different case, we were worried that he's gay...

Zee- (burst out laughing) you hilarious mama, ofcourse bhuti Mthoko isn't gay, I once saw him tip toeing a girl out his room..

MaSiwela- really?

Zee- (laughs and nods) yeah, it was round about that time you guys were at the homesteads..

MaSiwela- I am so relieved...

Zee- if he was gay? Would that been a problem?

MaSiwela- (sighs) No, but all parents wish for their children to get married and have kids.

Especially boys because they carry the surname so when your son likes men, it complicates things but we live in different times, I don't have a problem having a gay son but no parents wakes up and wishes for a gay child (looks at her) are you...?

Zee- (laughs) Jesus No...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE....

she sat in between his legs with her head on his chest as his hands continued to caress her body. They have been talking about anything that came to their minds but now it was silent, they

sat inside the tub in their most comfortable
silent, in their perfect world were nobody
existed but just the two of them....

Sbani- remember when you asked me about my
nightmares?

Nelly- (she stopped brushing his knee) yeah,
you promised that one day you will tell me what
exactly happens in them...

Sbani- it my past....

....(silent)....

She didn't want to say anything, she wanted to
just let him talk...

Sbani- there is this girl...

Her body stiffen at the mention of another
woman, he smiled knowing that she was
probably feeling jealous...

Sbani- (twist her head to face him, kisses her) I
never loved her..

She smiles and presses her body to his, wrapping his arms tightly around her waist...

Sbani- she was just a freshman girl in UKZN, it round about the time when I had started doing an internship at my father's company. As much as I was done with school I was still very much in contact with some of the friends I made in varsity. You can guess my circle of friends were the one popularly known for hosting the coolest parties, being the captain of the rugby team didn't exactly tone down the level of me being popular...

Nelly- (smiles) so in a nutshell you were the handsome, arrogant Quarterback that every girl gushes about in every teen movie..

Sbani- (laughs) not exactly, but the rich and snob kids that attended model C schools were the ones that probably gushed about me the most because they mostly attended our games. Students that came from public school didn't care about rugby because they don't understand

it, some don't even know it but they came to the parties and that when I met her. One of my buddies who has turned hosting these varsity parties into a career had hosted a freshers bash for UKZN so he invited all his boys. Now you can imagine the hype girls had, every girl wanted to associate themselves with us, plus varsity girls loves boys with cars. We had a good time with her and some of her friends, we didn't exchange number but a month after the party I met her again we exchanged numbers than. In my second year of studying I joined a group with couple of friends and some other students. It was like some sex cult kind of group. We didn't do anything freaky like sleep with each other but it was a space were as men we embraced our sexuality that when I was introduced to being a dominant, well I wouldn't really say I was one because I didn't do the extreme things that dominants do but I liked the whole concept of being one because it meant I

get to be the one with the power, strong will. I liked the fact of doing anything and everything knowing that someone will be submissive to my demands, it ignited something within me that I liked and that I craved. Because at that time I wasn't really earning much from my father's company, plus I had other expenses to pay like my car insurance as well as rent. As much as we were rich our father instilled responsibility and independence on us. So because I wasn't big on cash I couldn't exercise my dominants to the extreme. So I introduced Ntokozo to the cult, she freaked out at first but I told her I wasn't that high in the rankings because I had no money so nothing extreme will happen to her, but all she had to do was just submit to my sexual demands. She was the perfect target, young, naive and well easily influenced. I chose her because I really didn't like the idea of sleeping with different woman plus I was already starting a relationship with Ntombi, you might be

wondering why I didn't introduce Ntombi to being my submissive? Well she her ex boyfriend was also in the cult, he abused her, physically and sexually, tortured her and even had her abort her child. I couldn't have her go through that again. So when Ntokozo agreed to being a submissive it was the best news to me. I started researching everything on being a dominant, I became obsessed with it. I spent hours and hours on my screen just researching, I also wanted to make things comfortable for her. I would meet up with her just so we could discuss the logistics of what we were both about to attempt. I had already started paying her some money, I mean she didn't want it but I knew how tough res life could be to a student so I paid her anyway. I guess me paying her also kind of eased my conscious especially since I was taking advantage of her being naive. I told Bless about her, he decided it was best he looks into the girl, well your brother has always been

involved with the crazy wrong crowd, he knew and did things that he shouldn't, he could access your bank account without even having your pin so I knew if I needed to find

dirt or information on someone he was the guy I should trust. Besides he was also in the cult, they paid him for his skills though, he did their dirty work. Anyways somehow Ntombi's ex found out I was involved in the cult, he also managed to get to Ntokozo, he was a guy from a wealthy family, he's family was involved in politics I guess whatever it is that he had promised her was big. So when we meet up, I was just getting her comfortable you know, getting the awkwardness out of the way. So we had a couple of drinks, I managed to spike up conversation here there, mostly I just asked about her, I figured if we were getting into this partnership we might as well her to know each other but through the conversation that when I made the connection of her being Thand.....

Noma burst into the room screaming....

Noma- DADDY,
DAAAAADDDDDDD!!!!!!.....NENE.....

They could here her small footsteps wanting to make their way to the bathroom...

Sbani- baby daddy is bathing, don't come in...

Noma- okay, come out quickly, uncle Bless says it going to be kricas time now...

Sbani- okay baby...

She walks to the door but stops and looks around...

Noma- where is Nene?

Sbani- uhmm... She's downstairs..

Noma- (confused)(talks to herself)but I was just downstairs...

She says that and walks out the room. They both look at each other and sigh...

Nelly- (touches his chest) we will continue this talk later..

Not giving him time to respond, she gets away from his grip and wraps a towel around her body getting out the water.....

30 minutes later....

Nelly was chatting away with the kids while feeding Nsika his bottle. The guys walked out to the garden where the meat was being prepared....

Bless- did you talk to her?

Sbani- (brushes his face) I was but Noma interrupted us..

Bless- so what are going to do?

Sbani- I guess I will have to find time after the fireworks...

Bless- what a fucked up way to start the new year...

Sbani- I know...

Shaka walks towards the guys...

Shaka- I just got of the phone with Siya, they willing to meet and talk about the price.

Sbani- (looks at Shaka) about that, you need to tell them we no longer need their help..

Shaka- (eyes widen) WHAT????!!!!

Bless- I hate to admit but the having the Sibiya's as your alliance could really help you.

Sbani- yeah but at what price? (Looks at both men) we talking about a fucking mafia family here, please don't tell me you really thing it money they will want. These people run fucking ponzi schemes, drug business, brothels, clubs, illegal fire arms and that just a few of the things that they do. Money is the least of their worries...

Shaka- but if it not money they want than What?

Sbani- (shrugs) I don't know and I don't even want to know. Call him and tell him we no

longer need their services Shaka. I have too much stress as it is, I will be in the inside stressed about my kids and Nelly, I don't want to be stressing how I am fucking up my parents and brothers lives too. We not associating ourselves with the Sibiya's....

Insert 115

AT THE GASA RESIDENCE...

Moses- (looks at his wife) ucabangani ngalo mfana ka Zulu? (What do you think of that Zulu boy?)

Mrs Gasa- muphi umfana ka Zulu? (Which Zulu boy?), there's like three of them?

Moses- lo ka Nelly..

Mrs Gasa- well I don't know him that well but he seems like a great man well he definitely loves your daughter, I've seen the way his eyes stay glued to her even when she isn't paying attention to him. In fact I have never seen him with a more glorious face unless he's with her or

when he's with Bless but it shines more when he's with her.

Moses- so you think he's good for her?

Mrs Gasa- I don't know because you never really know someone but what I do know is I would be a happy parent if I knew my daughter was with a man that looks at her like the way that Zulu boy looks at Nelly. It beautiful to see, I want that for Nomvelo too.

Moses- that one needs to prioritize her time, no man wants a woman that will leave him in bed at 12 o'clock just to attend work. That why that Gumede boy left her, she was more dedicated to her work than anything else.

Mrs Gasa- well she's a doctor her work is very demanding besides it not like Derek was willing to compromise his work too. He freaken leaves in another continent. Anyways why are you discussing Sbani? I see the way you look at him, you not fond of him are you? But than again you

always like that with the men that date your daughters.

Moses- (sighs) I just don't like the way he's possessive over her, I swear if it was up to that guy, none of us will have any relations to Nelly. I want a relationship with my daughter, I want to get to know her, laugh with her, have that daddy daughter relationship but I feel like with him around I won't get that chance...

She looks at him, studies his face and notices the uneasiness from him...

Mrs Gasa- what did you do?

Moses- (look at her) what do you mean?

Mrs Gasa- wenzeni Moses?

Moses- I don't know what you talking about?

Mrs Gasa- I am not stupid just because I respect and obey you as a wife should doesn't mean that I don't know you or I am blind to exactly what you are...

Moses- I think you overreacting here woman..

Mrs Gasa- (annoyed) yeah I hope for your sake you didn't do anything stupid because look around you Moses, it only me you left with none of your kids wanted to spend new years eve night with you. You pushing your kids away, if you don't stop being Minister Intelligence even in your relationship with your kids and start being "dad" you will end up not having any relationship left with them. Bandile will soon start seeing the true you and you will be left with no children, Nomvelo only tolerates you because you still her father, Sandile hates you, Blessing can't stand you and now you want to mess a relationship that hasn't been formed yet because of your big ego.

Moses- (Bold voice) ENOUGH.... I think you have forgotten your place.

Mrs Gasa looks at him one more time and stands up taking her phone...

Moses- (looks at her) Uyaphi? (Where are you going?)

Mrs Gasa- I am going to be with my children, is that okay with you dear husband?..

20 minutes later....

Mrs Gasa dialed Nomvelo's number...

Ringling...

Mvelo- hello mom..

She could hear the noise in the background...

Mrs Gasa- hey baby where are you guys at?

Mvelo- oh a friend of mine had invited me to his social...

Mrs Gasa- the boys are there too?

Mvelo- (laughs) No, Sandile went to the FDR party and Bandile went out with his friends I think. Yini? What's up?

Mrs Gasa- (sighs) well I was on my way to your house, your father just.... you know what never mind i will tell the driver to turn back..

She could hear the distress from her mother's voice, it not everyday that her mom's becomes this vulnerable towards her. Her dad must have really messed up...

Mvelo- No don't, I will drive home it not that far just 10 minutes away.

Mrs Gasa- oh no baby I don't want to...

Mvelo- (laughs) mom it okay, I didn't even want to be in this party it just Derek has the twins and the boys decided to ditch me so I opted to attend this party because I didn't want to be alone.

Mrs Gasa- (smiles) okay!!! Thank you baby..

Mvelo- don't mention it mom, I love you..

Mrs Gasa- I love you too...

They both hanged up...

AT MA'NXUMALO'S HOUSE....

Ma'Nxumalo- you have been glued to that phone for hours...

Lungiey- what else can I do mom? I am bored.

Ma'Nxumalo- you bored?

Lungiey- (rolls eyes) yes mom I am bored, like everyone is doing something having the time of their lives and I am just stuck here doing nothing..

Ma'Nxumalo- (raises her eyebrow) stuck??

Lungile you feel stuck just because you with me and your daughter..

Lungiey- (sighs) not like that mom but my life just... I don't know but this is the first new years that I am at home doing nothing.

Ma'Nxumalo- things change Lungile, you have a daughter now, you can't be partying it up...

Lungiey- Nelly has two kids but she's doing something on her new year's, I have been seeing pictures that she's been posting on Instagram, I

even saw her whatsapp videos, Mthoko too is having the time of his life with his girlfriend...

MaNxumalo- oh so I see what this is about, Lungile you cannot compare your life to Nelly's, you both two different people who are destined for different things. And why do you sound so bitter about Mthoko having a girlfriend, did you expect him to be alone forever?

Lungiey- mama you just don't get it, I don't want Nelly's life but I was just making an example of how she's having the best time of her life with two kids but I am stuck and bored with one kid. And I am not discussing Mthoko..

MaNxumalo- (shakes her head) I will never understand you (stands up) let me go get my bible so we can pray and I can go to sleep. (Looks at her) instead of fantasizing about what others have going on in their lives why don't you think about the things that God has blessed you with, your daughter, finding your father, your siblings and mostly your friendship with

Nelly, be grateful and ask God to keep blessing you even more as we enter a new year...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE....

Shaka- come on kids it almost time for the count down...

Noma screams excitedly as she runs to where the guys were setting the fireworks at...

SJ- (looks at his dad) do we have the big bombs?

Sbani- (smiles) we have everything, do you want me to help you light up?

SJ- (smiles) COOOOLL.....

Noma- (excited)(clapping her hands) I want to light up too..

SJ- girls are not allowed to play with matches..

Noma- (frowns) I wasn't talking to you monkey head..

SJ- (looks at her and laughs) is that suppose to make me cry? You so lame..

Noma stomps on SJ foot when he was about to retaliate Sbani separated them...

Sbani- (looks at them) WHAT DID I SAY ABOUT FIGHTING WITH EACH OTHER?

Noma- (frowns)(points at SJ) he started it..

SJ- No your stupid face started it..

Noma- who are you calling stupid face?

SJ- (glares at her) what are going to do?

Sbani- (irritated)(commanding voice) SHUT UP!!!!...

Both his kids keep quiet in that instant, they have never had their dad shout at them like this, even Shaka and Bless were shocked to see Sbani lash out at his kids like this, seeing the distress on his face Nelly brushes his arm...

Nelly- babe, let me deal with this...

He nods and walks inside the house, Nelly sighs and looks at Shaka and Bless who give her

sympathetic looks before diverting their eyes to setting up the fireworks...

Noma- is daddy mad at us?

Nelly- (smiles lightly) baby daddy is just not feeling well..

SJ- is it because tomorrow he's going on a long business trip?

Nelly frowns looking at SJ, "what business trip?"

Nelly- (fake smiles) yeah so you two need to stop fighting because you stressing daddy okay?

Noma- (nods)(looks at her brother) I am sorry...but.

Nelly raises her eyebrows looking at her, she sighs and keeps quiet...

SJ- (looks down) I am sorry too...

Nelly- (smiles)now who is ready to see some fireworks...

They both excitedly scream "meeeeeeee!!!!!"

10 minutes later.....

It was 30 seconds till the clock hit 00:00pm, they were all gathered in the garden, the kiss apologised to their dad who tickled them till they were almost out of breath, it was all smiles now....

Bless- okay it time now...

Noma- (clapping hands) yeeeeey!!!!

Six

Five

Four

Three

Two

One

Them- (shouts) HAPPY NEW
YEAR!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

It was fireworks and people shouting and screaming excitedly everywhere, the kids were

happy and chatting away, jumping up and down with excitement pointing to the sky as it was filled with fireworks. Nelly and Sbani managed to steal a kiss from each other while the kids were not watching but Shaka did catch a glimpse of the kiss between the two love birds. Bless still could not believe his best friend was going to turn himself in, just watching them right now and their blended family, everything was perfect but reality was it was all going to come crashing down in the matter of hours....

Bless- (bro hugs his friend) Happy New year my brother...

Sbani- (smiles) happy New year bro... have you called your village queen?

Bless- (laughs) I will thanks for reminding me...

They fist bump, Bless walks to his sister...

Bless- dadewethu!!!...

Nelly- (smiles) you have a funny accent when you try and speak Zulu..

Bless- (smiles) well I try... (hugs her and kisses her cheek) Happy New year beautiful...

Nelly- Happy New year my brother...

Leaving the kids alone, Shaka walks to his brother...

Shaka- hey...

Sbani- (looks up at him) hey..

Shaka- you okay?

Sbani- (sighs) I don't know.... (smiles) Happy New year..

Shaka- (smiles) Happy New year...

They look at each other, moving closer to his little brother, Sbani gives him a tight hug blinking away his tears while Shaka wipes his own which have seemed to escape his eyes...

Sbani- it okay, it okay...

Shaka- don't do this....

He breaks the hug but still keeps his hand at the back of his little brothers head...

Sbani- (smiles lightly)(wipes his left eye before the year drop even escapes his eye) take care of my kids for me...

Shaka- (nods) you don't even have to ask...

They nod at each other, Sbani turns and looks at Nelly than brings his eyes back to his brother...

Sbani- go say happy New year's to her (smiles) you allowed to hug and kiss her cheek. Just for tonight I won't mind...

They both laugh but their hearts were still very much heavy...

Nelly- (smiles) okay who's mom are we calling first?

SJ- Mines...

Nelly- okay, let dial her...

Ringin.....

Thandeka- hello...

SJ- (smiles) HAPPY NEW YEAR'S MOM!!!!

Thandeka- (smiles) Happy New year's baby, are you having fun?

SJ- yes!!!! What are you doing?

Thandeka- (laughs) eating ice cream and watching some soapie..

SJ- (laughs) that boring...

Thandeka- (rolls eyes) whatever big guy, mommy misses you..

Noma- it my turn now!!!

SJ- I have to go now mom, love you...

Before Thandeka could respond, SJ cut the call. Nelly took the phone and dialed Ntombi...

Ringin...

Ntombi- Hello

Noma- (screams) MOM!!!! HAPPY NEW YEAR'S!!!!

Ntombi- (giggled) happy New year's to you baby...

Nelly sighed and turned to Shaka knowing that Noma is probably going to take forever on that phone...

Shaka- (laughs) you gave Noma your phone?

Nelly- (laughs) I just thought it would be nice if the kids talk to their mothers..

Shaka- (looks at her) you their mother too, you know that right?

Nelly- I know (smiles) Happy New year's...

Shaka- Happy New year's...

Nelly- (open her arms) hug?

Shaka- (shakes his head) Nah...

Nelly- (rolls her eyes) get your ass here, you know you want too...

They laugh, he walks closer and they share a hug...

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE....

Mr Sibiya- Has the boy responded?

Siya- (shakes his head) No...

Mr Sibiya- (thinks) wasn't he suppose to be brought in today?

Siya- he was but I have called my contact inside the station no arrest has been made tonight..

Mr Sibiya- okay, we will wait...

Siya's phone vibrates, he looks at it and smiles seeing the name "Buhle" he read the text and responded shoving his phone back inside his pocket. He could feel his father's stare burning holes in him. He gathered himself and looked up with a straight face covering his butterflies that are jumping for joy inside his stomach...

Mr Sibiya- Good News?

Siya- (blank face) Pussy!!!!...

God he hated the words that just came out his mouth but if he didn't want his father and

brother sticking their nose in his business, he needed to keep focus and play the game just like they wanted him too. Buhle will remain a hidden secret...

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) ahhh!!!! One of those, let me not keep your whore waiting...

He gulped down his whiskey and walked out the room leaving Siya with a bitter taste in his mouth. Buhle was far from being a whore. She was an angel, his Mona Lisa...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE....

The excitement has died down, the kids were now settled in their beds. Sbani kissed his daughter...

Sbani- sleep princess...

Noma- (smiles) I love you daddy!!!

Sbani- (brushes her forehead) I love you too princess...

He continued brushing her hair until sleep finally took over her. He kissed her forehead one more time and walked out the room...

Sbani- Champ you still awake?

SJ- yeah....

Sbani smiles and walks to sit on the bed, he notice his glassy eyes...

Sbani- (looks at him) are you okay?

SJ- (sad) you not coming back are you?

His heart shuttered....

Sbani- ofcourse I am..

SJ- you promise?

Sbani gets in bed and cuddles his son...

Sbani- (smiles) yeah remember what I told you..

SJ- I will take care of the girls...

Sbani- (smiles) Good job, they will be doing a whole lot of crying and your sister will have so

many moody days at school but remember to always stand by her..

SJ- (sighs) she's annoying but I like her (laughs) don't tell her that..

Sbani- (laughs) I won't, I know how you feel. Girls are too much work but we love them..

...(silent)....

SJ- dad...

Sbani- hmmm

SJ- I won't see you in the morning will I?

Sbani- (sighs) Yes...

SJ- (hugs him) can you stay till I fall asleep...

Sbani- (smiles) ofcourse....

He kisses his forehead...

SJ- ew!!!!

Sbani- (laughs) shut up!!!!

45 minutes later.....

He walks to their bedroom and finds Nelly sleeping in their bed with her shoes still on, he sighs and walks to her, taking off her shoes and covers her with a throw that was placed beside the bed. He stares at her for a few minutes and brushes his face as he walks to his side drawer and takes a pen and paper.

40 minutes later....

He places the letter on her side of the bed. He couldn't hold his years anymore he let them run down his cheeks as he stares at the beautiful woman sleeping peacefully on his bed, the mother of his kids. Leaning towards her face, he places his hand on her cheek while his thumb brushes her lips with a drops of his years landing on her lips, he wipes them with his thumb, kissing her lips possibly for the last time, tasting his own salty tears, he kisses her again, this time holding on a little longer with one last peck he moves away from her...

Sbani- (sniffs) I am sorry babe....

He walks out the room and close the door. He stands outside and cries silently. After a few minutes he sniffs and wipes his tears. Walking to the nursery, he watches as his son peacefully sleeps but what surprises him is his daughter who has her eye wide awake looking back at him. When he lowers his hand to her, she has a small soft grip on his finger, he smiles with glassy eyes, not wanting to cry in front of his daughter....

Sbani- why you making this hard for daddy huh?!!!....

He looks away so he can blink away his tears, his eyes fall back to her daughter who still has her eyes locked on him almost as if she knows she won't be seeing him for a while...

Sbani- (kisses her forehead) remember daddy little star...

He walks out the nursery with a heavy heart, finding his family, MaSiwela and Zenande in the lounge area. They all stand up and look at him. It was obvious he had been crying with the red eyes, he still wanted to cry but he held it in. His mom throws herself at him crying...

Sbani- (hugs her tightly) I love you...

Mrs Zulu- (nods) I love you too....

His father moves to them and hugs them aswell, burying his mother in the middle...

Mr Zulu- I don't condone what you did but I am proud of you son...

They let go of him, Sipho walks towards him, despite their feuds he still loves his brother very much...

Sipho- (smiles) I will miss arguing with you...

Sbani- (laughs) yeah, I love you big bro..

Sipho- (pulls him for a hug) I love you too brother... I will take care of the kids...

They nod at each other and pull out the hug. His eyes land on MaSiwela waiting for her to slap the hell out of him, he's surprised when she walks and hugs him. Everybody is shocked considering they just told MaSiwela why Sbani's going to jail...

MaSiwela- even though I didn't show it, I've always been Team Gideon..... besides we murders got to stick together...

Everyone's eyes widen...

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) he was a rapist but I will tell you all about when I visit you. Remember don't drop the soap...

They all smile lightly appreciative that she's bringing a little humour to a depressing situation...

Sbani- uhmm Nelly...

MaSiwela- I will look after her..

Sbani- (looks at Bless) can you drive me down to the station?

Bless- (sniff) sure...

He looks at everyone around the lounge area and walks out the door...

Insert 116

Inside Bless car...

It been quiet since they left the house, he hasn't said one word to him. Most of the time Sbani has been looking outside the window with his hand covering his eyes almost as if he's crying but he's doing a very good job in hiding it...

Bless- it not too late to change your mind..

...(silent)...

Bless- come on man do you really want to do this to your family? Your kids? Nelly?..

Sbani- we've been through this Blessing, I don't want to talk about it again. And you don't have

to remind what exactly I am losing, I am going through the most right now...

Bless- I don't mean to upset you but I just hate seeing you like this, I hate not knowing what to do, I am so used to fixing everything for you and now that I can't, I feel like I am failing you...

Sbani- (sighs) the fact that I know you will be there for my family while I am on the inside means alot to me. You already doing your part, stop feeling like you failing me because honestly I don't think I'd be brave enough to do this if I didn't have someone like you on the outside, someone who I know will do anything for me aswell as my loved ones.

Bless- (looks at him) have you told Ntombi?

Sbani- (brushes his face) No, I was planning to but we had a go at each other when I wanted Noma so I kind of just didn't want to get into it

after that, besides I think she's found herself a man, I don't buy this "my friend" situation...

Bless- (laughs) really?

Sbani- (nods) I think she forgets that I have known her for 11 years, the only friend she had was me now suddenly she has "a friend" which she's so close too that they even go on vacations together, yeah right..

Bless- (laughs) wow!!! (Looks at him) are you jealous?

Sbani- (shakes his head) No! I want her to be happy she knows that and if there's anyone in this world that deserves happiness it her, she's been through alot. I hate that she feels the need to lie to me especially since she's had this man in the presence of our daughter. I know she wouldn't have introduced our daughter to him if she wasn't sure about him but the fact that she did goes to show she's serious about him. I

would expect her to be upfront with me about such things..

Bless- (nods) yeah I understand, well if it will make you feel better I will have Skills look into the guy...

Sbani- please do, the last thing I want is the guy being an abusive bastard like her last boyfriend.

Bless- yeah we wouldn't want that now, I mean we love us some Ntombi drama..

Sbani- (laughs) she's quite the firecracker isn't she?

Bless- (laughs) definitely (looks at him) I will keep an eye on her too..

Sbani- (smiles lightly) thanks...

Bless- (smirks and looks at him) you know I wouldn't judge you if you admit that you're bit jealous?

Sbani- (laughs) stop talking nonsense and focus on the road..

20 minutes later....

After locking the car, both men make their way inside the station...

Bless- so what exactly are you going to say in there?

Sbani- the truth...

Bless- we can still turn ba...

Sbani- (stops and looks at him) Dude!!!!...

Bless- (sighs) I am sorry, well is it a bad thing that I just don't want you to do this? I mean we can find some hobbo that we can pay to admit to the crime, or anyone, times are rough people are desperate for money.

Sbani- (shakes his head) again I will have the conscious that I ruined another innocent persons life, what about that person's family? No man I need to do this. Maybe you should just go back home, let me walk there alone.

Bless- No forget It, I am coming with you..

He nods at him and they walk inside the station, finding two police officers behind the reception desk...

Man1- (looks at him) sharp bafwethu nginganisiza ngani? (What can I help you with?)

Sbani- yeah, I am here to hand myself in..

The two police officers look at each other...

Man2- khuluma ndoda

Sbani- (takes a deep breath) I killed a woman, 8 or 9 years ago I am not sure in fact I don't even want to remember but ngambulala, ngamqiba (I killed and buried her)...

They two policemen look at each other again and burst out laughing, they laugh so hard that they start to annoy Sbani a bit but he knew he needed to come down after all this reaction was one he was expecting....

Man2- yayizwa le one (laughs) abantu ababuyeke utshwala (Can you here this one, people should give up alcohol)..

Man1- (laughs) I had hope when the clock hit 12 and we will have no silly reports but I guess I rejoiced too soon.

Sbani- (bold voice) seniqedile ukusineke? noma nisafuna ukunwaya izisini futhi?

The two police officers stop and look at him, he looked back at them with a cold serious stern face, their eyes went to Bless who also has a cold expression plastered on his face...

Man2- (looks at Bless) umnganakho serious yini?

Bless- (raises his eyebrow) wena ucabangani? Perhaps you will believe it when we direct you to where the bones are..

The man swallowed hearing the tone to Blessings voice. He took a statement form and placed it on the counter..

Man2- (handed Sbani a pen) Bhala statement sakho

Sbani- Do I really have to do this? Angani I am telling you exactly what I did?

Man1- we just following protocol.

Sbani grabbed the pen and paper and walked to the corner where there was a small desk and chair. One of the police offers walked to the back...

Man2- ey constable angeke uze uyikholwe ke le (hey constable you won't believe this)

Constable- (munchs on his chicken mayo sandwich) yini? Khuluma ngilalele (what? Talk I am listening)

Man2- kunendoda la ithi izozibophisa (there is a man who's here to hand himself in)

Constable- (swallows his sandwich) is it one of those drunkards that come every new years?

Man2- I don't think so, he looks serious and akabukeke edakiwe (he doesn't look drunk)

Constable- go back to the front ngiyeza manje (I am coming)...

The constable quickly finished the last four slices of his sandwich...

Constable- (standing up) umuntu akasakwazi ngisho ukudla kahle nxi!!!! (One cannot even eat his food peacefully)

He walks to the front where the two police officers were busy reading Sbani's statement with their eyes wide opened, they couldn't believe how detailed the whole thing was.

Meanwhile Sbani was seated with his hands covering his face writing that statement proved to be difficult for him as he had to relive that day all over again. He cannot imagine how Nelly will feel after reading that letter, judging by facial expressions of these two officers. He has to accept that he will lose her forever...

Constable- (looks at the white paper)is that the statement?

Man1- (nods) le ndoda enesihlungu hah!!!

Man2- what I don't understand is why turn himself in phela lo muntu had the chance to get away with murder....

Constable- (snatches the paper) awuthi ngifunde la (let me read)....

10 minutes later.....

Constable- (looks at Sbani) this is a serious crime, we talking about murder here..

Sbani- I understand..

Constable- why are you doing this? You realise what turning yourself in means?

Sbani- shouldn't you be sending me to my cell now?

Bless- Sbani!!!

Sbani- I just want to get this over and done with...

The constable stares at Bless...

Man1- constable awuthi slume indlebe kancane..

They walk to the back where the constable's office is...

Constable- what is it?

Man1- I was just outside and I happen to see the kind of car those two gentlemen came with, did you see their watches and the clothes they have on.

Constable- what are you implying Mhlongo?

Man1- I say we cut a deal..

Constable- (silent) I am listening....

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS....

Nomusa just finished washing the dishes that were used to eat by her family and a few village men and women who came to celebrate New year's eve with them.

Mr Thusi- (usahlaleleni la ngaphandle?) Musa why are you still outside?

Nomusa- (angizeli baba) I am not sleepy baba..

Mr Thusi- (looks at her) are you waiting for that friend of yours?

...(silent)...

Mr Thusi- (frowns) don't let her keep you too long..

Nomusa- (nods) yebo baba

Her father left her and walked towards the other village men who were enjoying umqombothi.

The footsteps of her friend gave made her take her eyes off the village men. She quickly grabbed her friends

hand and walked with her towards the rondavel that she sleeps in with her siblings but none of them were there tonight which is why she wanted her and Mpumi to sit inside...

Mpumi- Jesus!!! Sisi I didn't know you were so eager for me to get here..

Nomusa- what took you so long vele, kade ngikulindle..

She hands her a Tupperware which had food inside, she also had made her juice and stole some choice assorted biscuits...

Nomusa- okwakho lokhu (this is for you)

Mpumi- (smiles)(hugs her) Ngiyabonga but you didn't have too. Phela sengijola ne Somalian he provided grocery for my family.

Nomusa- (sighs) oh yeah I forgot I am just used to doing this for you every year.

Mpumi- it okay, I will eat it vele angikaze ngidle (I haven't eaten)

She opened the Tupperware and started to dig in, she moaned in delight Nomusa has always been good with the pots...

Mpumi- bitch remind me to never let my boyfriend taste your cooking...

Nomusa- (laughs) whatever. So did Sbu call?

Mpumi- (stops eating) so that why I am here?
(Touches her chest) unghiphula inhliziyo mngani
(you breaking my heart)

They both laugh...

Nomusa- I am serious (smiles) Did he?

Mpumi- (sighs) he didn't honey...

Nomusa- (frowns) oh...

...(silent)....

Mpumi- I am sure he will though, it New year's
Musa, cheer up..

Nomusa- I should give him a call back yabo?

Mpumi- No, you don't want to be those clingy
girls, the man said he will call so we will wait..

Nomusa- okay, okay!!!! Ngitshela ke ngawe no
Mr supermarket...

The girls laugh...

Mpumi- ngimunike uswidi today...

Nomusa screams excitedly but Mpumis shhhuusssh her....

Mpumi- keep your voice down, ufuna le nkanyamba ewu baba wakho ingixoshe (you want your Dragon father to kick me out)

Nomusa- sorry, so bekunjani? (How was It?)

Mpumi- (rolls eyes) you know it wasn't my first time so now it was just sex. But I kinder enjoyed it.

Nomusa- wena awuhambi la namhlanje, uzolala lana (you not going tonight, you will sleep here) just in case Sbu calls futhi I want you to tell me all you know ngoNcansi...

Mpumi- yhooo oe just say sex, when you say it like that uvele uzibonakalise ukuthi ungumkhaya..

Nomusa playfully hits Mpumi on the shoulder as they both laugh...

Nomusa- dont make fun of me, anyways so will you sleep over?

Mpumi- will Nkanyamba be okay with that?

Nomusa- (nods) well gogo and my mom will soften him up ekuseni..

Mpumi- (smiles) okay vele he never acts like he doesn't want me in front of me but I just know by the way he looks at me..

Nomusa- so uzolala?

Mpumi- (nods) okay, it late anyways...

Nomusa smiles excitedly, her father will just have to make peace with her friendship with Mpumi....

AT THE STATION....

Constable- (looks at Bless) can we talk?

Bless and Sbani look at each other...

Bless- sure...

He walks to the back office...

Constable- ngiyakubona ukuthi you against what your friend is doing? Even me I have never witness anything like this. Who in their right minds hands themselves in?

Bless- (bold voice) why am I here Constable?

Constable- I want to cut a deal..

...(silent)...

Constable- you look like a reasonable man, I know you know that prison is not a place where a person like your friend or brother should be. Now I can help you with that?

.....(silent)...

Bless- (looks at him) what do you want?

Constable- five million...

Bless looks at him, five million is just change to him aswell as Sbani but the fucker infront of him doesn't know that hell he doesn't even know

what 500 000 thousand looks like. He's just taking chances. Bless starts laughing, making the constable frown and look at him...

Bless- so you even know what Five million looks like?

...(silent)...

Bless- I didn't think so... 1.5 million take it or leave it...

....(silent)...

Constable- make it 2 million...

Bless- I said 1.5 million...

Constable- (sighs) okay....

Bless- well let me discuss the with my friend...

They nod at each other, As soon as Bless comes to view where Sbani is, Sbani stands and looks at them...

Sbani- (Bold voice) I am not paying any of you shit, now which one of you is taking me to my cell?...

The next day....

Nelly opened her eyes and scanned the room, Sbani was not in bed she sighed, she really wanted to make him breakfast and serve it to him in bed. She quickly got up from the bed and walked to the bathroom to brush her teeth and apply her face scrub. She walks out the room and makes her way to the nursery but she stops on her tracks when she heard her mom's voice, so instead she walks down the stairs. With a confused face her eyes land on the Zulu's, Her mom, Zenande even Nhlanhla is here...

Nelly- Morning...

Everyone stops talking and looks at her....

...(silent)...

Nelly- ooookay!!!!...

She says that when nobody responds, sensing that She will cry Mr Zulu tightens his hold on his wife....

Mr Zulu- (smiles lightly) morning my child..

Zenande hands her a hot cup of rooibos tea...

Zee- I was told you like a cup every morning..

Nelly- (smiles) Thank you (looks around) when did you guys get here?

...(silent)...

Nelly- (places her cup on the counter) okay what's going on? You all acting wierd (looks at Shaka and Nhlanhla) and why are you two looking at me like that?

Mrs Zulu breaks free from her husband as she could hold it in...

Mrs Zulu- (burst into tears) I can't do this...

She says that and leaves the kitchen, Nelly looks at everyone and all of them are looking back at her with sympathetic eyes....

Insert 117

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

It been very quiet since Mrs Zulu left the kitchen, Mr Zulu followed quickly after her, Zenande has been avoiding eye contact with Nelly, Nhlanhla and Shaka have been continuously moving their eyes from MaSiwela to Nelly...

Nelly- (looks around) seriously nobody wants to say anything....

...(silent)...

Nelly- (looks at Zenande) Zee?

Zenande- (widens her eyes) uhmmm yeah...

Nelly- are you going to tell me what's going on?

Zenande- (stiffens)(looks at MaSiwela) I would but I don't think it my place..

MaSiwela- why don't you just eat breakfast than we will talk after that, please...

She looks at her mother's pleading eyes and decides to just give in to her request...

Nelly- I am not that hungry since we ate braai meat mid hours of the morning. Can I just have two slices of toast with just rama, I will have them with this rooibos tea..

MaSiwela- (smiles) anything you want baby..

Everybody relaxes for the time being as it seems Nelly's attention is focused her food. MaSiwela signals Shaka and Nhlanhla to the Lounge area leaving Nelly with Zenande in the kitchen....

MaSiwela- (finally breaths freely) Jesus I didn't think telling will be so difficult..

Nhlanhla- she looks so happy but all that happiness will be taken away from her, it already is but she just doesn't know it...

Shaka- maybe we shouldn't tell her..

MaSiwela- (gives him a death stare) uyahlanya? I am not lying to my daughter, we just going to have to find the right way to break these news to her..

Nhlanhla- is there a right way kodwa mama for us to break such news, I've never heard of a right way to tell someone bad news..

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes) don't you think I know that (looks at Shaka) and your mother is not making this any easier but I can understand her pain, no mother should go through what's she's going through...

Meanwhile Bless walks inside the kitchen with a sad, long face it obvious that he hadn't slept, he's eyes were bloodshot red, his whole appearance was just off, wrong he looked like someone who is hangover...

Nelly- (looks at him)(laughs)wooooo!! What happened to you?

Bless looks at Nelly confused, his eyes that traveled to Zenande with the face of "she doesn't know yet" Zenande nods sadly. He sighs and walks to his sister hugging her, which surprises her but she hugs him back...

Nelly- (laughs) okay big guy I think you need a bath...

Bless- (breaks the hug) you love me anyway..

Nelly- (smiles) whatever, if you looking like this that means you guys continued the party without me (confused) but Shaka looks fine or he could have left early leaving you and Sbani, probably that why he didn't sleep next to me (laughs and looks at Bless) is he hangover too? I would love to see that side of him. (Smiles and pouts) if he is hangover I would be jealous It in my bucket list to have a day where we drink our asses out and have crazy drunk make out session (laughs) sorry TMI guys but hey who wouldn't want that? (Smiles) but it okay I understand we couldn't do it last night because we had kids in the house plus (looks at Bless) you big guy was here. Trust me next.....

He couldn't hear what she said next because all that was plasterd on his face was the image of the happy woman infront of him blabbing away,

it pained him, he just couldn't stand watch her smile, laugh happily, how her eyes glowed when she mentioned Sbani's name, he couldn't do it anymore, he had to stop her so he crashed her into his chest while he held back his tears but his voice was breaking as he whispered "stop" to her....

Bless- "Stop" ...

Holding her tightly she keep quiet for a few minutes but with her brain trying to comprehend what's going on with Bless, she realised how when she walked inside the kitchen they all stopped talking exactly like when you walk in when people are talking about you. She also remembered how they all looked at her and how their looks quickly changed to sympathy, Zenande had tried to mask it when she

handed her the cup of rooibos, she remembers how broken Mrs Zulu was, when her mom pleaded with her to eat first It was all done so her attention could be diverted somewhere else.

Now that she's pressed this close to Bless, she realises that there is no alcohol smell, usually when one is hangover they have this smell of alcohol but Bless didn't that when she realises that he isn't hangover but some thing was wrong with him, whatever it was, it sure is related to why everyone was acting wierd. Now that her head is filled with everything she realises that there is someone missing this morning, someone who usually fusses over her, when Bless walked in looking hangover she had thought that maybe he's sleeping his hangover too but now that she knows Bless isn't hangover and everyone is acting wierd, she mentally kicks herself when she realize how stupid of her to think Sbani was sleeping, ever since she met that man he's never been one to sleep. Some thing was going on and she had a sick feeling it involved her judging how everyone was trying to avoid her. When she felt overwhelmed or lost his presence always comforted her, feeling unsure, he was

what she needed right now. Just to have him next to her, being comfortable in their silence. She untangles herself from Bless...

Nelly- where's Sbani?...

She watched how his body stiffed, how his eyes held sadness that made her heart beat faster than it already was, "maybe she was wrong this whole time, whatever was going on wasn't something to do with her but maybe everything to do with Sban, he was absent for the most part of this morning" she thought to herself...

Nelly- please don't lie to me...

Bless- (sighs) he left you a letter in your side of the bed...

Nelly- (frowns)(confused) what letter? What would he leave me a letter?

Bless- I am guessing you didn't see It but it there. Before we uhmm, before I tell you anything or you ask questions please read the letter first..

She looks at Zenande who looks back at her with sadness. She could feel her stomach forming knots...

Nelly- (looks at Bless) is he...

Bless- just go read the letter after that you can ask me all the questions...

She nods and gets down the kitchen chair and walks to the bedroom...

AT THE STATION....

He didn't sleep at all, the good thing was that he was alone inside his cell but he knew that it wasn't going to last. The constable and the two policemen tried continuously to get him to change his mind and take the deal but he was not going to change his mind, he needed to do this, just like Nganono said if Ntokozo wasn't laid to rest by her family, the Zwane ancestors were going to follow him all his life and when they retaliate it wasn't going to be pretty. He was a strong, bold man but yet he feared

something so small as his own sleep because that when his evil deeds haunt him the most. It all needed to end, he knows that part of Ntombi not falling pregnant might have been also connected to what he's done, losing his daughter Thingolenkosi too. As much as Nganono stated why Thingo had to die but deep down he blamed himself. If he wanted his family to be safe, he knew being a coward had to stop, this was one problem he couldn't run away from. The sound of footsteps coming his way gained his attention as he looked up and notice a guard standing outside his cell, it wasn't the one from last night....

Guard- uwena uZulu?

Sbani nods, the guards looks at him and shake his head, judging from the guards face they probably told him how he handed himself in. The guard opens the cell and signals him to come...

Guard- angazi noma ngizothi unesibindi noma uyisiphukuphuku somhlaba (closes the cell) ayi unamasende ensimbi weMageba (I don't know whether to say you brave or you the stupidest man in this world either way you got balls made of steel Mageba)

Sbani ignores him as they walks together side to side, he knew he will be getting these kind of remarks from everyone who hears exactly how he handed himself to the police. So he already prepared himself, he wouldn't reply to any of the remarks coming his way...

Sbani- ungisaphi? (Where are you taking me?)

Guard- unesivakashi (You have a vistor)

Sbani- sithe singubani? (Did they say who they are?)

Guard- ey ndoda isiboshwa asinamalungelo (prisoners don't have rights), stop asking questions and walk..

They continue walking until the guard stops at a closed door..

Guard- Ngena la (go inside)

He looks at the guard suspiciously...

Guard- (looks at him) eh baba I don't have all day...

Sbani opens the door and finds Moses with an unknown man, they make eye contact with Moses, the man walks towards Sbani and closes the door, once the door is closed the man walks back to his seat. Sbani is still glued to his spot...

Moses- (looks at him) you might want to take a seat..

Sbani- I will stand..

Man- (looks at Moses) Ngathi uzoba inkinga lo muntu wakho...

Moses- (authorative voice) SIT!!!!

He eyes Moses annoyingly and takes a sit,
Moses smirks at him knowing that he is in
vulnerable because this is Moses playground...

Moses- (points at the man) this is detective
Shabangu..

Sbani- you mean your dirty cop..

Shabangu- (frowns) I will have you know I am
the best at the job, my record is clean..

Sbani- (bored) okay, I guess that about to
change huh?

Shabangu- (looks at Sbani) what do you mean?

Sbani- why am I here?

Moses signals Shabangu to hand him the file,
the file is tossed to Sbani...

Sbani- (looks at the file) Yini le? (What's this?)

Shabangu- that right there is what your case
looks like, murder is a serious crime and in your
case it doesn't even help that you went by all
means to cover your tracks and get rid of all

evidence. You looking at serious time in prison Zulu..

Sbani looks at Moses than his eyes travel to Shabangu...

Sbani- I am listening...

Moses- I can make all your problems go away, you can just get out with something small as community service or you may not even get sentenced at all..

Sbani looks at the two men in front of him, knowing that Moses can make all this go away but he's already too late and all they talking now is bullshit....

Sbani- (looks at Moses) why would you help me? When you the same man that put me in this position in the first place..

Moses- I don't want to help you but maybe I realised that you being in jail will do no good to my daughter...

Sbani- (laughs) you must think I am stupid, let me break this down for you. You do not want to help instead you realised that you went about this the wrong way. You have the bones with you but you actually have no idea what to do with them, you can't really use the image of me digging them up because well your son will be implicated too. You cannot actually hand the bones out to the crime laboratory because than your office will have to fill in a report of where you got them from and who the bones belong too. Your department did have jurisdiction to do what you asked them too, your dislike of me and your ego made you take irrational decisions to which you had no idea what the end game was, which is why now you have this idiot (points at Shabangu) to come here and acts as if he knows what's he's doing, like he's got all the fact. You do not want to help me, instead you using me so you can clean your dirty doings, you both have no case here, (rolls eyes) well technically you

still don't, you have the bones but you cannot prove that I killed her, my confession is the only thing that holding this case and you suckers want check on it (laughs) I must say you both thought this through but me handing myself really fucked with your plans, you both didn't anticipate on me handing myself in didn't You? This file thing was a move which you were going to use to make dance to your surrender to you, I would have been at your mercy but I fucked it all up for guys didn't I (laughs in louder) this (picks the file), this right here is all a bluff (throws the file at Shabangu's face)...

Shabangu looks at Moses with a defeated expression, Sbani was still laughing at the two men which made Moses boil inside with anger, he was even more angry that everything everything that Sbani said was true and they both knew it. He realised how much he fucked up when the bones where in his care

but he had no idea on how he going to implicate Sbani, he's big ego couldn't let him admit that he had no plan, he acted on impulse. He underestimated Sbani and now it frustrated him even more because he had nothing on him....

Sbani- (sits up straight) oh what's with the long faces, (smirks and looks at Moses) don't worry daddy I don't plan on staying in prison for long, i am bipolar remember, i might have been not myself when i strangled that girl to death (anyways)now listen up and let help you clean this mess for you. Take the bones back to where I buried them, that way no one will ever know you had any access to them, your department gets the chance to operate. Desmond Dube here (points at Shabangu) will follow the map where to "dig" the bones up and he becomes the hero cop.

Shabangu- (widen eyes) just like that?

Sbani- (smirks)what can I say I am a nice guy

Moses- (frowns) nice guy my ass, I know you thinking about screwing me up

Sbani- (laughs) I don't need to screw things up for you, you've done an impacable job on your own. Word of advice Nelly isn't really a forgiving person.

He stands up smirks at them while whistling some good music to himself, he walks and stands by the door and turns looking at Moses...

Sbani- Hey Bra Mo, now that how you beat your opposition at their own game. Checkmate daddy...

He opens the door and walks out, they could still hear him whistling happily...

Insert 118

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE....

She has been sitting on the bed for the past twenty minutes, for some reason she's conflicted about the letter in her hands. Part of her want to

open it and read whatever written there but another part of her just doesn't want to know what the letter entails, it the part of her that scared, the sick feeling inside the pit of her stomach won't go away. With one last deep breath she opens the letter...

"HELLO BEAUTIFUL!!!!!!...."

She smiled lightly, thinking how cheesy of him...

"I know you probably rolled your eyes and smiled because of how cheesy that sounded but it brings me joy to know that I have yet managed to put a smile on your face even when after you finish reading this letter I would have succeeded in doing the one thing which I vowed never to do and that is to take away the smile on your face because just like I vowed to never take it away, I promised to always be the one to put it there. Forgive me because I am about to break that promise. Remember the tub? Do you remember the conversation? I was on the verge

of telling you the root of my nightmares. I hope you can remember where we left off, let me quickly remind you. I was about to tell you that through our conversations I was stunned to find out that she was Thandeka's little sister.

Immediately my brain begun to work in a faster pace than normal, I couldn't believe how I failed to make the connection because after I had discovered she was Thandeka's sister, looking back at Ntokozo I begin to see similarities, how could I have missed that in the beginning when I first saw her? I mentally asked myself that question, ofcourse there was no answer to it because my brain and head were already working overtime on their own. But how could have I known that she was his sister, Ntokozo had changed so much that she looked nothing like the Ntokozo who I used to bribe so she can call her sister for me. You probably asking yourself if Ntokozo couldn't recognise me? Well I also asked myself that question too. After

making the connection and my brain was distracted, while inside my head I had all these questions, I was just uncomfortable about the whole situation. So I stepped out the room to make a call to Bless;...

Bless- I was just about to call you..

Sbani- I have something to tell you..

Bless- well I have something important to tell you and you won't believe it...

Sbani- what is it?

Bless- you know I have been doing some digging on our girl Ntokozo, she's Thandeka's sister man, she is a Zwane.

Sbani- (brushes his face) I know...

Bless- (confused) you know? What do you mean you know?

Sbani- well I just found out now when we were talking, fuck man I just can't believe that I was so damn oblivious to see the resemblance...

...(silent)...

Sbani- yindaba? (What is it?), why are you quiet?

Bless- I can understand why you couldn't recognise her, I mean with wide hips, full chest, girls tend to change alot when puberty hits but what about her? I mean you haven't changed that much? Surely she must have recognized you, what I don't understand is why didn't she say anything?

Sbani- (thinking) I don't understand too..

Bless- (sighs) look what I am about to tell you please promise me that you will listen and not let your anger take over?

Sbani- talk..

Bless- that not all that I found out, I also found out that our girl has been meeting up with Tumelo..

...(silent)...

Sbani- (frowns) Tumelo who?

Bless- Mbalula, I looked into her bank accounts too, it seems like the boy has been making generous donations to it..

...(silent)...

Bless- what are you thinking?

Sbani- I don't know....

Bless- why are you this calm? I am worried, should I come there?

Sbani- No, look I need to go..

Bless- Sbani!!! Don't do anything stupid...

I ended the call, left him hanging on the other side, I knew he was worried about me, about my temper, he's seen me at my worst especially when it came to being angry and not able to control it. Going back inside the room, I found Ntokozo seated on the bed, I don't know what it was but after discovering that she was Thandeka's sister and her suspicious meetings

with Tumelo (Ntombi's ex) I saw her in a different light, gone was the naive, sweet, innocent girl that I once saw her to be. I could feel the anger building up inside but I knew if I wanted answers I needed to be calm...

Ntokozi- everything okay?

Sbani- (brushes his face) yeah....

Ntokozi- (smiles) well while you were outside I took the liberty of making us something to drink...

She smiled, flashing that cute innocent smile she always wore every time I saw her but knowing what I know and with everything that going through my head I couldn't help but question how conniving that smile of hers was. She headed me the drink and brought her glass up to mine...

Ntokozi- (clears throat) to us..

I just smiled lightly to her and placed my drink on the side, I didn't trust her so I wasn't going to

drink anything made by her. Something about her had changed too, I couldn't decipher what exactly or maybe it was just my imagination...

Sbani- can we talk?

Ntokozo- (laughs) I thought we did that already..

Sbani- yeah but we need to talk some more, please take a seat..

Ntokozo- (looks at his drink) you not going to drink that?

Sbani- later. I want you to be honest with me, I value honesty alot and I hate people who lie, you wouldn't do that will you?

Ntokozo- (swallows) uhmmm yeah, what's going on?

Sbani- (takes the drink) if I was to hand you this glass and asked you to drink the content inside, tell me you wouldn't have a problem with that?

...(silent)...

Sbani- you spiked the drink didn't you?

Ntokozo- (opens her mouth and closes it)...
uhmm I don't...

Sbani- (grabbed her wrists painfully)(shakes his head) remember what I told you about people that lie? (Release her wrists) let try again? Did you spike the drink?

Ntokozo- (looks down) yes...
...(silent)...

Ntokozo- I am sorry, I...

Sbani- (stares at her blankly) what your deal with Tumelo Mbalula?

Ntokozo- (heart beating fast) I don't know who that is?

Sbani- you want to really lie to me? Do you really want to do that?

...(silent)...

Sbani- I didn't think so, I won't ask you again, I am beginning to lose patient and I don't think you really want to see that side of me...

Ntokozo- (scared) he's my boyfriend, well I think that what he is but my friends prefer that I call him my sponsor.

Sbani- for how long?

Ntokozo- I met him after the party, we have been hanging out since, than he told me about you and some girl named Ntombi, he told me that he needed to protect her from you because you involved in this cult. He said he hurt Ntombi and he knows how much she hates the cult and every men that involved in it. He said doing this for him will be me helping Ntombi from another abusive man. The cult is not about men exploring their sexuality, it all just a bunch of dirty, sick and filthy men that prey on young girls. It a platform where these sick bastard abuse women sexually knowing that they will get away with it. The cult is filthy and every

men in it is just as filthy ...(silent)... including you...

...(silent)...

Sbani- so why did you agree to do this?

Ntokozo- I first got together with you because I always had a stupid crush on you, I was reluctant on approaching you at that party but when I did and you didn't recognise who I was I knew this was my chance. But than I met Tumelo and he told me everything, I didn't want to do it at first but when he offered me the money, I couldn't turn away besides already I was helping a woman who had no clue that she escaped an animal to fall into another animals arms...

Sbani- (laughs in disbelief) yet you working or shall I say sleeping with the same animal..

Ntokozo- (bites her lip) he's changed..

Sbani- (laughs) and you believe that? You don't even know this guy?

Ntokozi- I thought I knew you but I guess I was wrong..

Sbani- so what was the plan? You come here and you drug me, I pass out than what?

Enlighten me because this plan doesn't make sense to me..

Ntokozi- I want to go..

Sbani- (stares at her deadly) FUCK NO!!! you not leaving until you tell me exactly what the plan was?

Ntokozi- (looks around) the plan failed so can I go home...

I looked at her, I analysed her closely just to find anything on her that would indicate to me that she was lying but I found nothing. It made sense to believe that the plan failed because as much as I had found out about the whole conspiracy somehow I still believed that she wasn't really a bad person, just naive, that piece of shit Tumelo got to her. I was angry, more

angry at Tumelo not wanting to let the anger get the best out of me I decided to let her go, the whole thing was just to messy. When she was packing her things, I watched her pick her phone and press on it for a few seconds, something in me just wasn't sitting well with me. I was conflicted, was I really letting this girl go scott free? This was Tumelo, I couldn't help but feel there is more to this than what she was letting on. I reached for her phone and I saw her body stiff and that when I knew whatever that was on that phone, I needed to get my hands on it...

Sbani- (angry) YOU FUCK'EN RECORDED ME?

I didn't need her to answer me, her body gave her away, all the anger that was building up inside, I just couldn't contain it any longer. I was willing to let this girl go, I just saw RED, all I can think of was how she managed to play me, fool me. I don't know how or when but my

hands were wrapped around her throat, I had different voices inside my head and I was just livid. Everything was just RED, RED, RED, but I felt her take her last breathe, than when I was finally able to see her face before she took her last breath, I saw fear in her eyes, I saw the innocence too, her last words will forever haunt me. "It okay" that what she said before she closed her eyes. Just like that I had killed her, it like I wasn't in control of my body although those few seconds before she took her last breath I was relieved from the trance but seconds after that it like I went back to being possessed. I quickly cleaned the scene up, I didn't even feel remorseful that I just took a life, her last words were ringing inside my heard but there was this other voice too that just kept telling me that I needed to show them who is boss, I couldn't let them win, I didn't need to be weak and crumble down because I took a life, I needed to take care of business and prove to

them that I am not weak. You ask yourself who is "them"? I guess "them" were people like Ntokozo and Tumelo who thought they could take me down. Well they were wrong and I knew exactly what to do to prove that I will always come out top. And yes, you probably have figured no body was reported to the police, that because I took care of business, just like the voice wanted me too. I buried her body, not a single day after that went by without her words and face haunting me and that was the day I feared my own sleep, I could blame it on my anger or my so called "disorder" but the fact is I took an innocent life because of my own selfish reasons. Now I need to stop running and face my demons, I

am sorry that I am not the man that you want me to be, I am sorry that now you get to hurt all over again because I selfish not to tell you exactly what I am, a monster, a murderer. But most importantly I am sorry that I ripped you of

a second chance to happiness, I will forever live with the regret that not only has my selfishness took away an innocent life and scared a family for life but my selfishness yet again will hurt and scar many hearts. I love you and our children, I will forever love you even though I know that I don't deserve you.

It will be selfish of me to ask for forgiveness so I won't. Take care of our children, be the hero that they need in their lives. Don't hold back on love because you deserve it..

I love you..."

The letter fell out her hands, she could feel her body was going to a state of shock, she went on her knees and a loud cry escaping out her mouth, MaSiwela quickly went over to her, she had been standing out the door this whole time watching her...

MaSiwela- (holds her) oh my baby....

Nelly- (crying) he killed her mama...

MaSiwela- (brushes her hair) I am sorry baby..

Nelly- why would he do it? He's stupid, stupid mama...

She continued to cry her eye balls out, she was beginning to lose her voice, her chest was heavy, her heart was beating way faster than the normal pace...

Nelly- why can't I be happy just for once, why me mama? Why Sbani? NO, noooo... (holds her painful chest)NO.. .

Insert 119

The next day....

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Mrs Zulu was feeding baby Nkanyezi her bottle while MaSiwela was feeding Nsika. Zenande and Simi were busy with the grown kids....

Mrs Zulu- Nelly is still sleeping?

MaSiwela- (nods) Yeah, she needs to rest..

Mrs Zulu- I am sure she has a headache from all the crying she did yesterday.

MaSiwela- well I have requested her doctor to come check her up, Nelly has always had a heart problem I fear from everything that been happening around her, it might have gotten even more weak...

Mrs Zulu- I still remember how she fainted by the stairs in my house, let pray everything will be okay...

MaSiwela- it has too, these two cannot lose their mother atleast they need to have one parent in their lives...

Mrs Zulu- maybe we need to find someone to help her with the babies?

MaSiwela- I think it best that she continues staying with me until she's stable to stay on her own. I don't want her staying alone.

Mrs Zulu- okay that could work...

Bless together with Shaka and Mr Zulu walk inside the lounge area...

MaSiwela- (looks at Bless) how is he?

Bless- he's strong but I can see all this is affecting him. How's Nelly?

MaSiwela- (shakes her head) not good at all..

Mr Zulu- (brushes his face) I guess I should find someone else for the acting CEO position, I don't know why I even considered asking her, I seemed to forget she's the one to be going through the most.

Mrs Zulu- why can't you run the company?

Mr Zulu- I have other commitments plus, I left the company to my kids I am no longer cut out for day to day operations...

Nelly- I will do it...

They all turn and look at her with their eyes wide open...

MaSiwela- Nelly!!

Nelly- (wipes her tears) No mama, I want to do it (breaking voice) I have too or I will go insane with all these voices in my head. (Teary) I feel suffocated with all these feelings..

MaSiwela moves towards her and tries to hug her but Nelly moves to the side and shakes her head..

Nelly- Don't!!! I don't want to do this anymore, I don't want to be this person that breaks down every time. (Crying) it hurts so, so bad but I don't want to do this anymore, it not me.

Mrs Zulu- (sad) honey it okay to cry we understand and we all here for you...

She holds her painful chest and tries wiping the tears that run down her face but it proves to be an unsuccessful mission as they just keep falling...

Nelly- (looks at Mr Zulu) I can do it please?

MaSiwela- (looks at her in disbelief) absolutely not Nelisiwe, you running away that what you

doing, you can't hide behind your work baby, you need to allow yourself to feel the pain, cry, you need to allow your body to go through these emotions. Running is not healthy baby.

Nelly- (crying) I am not running, the pain is already there, I can't eat, I can't sleep, I can't even look at my own kids without bursting to tears. SJ looks so much like his father, Noma's attitude reminds me of him, baby Nsika's moods are so much like Sbani's and Nkanyezi, her calmness makes everything so hard because all I want is to have him beside me and enjoy the quietness together, but I can't have that can I? No matter what I do or how much I cry, I cannot have that, so no mama I am not running away from anything. I am choosing to keep the one thing that has been constant in my life and that is my job...

Shaka- you still on maternity leave though, at least come back to work when that done..

Nelly- (sniffs) fine but you can still email me everythings I can work from home until my maternity leave is over.

Mr Zulu- uhmm okay but I am going to need you to come by the office tomorrow we have a board meeting.

Nelly- (nods)(looks at her mom) can I have the kids, I want to spend time with them at the garden..

MaSiwela- I am going to make you something to eat first..

Nelly- (shakes her head) I am not hungry mom please don't push it (she takes Nsika from her) is Noma and SJ by the garden?

Shaka- (nods) I will follow with Nkanyezi...

Nelly nods and walks towards the garden...

Mrs Zulu- I don't think she's going to be fine anytime soon..

MaSiwela- she's doing exactly what she did with the Sizwe situation, she's suppressing her feelings..

Bless- I don't think that what she's doing, I mean we all saw her, she can't even speak one word without tears escaping her eyes, she's hurting. I think focusing on work will do good for her, keep her mind balanced...

MaSiwela- (sighs) I hope so, so what's going to happen to Sbani now?

Bless- since he handed himself in, he won't be trailed for long as he's going to plead guilty. The trail can only be dragged out if the prosecutor or the Zwane family hires their own lawyer and they fight for a tough sentence...

Mr Zulu- has he met with Jackson?

Bless- he's going to meet with him tomorrow, today he's taking the police to where he buried the body..

Mr Zulu could feel his heart sink, as much as he doesn't want his son to go to jail but he can't help but think about how the Zwane family has been feeling all these years, it doesn't make things better as he was very good friends with the late Mr Zwane....

Mrs Zulu- so we have to prepare, Thandeka will be bursting our doors anytime today...

MaSiwela- she might file for custody, I think that will drag the case even more..

Bless- I don't even want to think of that, excuse me I need to make a phone call...

He says that and walks to the guestroom. He dials Mpumi's number...

Ringling...

Mpumi- hello..

Bless- hey unjani?

Mpumi- ngiyaphila unjani wena?

Bless- fine, can I speak to Nomusa?

Mpumi- well I am not with Musa anymore I left her house like ten minute ago.

Bless- ish okay, can't you walk back to her house? I know it too much to ask?

Mpumi- (sighs) I can't, I slept there and we spent most our morning together. If I go back there again ubaba wakhe uzosola, akangithandisisi kahle (her dad will be suspicious, he doesn't like me that much), I am sorry I cannot help you.

Bless- okay it fine, you already doing so much. Well how is she?

Mpumi- uright but I guess she is disappointed that you didn't call..

Bless- (feels bad) Shit!! I forgot, alot is happening here and I...

Mpumi- look I don't know what exactly your intentions are with my friend but I want you to know that Musa is not experienced with alot of things especially when it comes to men and

relationships. You the first guy she seems to be drawn into, so when you promise to do something it all she thinks about all day and when you don't deliver she feels disappointed and starts feeling insecure. Ngiyakucela ungadlali ngaye, I know you not perfect and there is no perfect guy out there but if you really interested in my friend make her first experience in a relationship special, she deserves it.

Bless- I don't plan on hurting her if that what you worried about.

Mpumi- than I suggest you make fast with the arrangements of her coming that side, she's already so distracted with whatever it is that going on with you too that she's even forgetting what exactly her purpose of coming to the city is, you seem like a wise guy I suggest you get her there, get her focused on applying to the schools she wants at least when she's there with you she will stop stressing about you not calling etc.

Bless- (sighs) okay, thank you...

Mpumi- you welcome, I will try and see you before the day ends so you can speak to her..

Bless- I would appreciate that very much, Ngiyabonga Mpumi..

Mpumi- cool...

She ends the call. Bless brushes his face frustratedly, with this Sbani drama going on he isn't sure exactly having Musa here at during this time is what right but he knows schools are going to open and Musa needed to register, She's already late...

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE...

Mr Sibiya- I hear the Zulu boy is already in the holding cells..

Siya- (nods) yeah, our contact says he's been there for about two days now..

Mr Sibiya- (frowns) and you didn't think it was right to notify me or your brother?

Siya- Shaka has not contacted me yet so I figured I wait for him to make contact before I tell you.

Mr Sibiya- (thinks) I think it time I pay Zulu senior a visit, have a grown up man to man conversation. You boys are too slow for my liking. Time is money, right now (gives him a dead stare) you both wasting my time. I don't like to be kept waiting.

Siya- (frowns) Let me deal with this baba..

Mr Sibiya- (stern face) I am giving you one day, one day Siyabonga..

Siya- (nods) That all I need...

Siya acknowledges his father and walks out the study. Mr Sibiya takes his phone and dials his older son...

Ringling...

Dabuko- (deep voice) Baba!!!

Mr Sibiya- Zulu is having a board meeting tomorrow, I want us to pay him a visit.

Dabuko- isn't Siya taking care of that?

Mr Sibiya- he is but he's wasting time and our next shipment is coming up. I want us to handle this..

...(silent)...

Dabuko- you mean go behind his back?

Mr Sibiya- we just assiting where the boy is lacking.

Dabuko- (quiet).... okay, I will see you there..

Mr Sibiya- (smirks) Sotobe..

They both end the call...

AT CRAIG'S HOUSE...

The door bell rings, he places his coffee on the side and walks to the door opening it, finding Sipho standing outside looking stressed, they make eye contact...

...(silent)...

Craig- (clears throat) what are you doing here?

Sipho- can I come in?

Craig was about to protest but Sipho quickly crashes his lips with Craigs, he doesn't respond first but Sipho presses on him harder making him groan, he wraps his arms around his neck and his tongue dives deep inside Siphos mouth. Sipho kicks the door using the back of his foot as they walk to the Lounge without breaking apart....

Insert 120

The next morning...

AT SIPHO & ZANDILE'S HOUSE...

"I am sorry"

He clicked the sent button and hid his phone inside his pocket before focusing his attention back to his food...

Zandile- (looks at him) are you okay?

Sipho- (plays with his food) Yeah, just a bit distracted that all..

Zah- (sighs) I have notice, I mean I know everyone is having a hard time dealing with this whole Sbani issue but yesterday I felt like you were very disconnected, physically you here but mentally we lost you, even the kids noticed...

Sipho- (brushes her hand) I am sorry, it just.... (smiles) you know what why don't you and I go to dinner tonight and talk, it a new year, let start over huh! What do you say?..

...(silent)...

Zah- (looks at him) are you sure? I mean with everything going on, is it really a good idea to wine and dine? Our family is going through the most right now..

Sipho- yeah but I don't think Sbani would want our lives to stop, I don't care about anybody else right now but I care about saving our marriage, "our" family. (Sighs) look we don't have to go

out, we can just cook dinner together, eat with the kids than when they go to sleep, we have our alone time and talk, how's that?

Zah- (smiles) okay, okay... that sounds great...
(Looks at him) so you not angry anymore?

Sipho- (sighs) I was never angry, my manhood was bruised, but I kind of understand why you did it, I hurt you mkami and now I was to fix things...

Zah- (smiles lightly) okay, uhm will you go by Sbani's place today?

Sipho- I think so, besides we have a board meeting today so yeah, why you ask?

Zah- I want to go there, maybe help out I mean this is family..

He stands up and takes the cup of coffee from the table

Sipho- okay well be ready in 10 minutes, I have to make a call...

He smiled at her and walks to his study....

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE....

Coming from the gym Nelly parks her car the same time as Thandeka parks hers. The way she bangs the door to her Toyota Yaris indicates how angry and fuming she is. Nelly sighs and walks out her own car with her gym bag on her shoulder. They make eye contact with Thandeka, she's been crying it obvious because Nelly knows that look too well, she's wearing one right now. The anger and frustration too does not go unnoticed from Thandeka's face. She's hurt, but she's also furious and gunning for blood...

Thandeka- (grits her teeth) I am here for my son..

Nelly- you can come inside..

Thandeka- angihleli, ngifuna ingane yami kuphela (I am not staying, I just want my child)

Nelly- (sighs) look I know...

Thandeka- (annoyed) DON'T!!!! YOU KNOW NOTHING, so don't you dare give me that "I know what you going through bullshit" because you don't, now my son. (Shouts) SJ!!!! ... SJ...

She keeps screaming her sons name, Mrs Zulu and MaSiwela walk out to the front door they meet with Nelly who looks at them shaking her head and walks inside leaving them with screaming Thandeka...

MaSiwela- (shouts) Hey!!!!..

Thandeka stops and looks at her...

MaSiwela- (stern voice) now listen, SJ is having breakfast with his siblings, you will get inside the house and wait for him to finish his food in the mean time I will have Zenande pack his bags. What you won't do and stand here and scream like a mad woman because you not, you hurting, you furious and mostly you devastated. Screaming and shouting at us won't take all that you feeling away plus we don't want to scare the

kids and mostly I don't trust myself not to slap your face because I hate being disrespected, angifuni ingane ingijwayele kabi, uzosihlonipha sibatadala kunawe, siyakuzala, now are you going to stand there or will you come inside?

She wanted to respond and tell them exactly what she's thinking but one look from MaSiwela told her that she isn't the type of woman she would want to piss off, besides it not like Mrs Zulu has ever treated her badly it unfortunate that circumstances will have them siding with their murderous son, even thinking about it just makes her want to vomit, every time she thinks about how her sister felt on her last moments before she took her final breath, the same man she's loved all these years is the same man that took her sister away from her. She blinks two times holding back the tears that want to escape her eyes, she takes a deep breath and walks inside the house and the two elderly women follow her....

SJ- (smiles and looks at his mom) Sup'mom...

Thandeka- (smiles and lifts her eyebrow) so you not going to hug mommy?

SJ- (shakes his head and laughs) If you stop talking to me like a baby, I will think about it...

Thandeka laughs lightly and playfully hit him at the back of his head...

Thandeka- whatever big guy, now finish up so we can go..

SJ nods and immediately turns his attention back to Noma. Thandeka calms herself inside, she feels bad that part of her stiffed when she saw her son, she knows it because of the undeniable resemblance SJ has with his father. She turns to Mrs Zulu...

Thandeka- singakhuluma? (Can we talk?)

Mrs Zulu- sure, let go somewhere private...

Meanwhile in the main bedroom...

MaSiwela- are you going to go down and talk to Thandeka?

Nelly- (shakes her head) Cha!...

MaSiwela- and why is that?

Nelly shrugs and continue to look through her tablet...

MaSiwela- well I think you should...

Nelly- (not looking at her) well I don't...

MaSiwela- (frowns)(stern voice) uphendula ba kanjalo? (Who you talking too like that?)

Nelly- (sighs) I am sorr....

MaSiwela- No!!! Don't say you sorry when you don't mean it. Lalela sisi, I am still your mother, I know you going through alot right now but that doesn't mean you should lose respect, Nguzokukhahlela mina, habe!!!...

...(silent)

Nelly- I just choose not to involve myself in Thandeka's affairs, you saw what she did

outside she's just..... I just don't need all that right now..

MaSiwela- well tough because you share a baby daddy and the kids need to be in each others lives especially with Gid... Sbani in prison you going to have to communicate with her about SJ.

Nelly- I don't need to communicate with her for anything, the Zulu's will communicate with her..

MaSiwela- (annoyed) Musa ukuzenza isilima (don't act like a fool) because you not, you can't expect her to be comfortable with you having her son in your house when you guys are not even communicating, now get if that high horse darlings and go talk to her, uyeke ukumbukela phansi (stop looking down on her).

Nelly- I don't look down on her but she isn't someone that I see myself associating with, she's... I don't know but I just don't see her like that..

MaSiwela- "you just don't see her like that" you say or you just won't see her like that, you don't even want to give her a chance. I am not saying go to parties and lunches together but I am saying find common ground with her in fact you have found it, SJ that your common ground now all you need is to have mutual respect for each other. You've done with Ntombi, why can't you do it with Thandeka? What is it? She's too ghetto for you, too rusty? She's not on your level?

Nelly- (frowns) now you putting words in my mouth..

MaSiwela- I am just trying to understand you, I want to know why you so dismissive of her?

Nelly- mama I have no issues with Thandeka but you know me, I am not one to force things or relationships, I hate small talks and that just exactly what we will have if ever we were to try and build some sort of ship, She's not interesting to me, I don't find myself wanting to know her okay..

MaSiwela- (looks at her)(shakes her head)(stands up) you becoming a bitch and it not cute sisi, there is a thin line between "arrogance" and "confidence" always remember that, now get up and go talk to her...

MaSiwela walks towards the door and stops turning to look at her daughter...

MaSiwela- oh and for you to know if someone is interesting or not you have to get to know them. You can't just look at someone and than decide if they interesting or not, looks can be deceiving, you of all people should know that and I am not trying to get you to build a friendship with her but I am teaching you what it means to be a woman, a "grown" woman....

AT THE STATION...

Sbani was facing ceiling with his hands covering his face. The sound of his cell opening made him sit up and look at the guard...

Guard- eita, you got a visitor aziye!!!

He brushes his face and walks out his cell and the guard follows him..

Guard- you getting a roommate tonight, your days of owning your cell are over (laughs) it should be interesting to watch, with your attitude I don't see a bromance forming..

Sbani ignores him keeps walking, the guard opens the door and signals him to go in...

Guard- noma ungangiziba, soon uzongidinga lapho ngizobe sengine price. (You can ignore me but soon you will need me, by than I will come with a price tag)..

Sbani walks inside the room and shuts the door, he see's his father and his lawyer Jackson...

Jackson- woooo!!! You look horrible..

Sbani- (takes his seat) wow I appreciate the honesty. (Looks at his father, respectfully acknowledges him) Mageba..

Mr Zulu- (nods) Son (looks at Jackson) what's the plan I have an important meeting to get too..

Jackson- okay straight to the point, I like it (opens his file) well according to the information given to me by Mr Ndawora and your confession it not looking good but the angle which you have decided that I go about this case it gives us a 45% chance, I say 45% because the judge or the prosecutor might push an asylum prison sentence.

Sbani- but I am not crazy..

Jackson- (nods) yes I know, we all know that but you not on any medication which they can strongly push how dangerous you're to society, might even cross examine some of the people you have close relationship with or have worked with for them to criticize your character. They most likely to go for the ones you very close too, it most easy to detect if they lying and it very easy to bring out the emotions in them, it strengthen their case. So I am going to ask you

this once and you better tell me the truth, have you ever been physical with any of the women you have been with...

...(silent)...

Jackson- Fuck!! Well that not good..

Mr Zulu- (frowns)you've been physical with Ntombi?

Sbani- (sighs) No baba, I have never laid a finger on her but she's seen me going off and we've had times were she tried to fight me and I was trying to get her off me I happen to hold her too tight that she bruised and I might have accidentally pushed her once she bruised again all over her body and I held her against her will so she can heal first..

Mr Zulu- WENZENI??

Sbani- I had too okay, it was round about the time we were divorcing and she threatened to open a domestic abuse case aswell as file for

full custody of Noma, she wanted to take my kid away from me I couldn't let that happen..

Mr Zulu- (looks at him) uyangiphoxa!!! (You disappoint me)..

...(silent)...

That hit home, nobody wants to ever hear their parents say that...

Jackson- anything else I need to know, I don't want no surprises..

Sbani- (closes his eyes and clenched his teeth) I was having a nightmare, it was one of those nights were I accidentally felt asleep and I saw her, I... I.... I was choking her again but only this time it wasn't her.... it was.. it was Nelly...

Mrs Zulu stands up and kicks the chair...

Mr Zulu- oh my god!!! This is not happening (looks at her) I am starting to question if is it really a good idea to have you outside prison...

Sbani- (widen eyes) Baba!!!..

Mr Zulu- (shakes his head) I have to go...

Jackson we will be in touch..

He says that and leaves without even looking back...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Nelly hugs SJ and kisses his forehead holding her tears, some how his presence calmed her maybe because when she looked at him it was as if he was looking back at the man that she doesn't want to think about right now...

SJ- ew!!! No kisses..

Nelly- (laughs) shut up, you know you love them... (fiddles with his hair) I am going to miss you big guy.

SJ- (smiles) I will come visit soon, I promised Nsika to teach him how to play video games..

Nelly- (laughs) he's a long way from playing video games but I know he loves watching you

talk to yourself when you play those games of yours..

SJ- (laughs) you hear me talk to myself?

Nelly- (smiles) all the time.. Now go kiss your brother and sister goodbye..

He runs off....

Nelly- (looks at Thandeka)(clears her throat) uhmm can we talk?

Thandeka- (folds her arms) really? Wena? Queen of England, you want to have a conversation with me?

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) it about SJ..

Thandeka- (laughs) oh don't worry like I have informed Mrs Zulu, I will tell you now, my son is never setting foot anywhere were you people are concerned, this was the last time he sets foot here..

Nelly- WHAT!!???.. You can't do that? He has siblings? He has a family, people who love him.

He just got to know his family and you want to take that away because of....

Thandeka- say it, SAY IT!!!! you can't can you?
Yes because Sbani killed my sister, my little sister, SJ's aunt...

Nelly- I get that but you cannot punish everybody for something that Sbani did, you cannot punish your son for his father's mistakes..

Thandeka- (teary) Mistakes? FUCK THAT, YOU CALL KILLING AN INNOCENT GIRL A "MISTAKE"?

Nelly- No, ofcourse not, I didn't mean it like that I was...

Thandeka- Save it, well I am sure all those years you spent at Crawford's private school enhanced your interpretation, MY SON IS STAYING THE F** AWAY FROM YOU PEOPLE..
(turns to the side) SJ CAR NOW!!! WE LEAVING...

Thandeka walks out the house, Nelly turns and finds her mom standing by the stairs watching her...

Nelly- and you want me to communicate with someone like that?

MaSiwela- she's angry..

Nelly- (annoyed) No, she has a small mind..

MaSiwela- I guess it good that she doesn't have a "big" mind because than she would have had her lawyer serving all of us papers..

Nelly- wow!! Really? I thought we got over that?

MaSiwela- we did, I am just trying to make you see the bigger picture, you losing sight of yourself Nelisiwe. I think it time we book those therapy sessions, you becoming more and more closed off each day and don't even get me started on your tolerance..

Nelly- I need to get ready for the board meeting, excuse me..

She walks off leaving her mother standing there watching her...

Simi- Don't don't you think you being harsh on her?

MaSiwela- (shakes her head) No, I don't sugar coat things just so I can nurse your feelings, Nelly needs to deal with her emotions alone but I am not going to watch her lose sight of who she is just because life is fucking her up right now.

Simi- I know but I think she needs you to be mommy right now and not MaSiwela the straight shooter...

MaSiwela- I am mommy, I will always be mommy but I will not be the mommy that encourages izinto ezingasile, now come and let see what we can make for lunch..

They walk together to the kitchen...

Inside Mthoko's car...

He glances at her...

Mthoko- (holds her hand) it going to be okay..

Ntombi- (wipes her tears) No it won't, he's a selfish bastard, how could he do this to me? To his daughter?

Mthoko- babe, I am pulling over..

Ntombi- (sniffs) No, drive I am okay it just....
gosh I hate him (cries)...

Mthoko- that it, I am pulling over I am not about to let you cry, I want you to cry on my arms...

He kisses the palm of her hand and pulls the car to the side of the road...

Insert 121

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE....

Nelly looked herself in the mirror, she was losing the weight quicker than she thought she would but she knows part of her being stressed

contributed to it. Within just 2weeks she won't need to be wearing body suits, she had on tight black pants, white blouse and a black blazer, she looked simple but sophisticated enough.

Decided on just tying her hair into a clean bun, no make up. Zenande walks into the bedroom and sits on the bed...

Zee- damn girl those pants on that ass..

Nelly- (laughs lightly) that is not the reaction I want to get..

Zee- (smiles) too late, you serving them mama, I am so jealous of your body..

Nelly- (smiles) maybe we should gym together now, I mean Sba... so what do you say? Want to take me on the treadmill?

Zee- (pouts) you know I am so lazy, I have never worked out in my life..

Nelly- come on it will be fun (puts on her stiltoes heels) it will be like our thing, you know sisters that gym together stay together..

Zee- (groans) Fine!!! But you paying for my membership..

Nelly- (lifts her eyebrow) what happens to the allowance MaSiwela gives you? Besides I give you money like all the time..

Zee- (rolls eyes) you know I am a sneaker head, (shrugs) besides I will be doing this gym thing for you..

Nelly- (shakes her head) I am not paying shit, you will speak to Mthoko have him list you in our members group, there you won't pay the full amount but half of it.

Zee- Fine!!!.. speaking of Mthoko he just arrived with Ntombi..

Nelly- what do you mean he just arrived with Ntombi?

Zee- (laughs) I don't mean like together, together, they came with separate cars but at the same time.

Nelly- oh, anyways how do I look?

Zee- (smiles) you look like a CEO should, a sexy one at that...

Nelly- (rolls eyes) I am not trying to be sexy, I want to be a Bad ass...

She looked at herself in the mirror again, as much as this was an opportunity for her to make her mark, something she always wanted but part of her didn't feel right, it was suppose to be her and him taking over the maritime, side by side. Zenande noticed how her face changed, she saw how she was trying to hold herself back from crying. She walked towards her and stood behind her brushing her shoulders...

Zee- You miss him?

Nelly- (takes a deep breath)(nods, gritting her teeth) I shouldn't right? He's a murderer Zee, he killed an innocent girl, why would I miss someone like that? What does that make me?

Zee- it okay to miss him, you don't know the murderer but instead you know the guy that claimed you before you were even his, the man that smiles for no one but you, the man that..

Nelly- (wipes her tears) STOP!!!! I am not thinking about all that right now, I should stop thinking about Sba.. him, I need to forget about all these emotions and focus on the meeting.

Zee- (looks at her skeptical) okay, okay sisi, go to that boardroom and show them that Siwela women are a force to be reckon with, show them the fierce side of you, make sure that when you walk out that boardroom they all know who is in charge now..

Nelly- (smiles looking at the mirror)
ngu'Thabekhulu mina..

Zee- (nods) yes, uSandanezwe, uMavundla, uDubandlela, Nongalo, uMpanza, thina singabasexeni...

She takes a deep breath and they make contact looking at each through the mirror, Zenande nods at her, she takes her hand bag and walks out the room with nothing in her mind but Zulu&Son's and the men who will be seated in that boardroom ready to bring her down because she's a woman...

Meanwhile downstairs...

Mthoko- (brushes his face) so you telling this guy killed a girl, buried her and than turned himself in?

MaSiwela- (nods)yeah..

Mthoko- (shakes his head) but why turn himself in? After all these years, I don't get it..

Ntombi- (angry) WHY KILL HER? that what you should be asking (gives Mthoko a death stare) Sbani is sick in the head, the sooner we all see that and get him help the better.

Mrs Zulu- he isn't sick, he just made a mistake..

Ntombi- (looks at her in disbelief) a MISTAKE?? you got to be kidding me ma, killing someone, than burying them so that nobody finds them isn't a mistake..

Mthoko- (sighs) it a calculative move..

Ntombi- EXACTLY!!!, it calculative, it manipulative and it sick (teary) he's so selfish, what do we say to his kids? What the duck does he want us to say to them?

She cries holding herself trying to calm down, Mthoko wants to jump and hold her but he can't because of all the questions that will come after that. Simi rubs Ntombi's back, the sound of heel clicking get their attention as Nelly walks to the Lounge area followed by Zenande. Mthoko walks towards her and crushes her in a tight hug, she returns the hug but shows no emotions, they break the hug and he looks at her confused, this isn't what he expected, he thought he would find his sister crying her eye balls out but

instead she looks so unaffected by anything, she looks cold and empty...

Nelly- it good to see you..

Mthoko- it good to see you too.. (Looks at her) bhabha..

Nelly- (shakes her head) not now, not today..

Mthoko- I don't understand (looks at her clothes) are you going somewhere?

Nelly- (smiles) actually yes, you looking at the new acting CEO of Zulu&Son's..

Ntombi quickly removes herself from Simi's embrace and shoots her heat at Nelly...

Ntombi- WHAT??!!!!....

Mthoko- uhhh what? Are you serious? But...

Ntombi- (looks at Mrs Zulu) you made her CEO?

Mrs Zulu- I didn't make her anything, baba wakho did..

Simi- (looks at Ntombi) is there a problem with her being CEO?

Ntombi- "acting" CEO, I just thought it would have been one of the brothers..

Mrs Zulu- it should have been but baba didn't think so (looks at Nelly) you look eager to take the seat of acting CEO..

Nelly looks at Mrs Zulu, it clear she doesn't like the idea of her running the company but there is no surprises there, they aren't exactly besties, but it Ntombi's reactions that surprising her, she looks like she isn't liking the idea too...

Nelly- (looks at Mrs Zulu) I am, I want nothing more but to grow as an individual especially in corporate. Now if you will all excuse me I have a board meeting to attend too.

She looks at everyone once again and leaves, MaSiwela sighs and looks at Mrs Zulu...

AT ZULU & SON'S CO...

Boardroom1

Man1- (looks at his watch)(looks around) I think we all here, we should start gentlemen..

Mr Zulu- actually we waiting for one more person and we will start...

The men look at each other, whispering to one another, wondering who that other person is...

Sipho- (looks at his watch) we have 2 minutes left, where is she?

Shaka- (looks back) she's coming, she still has a minute to go...

Before Sipho could respond, the door opens and Nelly walks in, all eyes fall on her, Shaka stands and smiles holding the CEO chair for her to come sit. If every men inside the boardroom was wondering who the new CEO will be, well Shaka just answered the question for them. She smiles at him and takes her seat looking at Mr Zulu who nods in approval at her..

Man2- (looks at Nelly than Mr Zulu) Zulu what is this?

Man1- I also want to know..

Mr Zulu- (clears throat) gentlemen I am sure you all know Miss Siwela here, our companies Strategist but now who will also work as our acting CEO until further notice.

Man2- (shakes his head) is this some kind of joke?

Shaka- I will have you all know that Miss Siwela here is well equipped for the position, who best to occupy this chair than the brains of the company.

Two of the men who are also seated nod their heads in agreement, both these men's have worked closely with Nelly, they well aware of her capabilities..

Man1- I would have guessed that you Zulu will take the chair back or maybe have one of your

son's but I wouldn't have guessed that you will have.. (Looks at Nelly) ...

Nelly- (raises her eyebrow)(looks at him) have what? Say it, you didn't guess that a woman would occupy the chair?

Man1- I was going to say a rookie, no offence but you still an amateur, strategist and all it just not enough to qualify you for the position of CEO..

Man2- I would have thought the company's director to take the chair.

Mr Zulu- well if you must know, Miss Siwela was going to be appointed Director when we come back from holidays. My son Sbanisezwe was occupying both the CEO and directors chair...

Man3- uphi uSbani vele? It doesn't make sense that he just resigns, Zulu kwenzakalani la?

Nelly- Mr Sbanisezwe Zulu choose to resign with immediate effect, he has personal matters

to attend too, one which he chooses not to disclose with us. Just like you were told on the first board meeting where Mr Zulu Senior addressed his son choice to leave the company, anything that does not relate to the company will not be discussed here. We have assured all our clients that work will continue as normal, none of Mr Sbanisezwe clients have issues with him leaving as him and I have been working closely together, all accounts are safe, his departure poses no threat to your investments. Now if none of you have questions that you would like to ask me that are related to the company than I guess we get right into the year's agenda.

Man2- the question was directed to Mr Zulu not you Miss Siwelani..

Nelly- (laughs lightly)well I can assure you that Mr Zulu would have given you the exact same answer that I gave you..

Man1- of course you would know all about the clients, you say you were working closely with him, well how close were you? (Gives her the look)

Nelly- (bold voice) if you asking if we're we sleeping together than the answer is yes and we now have two beautiful children. Now do you want details of how we made our two beautiful children?

...(silent)...

Nelly- I didn't think so too, (looks at Man2) I am Miss Siwela, you know that, I don't see why you want to be petty about it. Now let's discuss the year's agenda (looks at Shaka) you got the power point I sent you..

Shaka- (nods) yes boss..

Nelly- gentlemen, let have a look at the screen....

Meanwhile....

The elevator doors open, Mr Sibiya and Dabuko his first son walk out, Mbali had her earphones on listening to Beyonce, singing along quietly. Mr Sibiya clears his throat but Mbali continues to sing to Beyonce and play her candy crush game. Mr Sibiya and Dabuko look at each other, Mr Sibiya tries one more time, this time he bangs the desk making Mbali jump out her seat. She takes her earphones off, ready to tell these two gentlemen off but as soon as her eyes land on their faces, she chokes and twists her tongue...

Mbali- (clears her throat) Mr Sibiya..

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) good, I guess I don't have to introduce myself, this is..

Mbali- Da.. Dabuko Sibiya, your first born son, I know him too..

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) I like you... Now we here to see Zulu Senior..

Mbali looks into her computer screen but Dabuko stops her..

Dabuko- we don't have an appointment, don't bother looking..

His voice is even more sexy, in fact everything about the man in front of her is exotic. All the time she's seen his pictures on social media or the newspaper or when she's seen him on t.v. don't compare to this moment, seeing him live, hearing his deep manly voice. God she needs to have her panty liner changed, the man was dripping sex but make no mistake, as f* Greek God he was, the dark, dangerous aura around him had you wanting to piss your pants, he only had his looks and sex appeal going for him because apart from that the man standing in front of her was nothing but cold, empty, just a shell, it looks beautiful on the outside but there nothing on the inside, it serves no purpose....

Dabuko- (irritated) are you done?

Mbali- excuse me?

Dabuko- I take it you're, now where can we find your Boss?

Mbali- (confused) I am afraid you cannot see him without an appointment..

Dabuko- maybe my father here wasn't clear but we are not asking you for permission, now we know Zulu has a meeting so be a good girl and bring us water while we sit over there (points at the couches) and wait..

Not waiting for her to respond, they walk to the couches...

Dabuko- (looks around) I must say, I underestimated the Zulu's, this places is worth billions..

Mr Sibiya- (looks around) he's done well for himself, he's one of the only five black men occupying the seats that control the harbour, and know Durban is the biggest port all over Africa, we need a man like Zulu as a friend..

Dabuko- (smirks) Shit!!! I didn't know that....
little brother has outdone himself this time..

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) he has no idea just how
much he's outdone himself...

They smirk at each other and continue to admire
the place...

Insert 122

AT ZULU & SON'S CO....

1 hour later...

Boardroom1 opens as the men walk out they
chat to one another, some expressing their
dislike in change of management, others
congratulating Nelly on her new temporary
position...

Shaka- (smiles) well that went well..

Nelly- pssshhh!!! Yeah right but they just going
to have to find their "balls" because clearly they
seem to have lost them and deal with the fact
that a woman is in charge..

Shaka- (laughs) yhoou okay, remind me not to go against you anytime soon madam CEO..

They laugh, she gives him a small genuine smile..

Nelly- Ngiyabonga Shaka, you had my back, in fact you always do, I can not stress how much that means to me..

Shaka- (holds her hand)(looks into her eyes)(smiles) you will always have me by your side no matter what... (brushes the palm of her hand) remember that, always...

She smiles and turns to Mr Zulu who was saying goodbye to one of the board members..

Man- (shakes his hand) well Zulu I hope we have another great financial year..

Mr Zulu- ofcourse, thank you fir your support...

Man- (looks at Nelly) my guts tells me you will do great for this company, don't let me down young lady...

Nelly- (smiles and shakes his hand) I won't let you down sir..

The man nods at them than walks away, Mbali quickly runs to where they are standing making her heels hit the floor loudly...

Shaka- (looks at her) and than wena?

Mbali- (rolls her eyes) angizile kuwe Melrose (I am not here for you Melrose) (looks at Mr Zulu) Sir..

Before Mbali could speak Mr Sibiya and Dabuko come to view...

Mr Sibiya- (bold voice) Zulu..

Shaka's body stiffens at the sight of the two men infront of him, Sipho looks at his father confused as to why would he have any sort of contact with the Sibiya family, even Nelly looks at Mr Zulu with a confused face, how on earth does he have any relation with the kind of family that the Sibiya's are. Her eyes turn to Shaka who's face has turn red and immediately

she knows whatever brought the Sibiya's on their turf isn't good at all..

Mr Zulu- (moves forward and shakes Me Sibiya) Sotobe, ngavakashelwa uwena, how can I help you?

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) the question is how can we help each other? Asixoxe ngasese (let's talk privately)

Confused as to why Sibiya is here, they not enemies but they not friends either. They mutually respect each other but if you know better you know not to get yourself on the Sibiya's bad side but you also know not to get into business with them, it just best to keep the Sibiya family at a distance...

Mr Zulu- we do not do any business together Sotobe so I do not see why you cannot say anything here in front of my family..

Mr Sibiya- (laughs lightly) Mageba it true we do not do any business together "yet"... but I assure

you what I have to say you would want it to be private..

Mr Sibiya looks at Siphos and Nelly who are staring back at him curiously, Shaka is fidgety at the back too distracted to even look up at the two Sibiya men. Dabuko's eyes scan dangerously at Nelly but at the same time he must admit she was a beautiful woman, one of the most beautiful women he's seen to date.

Nelly could feel his eyes on her but she doesn't look up to meet his stare, she's too focused on the Senior Sibiya, nothing about these two men say "good citizens", they're just criminals in suits....

Mr Zulu- (looks at him) let's head to the boardroom (looks at Dabuko) will he be joining us?

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) well he should but I prefer it to be just us, I have a feeling we can relate more, considering we're in the same age group. This is my first born son by the way Dabuko Sibiya..

Mr Zulu nods at Dabuko who returns the respectful gesture by nodding back before his eyes go back to staring at the woman standing next to Mr Zulu, following his son's eyes Mr Sibiya smirks when he finally see's what has captured his son's attention "ahh fresh pussy" he thinks to himself...

Mr Sibiya- (looks at Nelly) beautiful daughter Zulu..

Mr Zulu- (smirks) I guess my son has great taste in women..

Stunned by the revelation all that comes out their mouth is "Oh!!" Mr Zulu signals for Sibiya to follow him...

Mr Sibiya- you've done well Zulu, uhleli emafutheni..

Mr Zulu- (laughs lightly) hmmmm...

Once the two old men are out of sight Nelly turns to Shaka...

Nelly- can we talk..

Shaka- (looks at Dabuko) sure..

They both move little further from where Sipho and Dabuko are..

Nelly- what did you do?

Shaka- (brushes his face) Shit!!!! I was suppose to cut the deal off but I forgot, he told me to cut it off but I have been so occupied with everything else I forgot the one thing that he told me I needed to do, FUCK!!..

Nelly- (grits her teeth) Shaka!!! You rambling..

Shaka- (looks at her) I needed Sbani to have protection on the inside so I asked Bruce to help me and I kind of cut a deal with the Sibiya's, they protect Sbani on the inside and...

Nelly- and what??

Shaka- well they were suppose to name their price and we pay but..

Nelly- (heart pounding) but What? What is it?

Shaka- they were suppose to tell me their price, actually No, angazi exactly what is it that they wanted, Sbani told me to end the deal, tell them we no longer need their services but I forgot. We never closed the deal or signed anything so technically there is no deal, it not a big deal right...

...(silent)...

Shaka- (looks at her)(sighs) I fucked up didn't I?

Nelly- geeez you think!!!! We talking about the Sibiya's here, what did you think they will want? They have all the money so it not money they want Jesus!! Shaka what were you thinking..

Shaka- you know he said the same thing, it not money they will want, that why he told me to end the deal..

Nelly- that because he was right, I don't know why you didn't think of the repercussions of dealing with a family like the Sibiya's..

Shaka- I just wanted to protect my brother, I wasn't necessary thinking all about repercussions, but there is no deal yet, I mean we haven't exchange anything yet..

Nelly- (shakes her head) are you slow or you deliberately acting dumb. An exchange is not needed, you already given them everything they need. You not the one heading this now, they are the one's making you a deal and from what I am sensing we not going to like it...

Shaka- we don't have to give in though, we stick to what the original deal was, they protect Sbani on the inside and we pay that it.

Nelly- (laughs in disbelief) are you listening to what I am telling you? Let me ask this, when you first came to them with this idea, who were you talking too? Who was leading this whole thing?

Shaka- well I talked to Bruce who introduced me to Siya, he's Mr Sibiya's son too...

Nelly- where is Siya now? Let me break this down to you because it clear you reading this whole situation very slow. This Siya guy you talked too was the small fish, I won't be surprised if he doesn't even know about this visit his father has graced us with. This "deal" is no longer headed by the small fish. They here talking to your father because now it the Big fish deal. You opened a door for them when you requested for their services, you exposed your vulnerable spot and now they going to use it against you in a new deal.

Shaka- they need leverage..

Nelly- they don't need it, they already have it, you gave it to them. Sbani is the leverage..

Shaka- they need leverage..

Nelly- they don't need it, they already have it, you gave it to them. Sbani is the leverage..

Shaka- FUCK!!!!!!

Meanwhile....

Dabuko- (looking at Shaka & Nelly) so they married?

Sipho- (shakes his head) No, she's dating my other brother (looks at him)(gives him the look)they have two kids together..

Dabuko- ahh!!! The one who's going to prison..

Sipho- (frowns) not for long..

Dabuko- (smirks)(shrugs) who said women with kids aren't fuckable?

Sipho- (annoyed) just stay away from her..

Dabuko- (laughs) relax, I am not falling inline with her, I don't do relationships..

Sipho- I don't care, just stay away from her, in fact stay the fuck away from my family..

Dabuko- (laughs) wooooo I am scared, is this the macho side of you?

Sipho- (straight face) I don't care what side this is, I don't know what is it that you want from my family but whatever it is just know that you

and your dirty criminal family ain't getting your filthy claws in my family's company...

Dabuko looks at Siphos and burts out laughing while clapping his hands, earning an even more deadly stare from the annoyed Siphos...

Dabuko- I almost believed you, (clapping his hands) you almost had me, just almost but than I remembered how you bend like a whore and take it from behind..

...(silent)...

Dabuko- (smirks) now that I have your attention, your homework is to make sure that you convince your father to accept my father's deal, make it known that it what best for your family, your brother and well it what best for you aswell but he doesn't have to know that right? (Smiles) it will be in your best interest that you do not disappoint me, you still love your wife right? I am sure you don't want the

image of you and another man's dick on your mouth to be your kid's bed time story...

Dabuko pat Sipho's back, he walks away from him when he see's his father and Mr Zulu coming out of the boardroom..

Mr Sibiyah- I hope you take my offer to consideration, it will benefit us both..

Mr Zulu- (shakes his hand) uhambe kahle Sotobe

They shake hands, Mr Sibiyah glances at Nelly and Shaka, but Nelly looks the other way not wanting to face him. The two Sibiyah men walk to the elevator...

Mr Sibiyah- how did it go with mfana'Ntombzane?

Dabuko- (smirks) he knows what at stake..

Mr Sibiyah- (smiles) Good job son...

The elevator doors open, they walk inside before they could close Dabuko winks

dangerously to Nelly, she frowns and turns to Mr Zulu but before she can ask him anything, a fist lands on Shaka's left side cheek, he stumbles back holding his jaws, instantly his nose bleeds...

Mr Zulu- (angry, annoyed and fuming)
YAWABONA LAMASIMBA ONGIFAKE
KUWONA, NXI!!!!...

Insert 123

A week later...

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE...

Zenande stares at Mthoko attentively as he smiles with his phone, he's been this giddy and smiley for the past 45 minutes since they have sat on the table having breakfast. A text comes through his phone once again making his cheeks heat up, she rolls her eyes and stares at him...

Zee- are you now going to tell me who she is?

He looks up at her and smiles placing his phone on the table...

Mthoko- (shakes his head)(laughs) Nope, I told you that a week ago, so stop asking me..

Zee- well I wouldn't be asking you if you weren't going around smiling with your phone every time, just tell me who she is, I already know she has long legs, caramel skin so out with it brother..

Mthoko- (laughs) well that all you should know right now and oh I am moving out tomorrow I think it time I get my own space, privacy..

Zee- (smirks) you got it bad for her huh?

Mthoko- (smiles) let just say she's the spark to my dull life, cliché but it the truth, she makes me feel alive. I haven't felt alive for a very long time, it a good feeling sis..

She looks at him, astonished by his words, she always knew Mthoko was a hopeless romantic, it was great seeing him like this, his face lit up

when he talked about this mysterious woman, all they knew was that she has long legs, slender and she made their brother blush every time he received a text from her...

Zee- (smiles) the look on your face when you speak about her, I don't need to even see her to approve, I like her already..

Mthoko- hmmm, Ngiyabonga sisi... (sips his coffee) well I need to go before I be late on my first day back to work (looks at him) do you need a ride to campus? I know your car went to the service people..

Zee- (shakes her head) nope I am good, bhuti Bless is on his way to fetch me, remember I am helping him with some girls registration thingy!!!

Mthoko- oh yeah, well see you later kid..

They fist bumped, Mthoko walked out the house and Zenande got up clearing up the table..

AT THE STATION...

Bless- are you ready for Thursday?

Sbani- (shrugs) I don't think one can prepare themselves in such situations, you just never know what the judge will rule..

Bless- (raises a brow) so the Zwane family are not fighting you?

Sbani- I don't know but I think they will push for a husher sentence, it the logic thing to do..

Bless- (sighs) has my sister...

Sbani- (shakes his head) she hasn't came to see me and to be honest I don't want her too..

Bless- it understandable you not wanting her too..

Sbani- yeah!!! How is she?

Bless- you know her, she puts on a poker face, I haven't seen much of her lately, she so swamped with work I think that her way of avoiding everyone and the situation.

Sbani- (clenches his teeth) that why I was against baba making her the acting CEO, (sighs) does she even have time to nurse our kids?

Bless- I don't think this is the time to question her motherly skills?

Sbani- (brushes his face) I don't mean it like that, I know she is a great mother but I also know how she gets when she's avoiding to deal with her emotions, she becomes a robot, nothing matters but what she can control, now she can't control "this" situation but she can control what happens with the business, she's shut every emotion in her body and that scares the shit out of me because I am not going to be in our kids lives, I want them to have atleast one parent attending to their needs, giving them affection but how is that going to happen when their mother is a robot.

Bless- FUCK!!!..

Sbani- EXACTLY!!! I have alot that I am dealing with right now, I know I did this to "us" but this shit isn't just about me and her, we got two beautiful kids that need to be loved and taken care off..

Bless- I will talk to your father, maybe he can rethink this whole her being acting CEO shandis..

Sbani- it's to late, we just going to have to find a way to make sure that she does not forget what's important, our kids..

Bless- (nods) I promise you though, she hasn't neglected them, she works from home majority of the time.

Sbani- "yet"... that why you need to make sure she doesn't lose sight of what's important.

Bless- (nods) I have to go bro, you know I am traveling to Mtshingwane today..

Sbani- (smiles) finally the village queen is coming to the city..

Bless- jeah, jeah!!! (Laughs) Nelly and Zenande are driving there with me, I was surprised Nelly even agreed..

Sbani- she made a promise to the girl's family, besides the girl's father trusts her.

Bless- jeah, well I will see you tomorrow bro, (looks at him) be safe..

Sbani- (fist bump him) thanks for the visits man, I appreciate everything you doing..

Bless- I think it going to be real for me when they transport you to the federal prison..

Sbani- jeah, I can't be kept her in the holding cells for long, doom day is around the corner.

Bless- (nods at him) take care of yourself bro...

They both stand up as the guards walks towards them...

Guard- (smirks) aziye sboshwa!!!....

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Nelly was feeding Nkanyezi her bottle while she sent an email with the other hand...

Bridget- (looks at her) should I help you with sending the email mam?

Nelly- (smiles) please do, (hands her the tablet) I am trying to be super mom.

Bridget- I think you doing just fine.

Nelly- (nods lightly) I won't be available for the rest of the day so inform Mbali, after you done with filing everything you welcome to go home..

Bridget- (smiles) Thank you mam...

She wanted to say something but stopped herself, it was too late because Nelly had noticed how her mouth closed and opened...

Nelly- do you want to say something?

Bridget- uhmm no, nothing mam..

Nelly- Bridget!!! If you want us to have a healthy working relationship than we have to be honest with each other..

Bridget- well I notice that Whitney is doing the same job as me, I mean I don't understand, I am your PA right? How come we both work8bg for you?

Nelly- oh (sighs) Whitney has been with the company for a very long time, she was Mr Zulu Seniors PA than become Mr Sbanisezwe Zulu PA. You work for me, you're my PA but I have to keep Whitney too because she knows majority of what the "CEO" needs etc, she's temporary working for me until a new CEO will be pointed than she will work for them. I am currently occupying three chairs, the CEO, the Director's chair which you handle everything regarding that side of the business and I am still operating as the company's strategist. I am going to need you to work together with Whitney, I trust that won't be a problem?

Bridget- (shakes her head) not a problem at all mam, I just wanted clarification but I am good now..

Nelly- (smiles) okay, don't be afraid to ask me anything..

Bridget nods and focuses her attention back to sending emails, Zandile walks towards them carrying Nsika...

Zandile- (smiles) the Big boy is done with his bath..

Nelly- (smiles) oh thank you, I hope he didn't give you a hard time, he hates water..

Zandile- (laughs)he hates water for sure but after raising three kids you learn to deal with their little tantrums..

Nelly- (looks at her) Ngiyabonga Zandile, I mean for everything, this past week you have been great help, I know we not close but..

Zandile- (smiles) we family sisi, I know our relationship probably didn't start off nicely but at the end of the day, family sticks together..

Nelly- (smiles)Ngiyabonga kakhulu (thank you so much)(looks at the time) ain't you going to be late for work? I don't want to keep you..

Zandile- I still have 40 minutes to spare, do you want to feed this one while I burb Nkanyezi?

Nelly- (nods) yes please...

They exchange babies, Nelly signals Bridget to go work inside the study....

Zandile- uhmm so do you want to have dinner with me tonight?

Nelly- uhmm, well we having dinner at Bless place tonight, we want Nomusa to feel welcome and comfortable so maybe we can rain check?

Zandile- uhmm okay...

Nelly could detect the disappointment in her voice, she also has been noticing how Zandile

has been avoiding going back home to her house lately, she would often stay with her till late, she hasn't asked her if anything is wrong but she can see that she's having some troubles at home. She cannot ask Siphos if everything is okay either as they are not really the best of friends, it doesn't help that they disagreeing lately because of the Sibiya's situation. These few days she has spent with Zandile, she has notice how much of a great woman she is, somehow this situation has brought them closer...

Nelly- why don't you join us?

Zandile- (smiles and widen her eyes) are you sure?

Nelly- (smiles and nods) yeah, I mean that if Siphos will be okay with you spending the night away..

Zandile- (whispers) as if he will notice...(smiles) count me in, I actually love to be in the company of your mother..

Nelly- (laughs)(rolls eyes) why am I not surprised..

They both laugh, Bless and Zenande walk in on the two women...

Bless- (smiles)(imitating Tira) hello Ladies!!!!

Them- HELLO!!!!!!...

They all laugh, it great to see her laughing especially with everything going on, Zandile glances at Bless but quickly looks away when her cheeks began to heat up. Bless walks and sits next to Zandile which doesn't help the situation at all as she tries her best not to give away how his presence affects her...

Bless- (looks at Zandile) hmmm, I have never seen you in Scrubs before (smiles) I like it..

Nelly- (rolls eyes) I forget you have a thing for women in medical care...

He smiles and bends down kissing baby Nkanyezi making Zandile inhale his cologne, it

doesn't surprise her that the smile is intoxicating and strong, definitely a great taste for a man like him. She scolds herself inside her head, she shouldn't be thinking things like this, she is a married woman for God's sake..

Bless- (smiles) they growing, I need to get my guns in order, this one is too cute for her own good..

Nelly- (laughs) is it time to go?

Bless- (nods) yeah, I want to come back quickly, I don't like driving at night, are we taking the kids?

Nelly- (shakes her head) No, Zandile will be dropping them off at your mother's, she offered to baby sit them..

Bless- (nods)(looks at Zandile) okay, well let me help you buckle them up..

Bless takes Nsika from Nelly's arms and follows Zandile to the car, while Zenande follows with the kids bags. His eyes go to Zandile's ass, her

scrubs are not tight but her ass is displayed perfectly on them, Zandile's body defines exactly what an African woman is, she isn't big nor is she small, she's probably a size 36 or 38 on the pants. He shakes his head and diverts his eyes somewhere else, but they betray him and go back looking at the hearty shape ass...

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE.....

Mr Sibiya and his two son's were seated inside his study, smoking cigars and enjoying their expensive cognac....

Mr Sibiya- our next shipment is in the next two weeks...

Dabuko- still no response from the Zulu's.

His father shakes his head, Siya sits silently and drinks his whiskey..

Mr Sibiya- Siyabonga?

Siya- Sotobe?

Mr Sibiya- what do you think? Any suggestions?

Siya- (shrugs) you both head the deal now, why you involving me..

...(silent)...

Mr Sibiya and Dabuko look at each other, Siya was not very happy when he found out what his father and brother did, going behind his back and undermining his authority...

Dabuko- don't tell me you still sulking about what me and father did?

Siya- I am not sulking but that doesn't mean I agree with what you both did..

Dabuko- well good, sulking is for bitches, oh little brother you don't have to agree with mine and father's decisions or doings but all you need to do is suck it up and work with us..

Siya- (frowns) well, I don't want to work with you, now you suck that up...

They both give each other deadly stares, Mr Sibiya sighs and places his glass on the table..

Mr Sibiya- (bold voice) ENOUGH!!!!..... (Looks at Dabuko) your brother is right, we shouldn't have done what we did but it done so we need to work together and make sure the Zulu's agree to work with us..

Dabuko- let give Sipho some time, he knows what's at stake..

Mr Sibiya- yeah but we need to have other plan just in case Mfana'Ntombzane doesn't come through..

Dabuko- than we go to extreme measures, we show them that we mean business..

Mr Sibiya- (shakes his head) we hold off on the threats for now, Zulu is not a stupid man, in fact he's very powerful..

Dabuko- well we more powerful than him, he needs to get the message..

Mr Sibiya- he already knows we powerful but Zulu is not the kind of man you can just walk over, if it war he needs to prepare for than he will go all out, he won't sit and let us walk all over him, we need to make sure that he realises that working with us it what best for everyone..

Siya- (looks at them) Zulu already knows that going to war with us is a suicide mission, he knows that agreeing to your proposal is what best, he doesn't like it but for peace he knows it what he should do.

Dabuko- what are you saying?

Mr Sibiya- (smirks) I am listening son...

Siya- (gulps his drink) I am saying, it not Zulu you should be focusing on...

With that said Siya nods at his father and walks out the study...

Dabuko- (frowns) what the fuck was that?

Mr Sibiya- (smiles) he knows something valuable to this situation...

Dabuko- so why did you let him walk out of this room without him telling us?

Mr Sibiya- he's still angry about what we did to him, let him cool off when he's done acting all notorious, he will tell us what he knows..

Dabuko- (smirks) let the fucker have his moment...

Mr Sibiya- EXACTLY!!!...

Insert 124

AT VIRGIN ACTIVE GYM...

Craig was going hard on the treadmill, he was so focused that he didn't notice Siphos standing behind him with his arms folded and checking him out. He walks towards him and lowers the machine to the point of switching it off, Craig eyes him differently and walks to pick up his towel and wiping his sweat off...

Sipho- so you not talking to me?

Craig- what do you want?

Sipho- this is a gym, I am here to work out just like everybody else..

Craig- okay!!!..

He picks up his water bottle, hanging his towel over his shoulder when he was about to pass Sipho, he stopped him by grabbing his arm..

Sipho- come on (looks at him) don't be like this..

Craig- let my arm go

Sipho- (sighs) okay I am sorry, is that what you want to hear?

Craig- don't say if you don't mean it..

Sipho- (frowned)what is it that you want? I am trying to apologise here

Craig- I want you to stop treating me like shit, you come to me every night willingly than when

you done having your way with me, you treat me like garbage and tell me about your wife..

Sipho- you knew long time ago that I have a wife, why isn't a problem now?

Craig- I don't care that you have a wife but don't rub it on my face as if I am the one that turned you gay..

Sipho- stop it...

Craig- NO!!!, you need to start treating me right if you want to continue whatever this is, I have had it with the disrespect..

With that said Craig roughly removes Sipho hand from his arm and to the changing room with his eyes filling with tears. He immediately dails his sister's number...

Ringin...

Sister- Hello!!

Craig- (teary) I did what you told me to do, tell me I did the right thing, tell me that he is the

wrong one and there is nothing wrong with me.
(Crying) oh my god!!! What if he never talks to me again, what if he...

Sister- Craig!

Craig- Jesus, he is going to hate me, you should have seen the way he looked at me. I am going to lose him..

Sister- CRAIG!!!!...

...(silent)...

Craig- (calms down) I am doing it again ain't I?

Sister- yeah, listen to me, you did what best for you, if he truly loves you than he will change his way. You're wonderful person if he can't see that than that his loss.

His sister continues talking to him while he tries to make sense of everything that she is saying. He loves Siphos but his sister is right, he needs to start treating him the way he should be treated...

AT MTSHIGWANE FARMS

Nomusa finished packing the last bit of her clothes, her mom was seated next to her with tears in her eyes, she's been this depressed ever since Nelly called three days back telling them that she will be coming to fetch Nomusa. The one person who has been happy for her is her grandmother, the last three days she's been telling Nomusa everything about the city. They would make jokes, her grandmother lectured her here and there but most importantly she told Nomusa to enjoy herself, as much as this was her journey to better herself by getting an education but she told her that this was also a journey where she should discover herself and enjoy being young....

Mrs Thusi- (sniffs) ngabe upakishe zonke izinto ozozidinga Musa? (Did you pack everything that you would need?)

Nomusa- (nods) yebo mama..

Gogo- okunye uzokuthenga phambili ethekwini (you will buy the rest in the city)

Mrs Thusi- ngayiphi imali? ngoba phela uyazi ukuthi inyanga ayikopheli futhi ubaba abamukhokhelile edlonkulu (with what money? Because you know it not month end yet and the royal house hasn't paid her father)

Gogo- (smiles) wait here, I will be back Her grandmother walks out of the rondavel leaving her and her mother...

Mrs Thusi- usephezu kwani manje ugogo wakho? (What is your grandmother up to now?)

Nomusa- (shrugs) angazi mama (I don't know mom)

Mrs Thusi- Nomusa mtanami, unganaki izinto eziningi eThekwini, ufunde futhi uziphathe kahle. (Sighs) ngiyazi ukuthi umkhonzile ugogo wakho kodwa ungalaleli yonke into ayishoyo. Ungafani naye owaya eThekwini elandelana namadoda, ungamuphoxi uyihlo, ungaphoxi igama lakwa Thusi njengo gogo wakho. (Nomusa my child, don't pay attention to other

things in the city, study and carry yourself well. I know you very fond of your grandmother but don't listen to everything she says, don't be like her who went to the city going after men, don't disappoint your father, don't let the Thusi name down like your grandmother..

Nomusa keeps quiet not responding to her mother, after her grandmother had explained to get what really happened to her when she went to the city, she hated how everyone just went along with the rumours that her grandmother only went to the city for men. One of the reasons why she's so determined to leave her village is because she hates how small minded people in the village are, all they ever do is talk behind each other's back, bewitch one another and act like they are the most righteous. It sad that her parents are no different, her mother is just like every village wife that likes to gossip, her father is a lap dog to the king, he abides by every word that the royal house dishes even

when they take advantage of his kindness and loyalty. The royal house sometimes goes months without paying him, all they do is give handouts of vegetables and few food parcels. They are not a poor family but they not even raked within your average family because her father is too invested in serving the royal house and her mother is too worried about knowing the hottest village gossip. The truth is they survive on her grandmother's pension money, the grant which her siblings get is used to pay for fuel for her father's old Nissan 4×4. She's disturb from her thoughts when her grandmother sits next to her holding a white envelope...

Nomusa- gogo what is that?

Gogo- (smiles)(hands the envelope to her) this is for you..

She takes the envelope from her grandmother, she gasps when she feels what's inside, she widen her almost teary eyes looking at her grandmother...

Gogo- I started saving for you a long time ago, I used to hear you talk with Mpumi how much you wanted to study, I saw how passionate you were so I started saving when you were in matric. It not much but I wanted to safe enough so you could pay for registration while applying for student aid. With your marks I knew you could make it...

Her mother's gasps closing her mouth with her hands, Nomusa throws herself to her grandmother crying, she hugs her for dear life....

Gogo- when this opportunity came for you to go study, I thanked God because my prayers were answered, I want you to have the money because I was saving it for you. It R12 350, (smiles) use it for whatever it is you need for school or do your hair, buy clothes (laughs) I don't know but it yours.

Nomusa- (kisses her cheek) Ngiyabonga gogo, (sniffs) kodwa this is too much money..

Gogo- (smiles, wiping Nomusa's tears) it yours, you need to open a bank account when you at the city, (looks at Mrs Thusi) just promise me that you won't hold yourself back because you worried about what others will think, do you but do not forget who Nomusa is and what she stands for, carry your identity through everything and you will not lose yourself...

Nomusa- (crying and sniffing) ngizokwenza uziqhenye ngami gogo (I will make you be proud of me)

They could hear a car engine going off outside, they look at each other knowing that Nelly and Bless have arrived..

Gogo- (smiles) wipe those tears and get yourself ready, I will go greet them while you gather yourself..

Nomusa- (nods) okay gogo....

Her grandmother walks towards the door when Mrs Thusi stops her...

Mrs Thusi- (clears her throat) uhmm
Ngiyabonga ngokwenzele uNomusa (thank you
for what you have done for Nomusa)

Gogo- (nods) ungu mzikulu wami,
ngingamenzela nomayini (she's my grandchild, I
would do anything for her)

Without waiting for her to respond, her
grandmother walks out smiling as she greets
Nelly, Bless and Zenande...

AT THE STATION..

Sbani stops looking at the man seated,
apparently he was here visiting him but he had
no clue who he was, his foot steps gain Siya's
attention making him look up at Sbani, they
both hold eye contact, Sbani opens the chair and
sits down not moving his eyes from Siya..

Siya- wooooaaa!!! You not what I expected..

Sbani- (bold voice) Who are you?

He says that aggressively, his voice was so deep and hoarse, Siya could see that Sbani was ready to spit venom...

Siya- Siyabonga Sibiya..

Sbani held on to his blank face even though the mention of the man last name had his stomach turn, he knew this wasn't good..

Sbani- what do you want?

Siya- tonight a man will be brought to the station, he will swamp places with the guy you sharing the cell with. You will let him stab you and you won't fight back that if you want to make it to the federal prison alive.

Sbani- (laughs) so let me get this straight, you want me to watch a man stab me and not do shit?

Siya- (nods) it your only option, the guy being sent to stab you is no ordinary guy, he's an ex marine, served in Afghanistan with the best of the best. He's wife cheated on him with his

lutenient, he slit the lutenient throat and was kicked out of the army, sent to prison and later found out that his two kids were not his. Now tell me, do you really want to pick a fight with a guy like that, with his angry state of mind..

Sbani- (studies him) Why are you telling me this? I suppose I am not meant to know all this so why?

Siya- I guess I am a nice guy..

Sbani- BULLSHIT!!!

Siya stands up and looks at Sbani...

Siya- he is not suppose to kill you so do yourself a favour and just let him do his job...

When Siya was by the door Sbani turn from his chair and called him out...

Sbani- I don't know about your guy but I am not sure if he's willing to face a guy who's been bipolar all his life, strangled a girl to death,

insomaniac, has to deal with the the fact of not seeing his family

especially when they being threatened or he's fueled by rage that his two born babies will grow up not knowing him...

....(silent)....

After a few minutes of Siyabonga standing by the door letting Sbani's words sink in, he glances at him...

Siya- (sighs) just do as I say...

Sbani- (shrugs) let the best men come out alive...

Later that night.....

He was alone inside the holding cell, his eyes were closed as he laid down facing the ceiling. A few minutes of him laid with his eyes closed, the cell gate opened and closed after a few seconds....

...(silent)...

He could hear the man slowly making his way towards his side of the bed...

Sbani- (eyes still closed) you don't want to do this...

He could hear the man stop on his tracks, still he remained in the same position with his eyes closed..

Sbani- I know you not suppose to kill me but know this...

He opens his eyes and sits up looking directly at the man's eyes...

Sbani- (bold voice) come for me and I will kill you, that knife you have, I will cut your balls and tape them inside your mouth, have you deliver them to your boss, clearly he lacks them....

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE

It was late, dinner finished 2 hours ago, all they were doing now was just catching up. Nelly

noticed how Nomvelo kept looking at Nomusa the whole night, it wasn't a look of disgust or hatred but he envied her, it broke her heart to see her sister feel like, she knew how much of a hard time she's having to let go completely of whatever feelings or thoughts she has of the men who is their brother now. She pulls her aside, further from everyone else...

Nelly- (hugs her) you strong you know that...

Nomvelo- (sighs) I don't know about that but I guess since I haven't once broken down..

Nelly- (smiles) well I am proud of you..

Nomvelo- (shrugs) she looks like a nice girl, pretty too..

Nelly- yeah she is..

Nomvelo- well enough about me and my silly obsession I have for my own brother. (Brushed her hand) how are you? Really like how are you holding up?

Nelly sighs, feeling her stomach drop and a small ping on her heart, she tightens her hold on her sister sister hand...

Meanwhile...

Bless walks to the Lounge area carrying a velvet throw and passed it to Nomusa...

Bless- it kind of chilly now, use this to cover yourself, why didn't you wear a jacket?

Nomusa- uhhh (looks down) I don't have one..

Bless- (confused) what do you mean you don't have a jacket?

Nomusa- (embarrassed)(clears throat) uhm they all old and ugly...

Bless- oh...

Zenande- (smiles looking at Nomusa) well tomorrow after we done with your registration we going shopping..

Bless- (smiles) I think that a great idea..

Zenande excitedly tugs Nomusa's shoulder and walks with her towards where MaSiwela is, clearly using her as her wig man so when she asks for money...

Zenande- angeke anqabe mengicela ukhona (she won't say No with you here with me)

They both laugh...

Zandile gulped down her glass of water, thinking about how happy she was tonight in the company of MaSiwela, Miss Ndawora, Nelly and Zenande was welcoming too, though she spent majority of the time with the girl who name is Nomusa. A shy girl, kind of remind her of her old self, very reserved. The only person she kind of didn't talk alot with was Bonolo, Nomvelo surprisingly was very cool, they work at the same hospital but never had they ever said one word to each other but tonight they gelled perfectly. Tonight she didn't even once think of her husband, she doesn't know whether that good or bad, she sighs and turns to walk out the

kitchen but collides with a hard object that nearly sends her to the ground but that not what makes her heart beat faster, it what her hands accidentally touched that has her choking on her own saliva "SWEET MOTHER OF JESUS, WAS THAT HIS D..."

Insert 125

2:23am

AT THE STATION...

Sbani sat on his cell bed smoking the man's cigarette which he found inside his pocket. He had already called for the guard, the sounds of the man groaning in excruciating pain echoed allover the cell room. When the guards came to view with the scene infront of them, their mouths were left opened, their hearts beating faster than the normal rate, their hands were shaking looking at the blood which covered half of the cell but what gave them chills was how the man which they have been teasing and

walking all over these past weeks was seated on his bed unaffected and smoking, almost as if he wasn't covered in blood. What had them gagging and ready to throw up was the man laid to the floor in the pool of his blood, it was obvious he was in pain because of all the groaning but something appeared to be tied inside his mouth. Sbani stood up and ashed the cigarette out before walking with a cool demeanor towards the cell gate...

Sbani- (smirks) Niyachazeka yini?

The two guards looked at each other, not sure how to respond to Sbani, they had heard all the commotion and noise that broke out when the two men were at it but they didn't think Sbani would come out top considering how the other man was very buff and former marine guy. It was clear he managed to throw in a few punches at Sbani as well as scoring a few cuts because Sbani's left arm has a knife cut which appears to

be little deep and his white shirt was torn from the stomach area, leaving a few scratches.

Guard1- (swallows) you just added another two years for yourself..

Guard2- (shakes his head) Wena uzobolela edanyani..

Sbani- (fakes yawns) Clean this shit up and (looks at the man on the floor) deliver him to your boss, if you move fast you might be able to save his life (laughs) although I am not sure what kind of life would that be, considering he no longer has balls..

The two guards start coughing uncontrollably due to choking from their own saliva, they almost shit their pants when they saw how casually Sbani just said that, no emotions, no regrets. Now that he was up close to them, they notice how his hands are stained with dry blood, his knuckles were bruised up too they had a few cuts of their own, his face wasn't affected that

much, he only had a bump on his forehead but no bruises....

Sbani- (looks at them) WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU WAITING FOR???

Guard2- how are we suppose to clean this place up before our shift ends?

Sbani- how the fuck should I know and I don't care, you fuckers both know this asshole shouldn't have been here to begin with. Now get him out and I need a shower..

Guard1- this is a holding cell, uthi sowathaphi ama shower (where will we get a shower from?)

Sbani- I know somebody who can arrange that for me..

Guard1- (shakes his head) No way..

Sbani- (rolls eyes) angeke ngenqe but I need to get this blood off me, unless you want to explain to your captain why I am covered in blood...

They look at each both hesitantly...

Guard2- 40 minutes..

Sbani- (stares at them) 1 hour..

Guard2- Fine!!! But if you not back here by than I am calling it..

Sbani- (smirks) don't worry, it will be like I never left..

Guard1 hands Sbani his phone which he dials Bless number...

Ringling...

Bless- (sleepy voice) yeah...

Sbani- it me..

Bless- (sits up) Sbani??

Sbani- yeah, listen I don't have much time, can you drive down to the station quickly..

Bless- wait, what's going on?

Sbani- just drive down here or and bring two of your men with you..

Before Bless could respond the call was cut.
Sbani hands the guard his phone back..

Sbani- change of plans, leave him here (points at the man)(smirks) I have other plans for him..

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE...

7 :00am...

It was Tuesday which means that it was pick up day, the gate opened as the maid walked outside it with two blag bin bags, when she turned a corner to place the garbage, she screamed dropping the bin bags...

Maid- (screaming)

MAAAAYYYYYEEEEEE!!!!

The two gate guards came running to see what was making her scream that when their eyes landed on the batted man...

Man1- (puts his hands on his head) aibo akusiye uStone lona? (Isn't this Stone?)

The other man walks closer to the body, recognizing him but what makes him cringe taking a step back was the item stacked inside his mouth...

Man2- iyooooo le aw'thi bayinqume amasende (they cut his balls)

Maid- HAWU!!! HAWU!!!! HAWU!!!!!

Man1- (turns to the maid) ish, go inform ubasi..

The maid quickly runs inside the house to inform Mr Sibiya...

10 minutes later...

Mr Sibiya and Siya walk to the gate...

Siya- SHIT!!!!, WHAT THE FUCK IS INSIDE HIS MOUTH?

The two gate men look at each other, not sure if they should inform their boss about the note they found...

Man1- (hands Mr Sibiya the note) we found this stuck to his mouth aswell sir..

Mr Sibiya takes the piece of paper and reads it..

"I believe you lack these"

He frowned feeling very disrespected, he clenched his teeth and stares at the two men...

Mr Sibiya- (angry) WHAT THE FUCK IS THIS? WHO SENT THIS?

Man2- (trembling) we.. we... I don't know sir, the maid stumbled across the body when she was placing the bin bags, clearly who ever placed him here wanted us to find him..

Man1- I think he was left here early in the morning after I finished doing my rounds, who ever placed him here clearly knows how our camera circles because there is no trace of a car or any suspicious activity..

Siyabonga couldn't take his eyes off Stone, he knew exactly who did this but he still couldn't figure out how he did it because the man was locked inside a cell...

Siya- I don't get it...

His father's stares at him...

Mr Sibiya- DO YOU KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THIS?

Siya- I am not sure, I think... but it doesn't make sense..

Mr Sibiya- (fuming) KHULUMA MANI!!!
(TALK!!!)

Siya- Baba how well do you know Zulu's second son? The one in prison..

Mr Sibiya- (annoyed) Not much besides that he is his father's successor, word around is he's a bull inside the boardroom, he's a business man..

Siya- (confused) that's it?

Mr Sibiya- (nods) pretty much yeah, What is it? Is there something else that I should know?
SIYABONGA???

Siya- (sighs) I think, actually No I don't think, I know he's the one behind all this..

...(silent)...

Mr Sibiya- why the fuck will he do this? Why send me a message? Why start war with us? Unless, **WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU DO?**

Siya- (laughs) not me, it what your trusted son did, he sent Stone to stab Zulu's son inside his cell. The order was not to kill him but just bruise him enough so the Zulu's can see that they need us but I guess this Sbani retaliated by sending us a clear direct message..

Mr Sibiya- " **FUCK OFF**"...

Siya- exactly!!!...

Mr Sibiya- call our guy, I want this body disposed off, (looks at man2) get me Dabuko, tell him my house ASAP...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Nelly yawns sitting up on her bed, she rubs her eyes for a few seconds and yawns again feeling really tired. It takes her a minute to realise that

she was inside their bedroom and that she actually slept. "How the f* did she get to the bed?" ...

Nelly- (gasps) No way, no,no....

She jumps out of the and runs to the nursery, finding both her babies sleeping soundly, it looks like they have been given a bath,changed, and fed. She runs to the kitchen and finds her mother drinking tea..

MaSiwela- oh, morning baby..

Nelly- (breathing heavily) mom what time did you get here?

MaSiwela- oh I came 5 minutes ago..

She could feel her heart beating fast, each seconds her suspicions are becoming more reality...

Nelly- so you didn't bath or change Nkanyezi and Nsika?

MaSiwela- (shakes her head) No, I was going too but than I found them asleep and they were out of their sleep wear... wait if I didn't change them and you didn't either.. than who did?

She held her chest which was tightening with each second, her eyes were beginning to tear up as the image of her mother kept fading...

MaSiwela- Nelly!!!

Nelly- (burst out crying) he was here, he was here mama...

She let herself sit on the floor and let her cry, MaSiwela ran to her daughter and hugged her brushing her back but the gesture failed to calm her down, Nelly's cries were even more louder, so loud that it woke little Nkanyezi up who also begin to cry hysterically...

MaSiwela- baby, calm down, don't do this to yourself, I know you miss him but Sbani is locked up, there is no way he could have been here...

Nelly- (crying) I am not crazy I saw, I think, he was here mama, he carried me to the bed, he... He.. .

MaSiwela- (kissing the top of her head) oh my child...

When little Nsika started to cry aswell
MaSiwela stood up and walked to the nursery to attend to the two babies...

Nelly- (held her knees up) I am not crazy, I am not crazy....

She kept repeating those words as she cried, her mother watched her from the stairs with Nkanyezi on in her arms. She sadly watched her daughter rock herself back and forth. She looked like she was losing it, the way her body jerked up, the way her mouth will move. She used her other hand to text Mrs Zulu...

"Come to Zimbali, it urgent"

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT...

Thandeka, SJ aswell as Mrs Zwane were seated around the table having breakfast...

Mrs Zwane- when is SJ going back to school?

Thandeka- oh, he's already back mama but today he has a dentist appointment..

Mrs Zwane- oh, (eats her porridge)

...(silent)...

Thandeka- (looks at SJ) stop playing with your cereal, eat, I am not buying you anything when we leave this house..

Mrs Zwane- maybe he wants to eat bread, Bafana do you want me to make you a sandwich instead...

SJ shakes his head, Thandeka slaps his hand...

Thandeka- what did I tell you about using your head when responding to your elders, xolisa kugogo..

SJ- I am sorry gogo...

Mrs Zwane- (smiles) it okay Bafana ka gogo...

....(silent)....

SJ- I saw dad last night...

Mrs Zwane almost spilled her porridge while Thandeka dropped her spoon...

Thandeka- (hushing him) don't be silly..

SJ- but I really did see him mom, I....

Thandeka watched as her mom struggled to eat her porridge due to the shaking of her heads, she could also see how she tries her best to hold her tears back...

Thandeka- (shouting) SJ STOP IT, EAT YOUR BREAKFAST AND STOP TALKING NONSENSE...

SJ- but I....

Thandeka- HHEYI!!!!!!!!!! NGITHINI KUWE KANTI? NOW EAT YOUR FOOD AND SHUT YOUR MOUTH, THE ONLY TIME I WANT TO SEE THAT MOUTH OPEN IS WHEN YOU EATING YOUR FOOD...

SJ- (sighs) I knew no one will believe me...

He angrily pushed his bowl and walked off,
Thandeka sighed and looked at her mother,
brushing her hand...

Thandeka- I am sorry mama..

Mrs Zwane- (wipes her tears) it okay, it not your
fault neither is it Bafana's..

She sighs and walks to hug her mother, they
stay glued to each other in silence...

AT NTOMBI'S HOUSE...

Ntombi was clearing the table, Noma had just
left for school. She heard a car park outside, she
smiled quickly running to look herself in the
mirror. Mthoko knocked once on the door than
opened it going inside, he walked towards the
kitchen but she quickly jumped on his back
excitedly...

Mthoko- (laughs)(faking it) oh my back...

She laughs getting off him, she hits him playfully on the shoulder and folds her arms looking at her...

Ntombi- (smiles) you late..

Mthoko- (moves closer to her) well I was getting these (he hands her the flowers) for a pretty lady..

She blushed taking the flowers and smelling it...

Mthoko- (laughs) what are you doing?

Ntombi- mxm, leave me alone, let me enjoy this moment...

Mthoko- you do know flowers have no scent baby right?

Ntombi- (shrugs) well I am doing what everybody does when they receive flowers..

They both laugh, he moves even closer and captures her lips, the kiss last for two minutes before they break apart...

Ntombi- (smiles) your kisses are the best...

Mthoko- oh I know, my dick is even great..

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) come (take his hand) I will put these in a vase than I will make you something to eat, you hungry right?

Mthoko- starving..

Ntombi- (smiles) great...

He sits on the chair and leans on the counter while Ntombi moves around the kitchen..

Mthoko- so how was your morning?

Ntombi- (sighs) stressful...

Mthoko- princess giving you trouble?

Ntombi- worse, she claims she saw Sbani..

Mthoko- but that not possible, she might have dreamed about him and it doesn't help that she misses him..

Ntombi- I know, it was a rough morning, she was crying her eyeballs out.

They continue talking while Ntombi make him food...

Insert 126

AT THE SIBIYA RESIDENCE..

Dabuko quickly got out his car and ran inside the house, when one of the men that works for his father called him, he sounded urgent also he could hear his father shouting in the back ground, his mother stops him by the stairs...

Mrs Sibiya- (looks at him) your father is very angry, I hope you boys have nothing to do with his mood..

Dabuko- (kisses her cheek)(sighs) mom stay out of the men business (brushes her cheek) your job is to look cute, now go fix your make up it looking a little smudge...

With that said Dabuko walked towards his father study room, his mother was left standing with no emotions, if it were 20 years ago maybe that comment said by his son would have left

her hurt but she's made peace with the fact that the man she married and the son's she gave birth too, are nothing but cold, heartless bastards.

Well atleast Siyabonga still respects her as his mother and shows affection whenever they alone but Dabuko, is definitely his father's son. As soon as Dabuko closes the door to the study office, his father holds a gun to his forehead..

Mr Sibiya- Give me one good reason not to blow your fucken brains off..

Dabuko glances at his brothers, two had their heads down, "typical ass kisses" he thought, Siyabonga was the only one staring between him and their father, clearly their father pointing a gun at him caught Siyabonga off guard, Dabuko noticed how his brother was about to protest against their father but he signaled him with his eyes "No", this was exactly why their father never trusted Siya with the Sibiya legacy, Siyabonga was very affectionate, loyal and he

valued family, ironic as it may be but these were values that their father despised.

Dabuko- (took a deep breath) I am one of your best men... actually fuck that, I am your best man..

...(silent)...

Mr Sibiya- (smirks)(pulls his gun away) for a moment there I thought you'd say I shouldn't pull the trigger because you my son..

Dabuko- (pours himself whiskey) now we both know that holds no place with a man like you..

Mr Sibiya- (laughs) you know me to well son (looks at him) now don't tell me you were willing to go down without fighting me?

Dabuko- ofcourse not (signals him to look at his chest)...

Mr Sibiya stares at the red dot that was directly aimed to his heart, he smirked looking at his son with a proud face, the face that a father gives his

son when he wins his first game, but only this time, Mr Sibiya is proud how he's managed to have atleast one of his sons to be exactly like him...

Mr Sibiya- (smiles, clapping his hands) I am proud son (serious face) but we have a problem, the stupid move you pulled trying to scare of the Zulu's didn't work...

Siya- Stone is dead...

Dabuko held his emotions back, he was surprised, shocked, Stone was one of their best men, he was raked very high when it came to their hitmans.

Mr Sibiya- you don't have to hide your shocked expression, we all are (handed him a tablet) look at this..

Dabuko took the tablet and stared at the picture of Stone batted with his dismembered balls inside his mouth, he tossed the tablet to the table and gulped his whiskey...

Siya- (amused) oh that was not all brother, there is a message for you, since you were behind the attack..

"I believe you lack these", he read the piece of paper...

Siya- he's talking about balls...

Dabuko- you find all this very amusing don't you?

Siya- (shrugs) even you have to admit, the balls part is classic...

Dabuko- (looks at his father)(brushes his face) wait, (laughs) no fucking way... you telling me Zulu's son did this? The one in prison?

His father and Siya nods at him, Dabuko laughs shaking his head but deep down he had questions, he was racking his own brain but didn't want to show his father how affected he was...

Mr Sibiya- (looks at Siya) I don't like this, I don't like this at all. I hate not knowing who I am dealing with, you need to tell us everything you know about this guy..

Siya- (raises his voice) I KNOW JUST AS MUCH AS YOU KNOW..

Mr Sibiya- Dabuko?

Dabuko- I think it time Siya tell us exactly what he knows about these people, I mean everything, I want to know the name of every rat, roach that breathes in the direction of the Zulu's....

Siya- (looks at his phone) I need to go..

Dabuko- (angry) are you serious right now?

Siya shrugs and signals one of his men to follow him...

Siya- (turns and looks at them) let get one thing straight, I don't work on both your times, I work on my time, I will text you the time and place

than we will discuss what I know and what I think you should do...

He opens the study door and walks out with his body guard following him...

Dabuko- we just going to let him walk out?

Mr Sibiya- you heard the man, he doesn't work on our time, now all of you get the fuck out of my house I need to blow off steam (looks at one of his men) get me an available whore asap...

He says that and walks out the study banging the door behind him...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Nelly rubbed her eyes, she looked around and saw that she was laid on the couch, her mother must have drugged her rooibos tea just so she can calm down and sleep. She winced and touched her forehead due to the sharp pain...

Nelly- (shouts) MOM!!!!

She wore her sleepers and walked to the kitchen finding Mrs Zulu busy with the pots...

Mrs Zulu- (looks up) oh hey...

Nelly- hey...

...(silent)...

Mrs Zulu- uhmm you mother just stepped out for a few minutes, are you hungry? I can make you a sandwich for now..

Nelly- (shakes her head) Ngiyabonga ma, kodwa I am off bread for two weeks, I am trying a starch free diet. (Smiles lightly) besides I am not hungry..

Mrs Zulu- oh!!! (Clears throat) your mother tells me... I know...

Nelly- (sighs) are you going to tell me that I am crazy or that I don't know what I am talking about? (teary) I did see him, how else can you explain how I ended up on my bed when I truly remember working in the study..

Mrs Zulu- I don't know but I hope you get better for the sake of the two beautiful children upstairs...

Mrs Zulu went back to focusing her attention on the pots, Nelly sighed and walked to the studies, she sat on the chair and swinging on it for a few seconds until her eyes landed on the files that were stacked neatly on the desk, she took the first file and opened it, scanning her eyes through the file...

Nelly- (smiles) No fucking way...

She quickly opened the second file, the third file until she went through all 9 files and all were completed, balanced out and a few notes were made here and there..

Nelly- (laughs lightly) babe.... so I wasn't dreaming, I am not crazy, you were really here...

She laid her head back and smiled while swinging the chair, she's been so consumed thinking about him that she hadn't noticed her

mom standing by the door with a white middle age woman. She also hadn't realise that as much as she was laughing and smiling, she also was crying, she stopped and stared at her mother and the unknown woman, she wiped her tears and cleared her throat...

Nelly- Mom...

MaSiwela could feel a ping in her heart, her daughter was acting very strange, she didn't want to believe that she was losing it but the way she's acting says otherwise....

MaSiwela- Nelly this is Miranda Goodwell, I wanted her to be our families psychologist, I think it best you start with your individual sessions right away before we do our sessions as a group.

Nelly- (raffles her hair) Mama I am not crazy..

MaSiwela- I know baby but please talk to her, I thought it will be best that you have the sessions

here in your own space for now, I want you to be comfortable..

Miranda- (looks at MaSiwela) I can come back when you two have had a full discussion, if you guys still need time, the whole point of therapy is to not feel pressured and overwhelmed (looks at Nelly) we can work at your own pace dear, no pressure..

Nelly- (sighs) can we schedule a session for tomorrow, today has had just been a stressful day...

Miranda- (smiles) fine with me dear, how does tomorrow lunch time sounds?

Nelly- (smiles lightly) sounds good to me...

Miranda nods at Nelly approvingly and turns to MaSiwela...

Miranda- I will take my leave now..

MaSiwela- (smiles) Thank you so much
Miranda, you have no idea how much you
helping my daughter..

Nelly- I will walk you out, I need a walk
anyway..

MaSiwela- (smiles) why don't you take the kids
for a stroll too, I am sure they will appreciate
the fresh air just as much as you will..

Nelly- sure..

MaSiwela- well I guess I will Miranda out now
while you go get the kids ready...

AT MUSGRAVE MALL...

Zenande and Nomusa were grabbing lunch
together, they just came from Nelson Mandela
School of Medicine Campus to finalize
Nomusa's registration...

Nomusa- (looks around) yinhle le ndawo (this
place is beautiful)

Zenande- (nods) I like it because it quiet not crowdy, I love the buzz but sometimes I could do without it..

Nomusa- buzz?

Zee- (smiles) just slang lingo...

Nomusa looked even more confused...

Zee- (sighs)(smiles) don't worry you will learn as time goes by..

Nomusa- I know small English..

Zee- (laughs) you mean "little", if you weren't this cute ngabe ngiyakundakaza strong moghel!!! But because it you it fine..

Nomusa- I've listed English as my extra curi... curi...

Zee- curriculum, again if you were any other person I would have been like "so lame and boring" but in your situation I understand besides you going to need to know English with all the extra big words your course comes with..

Nomusa- (nods) so you also going to study here?

Zee- (shakes her head) I study at UKZN too but Westville Campus, I am majoring in accounting..

Zenande notices how her face changed to being nervous as soon as she told her they going to be in different campuses...

Zee- (smiles) don't worry it not that far, 10 minutes away plus I drive so we could have lunch together all the time, which reminds me you need to get a phone..

Nomusa- yeah, bengifuna ukuyithenga today (I wanted to buy it today)

Zee- let's order, soyithenga after we finish having lunch...

Nomusa- (nods)(looks at the menu) what can I eat? Mina ngazi uKFC, Chicken' Licken, lezitolo ezi'fancy angizazi (I am only familiar

with KFC, Chicken' Licken, I don't know these fancy restaurants..

Zee- just order burger and fries, (smiles) so wena nana no Bhuti Bless?

Nomusa blushes and looks down, it been so overwhelming for her, leaving her family behind, new place, new people. Everyone has been very welcoming so far and Bless has been great too. They haven't really had some alone time together but the small stolen glances and small cute gestures that he does haven't gone unnoticed...

Nomusa- (smiles) angazi ukhuluma ngani? (I don't know what you talking about)

Zee- (smiles) yeah right, wazi kahle, he's...

Nomusa- (skeptical) old?

Zee- (shakes her head) manly, yeah that's the word, piece of dark chocolate..

Nomusa- (giggles) so you don't judge about the age, I am 21 and he's 33..

Zee- (shrugs) the important thing is that you both like each other, everything else on the side doesn't matter besides do you really want to give up that hunk of a man?

Nomusa- (blushes even more)(shrugs) I don't know, I want to know more about him that all I know..

Zee- (nods) Good, don't jump to anything unless you sure about him, sometimes the giddy little tingles inside our stomachs can mislead us. Get to know him first but bhuti Bless is a great guy..

Nomusa- man, he's a great man..

Zee- (laughs) OKAY!!! Felicia my bad..

Nomusa- unalo isoka wena? (Do you have a man?)

Zee- (sighs) it complicated but no I don't have a man..

Nomusa- (confused) umuhle nje

Zee- (smiles) Thank you but it not that guys abangisheli, they do but I am dealing with few things kwa manje..

Nomusa nods in understanding, sensing that it might be personal and she doesn't want to pry...

Zee- (smiles) but probably if I was to date I will be a lover, I am an unlimited edition..

Nomusa- (confused) i don't understand...

Zee- I can date both men and women..

Nomusa gasps and closing her mouth, she comes from a place were such things are frowned apon..

Nomusa- wistabane? (Are you gay?)

Zee- cha, I can't say I am bisexual too because I haven't really discovered myself, all I know is I don't mind dating both men and women...

Nomusa- (nods) back at home they judge people like that..

Zee- (shrugs) I don't really care for what people say, you shouldn't either (looks at her) have you ever kissed a girl?

Nomusa- (shakes her head) Cha!!

Zee- make out with one?

Nomusa- (raises her eyebrow) hmmm?

Zee- as in like, do things, sexual things with a girl...

Nomusa- (gasps) No, no... wena?

Zee- (nods)(smiles) girls give the best orgasms ever..

Nomusa looks around probably avoiding to ask Zenande what "orgasm" means, Zee catches on and smiles at her stealing her fries. Nomusa's innocence was refreshing, although Zenande came from a disadvantage home but she knew and did things just like every teenager so her innocence wasn't like Nomusa's. The girl ate through their lunch and the discussion of boys

continued between the two newly found friends..

AT MHLANGA NETCARE HOSIPTAL...

Ntombi walked inside the cafeteria and immediately spots Zandile, they smile at each other and she walks towards her with their lunch on her hands...

Ntombi- (hugs her) Mfazi..

Zandile- (smiles) I feel like we haven't hanged out in forever..

Ntombi- (takes her cardigan out) I know hey, uyaphila kodwa?

Zandile- (sighs) I am fine under the circumstances..

Ntombi- what wrong? Please talk to me..

Zandile- (smiles) I will but first let talk about you, uya'glow mfazi, does this new dick have a name?

Ntombi- (blushes) "JOY" honey, that's the new dick name and that all I am telling for now..

They both laugh...

Zandile- well I can see the "joy" alright, look at you, has Joy snowed inside you yet? The way you glowing I am sure some human is forming inside there..

Ntombi- (blushes even more) hmmmm, the way he's been snowing in, I am sure he's built a snow men inside me..

They burst out laughing even more earning a few stares from other doctors and nurses in the cafeteria..

Ntombi- so how are you really?

Zandile- my marriage is not going well, I haven't slept next to my husband in 5 days. He comes late and passes out on the couch. I know he uses the tv as an excuse to just avoid sleeping next to me and don't even get me started on sex,

I don't even remember the last time we actually did it..

Ntombi- (frowns) what about the date he planned for you guys, I thought things were getting better..

Zandile- it was just a disaster, it was so areward and when I tried getting it on with him it just laid flat, no movement what's so ever, I think I ruined our relationship with the punishment I gave him...

Ntombi- I am so sorry mama, I didn't know things were that bad..

Zandile- you know what's funny is I am not even that affected by his actions..

Ntombi- what do you mean?

Zandile- I know my marriage is dead Ntombi..

Ntombi- you... you considering divorce?

Zandile- ofcourse not..

Ntombi- I don't understand than?

Zandile- me and Siphos can never divorce, I respect culture very much so they will be no divorcing but if needs be than we could alter the terms and conditions of our marriage contract...

Ntombi- (widen eyes) you mean like see other people?

Zandile- (shrugs) something like that but our family cannot divide, divorce is not an option..

Ntombi- wow!!!...

Ntombi watches as Zandile takes her food and starts to eat, she sits there baffled how much women go through just to cater for other's needs but not their own. Zandile is staying in this marriage just so her kids don't have to see mommy and daddy apart, to please her parents and society, clearly her feelings are wearing out for Siphos but still, leaving him was not an option for her...

Insert 127

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Nelly pushed the double stroller enjoying the refreshing walk, this was definitely a fun way to exercise. The twins were clearly enjoying it too, Nkanyezi was her usual quiet self and Nsika being the attention seeker that he is kept making small baby sounds. The area was a private residence, most property and houses around the area were owned by Bless and Sbani in their property business, the cars that passed her were cars belonging to the people who stayed around the private estate too, so she felt safe, the security car would pass by her now and again quite often. A black Aston Martin passed by her in full speed but came stopped further in front of her, the car reversed back and only then did she pay attention to the whole scene. The car stopped next to her and windows rolled down revealing Dabuko and his dimmed sun glasses, Nelly didn't even glance at him, she continued with her walk, that didn't stop Dabuko as he slowly drove his car matching her pace...

Dabuko- (smirks) we meet again..

Nelly- (looks at him) am I suppose to know or remember you?

He looked at her wanting to see if did she really not recognize him or she was just being sarcastic. He sighed when her face gave nothing away, it just remained neutral...

Dabuko- you don't know who I am?

Nelly- (laughs lightly) your tone tells me that me not knowing you offends you..

Dabuko- (shrugs) not really, I am pretty sure you do remember me, this face is pretty damn hard to forget..

Nelly- oh let me guess on my first encounter with you I am suppose to ogle at your body and fall head over heels inlove with all of you and how dare I not remember the famous Sibiya offspring?!

Dabuko- (smiles) so you do remember me?

Nelly- (bored by him)what do you want?

Dabuko- want to grab ice- cream with me?

Nelly- (raised her eyebrows) what!!!

Dabuko- hey don't shoot daggers at me, I don't normally do this shit, I just heard that line in a movie playing at some store while I waiting for my order..

Nelly- and so you thought it was a good idea to use it with every women you meet?

Dabuko- technically I don't usually chase women, they chase me but I can make an exception for you (winked at her)...

Nelly- (shakes her head) just leave me alone please and stop looking at my ass..

He smiled and laughed that he had been caught, well it not like he was hiding it but he just didn't think she'd notice what he was doing especially since he tried looking at her ass on the down low, keeping her busy to notice by chatting but

it didn't work as Nelly proved to have a very sharp eye...

Dabuko- sorry but you can't blame me, it just there, it in my nature to stare at it..

She avoided him and carried on with her walk, it wasn't so fulfilling anymore as he had disturbed her peace, her phone alarm started ringing, she took her phone to disalarm it but only to find it wasn't an alarm but a reminder that Saturday was Sbani's birthday which means hers is on Friday, the day that Sbani goes to court. She could feel her chest tighten but strongly pushed herself not to break down, she was a far distance away from the house and not forgetting a Sibiya was in her presence.

Dabuko- (looks at her) does you alarm always change your mood?

Nelly- (looks at him) you still here?

Dabuko- (smiles) ouch!

Nsika started to cry, Nelly stopped and walked around the stroller so she could face her son, she brushes her son's stomach hoping he would quieten down but Nsika had other plans. She sighed and noticed a bench under a tree, she pushed the stroller towards the bench. Dabuko parks his car on the side of road and walks towards her...

Dabuko- you really suck at this baby sitting job..

Nelly- these are my kids.

She rolled her eyes and unbuckle her son out the stroller, taking him to her arms. Dabuko couldn't fake his surprise at the mention of "these are my kids". Siphos did mention that she had two kids with the jailbird brother but he took it as an excuse just so he doesn't chase her to bed her..

Nelly- why are you surprised?

Dabuko- you too young to have kids.

Nelly- (annoyed)what are you implying?

Dabuko- nothing, I hate kids...

She could detect the truth in his words, "how could someone be this closed off?" She thought to herself, Dabuko resembled Sbani in so many ways, they both were cocky and arrogant, confident, good looking men, although Dabuko took the cup of being the true definition of Greek sex Adonis, they had strong presence, they fit the bad boy, dangerous and sexy title. The difference was as closed off Sbani was, he's "dangerous" wasn't a twisted one, it was just his nature and personality to only show affection to people he only was close too. Dabuko on the other side, he could be loveable because everyone deserves love but his aura was just off, his "dangerous" was twisted, he truly resembled a man with no soul. "I hate kids" clearly shows his lack of affection, if he could despise something so innocent like a baby, how sinister can he be?

Dabuko- though I hate your little monsters
(bites his lip) I don't mind fucking their mother..

Nelly- (gives him a deadly stare) watch your
mouth, you in the presence of my children not
your hooligans..

Dabuko- now you watch it, you don't want
anything happening to the baby daddy now do
you?

Nelly- (smiles) finally, now we settle in to the
real reason why you here

Dabuko- actually that's not the reason why I am
here but if you want to have that discussion, we
can..

Nelly- (places Nsika back on the stroller) there
is no point in us having a discussion (stares at
him) but since you here I might aswell give you
an answer "NO" now you can deliever the
message to daddy dearest...

His presence was starting to annoy her in fact she was already irritated but didn't want to show it...

Dabuko- (laughing) you think this some game? Look this is not some campaign to prove how strong of a feminist you're, (bold voice)as much as you may walk the walk and talk the talk at the end of the day you still a woman, (moves closer to her) your existence still clearly defines that you need to lay on your back and spread those legs and let a man fill that whole of yours up.

...(silent)...

They were so close to each other that only an inch separated them, they didn't take their eyes off each other, it was clear that he was now infuriated by her indirectly calling him a "delivery boy" by telling him to deliver a message to his father, he could detect the mocking in her tone when she said that. Nelly was even more angry now but she wasn't going

to crumble, she wasn't going to give him that satisfaction, she knew how vile she can be if she wanted too, so she was going to tap into that side of her, he needed to see that she wasn't some small cute kitten that shy away because of a big bully cat, she dealt with those big bully cats all the time inside the boardroom even though Dabuko was a different bully cat but he was still a man and if there's one thing she has learnt about the kind of men that preyed on women, the men that valued women less, the men that only believed a women's worth was between her legs is that those type of men feed of the vulnerability of a woman, the moment you show them how their words affect you, the moment you crumble and want to hide in a corner with your knees up because you can't stand up to them, you boost their egos. She wasn't going to give him any of that instead she wanted to infuriate him even more..

Dabuko- nci,nci,nci (shakes his head) you threading on thin ice Miss..

Nelly- (not taking her eyes from his) well forgive me if the wanna b's Mexican Cartel family doesn't scare me off..

That infuriated him even more, he raised his hand to slap her but was stopped by a voice behind him...

Bless- (deep voice) I wouldn't do that if I were you..

Nelly sighed in relief, no man has ever laid a hand on her but one thing for sure was she promised herself that she would fight and if one of them has to die than so be it but never was she going to allow a man to hit her and she not fight him back. Fighting a man like Dabuko would have been a bad decision, not only because the kind of man he was but because she had her babies with her, as much as her ego wouldn't allow her to just watch a man hit her

but she had to think about her babies. Bless being here saved her from herself and from the monsters touch, "when did her brother even arrive?" She thought to herself..

Dabuko- Ndawora..

Bless- Sibiya..

These two men didn't hate each other but they were not friends aswell, the mutual respect was there though...

Bless- (looks at Nelly) you okay..

She nods, but Bless raises his eyebrow...

Nelly- I am okay...

Bless- (nods) okay, go inside the car..

He saw how she hesitated looking between him and Dabuko, who was trying to figure out the relationship between these two..

Bless- Now please..

Nelly gives Dabuko a deadly stare before she pushes her stroller to her brothers G Wagon.

Bless keeps his eyes on her until she's inside the car...

Dabuko- what is she to you?

Bless- that not your business, what brings you here?

Dabuko- that not your business too..

Bless- cool, but what is my business is I find you seconds from hitting a woman's face, so you've added another title to many that you already possess, you abuse women now?

Dabuko- (annoyed) The bi... She was asking for it..

Bless- stay away from her, provoking or hurting her isn't something you want to do..

Dabuko- what is she? The presidents daughter? Just so you know I fucked two of his daughters..

Bless- (looks directly into his eyes) how is Stone?

...(silent)...

Dabuko- (alarmed)(looks at him) Stone? Why would you ask me about... it was you..

Bless- (lights his cigarette) your family's technical security system is pretty weak for a family like yours, I have to say I was really disappointed at how easy it was to tap into it, now stay the fuck away from her...

He handed him his cigarette, Dabuko took it looking at Bless, trying to piece everything together but it just wasn't making sense.

Dabuko- (puffed the cigarette) are you sure it wise threatening me in my territory, my country? Why would you want to risk the peaceful relationship my family and you have just for some b... for her..

Bless- she's important to me...

Bless glances at him one more time before walking to his car...

Nelly- (looks at Dabuko through the window) Do you know each other?

Bless- (grit his teeth) what were you doing with him?

Nelly- nothing, I was just taking the kids on a stroll than he showed up, what's going on? I am not stupid you know, I saw the way you two looked at each other? Are you a gangster?

Bless- that's ridiculous Nelly, besides I am too old to be a gangster, that's a boy's job. I am a man, a businessman.

Nelly- (looks at him) okay Mr I am a businessman..

She folds her arms and looks outside the window..

Bless- They tried to stab Sbani..

Nelly- (heart beating) WHAT?!! Oh my god is he okay?

Bless- yeah, he's fine but got stabbed on his shoulder..

...(silent)...

Bless- (looks at her) are you okay?

Nelly- I am just confused, so Sbani was in his cell last night?

Bless- yeah, where else would he be?

Nelly- oh...

Her heart sank, if Sbani was in his cell than that means he never was inside the house, it means she must have done all those files and when she was tired she went to bed, but than who bathe and fed her kids?, well it possible she must have done that too but can't remember just like she can't recall walking herself to bed, her mother was right, she really was losing it. She's so desperate to believe that he was there when in actually fact he wasn't, when reality of he won't be there for a a very long time set in she swallowed and held her chest struggling to breathe...

Bless- (panicked) Nelly!!!, NELLY...

Nelly- I.... can't..... breathe...

He stopped at the front yard and held her hand helping her control her breathing...

The next day...

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Nomusa walked to the kitchen and stopped on her tracks watching Bless making himself a smoothie only in his boxers, her eyes traveled the gorgeous specimens body. She doesn't know much about guys with muscles but Bless looked like those Ops guys she saw in Bab'Ndlovu tv. Feeling the heavy eyes on him, he turns and Nomusa chokes and starts coughing, she hadn't expected him to turn just yet...

Bless- (smiles) well Sawubona ntombenhle..

Musa- (blushes) hi...

Her eyes travel back to his fine body...

Bless- well sorry for not dressing up, I didn't think anyone will be awake at this time.

Musa- (clears her throat) bengizophuza amanzi
(I wanted to drink water)

She walked towards the sink but before she could do anything he held her arm and brought her body closer to his body, she trembled in his embrace, she brought her face down not wanting to stare at him when they were so close to one another..

Bless- (whispers in her ear)should I let you go?

She found herself letting her hands touch on his torso before she could comprehend what exactly she's agreed to, he held her tightly and smiles pulling her chin up so she could face him...

Bless- I have wanted to hold you like this ever since you came here..

Nomusa- ngiyawathanda amashiya akho (i like your eyebrows)

Bless- (laughs) really, I just said.. never mind, mina I like your body pressed to mines..

She could feel something very big and hard pressed on her thighs, in her head she knew what it was but her mind didn't want to believe it. Bless brushed her cheeks and held her pulling her face so they could kiss but before his lips could touch hers, they heard footsteps making their way to the kitchen, Nomusa immediately pulled back from him and stood by the sink. Bonolo came to view wearing her boy cut panties and a small tight vest, she also had a small silky gown but it was barely covering anything..

Bonolo- oh, uhm I didn't know you two were already awake,

Bless eyes traveled to the revealed parts of Bonolo's body, he cursed himself in his head and turned the other way but Bonolo had already seen the visible boner.

Bless- (took his shake) well I will leave you ladies alone...

He glances at Nomusa who had her head down and walked out of the kitchen muttering frustratedly to himself...

Bless- bad timing Bons, bad timing...

Bonolo watched as Nomusa took a glass and walked back to the tap..

Bonolo- we have bottle water you know?

Nomusa- it okay, it just water..

Bonolo shakes her head and walks to the fridge taking out bottle water and handed it to Nomusa..

Nomusa- (smiled lightly) Ngiyabonga sisi..

Bonolo- Did... did I interrupt something?

Nomusa- huh?!

Bonolo- you and Bless?

Nomusa- (shakes her head) Cha, bengifuna amanzi (I wanted water) I didn't know Sbu was here..

Bonolo- I don't know Zulu, Sbu? Who's Sbu?

Nomusa- (clears her throat) oh uhm Blessing but he told to call him Sbu..

Bonolo- oh...

Nomusa smiled at her and walked out the kitchen, Bonolo stared at her the whole time, she feels like she kind of walked into something but she shakes her head not wanting to believe it. Her minds goes back to Bless boner, "God he was a huge guy, did Nomusa see it too? Was she the reason why his penis was erect?" She thought to herself. She consoled herself by telling her herself that it was just a natural morning boner besides Nomusa wasn't wearing anything revealing...

AT SIPHO AND ZANDILE'S HOUSE..

Zandile was having her coffee and reading a magazine, the kids just left for school. Siphon walked in and sat opposite her...

Siphon- morning..

Zah- (glanced at her) morning...

...(silent)...

Sipho- (pours himself coffee) the kids gone to school?

Zah- yes..

...(silent)...

Sipho- you going to work today?

She stops and looks at him, that was such a dumb question seeing as she was wearing her scrubs...

Zah- yes...

Sipho- (laughs) that was a dumb question wasn't it?

Zah- yeah...

...(silent)...

Zah- working late again today?

Sipho- (clears his throat) uhm maybe, I think so...

Zah- okay..

...(silent)...

Sipho- things are hectic rightnow especially since Sbani is gone, Nelly is still on maternity, besides it still the beginning of the year. When things settle I promise to be home more often and making it all up to you guys..

Zah- yeah I am sure you will..

She gets up and rinses her cup before gathering her bags, she walks to him and places a hand on his shoulders...

Zah- well, I will

see you later..

Sipho- (touched her hand for a second before letting go) have a good day mkami..

She froze hearing him say that, once upon a time she loved hearing him say that but now it was just a silly word with no feelings or even

meaning. She held her tears back and walked outside to her cars..

Inside Zenande's car...

Zee- I sent you a whatsapp last night, why didn't you reply?.

Musa- (sighs) ngisayifunda le foni (I am still learning to use this phone)

Zee- it pretty easy, once you a pro using that Samsung J5, we buying you an iPhone

Musa- my friend Mpumi talks about that phone alot..

Zee- (smiles) you talk alot about this Mpumi cheek, I think I am going to like her.

Musa- (smiles) uphaphile njengawe..

Zee- (laughs) iyhooo, firing shot at me now, you low key savage wena..

Musa- is this the part where you talk to yourself..

Zee- (smiles) you see what I mean, you savage. Once you're perfect English we will be able to communicate better. I have to pick up someone before I drop you to school..

Musa- what is her name?

Zee- it not a girl it a boy, Bandile he's actually Blessings little brother, he goes to UKZN too, Howard campus..

Musa- okay..

She wanted to ask more about why they picking him up but thought it wouldn't be appropriate. The car stopped and her eyes looked at the huge house before them..

Musa- wow!!!

Zee- I know right, some people are just damn lucky..

Musa- this is bigger than my school back at Mtshingwane..

Bandile walked out the house with his gym bag and a redbat back pack, he was wearing all bag, a nice clean freshly fade cut. His body was buff because of rugby, he walked with his legs forming a bracket, he definitely was a looker just like his older brother, just not as dark as Bless was, Bandile was on the caramel side. The back passenger door opened and he got in..

Bandile- ladies..

Zee- Ndile this is Nomusa, girl this is Bandile, the guy I was telling you about..

Bandile- (smiles) should I be happy that I was the topic of two beautiful ladies..

Musa- (confused) awunayo imoto? (You don't have a car?)

Bandile moved closer and stuck his head looking at the girl who just spoke her thoughts out loud, it was clear that she meant to say that in her head because right after the words

escaped her mouth, she gasped and looked down due to embarrassment..

Zee- (laughs) hamba Nomusa!!!!

Bandile- I do have a car but I am having a new sound system installed in it...

Nomusa nodded and looked outside her eyes admiring the huge house again, Zenande started the car while Bandile took the opportunity to stare at the chubby cute girl seated in the front passenger seat. She was wearing a nude summer dress, the color complimented her skin, he smiled and leaned back on his seat but his hand brushed Nomusa's shoulder accidentally, she took a deep breath and continued looking out the window..

Bandile- so, are you ladies going to the freshers bash? Sandile is performing there on Friday..

Zee- (excited) if I hadn't met you guys I probably wouldn't have gone but now (looks at Nomusa) I have more than enough of you.

Bandile- so you both on?

Musa- (panicked) NO, I am not on..

Bandile and Zenande looked at each other and than looked at the horrified Nomusa, realising that she interpreted the word "on" incorrectly they both burst out laughing...

Bandile- (laughs) I think I am going to like you..

Zee- (laughs) not that "on", he means are we going to a party with him, something like inkwari but only more proper and approved by school management..

Musa- (embarrassed)(red cheeks) oh..

Zee- (smiles shaking her head) you so cute...

Insert 128

AT NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

A black SUV parked in the front yard, Moses walked out the car as one of his guards holds the door for him...

Moses- (looks at man1) stay here..

Man1- (nods) yes boss..

Moses walks inside the house and finds Bonolo, she had her earphones on swaying her hips from side to side as she enjoyed the music, he stood behind her and tapped her shoulder making her jump..

Bonolo- (screams)(holds her chest)oh my God!!

When Matema heard Bonolo's screams, she made her way to the lounge...

Matema- (looks at Moses) oh... (Looks at Bonolo) I heard you scream, is everything okay?

Moses- (looks at Matema) that would be my fault, I kind of scared her a bit.

Bonolo- sorry Ma, I had my earphones on, I didn't hear Mr Gasa walk in..

Matema- I told you about those things, (turns to Moses) Moses..

Moses- (smiles) Matema, can we talk?

Matema- I was having tea in the garden, we can talk there..

He nods and makes his way towards the garden, Matema takes a deep breath and follows him..

Moses- how are you doing?

Matema- I am okay, unjani wena?

Moses- could be better..

Matema- what's missing in your life, you literally have everything..

Moses- (stares at her) I don't have everything...

...(silent)...

Matema- (shrugs) well we don't always get what we want now, do we?

Moses- (shakes his head) we don't...

...(silent)...

Matema- (shrugs) well we don't always get what we want now, do we?

Moses- (shakes his head) we don't...

...(silent)...

Matema- (looks at him) Mo, what are you doing here?

Moses- is it so wrong that I just came to see you..

Matema- I don't know...

Moses- I miss you Tema..

...(silent)

Moses- (stares at her) did you hear what I said? I said I miss you Tema, I always have.

Matema- (sighs) I just don't know how you want me to respond to that..

Moses- how about just respond with the truth..

Matema- I missed you until I learnt not to miss you.

Moses- how are you feeling now? How are you feeling now that I am here with you?

She got up from her chair and took two steps away from the patio, she folded her arms and stood facing away from him. Moses Gasa was one person she had hope to hopefully not cross path with again not because she hated him but because their past was filled with alot of heartache and tears...

Matema- If I said the words "I miss you too", what exactly will you gain from that? I don't understand..

Moses- nothing but it will be good to know that I still affect you just like your presence still affects me so much, it not just your presence but even the mention of your name..

Matema- (turns to him and shakes her head)
Don't, please don't..

Moses stands up and walks towards her, he was about to touch her but stopped she put her hands out to stop him...

Matema- don't touch me..

Moses- (sighs) I never wanted to leave you, I loved you, I still love you, I was going to marry you and we were going to raise our son together.

Matema- (teary) I left my family for you and for what? Huh?

Moses- my father, you knew how he was but I was going to marry you too Tema, you were going to be my wife too..

Matema- second wife, I wasn't going to be your one and only, it was no longer just going to be me and you. I never wanted anything from you but for you to just love me, but money and status was more important to you..

Moses- you know I had to marry Martha because it made sense for my political career, her family...

Matema- (shouts) I DON'T CARE WHAT HER FAMILY WAS, I DON'T CARE!!!!.... fact is she is still your wife..

Moses- she knows..

Matema- knows what?

Moses- she knows you have always been the one, she knows how my heart still beats just by the mention of your name, she knows I still love you..

Matema- I feel sorry for her than..

Moses- I love her too, she is a great woman, great mother..

Matema- I don't need to know how great she is, I've heard enough of how great she is from your father. That why she is your wife, she's "great"...

Moses- why did you pretend to not know her on Christmas day?

Matema- technically I don't know her but did you want me to be like "hey I am the woman who you took her whole life from because I wasn't dimmed fit and you were "great" in the eyes of your father inlaw"..

...(silent)...

Moses- I am sorry Tema..

Matema- ain't we all sorry? I am also sorry I wasn't enough, I am sorry that I was not worthy of being your wife, I am sorry I...

He steps closer to her shaking his head, he grabs her shoulders and looks straight into her eyes..

Moses- STOP!!.... don't talk like that about yourself..

Matema- why not? It what you father thought about me..

Moses- maybe but I didn't think like that about you, I still don't, Tema you everything to me...
...(silent)...

He caresses her cheeks, his eyes not leaving hers, she blinks letting the tears free, he moves even closer that their bodies touch, her hands touch his chest, the emotions going through the both of them is unexplainable. Using his thumb

he softly wipes the tears and brushes her lips on the process..

Moses- I know I have no right to hold you like this, look at you like this or even tell you how I feel but I can't help it. I failed to stand up for myself, to stand up for you, I failed to be honest with myself and with my father but I don't want to repeat those mistakes today, I want to be honest with you rightnow

in this moment. Tema I love you, it has always been you in my heart, in my soul. You know if you were to ask me to leave Martha (laughs lightly) I would but I know you would never do that to anyone, because you not that kind of person but I am a selfish man, if there is a slightest chance of you and me being together again I would take it..

Matema- (crying)(shaking her head) we can't, we can never be together again..

Moses- (swallowe'd painfully) okay but I won't give up trying, not when you here now, not when I have touched you like this, not when your heart still beats as fast as mines does when we together like this..

Matema- (sniffs) please..... leave..

Moses- (whispered) Tema..

Matema- (shakes her head crying even more) leave, I don't want my son finding you here..

He painfully looks at her big marble eyes one more time, he could feel the hurt in the pit of his stomach, she's so close now but yet still so far away from him. He hugs her, she hesitate for a few seconds but she hugs him back crying on his chest. They stay like that for 2 minutes until she calls herself and detached herself from him...

Matema- (sniffs and wipes her tears) you know your way out..

Moses was about to reach for her again but she slipped away very fast..

Moses- Tema!!!...

He sighed and brushes his face frustratedly, he made his way outside the house and found MaSiwela's car parked next to his SUV, she was leaning on her car almost as if she had been there for sometime waiting for him...

Moses- Matho..

MaSiwela- (looks at him) you hurting her even more you know..

Moses- I am not doing it on purpose, I love her..

MaSiwela- (nods) I know but you married now and you need to respect her space, have you thought how difficult it must be for her, if it was hard just seeing your face in the tv imagine how hard it be must to be in the same room as you and your wife. She loves you Moses, I saw it in her eyes when we were at church and when we

all had dinner together but as much as she loves you and she's not a vindictive

person somewhere deep down in her she holds some resentment for your wife and for you aswell. Look just don't put too much pressure on her rightnow, give her space and talk with your wife, it not fair on her too, I know you have grown to love Martha, I don't you would want to hurt her too.

Moses- (nods)... (Looks at her) it wierd seeing you this serious, I am used to the crazy side of yours..

MaSiwela- (laughs)oh you know you love the crazy..

Moses- (laughs)(shrugs) it refreshing, how's Mr Billionaire?

MaSiwela- (rolls eyes and smiles) he's okay, always thinking of ways to make more money..

Moses- I can't believe you married a nerd, pretty girls always fall for the bad guys, I think you missed the memo..

MaSiwela- and the arrogant khanda khulu resurfaces..

Moses- (smiles) ubekwa yini la? (What brings you here?)

MaSiwela- I need to talk to Matema, I was hoping she could baby sit for Nelly tomorrow, it Sbani's court day tomorrow..

Moses- oh yeah... why don't the Zulu's nanny baby sit?

MaSiwela- Mavis already has to baby sit Zandile's three kids, Ntombi's daughter who is a hardfull and there is two other kids for Sane, it too much, besides Matema always offers to babysit for us..

Moses- (nods) I am coming too

MaSiwela- okay, have you talked to your daughter?

Moses- (shakes his head) face to face No but I have called a few times, we didn't speak much I think she still holds some resentment for me..

MaSiwela- it could be that she's stressed because of all this Sbani drama..

Moses swallowed and nodded...

MaSiwela- (looks at him) what did you do?

Moses- what do you mean?

MaSiwela- you made that face, the guilty face, wenzeni Moses?

Moses- nothing, usuqala lokhu hlanya kwakho..

MaSiwela- I hope it nothing...

AT UKZN - (Nelson Mandela School of Medicine Campus)

"Come by the car parking"

She read Bless text and smiled putting her books inside her bag and walked out the lecture room. It was not a bad first day but she hadn't made any friends yet, everyone in her lecture looked serious and focused so there was no time to sit and mingle or even get to know one another. She also realised that her campus wasn't as big as Bandile's or Zenandes, Bandile told her the reason why her campus was not busy and had no vibe is because all the nerds and boring kids studied there. She didn't pay attention to him because sit was just typical of for a guy like him to speak like that. As she came closer to the parking lot she noticed a strong figure leaning to a small red car, the figure looked like Bless but it was the car that confused her, "where was his big car?"

Nomusa- Sbu?

Bless- (smiles) why you standing so far?

Woza...

Nomusa- where is your car? (Looks around)

He smiles shaking his head and moves towards her, circling his arms around her waist, her body freezes for a few seconds but his stare and his intoxicating smell makes her melts in his arms and her hands find his chest...

Bless- I want to kiss you..

She blushes and looks down..

Bless- (kisses her forehead) will you let me?

She was still so lost in his smell and her cheeks were still so heated up from the closeness of their bodies and the kiss that he just planted on her forehead..

Bless- Musa!!!

Nomusa- hmmm...

Bless- I said I want to kiss you, will you let me?

She blushes and looks around them, noticing a few student, some she regconise from her lecture looking at them, she sighs feeling embarrassed. What they were doing was

inappropriate since they were standing in public...

Nomusa- (shakes her head) not here..

Bless- (frowns) what not?

Nomusa- abantu bayisibuka Sbu (people are watching Sbu)

Bless- (sighs) okay, let's go I want to spend some time with you..

Nomusa- I have a lecture at 15:00pm..

Bless- ngizokubuyisa, (held out his hand)
woza...

They walk a small distance hand in hand, Bless opens the door for her...

Nomusa- (amazed) I've only seen cars like this in a magazine..

Bless- (smiles) uyayithanda? (Do you like it?)

Nomusa- (smiles) inhle kodwa I don't think I can drive it..

Bless- it a Ferrari, I won't tell you what model ngoba ngizovele ngikulahlekise but I am testing driving it for the day and you get to enjoy it with me..

The car makes a loud Vroom, vroom earning a few stares and attention of students as it make it way out the campus...

Girl1- some girls are just lucky...

Girl2- (sighs) I know right...

Inside the kids car...

Owethu- are you sleeping at my house today?

Noma- (shakes her head) we all going to papa's house today..

Owethu- yeeey!!! I can't wait to eat Mavis cookies..

...(silent)...

Owethu- (looks at Noma) are you okay, you always quiet now?

Noma- (teary) I miss my daddy..

SJ puts his tablet on his lap and turns to his sister...

SJ- I saw dad at night the other day..

Noma- (wipes her tears and smiles) me too, he promised to buy me ice cream when he comes back..

SJ- (smiles) you saw him too?...

Noma nods and they both smile to each other...

SJ- my mom and gogo didn't believe me..

Noma- (sad) me too..

...(silent)...

Owethu- (looks at them)(opens her chips) your dad is going to jail..

Owethu gasps and puts her one hand on her mouth, she wasn't suppose to say that, she had overheard her mom talk on the phone...

Noma- (frowns) you lying..

SJ- (annoyed) Shut up!!!! Our dad went on a business trip, right Noma?

Noma- (nods) yeah..

Owethu- (shrugs) I heard mommy talk on the phone and she said your dad is in jail..

SJ angrily grabs Owethu chips and empties the packet on the floor before stamping on the chips, Owethu cries and her brothers try to pick the small chips but Noma moves from her seat and stamps on them too...

Owethu- (crying) my chips...

SJ- that what you get for lying about our dad...

Noma- (angry) yes...

SJ- you don't need the chips anyway, you too big already...

The driver looks at the commotion going on at the back of the car and sighs, everyday it like this, he used to think Noma was the bully but now even cute Chubby Owethu has grown a

mouth in fact all the kids have grown even more bold. He glances at them one more time and focuses on the road...

Insert 129

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT...

The driver parks the car, he turns to SJ...

Driver- be quick, I wasn't suppose to pass by anywhere but in case you wanted to pass her I was told to give you this (hands him an envelope) give that to your mom or grandmother..

SJ- (unbuckles his belt) okay

He opens the door and walks out but he quickly comes back and looks at Owethu and her two brothers..

SJ- you not going to jump my sister are you?

Owethu- (shrugs) we don't know, we don't make promises that we can't keep, isn't that one of your dad's lesson Noma?

Noma- (annoyed) why is your mouth even opened? Do you want me to shut it for you?

Sanele- (looks at SJ) we won't fight bro..

Owethu- (annoyed) who's side are you on Sanele? Are you my brother or theirs?

Sanele sighs, him and his brother don't have problem with SJ and Noma but they just fight for their sister because Noma now has SJ..

Driver- That's it, SJ take your sister with, I am not sitting another hour listening to you kids jump each other..

Noma unbuckles her seat and get out the car, they make their way to the elevator..

Noma- (frowns) why were you speaking to the boys again?

SJ- what do you mean why? They my brothers..

Noma- we in war with them (rolls eyes) you don't speak with the enemy...

SJ- (shakes his head) you delusional, I only shut Wethu up because she was lying about dad, now I am cool. Don't expect us "men" to jump in your petty little girls fights..

Noma- some "man" you're...

He glances at his sister and shakes his head, Noma sure really was a handful but he made a promise to their dad to protect and not fight with her. It was going to be very hard for the two siblings to not bicker heads but his dad did warn him about the possibility of Noma lashing out due to her feeling hurt or overwhelmed...

SJ- I am trying so hard not to fight with you here sis..

Noma- (grits her teeth) and I am trying so hard not to call you stu... bad names...

He laughs looking at her, he concludes that it was probably a promise she made to their dad to not call him "bad" names. They finally make it

to SJ's floor, he opens the door to their place and they both walk inside...

Mrs Zwane- (loud) BAFANA IS THAT YOU?

SJ- yes gogo..

They find his grandmother in the kitchen cooking, she smiles looking at him but smiles even more when she sees the little girl with him...

Mrs Zwane- (smiles) who's this cute girl?

SJ- That's Noma gogo, is mom back yet from work?

Mrs Zwane- (shakes her head) No baby, (looks at Noma)(smiles) hello Noma I am Bafana's grandmother..

Noma- SJ's name is Bafana?

Mrs Zwane- (laughs) it a special name that I only call him with, come...

She picks her up and places her on the counter chair...

Mrs Zwane- Do you like milk?

Noma- (smiles) yes..

Mrs Zwane- (smiles) Good because I have some oreo biscuits that go well with milk..

Noma- (claps her hands) yeeyy!!!..

Mrs Zwane pours some milk which only reaches half of the glass and gives Noma four Oreo biscuits.. .

Noma- thank you gogo ka...

Mrs Zwane- (smiles) I am your gogo too..

Noma- thank you gogo...

Meanwhile inside SJ's room...

Mrs Zwane walks in...

Mrs Zwane- Does Noma's mom know she's here?

SJ- our driver is waiting for us downstairs gogo..

Mrs Zwane- you leaving? Bafana I don't remember your mother telling me anything about this?

SJ- (gives her the envelope) our driver told me to hand this to you or mom in case you asked questions, gogo I want to go, we all sleeping at Mkhulu's house today, I don't want to be left out...

Mrs Zwane- (sighs) okay, I will tell your mother...

He excitedly hugs his grandmother and continues taking what he will need...

AT UKZN (Nelson Mandela School of Medicine Campus)..

Nomusa was seated in a empty lecture room, her lesson was suppose to start in 10 minutes, she found herself thinking about today. They had driven around the city well that Sbu told her and than they went to some fancy restaurant, she can't remember what name it was but they had

their lunch there or and not forgetting how they kissed each other alot and she liked it. She was so focused scrolling on the App that Zenande made her download, she said it "Instagram" and it where she would find everything cool and where her inspiration for fashion or make up will come from. When she had a bag hit the desk she lifted her eyes up and noticed that a girl wearing glasses had sat next to her...

Girl- (smiles) hi..

Nomusa- (smiles) hi..

Girl- (clears her throat) Smiso Nkosi..

Nomusa- (shakes her head) Cha, I am Nomusa Thusi not Smi...

She stops when she realized that the girl was introducing herself to her, this is exactly how Mpumi and Bandile had told her that her first friend will introduce themselves, she smiled, a sense of relief and happiness burst into her a "friend" she was going to make a "friend" and it

was only her first day, suddenly she was excited about the journey ahead.

Smiso- (smiles and laughs) okay!!! Now I know why my little brother always calls me a weirdo..

Nomusa- huh? I mean ngiyaxolisa it just...

Smiso- (smiles) it okay, I get it, I tend to have long conversations in my head too that I zone out and find myself smiling alone and people looking at me as if I have gone mad. So Nomusa Thusi where are you from?

Nomusa- eMtshingwane, wena?

Smiso- kwaMakhutha, township which is near Adams and Amanzimtoti, I have never heard of eMtshingwane before?

Nomusa- it a village near, ngase Mbumbulu..

Smiso- well I know where Mbumbulu is, so you travel everyday?

Nomusa- (shakes head) I live in the city now..

Smiso- (smiles) okay which flat do you live in?
Mina I stay eSouth point student residence..

She was about to respond when she remembered she actually has no idea where she lives, she never asked the name of the place, fearing how stupid she would look in front of Smiso now, the only friend she's managed to make..

Nomusa- can I tell you something?

Smiso- (nods) sure..

Nomusa- (sighs) angilazi igama la lendawo engihlala kuyo (I don't know the name of the place of where I stay)..

Smiso- (confused) okay (laughs) well Musa I am giving you homework today, kusasa uzobuya ungitshela igama lendawo ohlala kuyo (tomorrow you will tell me the name of the place where you live)..

She nods at her and they both laugh with Smiso making jokes about her not knowing the name of the place where she lives..

Nomusa- so are we friends?

Smiso- (nods)(smiles) yeah, I like you and I think my mom will approve of you, she has never liked any of my friend before..

Nomusa- (laughs) ubaba is the same, very strict village man..

Smiso- so how are you getting home? If you don't know the place where you going, how are you getting there?

Nomusa- Zenande will pick me up...

Smiso- who is that?

She was about to say friend but remembered that Zenande told her that they were sisters..

Nomusa- we sister's..

Smiso- (nods) okay, so this sister of yours stays in the city with you?

Nomusa- No, it really confusing but I will tell you everything in time..

Smiso- okay friend..

They were about to start talking again but the lecturer entered the room and that when Nomusa realised that they were no longer alone but almost half of the seats were now occupied with students, she made eye contact with one of the guys who was seated 7 seats away from her, he waved at her, Nomusa smiled and waved back...

AT VIRGIN ACTIVE GYM...

Nelly had changed her gym sessions to later in the afternoon, she can no longer manage to gym early in the morning because Nkanyezi and Nsika needed her and her gym partner Sbani was no longer there, it wasn't right to do it without him, the morning sessions were just too painful for her as it reminded her so much of him. She just came from an intense work out, it was leg day today and her trainer wasn't lenient at all. She was making her way to the change rooms when her eyes landed on Sipho coming

out of the sona room but he wasn't alone he was with Craig..

Nelly- (confused) Craig??

She watched as the two men converse with each other oblivious to their surroundings, she hasn't seen Craig ever since they went out clubbing together, the two men were all smiles chatting away naked, well not really but they had white towels wrapped around them so they were basically naked, besides nobody enters the Sona room dressed. She made her way towards them, when she was a distance close to them Siphon noticed her and jumped moving further away from a confused Craig...

Siphon- Nelly what are you doing here?

Nelly- (raises her eyebrows) what am I doing here? That a dumb question don't you think? Considering I am here for the same reason as to why you here..

Sipho- (laughs lightly) right, it just I remember your times to be early in the morning with my brother..

Nelly- yeah well that was before I become a mother, my mornings now are fully dedicated to my kids. You changed gym venue too? I mean there is a virgin active branch 10 minutes away from your place..

Sipho- actually No, I was around the area and I thought why not..

Nelly- (looks at him and nods)(turns to Craig) long time no see...

Craig- uhmm yeah... (swallows) I am sorry about...

Nelly- (shakes her head) it fine, I don't want to talk about that night...

Both Craig and Sipho tense up, they were trying to read her facial expression, to see if did she suspect anything or any signs that could give them a clue of what she was thinking..

Nelly- although I would like to know how you two know each other?

Sipho&Craig- we meet at golf, business meeting...

They both talked at the same time but both said different things, she looked at them with the face of "which is which?"

Sipho- (sighs) it was the business meeting first than we met again at golf..

Sipho stared at Craig with the eyes that said "back what I just said up" but Craig was sick of the lies and sick of Sipho's bullying tendencies...

Craig- actually we met back in varsity but this one here doesn't remember that because it was a party and we were all pretty wasted...

Nelly- and yet you remember?

Craig- I wasn't that drunk plus I have a photographic memory..

Nelly- hmmm okay, well it was nice seeing you two I guess..

Sipho- (nods) be strong for tomorrow..

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) thanks...

She acknowledges Craig and walks to the change rooms leaving the two men standing, as soon as she is out of sight they both release deep breaths that they didn't even know how they held this long..

Sipho- what the fuck was that? "We met in varsity"

Craig- it the truth, I am tired of the lies, it was stupid to lie about something so small as how we met .

Sipho- are you an idiot or you choose to just act like one? That woman is not stupid, what if that brain of hers puts two and two together..

Craig- she's not suspecting anything, you saw her face..

Sipho- (brushes his face frustratedly) you don't know her like I do, (thinking) she down played the whole club scene, she's on to something..

Craig- well if she's on to something than maybe it maybe because of the club scene, did your brother tell her exactly what happened?..

...(silent)...

Sipho- I have to go...

He doesn't even wait for Craig to respond as he makes his way to the men change rooms...

AT THANDEKA'S FLAT....

She walked inside her place,takes off her shoes and walks barefoot all the way to the lounge area where she finds her mother watching the bold and the beautiful...

Thandeka- Sawubona Ma..

Mrs Zwane- (looks at her) long day?

Thandeka- (throws herself in the couch) you have no idea, I don't understand how everyday

people fill up the bank, I will never understand, today was worse even our lunch break was cut in half due to how long the lines in each bank section were..

Mrs Zwane- well than it your lucky day because I cooked your favourite, uJeqe no Bhontshisi..

Thandeka- (smiles) if you keep this up I might not let you go back to Joburg, (looks around) where's SJ?

Mrs Zwane- he's not here, he's at his grandparents house, apparently all the grandchildren are having a sleep over there so he wanted to go too..

Thandeka- (fuming) with who's permission? The Zulu's are now pushing it..

Mrs Zwane- (sighs) he really was excited about this and his little sister was here so I didn't want to break his heart..

Thandeka- (angry) I am going to fetch him, this is unacceptable No mama these people need to

know their place, after this stunt I have a very good idea to permanently take SJ away from them..

Mrs Zwane- just let the boy be, he's finally with his family don't take that away from him. I hate his father for what he did to my little girl but I will not punish Bafana for his father's sins and you shouldn't either..

She hands her the envelope that SJ gave her...

Mrs Zwane- Bafana gave me this to give you, it was sealed so I didn't want to open it..

Thandeka- (frowns) what's this?

Mrs Zwane shrugs and walks to the kitchen so she could dish for the both of them while Thandeka sits on the couch and opens the envelope...

The next day....

Insert 130..

AT THE ZULU RESIDENCE...

Everybody was dressed for the day ahead, gathered around the table for breakfast, it been a very quiet morning, besides the morning greetings nobody has insisted on starting a conversation and they all preferred to stay in their silence as they all try to prefer themselves for what's ahead...

Mrs Zulu- (looks at her watch)(looks at Zandile) is Siphos meeting is in court or will he drive here for breakfast..

Zandile- I don't know Ma, we didn't really talk this morning..

Mrs Zulu nods and looks around the table, her eyes landed on Shaka, his distress was awfully visible as he was light in complexion, she knew how her son is probably letting guilt eat him inside, even though it not his fault but knowing Shaka, he must probably feel like he failed his brother..

Mrs Zulu- (sighs) Shaka...

...(silent)...

Mrs Zulu- Shaka, baby it not your...

Shaka- (shakes his head) not now mom, I don't want to hear it..

Mrs Zulu- (nods) okay..

Sane- I still can't believe he did it, he murdered somebody..

Mr Zulu dropped his spoon on his bowl and huffed looking down, everybody stopped eating and looked at Sane, her comment had caught everyone off guard, it almost like everybody had swept the whole reason why Sbani was going to jail for under carpet but now that Sane had voiced it out, their bodies cringe. Mr Zulu sipped his coffee one more time and left the table...

Sizwe- (brushes Sane's thigh) I don't think that was a polite thing to say..

Sane- what you mean not "polite"? I was just voicing out my thoughts, forgive me if I just have a hard time grasping the fact that my big brother, the person who has protected and loved me all these years, someone who continues to look out for me is actually a mur...

Shaka- (annoyed)SHUT UP!!! We don't really need your judgement right now, can you just refrain yourself from acting like a spoilt entitled bitch just for one day, this day is not about you, our brother may be sent to prison today and all you want to do is sit here and judge him, crucify him for his mistakes as if you're a saint. Who judges you for your mistakes? Who crucified you for the way you went about getting your husband? Who...

Mrs Zulu- (Bangs the table) ENOUGH!!!!!!...

Sane- (fuming)(LOOKS AT SHAKA) HOW DARE YOU? Don't act so righteous Shaka because we both know that little part of you is happy that Sbani might be away for a long time,

that gives you a chance, a chance to get closer to Nelly right?

Shaka- Shut up!! You don't know what you talking about..

Sane- (laughs) I don't know what I am talking about? Well this brat ain't blonde brother, I see the way your eyes lust over her, I see the way you look at her when you think no one is watching besides your

heart beat gives you away everytime she's next to you, it beats so loud and fast you'd swear you running a marathon I am surprised she hasn't picked that up...

Shaka- (angry)(looks at Sizwe) SHUT YOUR STUPID WIFE UP..

Sizwe- Sane this is not the time..

Sane- WHY NOT? HE WANTS POINTS OUT MY BUSINESS NOW HE CAN'T SUCK HIS UP, FIRST HE SLEEPS WITH SBANI'S WIFE NOW HE'S LUSTING OVER HIS

GIRLFRIEND/ BABY MAMA (Claps hands)
wow brother I...

Mrs Zulu- (stares at Sane) SHUT YOUR
MOUTH...

Sane- but he...

Mrs Zulu- (clenched her teeth) I SAID SHUT
THE FUCK UP...

...(silent)...

Mrs Zulu- What is it with this family? We can't
have a peaceful meal without any of you
jumping each other. Is this how we brought you
up? Is it all the privileges that making you all
lose respect for one any other? We are the Zulu
family, it not in our blood to break each other
but our blood is so thick that no matter what, no
matter the circumstances, together we stand,
together we are stronger and together we will
rise above our enemies. Now tell me how can
we be strong when we fighting ourselves, when
we judging and crucifying our own? Now I

know what your brother did is.... (takes a deep breath)

Zandile- disgusting, terrifying, unacceptable, there really is no way to describe his behavior besides that of an animal but he's not just any animal, he's no stray dog, he's family, he's a Zulu..

Mrs Zulu- (nods) yes, (teary) we very disappointed in him, he's let us down and right now he's not our favourite person but he's going to go through the most, he will suffer the consequences of his actions, in his suffering he needs to know that we haven't turned our backs on him, he needs to know that we haven't given up on him. We need to give him a reason to fight so he can come back to us...

Ntombi's heels click as she walks up to them, she's been standing by the passage and listening to everything, they all turn and look at her...

Ntombi- Sanibona...

They all nod at her, Mrs Zulu walks up to her and hugs her..

Mrs Zulu- how are you feeling?

Ntombi- (sighs) I don't know, I am hurt but I am also scared but my parents arrived yesterday so I was in comforting hands.

Mrs Zulu- are they also coming to court?

Ntombi- (nods) yeah, they outside having a chat with Baba and Baba'Nganono..

Everyone's eyes widen at the mention of Nganono..

Shaka- Baba'Nganono is here but I thought he couldn't help us..

Ntombi- (shrugs) well he's outside..

Zandile- (looks at Ntombi) should I pour you coffee?

Ntombi- (shakes her head) oh No!!! I am fine sisi, ungazihluphi ngami, besengidlile (don't worry about me, I've already eaten)..

Zandile keeps her eyes on Ntombi while she give her the look of "we will talk later".

Ntombi's parents, Mr Zulu and Nganono all make their way inside the house. After a few minutes, everybody was now gathered inside the lounge...

Mrs Zulu- (looks at Nganono) have you changed your mind about helping Sbanisezwe?

Nganono- Makoti you forget that I am not iNyanga, I do not perform miracles, I only deliver messages that the ancestors want me too, I warned Sbanisezwe about this, wanyathela kancane, now there isn't anything that I can do but hope for the best just like you. Although lucky for him two days back I was shown herbs, I made him a drink that will strengthen him (smiles) he would have raised a very smart daughter, Thingo is nothing like I have ever seen before..

Mr Zulu- you can see her?

Nganono- (nods) only when it necessary, not only am I here for Sbani but I need to see Nkanyezi too..

Mrs Zulu- why? Is there something wrong with her?

Nganono- I think we should get going, ain't these things strict on time..

Mrs Ngcobo- I think we should pray before we all go, we need to ask the Lord to accompany us on this journey and also to protect Mkhwenyana for us..

They all held hands and bowed their heads as Reverend Ngcobo (Mr Ngcobo) lead them to prayer...

AT THE STATION...

Sbani looked at herself in the mirror one more time before turning to Bless who was already staring at his friend...

Sbani- you not going to cry on me now are you?

Bless- (smiles) shut up, you look dapper for a man going to prison..

Sbani- (laughs) well I guess it what I need as for God's know how long but after today the only clothes or colour that I would be wearing is Orange..

Bless- well you know what they say Orange is the new black...

...(silent)...

Bless- how are you feeling though?

Sbani- you want the truth?

Bless- (nods) yeah..

Sbani- I am scared, but not because I am going to prison but because I don't know what is it that going to happen, I guess it the uncertainty that not settling well with me.

Bless- you do know that the judge isn't going to give his ruling today (smiles lightly) so you

might get a chance to look dapper in another suit again..

Sbani- (laughs) well I look forward to that day..

Bless- (hugs him) no matter what, I got you brother..

Sbani- (tighten the hug) I know, I know...

They pull apart and hold eye contact for a few seconds until they decide to bro hug again and walkout the room heading to where Jackson was...

Bless- I wanted you to ride with me but these mother fuckers ain't taking chances..

Sbani- (smirks) good because you would have turned both of us into fugitives on the run..

Bless- (laughs) it actually wasn't a bad idea..

They both laugh...

Sbani- it a horrible one, more dumb than the one I made when I turned myself in (shakes his head)..

Bless- so you do agree that turning yourself in was a dumb move?

Sbani- (fists his hand) (clenches his teeth)sometimes I think maybe I should have just.... (calms himself down) you know what it doesn't even matter...

Bless- (looks at him) what did you want to say?

Sbani- I don't think you will like it so let just drop it..

...(silent)...

Bless- sometimes you wish you could have just put a bullet into Moses head..

Sbani stops and looks at him...

Bless- (shrugs) you seem to forget that I know everything about you, sometimes I even think we have been friends so long and so close that our bond has turned into some telepathic shit..

Sbani- yeah and I don't like it, it freaks me out..

Bless- you right though, I don't like the idea of putting a bullet through Moses head not because his stupid big head is my father but because it would have been a very, very dumb thing to do.

Sbani- I know...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

She woke up to the whole house filled with roses, it been a very bleak morning even with all the flowers and that today was her 27th birthday, she wasn't happy, she couldn't even fake a smile. She was already dressed for court, her mother had tried to get her to eat but she denied her, she wasn't hungry at all, she didn't even try to put make because every now and than tears will spring out her eyes and she would be a silently crying again....

Zee- sis, you sure you don't want to eat anything?

Nelly- (nods) yeah, don't you want to borrow my navy peep toe heel? They would look great with your dress..

Zee- (smiles) I was actually here to ask you for them..

Nelly- (sniffs and laughs lightly) why am I not surprised..

Zee- you love me though, (looks at the flowers) I am going to steal a bouquet too..

Nelly- (buries her face on her hands)(sniffs) my heart hurts... (teary) it hurts so bad..

Zenande was alarmed by Nelly's sudden confession, she wasn't one to talk about her feelings, ever since Sbani turned himself in she hadn't talked about how she feels. They would see her crying here and there but she wouldn't quickly wipe the tears and put a brave face on but today it like she has no control over her emotions, she has been crying since 3:00am this morning and she's still crying even now...

Zee- (moves closer and brushes her back) you know it going to hurt for a long time and it okay babe..

Nelly- (crying) sometimes it hurts so much that I can't breath and some days I wish I would stop breathing because I can't stand it, it too much, it cuts deep to my core, why does it hurt this much?...

Zenande didn't respond to her but hugged her right as she let it all out, it was painful seeing her like this, she was one of the strongest people she knew, MaSiwela indicated to her that it was time they made their way to court, she sighed and whispered to her ear that it was time. Nelly took a wiper and wiped her tears before blowing her nose...

Nelly- (looks at her mom) can you drive?

MaSiwela- ofcourse baby, your brothers will met us in court..

Nelly- (nods) Nkanyezi and Nsika?

MaSiwela- Bridget dropped them off at Blessings house..

Nelly- God remind me to raise that girls pay, she does more than she's required to do for me..

MaSiwela- she cares, I think she would make a good friend..

Nelly- (laughs lightly) you and recruiting friends for me..

MaSiwela- (smiles) you will thank me one day, (holds her hand) you stronger than you know baby..

She hugs her mom and buries her face on her mother's neck...

Nelly- (teary) thank you so much mom, you my rock, I love you...

MaSiwela- (smiles) I love you too baby..

They pull apart and walk outside to the car, once inside it all quiet, Nelly sits on the back and stares outside the window, holding her tears in,

she shuts everything out and sinks into her own dark space...

Insert 131..

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Matema was sitting on her rocking chair outside in the patio, singing to Nkanyezi who for some unknown reason was very restless today.

Nomusa walked up to her carrying a tray with porridge, Matema smiled and looked up to her...

Matema- (smiles) oh child you didn't have too, we have maids la ekhaya for that job.

Nomusa- (placed the tray next to her)
akunankinga Ma, I cook umdoko njalo ekuseni ekhaya..

Matema- (smiles) well in that case thank you, I haven't had ipharishi lempupho in a long time, all they ever give me is those instant porridges..

Nomusa- (smiles) I didn't know how you like to eat it so ngivale ngaletsha yonke into, we have

rama, peanut butter (smiles widely) which is my favourite and than I put some lemons, ugogo ekhaya ulithanda nolamula (my grandmother back home likes it with lemon)...

Matema- when I was a child I used to have it with lemon too but I wasn't allowed to use the lemons ngoba they were for my grandmother. (Laughs) kodwa njengengane I used to steal the lemons..

Nomusa- (laughs) my brothers does that alot, ucabanga ukuthi ugogo akazi but she knows..

Matema- (laughs) just like me, I thought my grandmother didn't know but she knew, the ones I used to steal were lemons which she placed for me so I could find them, her's were hidden in her own secret place..

Nomusa- (laughs loudly) so you used to steal your own stash?

Matema- (laughs)(nods) cabanga nje!!! (Smiles) that's the beauty of grandparents my child,

everything they say or do is always a life lesson.
I thought I was clever kanti all along I was
playing myself, gogo

always had the upper hand, I was playing right
into her trap and I didn't even know it (looks at
her) where is your bowl?

Nomusa- I was going to eat in the kitchen Ma..

Matema- nonsense, take your bowl and come
eat with me..

Nomusa- (smiles) okay..

She walks to the kitchen and finds Bonolo
eating her porridge which she had left to cool
off..

Bonolo- (looks up) oh hey..

Nomusa stares at her and than at the bowl in
Bonolo's hands..

Bonolo- (clears her throat)uhmm was... was this
yours?

Nomusa- (nods) I left it khona lizophola..

Bonolo- umm I am sorry, I thought the chef left it her for me (laughs lightly) although I now sound silly obviously the chef couldn't have left it because...

Nomusa pulled her hand up stopping the rambling Bonolo...

Nomusa- kulungile, I will just pour some for myself..

Bonolo- (widen eyes) you made it?

Nomusa- (nods) yeah..

Bonolo- oh.. uhmm it tastes nice, I love the peanut butter taste aswell..

Nomusa nods and walks to pour herself the rest of the porridge which was left, added three scoops of black cat peanut butter. She was about to pass Bonolo when she stopped her...

Bonolo- Uyaphi? (Where you going?) Won't you eat with me?

Nomusa- Sbu's mother asked me to eat with her, do you want to come too?

Bonolo- uhhh, sure..

Nomusa smiles and walks away, Bonolo rolls her eyes and stands up walking after Nomusa..

Bonolo- (muttering to herself) (imitating Nomusa's voice) Sbu, Sbu..

After that she immediately feels guilty as she thinks how Nomusa had done nothing wrong but be nice to her ever since she came here, it was stupid because she wasn't even dating Bless but she wanted too, now with Nomusa here her chance with him seems to be getting less by the minute. She isn't sure what's going on between them but everytime she walks on them alone, there's always this tension and awkwardness...

AT DURBAN HIGH COURT...

MaSiwela and Nelly walked towards where everybody was waiting, Zenande was right beside them, Mthoko noticed his family coming

towards them but it was the condition his sister was that caught his attention. He didn't even wait for them to reach where everyone was he rushed and met them half, hugging his sister...

Mthoko- you okay? (Curses himself) that was a stupid question.. Happy birthday bhabha..

Nelly- (smiles lightly) I was hoping everyone would forget that part of the day you know, it isn't really a "happy" one.

He acknowledges his mother and Zenande before turning his attention back to his sister Pulling away from the embrace, he holds her hand as they walk...

Nelly- should I worry about you babying me for today?

Mthoko- well technically you're a baby today because it your birthday but no I am not going to baby you but what I will do is be next to you all the way, I am going to be stuck by your side like glue, following you everywhere like that

annoying mosquito at night and like that annoying fly that just keeps on buzzing..

Nelly- (laughs) wow brother your comparison isn't like anything I have ever heard before, are you sure you studied at Crawford's?

They all laugh lightly, as soon as they reach the the others, their laugh settles down and the greetings begin..

Nhlanhla-(hugs her) (kisses her cheek) you strong, you know that right?

Nelly- (squeezes his him) I don't know but I do know that I feel some strength with you guys here..

Nhlanhla- (breaks hug) good because you ain't getting rid of us that easy, we will always be here for you..

She hugs him one more time before her attention turns to Simi and Lungiey..

Simi- (smiles) I love your dress..

Nelly- (laughs lightly) thanks, you don't know how much I appreciate you not asking me how I am doing because I actually don't have any answer to that question..

Simi- (hugs her) it a stupid question but Nhlah is right, you very strong Nelly, I know it might not look like it now but you're and we not saying that just so you can hide your tears and put on a mask but we saying it because we want you to know that it okay, it okay for you to cry and feel and it okay for you to not want to wake up in bed for some days and it okay to know that we here to relieve the baggage from you, strong actually means it okay to not be okay.

Nelly- (breaks the hug) Ngiyabonga sisi..

Simi- (smiles) anytime..

Simi nods at her and gives her and Lungiey some space..

Lungiey- hi..

Nelly- hi..

Lungiey- I am sorry..

Nelly- (sighs) are you even my best friend? I know I said we should take things slow but I would have appreciated a phone call..

Lungiey- I am sorry, I just didn't know if you'd have wanted me too, Nelly I don't know how to interpret this "taking things slow".

Nelly- the human thing to do is just be there, we didn't even have to talk but you could have been just there. Your mom came to see me Luh, (sighs) I don't want to fight, especially not today..

Lungiey- (Hands her a velvet square box) I got this for you, I hope you like it, Happy birthday..

Nelly- (smiles lightly) thank you.. (stares at her) I hope we can get back what we had because I really do miss you but that not going to happen unless you start being honest with yourself, I guess I get why you little drawn back, I remember our conversation and I remember

your words very clearly. My life is not perfect, in fact it very far from perfect. (Wipes the drop of tears) I am only 27 but looking at everything that has happened I don't think it matches to any one in this room and I am not saying that just because I want people to feel sorry for me or justifying my pain or problems to be far worse than anyone else because reality is everyone has their own shit going on but I am saying all this because I want you to be aware than actually you have it far more better than I do right now. Minus the money, the cars and the job title what exactly do I have?, truth is I am just a single mother of two, I have to worry about being both mom and dad to my babies, I am not complaining because it a job that I will proudly do but Lungile you have a father that has accepted you, a good job, beautiful baby and a man that loves you. That all you need, I am open to trying with us again but you need to first be grateful for what you have and understand

that you already have everything that you need in your life, it hurts that a part of you holds resentment for me because of my success but I can forgive you for it, it not that serious to lose a friendship over..

Lungiey- (Wipes her tears)(swallows a lump) I have been a selfish bitch haven't I?

Nelly- Thank you for coming..

She squeezes her hand and walks away, she didn't want to make her feel bad or maybe she wanted too because how bad Lungiey has hurt her not just lying and betraying her trust but also the words that came out her mouth during their confrontation.

Don- (opens his arms) come here princess..

Nelly- (hugs him) I thought we long got rid of that name..

Don- (smiles) well you will always be my little girl besides it your birthday today so, I get to call you by all baby names..

She giggles in his embrace, they stay like that for a minute, he brushes her back and kisses the top of her head..

Nelly- Mom told me you were away on business, I didn't think you'd make it..

Don- your mom likes to overact about everything I told her I am coming, besides how can I not come when my daughter needs me, what kind of father will that make me?..

Nelly- (wipes her tears) well thank you for coming dad..

The word "dad" makes Moses cringe, he was standing next to them, listening to every word exchanged between the two...

Don- (breaks the hug) I am not daddy D today?

Nelly- (shakes her head)(smiles) you only Daddy D when you spoil me, I thought you knew that..

Don- oh, so I am cool Daddy D because of my wallet, you woud me sweetheart...

They are told that it time that they all settle inside, Don holds Nelly's hand and walks inside the double doors. Mrs Ngcobo keeps her eyes on her..

Mrs Ngcobo- so she's the one that slept with Mkhwenyana?

Ntombi- (nods) yeah..

Mrs Ngcobo- hmmm...

Mthoko brushes Ntombi's hand without anyone noticing before going to take his seat, making Ntombi smile, her eyes scanned the seats until they landed on the man who made her panties soak without even touching her, Don winked at her, she quickly diverted her eyes somewhere else making Don shake his head and laugh..

MaSiwela- what with the wide grin? Spotted yourself wife number 3?

Don- (kisses her cheek) maybe, ofcourse you would have to approve first...

MaSiwela- oh babe, I think we both figured along time ago that I don't mind your polygamous ways, the only thing that I am worried about is how good the other Mkhathini feeds me...

Nelly winced at the words coming out of her mother's mouth, to make matters worse Don made her mother touch his d*...

Nelly- (frowns and looks at them) should I find myself another seat?

Don- (laughs) sorry baby...

She sighed and looked ahead, Thandeka and her mom and some of her family members walk inside, it looked like Thandeka wanted to spit some words to Shaka but her mother and the lawyer talked her out of it...

Thandeka- (stares at the Zulu's)(teary) I am going to make your son pay, he's going to prison, did you hear that? He's going to prison..

Mrs Zwane pulled her daughter away but not before looking at the Zulu family, who all had their heads faced down in shame, Mrs Zwane didn't look angry, instead she looked hurt, broken and mostly tired...

Man1- these people have money, look at the way they all dressed, (angry) the bastard is probably going to walk away scott free..

Woman1- I won't be surprised, here in South Africa people with money don't go to prison..

Girl1- (sighs) if they that rich than I guess he will be sent to private prison, you know the one where rich people are sent too..

Mrs Zwane- private prison? Is there even such a thing?

Girl1- (nods) yes Mam'ncane it were all the politicians go to serve their sentence..

Mrs Zwane face falls when the possibility of the man that killed her daughter being sent to a "holiday" prison because that what in reality this "private prison" was...

Prosecutor- (looks at Mrs Zwane) well do not worry yourself about that, he won't be going to some fancy prison, his cell in Westville is waiting for him just like all the other animals like him are locked at...

It becomes silent inside the courtroom when the small door opens and Sbani is walked in by two police officers, his hands were cuffed, they uncuff him, a small hint of hurt passes through his family when they see him but his eyes scan the room only looking for one pair of eyes and when they find them, everything shuts down and all they both could do was just stare at each other. One of the officers roughly turns him so he could look forward, the judge arrived three minutes and 45 seconds ago but he was so oblivious to that and to the officer calling his

name the whole time while his eyes stared at her.

Girl2- Jesus, this guys looks hot..

Thandeka gives the girl a deadly stare, she looks down in shame..

"ALL RISE"...

"THE COURT IS NOW IN SESSION"...

Insert 132

AT DURBAN HIGH COURT...

MaSiwela- (whispers) are you okay baby?

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) yeah...

The Judge looks at what seems to be a document in front of him before he lifts his head up to the prosecutor...

Judge- you may state the case..

Prosecutor- (nods) Thank you your honour..

He nods at the Zwane family before standing up...

Prosecutor- We here today because one man who decided to be very selfish, one man who decided to play God and take the life of an innocent young woman who had everything going for her, she was just starting the journey to better herself and make something of herself aswell as better the life of her family. (Points at Sbani) That man (chuckles lightly)(shaking his head)look at him, look at the expensive suit he's wearing, I am sure that Ntokozo, our victim when she met him she thought she could trust him, she thought he wouldn't hurt her but she was wrong, she was very far from the truth, what she didn't know is that she found comfort on the arms of a cold blooded killer, a predator looking to sink it claws on it innocent prey, she had no idea she was sharing a bed with the devil himself..

Jackson- (stands up) Objection your honour, I would like the Plaintiff to refrain from speaking

out of context, my client and the deceased had no romantic relation..

Judge- (looks at the prosecutor) is there any evidence that backs the claim of the accused having a romantic relationship with the deceased?

Prosecutor- No your honour but...

Judge- objection sustained, (looks at the prosecutor) state your case as it is on paper, let refrain from making false claim.

Prosecutor- (nods) without wasting the courts time and everybody's else's time we would like to call the accused to the stand.

Sbani walks to the stand, he is sworn to oath before the prosecutor cross examines him...

He makes eye contact with Nelly, looking at the state she's in, it takes everything in him to not burst his way to where she is. When she's take her eyes away from him, he uses that opportunity to look at his family, his eyes meet

Nganono's, who shakes his head looking at him, he sighs and his eyes go to his woman one more time before looking towards the prosecutors direction..

Prosecutor- Mr Zulu, mind if I just call you Zulu? I don't think you deserve to be called Mr, looking at how..

Jackson- Objection your honour, the Plaintiff is provoking my client..

Judge- (looks at the prosecutor) let's get straight to the point..

Prosecutor- (smiles) I was just warming him up, now Mr Zulu, can you state the nature of your relationship with the deceased..

Sbani- I thought I wrote everything in my statement.

Prosecutor- answer the question Mr Zulu..

Sbani- okay so you not only have a reading problem but you also have a hearing one...

There is gasps and whispers in the courtroom...

Nhlanhla- (whispers) does your brother have a death wish..

Shaka- (whispers) he's going to shoot himself on the foot...

The Judge looks at Sbani along with everybody in the court room..

Judge- answer the question Mr Zulu..

Sbani- (smirks) well I was just warming him up, I don't know if they told him this but I can be very difficult sometimes...

Bless and MaSiwela laugh quietly...

Sbani- what was your question again?

The prosecutor frowns irritated by him, he knew that he remembers the question but was just asking him to repeat it just to get under his skin..

Prosecutor- (grits his teeth) the question Mr Zulu was, what was your relationship with the deceased..

Sbani- (blank face) we had no relationship..

Prosecutor- than What is it exactly that you and the deceased had?..

Sbani- nothing..

Prosecutor- need I remind you Mr Zulu that you're under oath, it in your best interest that you answer the questions truthfully..

Sbani- I just gave you my truth, it not my fault you can't ask the right questions...

Mthoko and Nhlanhla both laugh shaking their heads...

Nhlanhla- wow..

Mthoko- he's got balls I give that to him..

Thandeka huffs and looks at her mother...

Thandeka- look at him, he's not even taking this serious, it shows how unremorseful he is..

Man1- (shakes his head)inomuthi lendoda..

The prosecutor looks at Sbani with a stern face...

Prosecutor- I see you taking this as if it were a joke, you sit there and you mock me, you mock my job but most importantly you mock the seriousness of your crime. (Walks closely to Sbani) while you put this show, this Trevor Noah persona don't forget the real reason why we all here, don't forget why you seated on that chair and don't forget why (Points at Mrs Zwane) that mother right there is dressed in black, mourning the death of her daughter, the daughter you murdered, you robbed that woman and the rest of the Zwane family the chance to mourn properly for the death of their daughter the least you could do for them is not robbed them the chance to know the truth, now we going to try again Mr Zulu, what was your relationship with the deceased?

Sbani- (bold voice) NOTHING..

...(silent)...

The prosecutor looks at the judge...

Judge- (writes something down)(looks at the prosecutor) if there are any questions you would like to ask the accused go on but if not let the Defendant plead their case..

Prosecutor- (nods) so Mr Zulu, you say you and the deceased had no romantic relation aswell as no friendship in fact you say there was no relationship between the two of you at all is that correct?

Sbani- No..

Prosecutor- (raises his eyebrow) No?
Interesting, I believe I just said the exact same words which you told me Mr Zulu..

Sbani- I didn't say the words "at all"..

Prosecutor- (annoyed) your honour...

Judge- Mr Zulu please do not waste the courts time..

Sbani- sorry your honour, asked the right questions I believe I can give the right answers..

Judge- (writes his notes)(looks the prosecutor) you may proceed with your questions..

Prosecutor- I see you want to waste the courts time, this shows exactly the the type of man that you really are, no further questions your honour..

The prosecutor walks back to his seat, Thandeka leans towards him...

Thandeka- why didn't you go hard on him?

Prosecutor- even if I did he wasn't going to give me anything..

Thandeka- but you could have asked him why he killed my sister? There's so many questions you could have asked him..

Prosecutor2- even if he did, it was going to be pointless, their strategy is for us to have no case at all..

Prosecutor1- now we going to have to go hard with you, you need to show the judge the distress he's brought to your family..

The Judge finishes writing his notes down and turns to Jackson...

Judge- The Defendant can plead it case, the floor is yours Mr Jackson, I sure hope this will be quick and to the point, your client has wasted enough of the courts time already...

Jackson- (nods) Thank you your honour, (Walks towards Sbani)(smiles) Mr Zulu will you be willing to cooperate?

Sbani- if you ask the right questions...

Jackson- you and the deceased, you say there was no relationship between the two of you, now tell me how exactly the two of you met?

Sbani- we met at a party, one of my friends was hosting it and she was there with her friends..

Jackson- did anything happen between the two of in that party or after the party?

Sbani- (shakes his head) nothing happened in the party and after the party

Jackson- you were both in contact with each other, is that correct?

Sbani- (nods) yes..

Jackson- what were you in contact for? I am asking because you stated that there was no relationship between the two of you..

Sbani- I wanted her to be my submissive...

Ntombi flinches and watches Sbani with her mouth opened, there are a few whispers from everyone...

MaSiwela- so Giddy and Christian Grey same whatsapp group, this is interesting (looks at Nelly) is that how the triplets were conceived?

Nelly- (stares at her mother) really mom?

Don- (brushes MaSiwela's thigh) babe, not now..

Jackson nods and reads something from a document..

Jackson- so what happened? Before you answer that question, I want you to paint a clear picture of exactly what happened from the time you asked Miss Zwane to be your submissive and walk us through the fatal night Miss Zwane took her last breath, can you do that..

Sbani nods, he takes a deep breath and looks at Nelly than his eyes travel to Ntombi and they land on Mrs Zwane apologetically before he clears his throat and explain in detail exactly what happened not leaving anything out, not even twisting anything, no matter how brutal it was he explained everything the way it was. It was like he wasn't himself, like someone or something had taken over his body, especially when he had to explain how she took her last breath, he struggled a little bit when it came to

that part but after a few minutes of getting himself together, he managed to get through everything even explained how he got rid of the body ofcourse leaving Bless part out...

Jackson- thank you Mr Zulu, (looks at the Judge) no further question your honour...

Mrs Zwane started to cry hysterically, hearing the brutal way of how her little girl died triggered buried emotions in her, she was weeping very loudly and painfully that everyone started to get teary on the Zwane family side of the court, even Mrs Zulu found herself sharing a few tears, hearing what just came out of her son's mouth, she wasn't ready, it was a bitter pill to swallow the evil deeds of her son. Nelly stood up from her seat and walked quickly out of the courtroom, Sbani wanted to go after her but he knew he couldn't, he clenched his teeth and his hands formed into fists. Him and Bless made eye contact and understood that he wanted him to go after her. Bless stood up the same time as

Mthoko and Ntombi stood up, they all walked out the courtroom. Mrs Zwane still hadn't stopped crying, Thandeka was also a crying mess.

Judge- (gathers his note) the court is adjourned for 45 minutes...

The Judge gathers his things and walks off, two officers make their way to Sbani, he shrugs them off him...

Sbani- I CAN FUCKING WALK..

Jackson- (looks at the officers) you do not have to cuff him, this is my debriefing session with him..

The two officers nod and step aside as Jackson and Sbani walk towards the small door together, the officers follow behind them, the disappointment looks from both his parents, Ntombi's parents, the only person who didn't give him a disappointed look was MaSiwela but she didn't give him a look of support aswell, her

face was just blank and unreadable. As soon as they disappeared from the small door, his family made their way to the big double door...

Sane- I can't believe what I just heard..

Sizwe- it overwhelming, I know baby..

Sane- my brother is murderer Sizwe, he actually did all that, buried that girl like she was some dog, what kind of person is he?

Sizwe- (at Mrs Zulu) babe not now, atleast not here..

Mrs Zulu- it okay, (teary) after hearing all that, we can't keep being in denial any longer, Sbanisezwe is danger to himself and to those around him..

They all sigh and walk out the courtroom, MaSiwela turned to Don..

MaSiwela- you know I was one of those who didn't judge him and his actions but hearing everything in detail today was just

overwhelming, I still don't judge him but again Sbani has anger issues, I mean I have witness a few cases where he acts on impulse I guess I just wonder if is my daughter really safe when with him. I know he loves her too much but that in itself sounds dangerous to me. What happens when he loses grip one day and she's there with him? What if...

Don- (hugs her) hey, that won't happen, stop thinking like that. Look I don't know alot about him but Nelly seems to really love him, I mean he's not the guy we want for her but she's chosen him and we have to accept that but I mean who's to say she will still want him after this, so don't worry yourself about all this okay..

She nods and hugs him tighter...

Meanwhile inside the female restroom...

Nelly opens the door to her cubical, she rubs her eyes and finds Ntombi staring at the mirror with

red eyes, it seems she had been crying too. She walks to the sink and washes her hands...

...(silent)...

Ntombi- can you stomach it? (Almost breaking) because I can't, I just can't, I.... I...

Nelly- I know...

Ntombi- (wipes her tears) I am angry, I want to hate him but...

Nelly- (teary) I.... I know..

Ntombi- (turns to her)(teary) can you say something than just "I know", I feel like I am going crazy here..

Nelly- (crying) WHAT THE FUCK DO YOU WANT ME TO SAY? DO YOU WANT TO HEAR ME SAY HOW MUCH I HATE HIM, THAT WHAT HE DID IS DISGUSTING AND UNFORGIVABLE, THAT HE'S A MONSTER AND DESERVES TO ROT IN JAIL. IS THAT WHAT YOU WANT ME TO SAY?..

...(silent)...

Nelly- (holds her chest)(shaking her head) I can't say all of those things because I don't want too instead all I am thinking is why couldn't he just dump her body somewhere she could be found and made it look like something it wasn't that way he wouldn't be facing jail charges and I wouldn't have found out, he will have been with me and our kids living happy, planning our future like it was all supposed to be. (Crying) what kind of a person am I? There is a mother out there who's crying her eyeballs out because she won't be seeing her daughter, crying because she's just came face to face with the man that took her life but here I am being selfish and thinking about my own God damn feelings. I am disgusted in myself rightnow, how fucked up am I huh? I FUCKING HATE THIS SHIT, I WANT IT ALL TO END, I WANT THE PAIN TO END, I FEEL LIKE TAKING A KNIFE AND CUT MY CHEST OPEN SO I CAN

TAKE MY HEART OUT AND REPLACE IT
WITH ONE THAT DOES NOT HURT THIS
MUCH, I (choked)(gasped for air)

She tried to hold the sink for support but it was
just to late, her body made contact with the
floor, making Ntombi jump towards her...

Ntombi- (held her head) Oh my god, oh my god
(Shouts) SOMEBODY HELP...

Nelly was still struggling to breathe, her hands
fisted on Ntombi's blouse but each seconds the
grip was loosening...

Ntombi- (screams) HELP!!!

Mthoko and Bless along with Zandile burst into
the restroom..

Zah- Ntombi what's goi...

She couldn't even finish when they saw what
was happening...

Ntombi- (teary) help, I don't know what happened but one minute we were talking and she was crying telling...

Ntombi was shaking as Bless carried Nelly in his arms and rushed out the restroom Zandile following behind, Mthoko helped Ntombi to her feet..

Ntombi- I... I don't know..

Mthoko- it okay babe, it okay, can you walk or you want me to carry you?

She just buried her face on his chest and cried, he swepted her off the floor and walked out the restroom with her on his arms...

Insert 133

AT DURBAN HIGH COURT...

When Bless comes rushing through the passage with Nelly in his arms, commotion starts...

MaSiwela- what happened?

Bless- I don't know, we just had screaming and when we burst inside the restroom we found Ntombi trying to help her control her breathing..

Zandile- I checked her pulse it very faint but we need to get her to the hospital real quick..

Nomvelo- it okay, I can go with her, get her inside the car in the meantime I will contact her doctor..

Moses- use my car, it got the state sticker so that an automatic pass through traffic..

Bless- (nods) who else is going with her?, I need to stay here..

Zenande- it okay, I will go..

Lungiey- I will go too..

Don- (looks at MaSiwela) I think we should go too babe..

MaSiwela- yeah...

While the Siwela family walks out the court house, Mthoko sits Ntombi down and wipes her tears...

Ntombi- (sniffs) Thank you..

Mthoko- (smiles) it okay, I want you to be okay always..

Ntombi- (smiles) I know, (looks around) I think you should go see if your sister is okay..

Mthoko- (brushes her cheek) are you okay? I won't leave unless you're okay?

Ntombi- (squeezes his hand) I am okay babe, I want to thank you again..

Mthoko- you don't have to thank me, it my job as your man to make sure you good all the time..

Ntombi- (blushes) my man huh? I love the sound of that..

She giggles, they lock eyes, having a silent conversation with each other, he was about to

lean and kiss her but was disturbed by someone clearing their throat..

Simi- uhhh, I am sorry to disturb you guys but Mthoko we have to follow mama and everyone else to the hospital, I thought it would have been best that I waited behind for you..

Mthoko- uhm okay.. (Looks at Ntombi) will you be okay?

Ntombi- (nods) yeah, thank you for everything again, I hope your sister feels good again..

Mthoko- yeah..

They stare at each other again before he turns to Simi who has her eyes on the both of them..

Mthoko- lets go..

Simi stares at Ntombi and nods at her before she follows after Mthoko. Zandile quickly rushes to where Ntombi was...

Zah- (looks at her) so when were you going to tell me?

Ntombi- tell you what?

Zah- oh don't play dumb, I know what I saw..

Ntombi- (sighs) I just didn't want to tell you just in case things don't work out, it still new Zah, I don't want to get my hopes high..

Zah- well that is a little too late for that wouldn't you agree, seeing that you already expecting his baby, it is his baby that you pregnant with right?

Ntombi swallows and looks down, she has been suspecting that she's pregnant but was scared to do a test in case it came back negative...

Ntombi- I am not pregnant Zah..

Zah- oh really, than what's up with you not drinking coffee, I don't know if you have noticed but you seem to have your right hand always on your stomach, just like now when I walked in on you. Besides look at how you glowing..

Ntombi- I haven't done any test to prove if I am pregnant or not, please don't pressure me to doing any and don't tell anyone about this..

Zah- okay, I understand but I am just happy for you..

Ntombi- (smiles teary) I don't want to be happy just yet but I want nothing more than to have a baby..

Zandile was about to respond but Mrs Ngcobo disturbed them when she told them that it was time they get back inside...

Thandeka- (looks at Shaka) you were stupid to think that peace of paper could stop me for filling for full custody of SJ, do you really think that the court will still grant Sbani rights to SJ after all this..

Shaka- (laughs) even now you still haven't read the full document of what you signed, you didn't just sign full custody of SJ to us but you also admitted to illegally going behind Sbani's back

and stealing his sperm, you just admitted that SJ was born a crime so if I were you I would think twice before starting shit, I understand Sbani getting punished for what he did to your sister but you not dragging SJ to any of this bullshit. (Moves closer to her) now drop this custody shit and focus on your family getting justice aswell as being a good mother to your son because unlike you Tee, we actually don't want to separate you from your child. You know what to do, don't be stupid now..

He says that and passes her bumping into her shoulders. Thandeka clicks her tongue and walks inside the courtroom taking a seat next to her mother. Jackson and Sbani walk in just as Bless was going to take his seat, they make eye contact, Bless sighs and shakes his head but Sbani could sense that there was more than he wasn't telling him...

Jackson- No more mind games now, just answer the questions okay?

Sbani- sure..

Everyone was now settled down, the small door opens and the judge walks in, taking his seat.

"ALL RISE"

"THE COURT IS NOW IN SESSION"

Judge- Before the court went into adjournment we had the accused on the stand, he in so many words painted us a picture to what happened with the deceased, without wasting time, I will give the Plaintiff the opportunity to cross examine the accused following the confession he made...

Prosecutor- (stands up) Thank you your honour, now Mr Zulu you had the opportunity to stop yourself from killing Miss Zwane but you chose not to stop, why is that?

Sbani- I don't know..

Prosecutor- (laughs) you don't know? Try another answer Mr Zulu because I think you know..

Sbani- I am telling you that don't know why I didn't stop..

Prosecutor- here is what I think, I think you invited Miss Zwane to meet with you and when you explained to her what exactly it means to be a submissive, she panicked and realised she didn't want to be part of all that, she wanted to go and you didn't want her too, you must have tried to touch her inappropriately, I mean a man your size and with all the hormones erupting not forgetting the kind of sex which you prefer. I am guessing Miss Zwane fought you and threatened to report you and you couldn't have that, so you did what you needed to do, you strangled her, that Mr Zulu is what I think happened. You wanted to kill her, you knew exactly what you were doing..

Jackson- (stands up) Objection your honour, the Plaintiff is provoking my client again, it against the court to insinuate false claims just to back my client into a corner.

Judge- objection sustained, (looks at the prosecutor) plaintiff you have been warned..

Prosecutor- (smiles) I apologise your honour, Mr Zulu what was going through your mind when your hands were squeezing the life out of Miss Zwane?

Sbani- (rubbed his eyes) when my hands first grabbed her neck, I just wanted to see the fear in her eyes, (brushes his face) in fact I don't know what I wanted but I just needed to be in control of the situation, she made me feel like I was losing grip of everything. I did everything right for her..

...(silent)...

Sbani- (whispers) it all happened too fast..

Prosecutor- you mention that you wanted to see the fear in her eyes? Is that right Mr Zulu?

Sbani- (nods) yes..

Prosecutor- well did you? Did you see the fear in her eyes?

Sbani- yes..

Prosecutor- hmmm interesting, how did that make you feel?

Sbani- (looks down) Good...

The prosecutor smiles and turns to Jackson...

Prosecutor- No further questions your honour...

AT MHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL..

MaSiwela and her family were all gathered in the waiting room, it been over thirty minutes since the doctors have attended Nelly, they have been no updates, nothing at all...

Nhlanhla- we have been here for to long now.

Lungiey- yeah, I think I am going to get some water, does anybody want anything?

MaSiwela- I could do with some sour Rascals, my mouth is dry..

Don- just Still water for me..

Zee- I will go with you..

Lungiey and Zenande walk towards the vending machine..

Don- (looks at MaSiwela) what's on your mind?

MaSiwela- I am thinking how I don't want to lose my daughter..

Don- (kisses her cheek) you won't babe she's a tough one just like her mommy.

MaSiwela- (smiles) she is, isn't she?

Don- yeah..

MaSiwela- (teary) than why do I feel so helpless?

Don- because it matters of the heart, there isn't much we can do for her but she knows we will always be there for her..

MaSiwela- Thank you for being here..

Don- (hugs her) she's my daughter too, there is no place I would rather be than here with you guys, my family..

They pull apart from the hug and his lips finds hers..

Nhlanhla- woooaaa!!!! It wierd seeing you guys like this..

Don- (laughs) shut up, did you call your other mother?

Nhlanhla- yeah, she's on her way..

MaSiwela- you guys called Pinky? You didn't have to trouble her..

Don- it no trouble at all, it what she wants, she says we don't include her most of the times so

telling her such things makes her feel wanted and more part of the family..

MaSiwela- (smiles) okay..

Inside Mthoko's car...

Simi- so how long have you two been seeing each other?

Mthoko- sorry?

Simi- you and Ntombi, how long?

He keeps quiet and focuses on the road, he debates whether to tell her everything or just lie about everything..

Mthoko- not for long..

Simi- hmhhh...

Mthoko- (looks at her) is that all you going to say?

Simi- well there's alot I want to say but I think I will keep everything to myself, I don't think you want to hear it rightnow..

Mthoko- you think this is stupid and it definitely going to bite me in the ass, you think I have lost my mind, don't you?

Simi- do I think this is stupid? Yes, do I think it going to bite you in the ass? Hmm not really but the way you guys are going about it will back fire, secrets always come out. Do I think you have lost your mind? (Shakes her head) No, I think finally you doing something because you want to and giving no fuck what people will say.

Mthoko- (surprised) so you don't think this is a bad idea?

Simi- do you love her?

Mthoko- I think so, she makes me happy, like really happy..

Simi- (smiles) I see that, I hope she knows that she's got the best guy in the entire world..

Mthoko- (smiles) yeah, you should tell her that..

Simi- (laughs) I will, so how long are you guys planning to keep hiding that you together?

Mthoko- we will tell everyone eventually just not now, there's too much drama, besides I kind of want to enjoy my relationship before everyone starts thinking they have a say about it..

Simi- (laughs) okay!!!! I have never seen this side of you before..

Mthoko- (rolls eyes) you know how everyone is, as soon as word about us is out, it just going to be too much drama that we don't need, people just need to mind their own fucking business..

Simi- "minding your own business" is not a language that the Khoza's, Siwela's and the Zulu's understand..

Mthoko- (sighs) I know..

AT MHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL...

Mthoko and Simi make their way inside the hospital, they bump into Lungiey and Zenande..

Mthoko- what's the update?

Zee-(shakes her head) none yet, we were just getting water for everyone..

Lungiey- (looks at Mthoko) hi..

Mthoko- (brushes her off) hi..

An awkward moment passes, Zenande and Simi look between the two ex lovers..

Mthoko- let's go than..

Simi- yeah, great idea..

They all make their way to the waiting room, they arrive just in time as Nomvelo...

MaSiwela- (stands up) Nomvelo, is my daughter okay?

Nomvelo- we have managed to restore her heart beat to it normal rhythm by using the Authomated External Defibrillator otherwise commonly known as AED..

Don- AED? But that is used for patients who have suffered Cardiac arrest..

Nomvelo- (nods) Yes that's correct, Nelly suffered what we call as Sudden Cardiac Arrest (SCA), this is when the heart suddenly stops beating, it normally happens without warning.

Mthoko- wait, so you telling me that my sister's heart stopped beating? How is that even possible? Shouldn't she be dead than if that what happened?

Nomvelo- (nods) yes I know we all think that a person's dies when the heart stops beating but in general the truth is brain cells begin to die approximately after 4-6 minutes of no blood flow, after around 10 minutes those cells will cease functioning and be effectively dead, although a person can die from SCA in minutes if not attended too or treated the right way.

Nelly was very lucky to have Zandile there, she managed to do a quick CPR on her, she saved her life..

Simi- so what now? Is she okay?

Nomvelo- we sedated her for now and she's okay but we did some test just to be safe, looking at her medical history it was best we do more test just in case we missed something. Rightnow we looking at the possibility of her having Arrhymais..

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Bandile walked out of his car and ringed the door bell, Matema opened the door and smiled at him...

Matema- this is a nice surprise, come in..

He walked inside and greeted Matema before they made their way to the lounge area..

Matema- every time I see you, it like you grow more muscles..

Bandile- (laughs) it all the protein shake and gym, but I am not getting anymore buff than this..

Matema- (laughs) good, you don't want to be like your big brother, sometimes I find myself telling him to close his arms forgetting it all the muscles making his posture like that..

They both laugh..

Matema- so what brings you here? I know it not to hang out with the boring old me..

Bandile- (laughs) you'd surprised, I don't find you boring at all but unfortunately today I am here for Musa..

Matema- oh really?

Bandile- (nods) yeah, I am supposed to drive her so she can buy an outfit for tonight's freshers party, Zenande's orders..

Matema- (laughs) I figured, well it great that Musa is making friends and this party is a great way for her to enjoy herself as a first years student, I remember my freshers party..

Bandile- (laughs) oh yeah? How was it?

Matema- (looks) okay maybe not but what I do remember was shots after shots after shots..

Bandile- (smiles) way to go Miss Nda!!!

They both laugh...

Matema- well Musa upstairs, she was putting your niece to sleep, you can go up..

Bandile- thank you, I will pass by and give the cute Nkanyezi a sweet kiss...

Matema- (smiles) you better not wake her up...

He laughs and shouts "I won't" before running up the stairs...

Insert 134...

AT DURBAN HIGH COURT...

Judge- Defendant the floor is yours..

Jackson nods and stands up walking closer to the stand..

Jackson- Mr Zulu, something you said isn't sitting well with me, in fact I find it very

disturbing to my ears. I quote in your own words "Good" was the feeling you felt when you witnessed fear in the eyes of Miss Zwane. Describe this "Good" to me..

Sbani- I can't..

Jackson- you can't? Well here's my definition of "Good", it "good" when you score an A in your math test, it "good" when you finally succeed in sports, you know the feeling when you're kid and you finally managed to swallow down all the peas, carrots and broccoli in your plat, the feeling is "good" because your parents reward you with a bar of chocolate or three scoops of ice-cream. That what "Good" feels like to me, now was it the same feeling of "good" when your hands were wrapped around Miss Zwane's neck and her eyes wet with tears and fear instilled in them, looking directly at yours, with a silent plea for you to stop, to free your hands from her neck....(takes a deep breath) to let her live..

...(silent)...

Jackson- Mr Zulu?

Sbani- Maybe "good" wasn't the right word to describe what I was feeling..

Jackson- (nods) okay, now would you like to tell us the exact word to describe what you felt at that moment?

Sbani- I don't think I can..

Jackson- why is that?

Sbani- (stares at him)(blank face) because there is no right word to describe what I was feeling, it all a bunch of raw emotions mixed together..

Jackson- hmmm, can you say you felt "satisfied" ...

Sbani- (nods) at that moment, yes...

Jackson- so your satisfaction was short lived? What else did you feel? Before you answer that, tell me at what point did your "satisfaction" stop.

Sbani- (swallows) when I felt her take her last breath..

It was quiet inside the courtroom, Miss Zwane didn't take her eyes away from Sbani, ever since he started talking, tears have been running down her cheeks, silently crying on the outside but screaming on the inside. Every now and then when his eyes will meet his, they would show remorse, regret but sometimes they would just be blank, almost as if he's body was here but his mind was absent...

Jackson- how did you feel after that?

Sbani- (his hands formed fists) angry..

Jackson- angry at what you have done?

Sbani- (shakes his head) angry at what she made me do...

Jackson- so you blamed her? It was her fault?

Sbani- (loud) OFCOURSE IT WAS, IF SHE HADN'T... (sighs) I didn't want to hurt her..

Jackson- so you didn't see anything wrong with what you have done? It was all her fault, she made you do it, is that how you felt?

Sbani- (nods) at that time, yes..

Jackson- do you still blame her? Do you still feel like it was her fault? That she made you do it?

Sbani- (takes a deep breath) sometimes..

Jackson- (nods)(looks at the Judge) no further questions for the accused your honour but with your permission, I would like to bring Dr Burke to the stand..

Prosecutor- (stands up) objection your honour, we were told nothing about this Dr Burke, we ask that you reject the Defendant plea for this Dr Burke to take the stand..

Jackson- your honour although there is no mention for Dr Burke as a candidate of the stand, we did submit a document for the possibility of her being cross examined..

Prosecutor- your honour we didn't receive any letter or document which stated such, if you allow this Dr Burke to the stand than we would like a fair chance to cross examine her aswell..

The Judge nods and silences them for a few minutes..

Thandeka- (whispers) who is this Dr Burke?

Prosecutor- I have no idea, which is why I am hoping the judges denies their plea for him/her to take the stand..

Meanwhile...

Bless- (reads a text from Nomvelo) I just received a text from Mvelo, Nelly suffered Cardiac arrest..

Shaka- is it serious? I know some cardiac arrest can be life threatening..

Bless- (shrugs) I don't know, they ran some tests, we will have to wait.

Shaka- will you tell Sbani? I don't think it a great idea..

Bless- (frowns) I can't lie to him, not telling him would be a very bad idea, he has to know..

The Judge gathers his notes...

Judge- I have come to the decision to deny the Defendant the request for Dr Burke to take the stand, this means Dr Burke along with all candidates that both the Plaintiff and Defendant would like to cross examine should be presented to the court no later than Tuesday as the case ruling is postponed to Friday. This gives both the Plaintiff and the defendant fair chance to prepare...

"COURT DISMISSED"

Thandeka- (stands up) so what does this means?

Prosecutor- it means we now have a chance to strengthen our case, we really need to prepare you to face Jackson, he won't go easy on you, it

doesn't help that their whole strategy is to manipulate the brain..

Miss Zwane- what are our chances?

Prosecutor- (pats her shoulder) I will get justice for your daughter Miss Zwane, have faith in that...

She sighs and nods appreciative of how hard he's trying. The Zwane family walks out the courtroom without even sparing the Zulu's one glance...

Nganono- I need to speak to Sbanisezwe..

Bless- (nods) okay baba, you will need to follow me..

Mr Zulu- (looks at Mrs Zulu) do you want to see him?

Mrs Zulu- (shakes her head) I just want to go home..

Mr Zulu- (nods)(looks at Sane) you will drive your mother home, mina no Babo'Mkhulu wena

will stay behind while he speaks with your brother..

Sizwe- well let's go, I am sure Mavis exhausted with all the kids she had with her..

Sizwe bids farewell, Sane and Mrs Zulu follow him out the court house. They all follow Jackson and are led to a office like space where Sbani was waiting for them, both his hands cuffed..

Jackson- I see they have put the cuffs back..

Sbani- (laughs lightly) they taking no chances..

Nganono- (bold voice) Son..

Sbani- (looks down) Mageba omkhulu..

He places a bottle with greens inside and pushes it towards him..

Nganono- drink this, all of it..

Jackson- (looks at the bottle) what is this?

Sbani- should I drink it at one go?

Nganono- (nods) it a gift from your daughter Thingolenkosi..

...(silent)...

Shaka- will this help with the case?

Nganono- (frowns) what do you think this is boy? A magic show? Do I look like father Christmas to you and this (points at the bottle) is a gift from the northpole?

Bless holds back his laugh...

Shaka- (looks down) Ngiyaxolisa Babo'Mkhulu..

Nganono- this will give you strength on your journey ahead, Ndodana you have angered the Zwane ancestors it out of our hands but you got a very special daughter, maybe were you going it won't be so bad..

Bless- wait, so he's definitely going to prison?

Nganono- (frowns) where did you think he was going? Khuvuku Land?

Sbani- you can communicate with Thingo?

Nganono- (nods) when necessary yes, I see her aswell and don't give that face, you know it wasn't your fault she died, I told you she was never meant for the land of the living, her place was always with our ancestors. Her power and strength had no place in this world, I told you living in this world with a gift like hers was going to be a burden for her. Now you need to drink up, we can't be here for long, I need to speak to the maka Thingo..

Sbani gulped down the drink, it tasted bitter but he knew that he needed to toughen up and drink, pissing Nganono up was the last thing he wanted. He finished the drink and threw the bottle to the small bin in the corner...

Nganono- we going to need to cleanse the Zwane family for the horrible deed you brought to them before we do a welcoming ceremony for your son...

Sbani- I thought we already introduced SJ to the Zulu ancestors?

Nganono- (shakes his head) we only had Nkanyezi and Nsikayesizwe ceremony, that day we only informed the ancestors of your eldest son presence, we have to do this ceremony because the Zwane ancestors may direct their anger towards the boy, if we cleanse their home than we acknowledge our faults, they calm down and the boy will stop being sick aswell as he won't be caught in the fire between the anger they have with you as his father..

Shaka- shouldn't Thandeka also cleanse our home, she did steal imbewu yakwa Mageba?

They all laugh well beside Jackson who didn't catch the joke...

Nganono- (smiles) see why a man shouldn't have light skin, not only does he look blonde, he starts talking "blonde" too...

They all laugh even more loud...

Jackson- hey, I feel ofended..

Nganono- son I must take my leave now, I don't want to disturb maka Thingo late at night..

Bless- uhmm I don't think it possible for you to talk to her today baba, she's (clears his throat) she's in hospital, suffered cardiac arrest..

Sbani- (winced) how bad is it?

Bless- I am not sure but they ran some tests..

Nganono- well that's fine but I am going to need to see Nkanyezi tomorrow..

Sbani- why? Is there something wrong with her?

Nganono- nothing you should worry yourself about for now, keep well son..

Nganono and Mr Zulu bid farewell and exit the room..

Sbani- (looks at Bless) tell your father I need to see him now..

Bless- (sighs) okay..

Jackson- well can you two please excuse us, I need to have a private chat with my client..

Shaka and Bless exit the room...

AT GALLERIA SHOPPING MALL...

Nomusa had bought a few dresses and skirts that she liked but Bandile had insisted that she looks for something else to wear tonight as none of the dresses and skirts she bought were fit for tonight's party..

Bandile- hey, how come I haven't seen you try out pants, skinny jeans or shorts?

Nomusa- angiwagqoki amabhulukwe (I don't wear pants)

Bandile- (shocked) who doesn't wear pants? Is it part of your religion? A church thing?

Nomusa- (shakes her head) my father, he doesn't like pants..

Bandile- so that's the only reason why you don't wear pants? Because your father says so?

Nomusa- (looks down) yeah..

Bandile- (huffs)(mutters) maybe your father and mine come from the same womb..

Nomusa- huh?..

Bandile- nothing, well it a good thing that your father ain't here, so why don't you pick some skinny jeans and try them out, I bet they would look good on you, in fact everything looks good on you..

Nomusa blushes and moves away from him, he's been doing that alot, complementing her every now and than, almost as if he wasn't even aware he was doing it. Bandile's phone vibrated, he looked at it and saw Zenande's name on the screen..

Bandile- talk to me..

Zee- (rolls her eyes) where are you guys?

Bandile- we at H&M..

Zee- oh lucky me I was just by the entrance..

They both ended the call, seconds later Zenande walked in on them...

Zee- (looks at Nomusa)(smiles) I see you have managed to shop a few clothes for yourself..

Nomusa- (rolls eyes) I do have an idea of the kind of clothes I like.

Bandile- please tell her she would look good in pants..

Zee- she looks good in anything..

Bandile- I know, well I will let you ladies do your thing, I am going to stock on booze (winks at Nomusa) see you later puff cheeks..

He jogs out the store, leaving Nomusa with red cheeks...

AT THE STATION...

The door opened, Sbani walked in and sat opposite Moses..

Moses- you wanted to see me..

Sbani- (smirks) that was quick, I didn't think that you would get here this fast..

Moses- just so you know I don't take it kindly to you summoning me like I work for you..

Sbani- (shrugs) you here so, anyways I want you to do your thing and get me a pass to see Nelly and my kids..

Moses- (laughs) and why would I do that? What makes you think I would even agree to such a thing, I like seeing you here..

Sbani- you going to do it because I said so, simple as that..

Moses- (laughs)(stands up) you wasting my time..

Sbani- (Bangs the table) sit your ass down..

Moses- (annoyed) fuck you..

Sbani- I wonder what your daughter would think if she found out dead beat daddy here is responsible with for...

Moses- the car would be here around 8pm, be ready..

He says that and bangs the door on his way out the room..

AT MASIWELA'S HOUSE...

Zenande finished doing her make up and turned to Nomusa who was contemplating on whether to wear sandals or sneakers which Zenande forced her to buy..

Zee- just wear the Chuck Taylor's, they will look good with your blue jeans, besides we are going to be at the grounds, you don't want your feet to get dirty or even cold, we going to be outside all night..

Nomusa- okay

Zee-(looks at her jeans) damn, Bandile was right, you definitely look hot, look at that ass.

Nomusa- (smiles) do I really look nice?

Zee- nice? You're all flames girl..

Nomusa- huh?

Zee- (shrugs her off) uyashisa mntwana, that what I meant when I said flames. Anyways do you want to put make up? Although you don't really need it..

Nomusa- I want to try it..

Zee- (smiles) okay sit and let me work my magic...

45 minutes later...

Zenande's phone beeped indicating a text, she reads the text and stands up excitedly..

Zee- the guys are here, get your sling bag and let's go..

Nomusa- okay...

Two minutes later they walk out the gate and find a black H1 parked on the side, Sandile was kicking the air busy smoking outside the car, he noticed the two ladies because Zenande was instructing Tobi to go back inside the yard. He

ashed out his cigarette and grinned looking at Zee and the unknown girl next to her..

Zee- (hugs him) Sandz..

Sandile- what's up ma, who's the bird with you?

Zee- (smiles) Musa meet Sandile, he's Bandile's twin, Sandile this Musa a friend..

Nomusa- hi..

Sandile- (hugs her) you will have to forgive me, I am a hugger....

Bandile- stop suffocating the girl bro..

They laugh and break the hug, Bandile pinches Nomusa's cheek and takes in her outfit..

Bandile- (smiles) I told you puff cheeks that jeans will look good on you..

Nomusa- (blushes) thank you..

Sandile- wait, you know bird here?

Nomusa was confused as to why was Sandile was calling her "bird", the only bird she knew was the ones that fly..

Nomusa- my name is Nomusa, not bird..

Sandile widen his eyes and looks at her, Zee and Bandile laugh because they have grown to understand Nomusa..

Zee- (pats Sandile's back) don't worry, she does that alot..

Sandile- (smiles) well she's lucky she's cute..

Zee- I know right, too cute..

Bandile- mother fucken beautiful (pinches her cheeks again)...

Nomusa- (blushes)(protests) Ndile!!!

He smiles hearing her call him by his nick name, she's never done that before but he's not complaining because he like it..

Sandile- well lets go, I am performing tonight, I need to meet the tech guys for sound check...

Zee- (nods) okay but first we need to pass by South point residence and pick up Nomusa's friend, Smiso right?

Nomusa- yeah..

They all hop inside the H1, which had three guys and one girl, Sandile's friends. They all greet each other and settle down. Nomusa sits next to Zee...

Zee- so you got us a driver?

Bandile- (nods) one of my dad's guys, I figured all of us would be wasted...

Zee- I like the way you think...

One of the unknown guys pours shots for everyone, Nomusa takes the small shot plastic cup and gulps it just like everyone else, it wasn't a bitter strong taste like she expected it to be in fact it tasted like cough syrup...

Nomusa- (licks the cup) I like this..

Zee- (laughs) first time drinking?

Nomusa- not really, Mpumi stole some of her boyfriends alcohol, but I didn't like the bitter taste..

Zee- (giggles) hmmm so you not that innocent, we going to have so much fun...

Sandile instructs the driver to turn the music up, they share another round of shots...

AT MHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL...

Shaka walks inside Nelly's hospital room, he places the white roses next to the window stand. He didn't know whether she was asleep or still passed out because of the sedatives. The beeping of the machine was the only thing that could be heard. He walked towards her and brushed the palm of her hand...

Shaka- you look so peaceful but than again I always liked you better when you asleep because that's the only time when I get to look at you and allow myself to love you like how I want too.

He moves closer to her...

Shaka- As much as I love the sleeping form of you but I treasure the happy, bubbly side of you too. I love it when you smile and you show those two pointed teeth of yours, how you squint your eyes everytime you laugh, you have no idea what your smiles does to me, sometimes when you smile like that at me, I get the feeling that you see my feelings for your right through me. Can you see it? Do you really know how I feel about you?

...(silent)...

Shaka- (sighs) it hard for me, sometimes I just want to pack and go, start a life somewhere were I don't have to look at you and wish that you were mine, wish that Nkanyezi and Nsika were ours, so that I don't have to look at my brother and think how lucky he is to have you, wish that I could take his place but than again I don't want to take his place because I don't want to be second best to you, I want to be the best

for you, the only one (laughs) I guess that what me and Sbani have in common, we both selfishly want you as our own...

He plays with her fingers...

Shaka- I wonder how you feel about me, I don't know but I remember back to the day when I was at your apartment and we had dinner together, I remember how you laughed at my every joke, how your body felt next to mine, how you looked directly to my eyes, I guess that why I can't seem to move on, I always remember back to that day, I also hold on to how comfortable you always are around me. Tell me I am wrong? Tell me you don't feel anything for me? Squeeze my hand..

...(silent)...

Shaka- (laughs and smiles)(shakes his head) you drive me crazy, I don't even know why I am talking to you like you in a coma...

He uses his hand and traces her face, her skin was so soft, he stopped right to her pouted pink lips...

Shaka- God you so beautiful, I am going to kiss you, because this is the only chance I would ever get...

He slowly bends down, pulls the oxygen mask off and kisses her, his lips stay rooted on her soft lips for a few seconds before he pulls the oxygen mask back on and places his lips on her forehead...

Shaka- (whispers) I love you...

He brushes her cheek one more time and makes his way towards the door, his heart almost stops beating when he finds his brother seated on one of the benches next to the door holding a bouquet of pink roses..

Shaka- Sbani?

Sbani- bafo..

Shaka- what are you doing here? Did you escape?

Sbani- No, my "father in law" pulled some strings, I have a three days pass..

Shaka- (clears his throat) how long have you been sitting here...

Sbani- (stares at him) not long...

...(silent)...

Sbani- so how is she?

Shaka- she's not awake, but she looks like she's going to be okay.....

...(silent)...

Shaka- well I will leave you to attend you woman, you don't want to waste time now do you..

Sbani- yeah, my "woman" (smiles)well thank for checking up on her brother..

Shaka- anytime..

Sbani walks inside the room and closes the door, Shaka finally breathes, he brushes his sweating face. Something tells him his brother heard everything but than the Sbani he knew would have had his face connected with the walls before the words "I am sorry" left his mouth...

AT UKZN SPORTING GROUNDS
(HOWARD CAMPUS)...

The guys get out the H1 with cooler boxes as well as gazebo tents...

Bandile- we going to find a sport and set up..

The girls get out the H1, Nomusa looks around, the ground was packed with students and tents, music was loud and so was the screams....

Nomusa- so many people..

Zee- (looks around) well it is the biggest event, everyone always looks forward to the freshers bash..

Smiso- you guys are friends with Bandile, isn't he part of rugby team..

Zee- (nods) you his fan girl too?

Smiso- (shakes her head) no but the girls on campus always talk about him like he's some sort of celebrity, well they talk about all sport guys like they celebrities..

Nomusa- all the guys are hot...

She puts her hands on her mouth when she realises she said that out loud, Smiso and Zee laugh at her...

Zee- don't worry, not all guys in the city are hot, it just that you had the pleasure of being in the company of the hot ones..

Smiso- (laughs) true..

Zee- okay so I am going to be mama bear right now. You do not wander far off, you do not accept drinks from strangers, when you feel like your head is heavy and you starting to see

double, you stop drinking and you drink as much water as you can, there is a designated cooler box filled with just water bottles. If you going to make out with a guy make sure it someone you won't wake up tomorrow morning and regret everything. (Laughs) No sex...

They all laugh...

Insert 135..

AT UKZN SPORTING GROUNDS
(HOWARD CAMPUS)...

Students were scatted all over the grounds, some were already drunk to their knees as they kept blabbing nonsense and losing their steps, it was a new environment to Nomusa yet she was enjoying herself. What was shocking to her was how everyone was so friendly, girls she didn't know would come over and talk with them, laugh and some would even take pictures or make videos, everyone seemed so care free.

Zenande told her the reason why everyone was so friendly was because of the alcohol, when people are drinking they all have one common goal it to get wasted and have fun. They were now seated on their camp chairs watching one of Bandile's friends who was trying to score...

Smiso- (laughs) she's definitely falling for his tricks..

Zee- (laughs) I know right, look at the way she's swinging her legs, she's definitely feeling him..

Smiso- I am not surprised though, the guy is a looker..

Nomusa- (looks around) uphi Bandile?

Zee- Sandz is about to perform, I think he went to help him set up, which reminds me, we should probably move closer to the stage..

Smiso- who will look after our stuff here?

Zee- him (points at the driver) not only he's our driver but he's our security..

Nomusa- like a body guard?

Smiso- kanti how rich is Bandile's family?

Zee- (looks at Nomusa) he works as a body guard for Bandile's family, they definitely rich, his father heads the National Intelligence..

Smiso- (gasps) wow, He's Moses Gasa son, he's my favourite politician..

Zee- (shrugs) he's not that great once you get to know him, anyways let move ladies..

The group moves closer to the stage...

Girl- (speaks on the microphone) UKZN
WASSUP!!!....

The students starts screaming and whistling in excitement..

Girl- (smiles) YEAH!!!! THAT WHAT I'M
TALKING ABOUT, I HAVE A SURPRISE
PERFORMANCE FOR YOU, WANNA TAKE
A GUESS WHO IT IS?..

The crowd starts chanting "BUCKS" and screaming even louder, they shout out the name "BUCKS"

Girl- (smiles) yeah!!!, he made his debut appearance at the Nelson Mandela Global Citizen concert, 46664, he dropped his first single last year and performed it at the Hip Hop fest, now he's back even more bigger and better, GIVE IT UP FOR "BBBBUUUUUCCCCCKKKKSSSS!!!!!!" ...

Zee- (screams)
WOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!

Smiso- (clapping hands) WOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!
Wow!! I didn't know he was this big..

Zee- (smile) he just made into the game, he's most popular around Durban rightnow but he's totally killing the game (nudges Nomusa)...

Nomusa- wooo!!! Why did you do that?

Zee- (giggles) you sound like a puppy but I want you to scream and let loose, it a turn up, don't be a walking dead now..

They all giggle...

Nomusa- (smiles) leave me alone.....

Sandile, stage name "Bucks" starts performing making everyone lose their minds, Nomusa watches as Zenande and Smiso dance, shaking their butt like those girls she saw on tv, she smiles looking around as all girls were either shaking their ass or grinding their asses on guys crotchs. One of Sandile's friends walks to them and hands them one litres of Smirnoff storms each, but before they could drink it, they all do shots again as a group but this time the shots are strong and bitter....

Nomusa- (frowns) AAAAAHHHHH!!!!!!

They all laugh at her and keep on dancing, Smiso pulls her towards them and wingles her body, following their rhythm, she laughs and

catches on. They keep dancing and sipping on their drinks, they would stop and laugh here and there but Sandile was giving out a fire performance that they hardly spoke but just screamed and enjoyed the music. The alcohol had kicked in a long time ago but it like ever since she had that shot and started drinking the Storm, her head had started to buzz, she felt something take over her body and she let loose...

Nomusa- (screaming) WOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!
GO BBBUUUUUCCCCCKKKSSS!!!!!!...

Zenande and Smiso looked at each other and smiled, joining Nomusa on her screams...

Them- WOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!! GOOOOO
BBBBUUUUUUCCCCCKKKKKSSS!!!!!!...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE....

The twins were finally asleep, Nomvelo offered to stay with them and help Masiwela since Nelly was in hospital, she tied her gown and walked

downstairs, she held her chest when she found her brother taking beer out of the fridge...

Nomvelo- you nearly gave me a heart attack, I didn't know you were here..

Bless- I just arrived, (looks at her bare legs) you staying the night?

Nomvelo- yeah, I thought I should help out since Nelly isn't here.

Bless- you alone? It awfully quiet..

Nomvelo- (nods) MaSiwela just left a few hours ago but she would be back in the morning, want me to dish for you?

Bless- (nods) yes please..

Nomvelo- go sit, I will bring your food to you..

He nods and walks out the kitchen, she stares at his back a few seconds before moving towards the pots. He makes himself comfortable on the couch and opens the sport channel. She walks to him with his warm plate of food and hands it to

him, they hands brush together, they stop and stare at each other..

Bless- (takes the plate) this should stop..

Nomvelo- (sits down) why?

Bless- because it not right Mvelo, we siblings..

Nomvelo- don't you think I know that, I am trying but I can't..

Bless- (smiles) Thanks for the food..

He starts munching on his food, they sit together quietly, she tries watching the tv but fails..

Bless- you can change the channel you know..

Nomvelo- I don't want to change the channel, I want us to stop avoiding the elephant in the room...

Bless- (sighs) we were doing great, what changed?

Nomvelo- really? Were we really doing great?

Bless- okay maybe not really but we were doing pretty okay, handling the situation better, getting along nicely..

Nomvelo- Blessing we never had a problem getting along, that was one of the reasons why we even fall inlove with each other, we got along so well, like a house on fire...

Bless- "inlove"? That a very strong word to define what we had, don't you think? I think the word "feelings" is much suited for what we have..

Nomvelo- so you do admit you still have feelings for me?

Bless- I have never denied my feelings for you Mvelo but we both know there can never be anything between us. I am trying to move on here, I am finally trying to picture my life with someone who's not you, I really don't want to talk about this, I don't know what talking about

it will change for us? Because nothing will change, I am your brother, you're my sister.

Mvelo- (teary) tell that to my heart..

...(silent)...

Mvelo- I wish I had a switch where I could just switch these thoughts and feelings I have for you, I know it disgusting and not right but I love you Blessing, not just as my brother but I love you..

Bless- I am building a relationship with someone else..

Mvelo- (looks at him) you don't love her..

Bless- (sighs) I may not be head over heels inlove with her but I care deeply for her..

He stands up and walks to the kitchen, she follows behind him, he washes his plate and takes another beer out the fridge and turns to her, he sighs and places the beer on the counter and moves closer to her, hugging her..

Bless- you need to let me go just like I am trying to let you go..

Nomvelo- (sniffs) can you kiss me, one last time than I promise I will let it go..

Bless- Mvelo..

Nomvelo- please..

He pulled away from the hug, his eyes stayed glued to hers, she slowly leaned her lips to his, he knew what they were about to do was wrong, he wanted to stop this whole madness but it was the longing, the hope and the desperation in her eyes that made him give in, She closed her eyes closing the distance between their lips. Bless leaned in, wasting no time thrusting his thick tongue into her mouth, sucking down on hers. Her kisses were sweet and tangy, as inappropriate this act was he loved how her tongue felt brushed up against and tangled with his. She moaned feeling his growing manhood pushing against her sex. Picking her up and

swinging her over the kitchen counter, he slammed her hard against her body. She wrapped her bare legs around his torso and broke the kiss to pull his shirt over his head. Bless reached her gown and untied the knot exposing her silk gown, showing her pointed nipples. Taking one into his mouth, Bless roughly sucked and pulled the silk fabric to the side. Tightening her legs around him, she unbuttoned his jeans and dragged both his pants and boxers off, leaving him completely naked. They continued kissing and sucking on each others mouths with fierce urgency. As if they were the source for each others oxygen supply. Bless lifted her up and carried her to the couch, tossing her down, watching her breast as she played with them while tugging her silk nighty up, tossing the nighty to the side, they locked eyes, she nodded, within seconds she felt his hands caress her thighs softly followed by his wet kisses....

(EXPLICIT CONTENT, FOUND IN THE GROUP)

Nomvelo- (plays with his fingers) Do you regret what happened..

Bless- (rubs his eyes) No...

Nomvelo- (smiles)(kisses his chest) Thank you, I know it wrong but I.. we needed it..

Bless- (sighs) Yeah....

She was about to say something but her phone started to ring, she used her arm to reach it...

Nomvelo- hello..

Bless took that opportunity to move himself from the couch, he picked his pants and boxers up making his way to the guestroom. He walked to the in suite bathroom and splashed his face with cold water. The guilt of what they just did was eating him up but the fact that he enjoyed it, was bugging him even more. He couldn't

understand why he lusted over his sister like this, the image of her naked body against his made him want to go back to that lounge room and fill her up again. Just the thought of what happened was enough to make him hard again...

Bless- FUCK!!!!...

He looked at his erect penis and decided to walk inside the shower to cool himself off with a cold shower. While he was showering, Nomvelo placed her phone on the glass coffee table and smiled to herself thinking about what just happened, she saw his T-shirt on the floor, he must have missed it when he was picking his clothes up. She took the shirt and wore it, inhaling his strong muscular perfume. She noticed a white cum stain on the black leather couch, she quickly walked to the kitchen to take a paper towel, pour some pine Jel, after wiping the white stain off, she disposed the paper towel

and cleared the lounge up before walking to the guestroom she was occupying..

30 minutes later...

She didn't want to shower because she loved his smell mixed with hers but she felt sticky between her legs so she ended up taking a shower. She moisturized her hands and looked at herself in the mirror, she couldn't stop smiling, she quickly remembered about the phone call she got from her co-worker, so she quickly made her way to the guestroom which Bless was occupying, she knocked before opening the door..

Nomvelo- uhhh are you asleep?

Bless- (shakes his head) nope, I was going to go down now and have another beer..

Nomvelo- the call, it was a nurse that works at the hospital, apparently they bumped into Zandile at CAPPELLO'S, she says she was already half way through a wine bottle when

they found her, so they all chilled together and had drinks but now she's too drunk to drive and they all can't drive, she didn't want them to call her husband so they figured they call me because they have seen us is talking lately at work..

Bless- (frowns) I thought Zandile didn't drink?

Nomvelo- are you two close?

Bless- uhmm no, but when we all had dinner at my house she declined alcohol, said she doesn't drink..

Nomvelo- oh Yeah, well I could have gone to fetch her but I am baby sitting, I tried Shaka's number but he didn't pick up...

Bless- (takes his car keys) it okay, I will go..

She stopped him from passing her and brushed her lips on his...

Nomvelo- (smiles) now you can go...

Bless- (clears throat) uhm yeah...

He walked down the stairs without even looking back at her, alot was running through his head...

AT MHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL...

He sat himself next to her, he didn't make any means to touch her or talk to her, all he did was just stare at her. He had placed his flowers on the side cabinet of the bed, everytime his eyes traveled to the oxygen mask he felt guilty, it was his fault that she was on this hospital bed. When it got too much with just staring at her, he walked towards the window and noticed the roses inside the glass vase on the window stand. He could feel his anger building up but he tried his best to calm himself down, he only had three days with her, he didn't want to waste those three days being a jealous possessive boyfriend. The door opened, a male nurse walked in...

Sbani- (frowns) who are you?

Guy- uhmm I work here sir, I came to change her IV drip..

Sbani- why did they send you? Couldn't they send a female to do that..

Guy- (rolls eyes) I am perfectly capable of doing the same job as a female nurse would sir, now if you'd excuse me, I need to change Miss Siwela drip..

Sbani- (moves towards the bed) I don't care that you capable of doing your job, I just don't want you touching her period, how can they send a male to assist at night with a sedated female sleeping alone in one room?

Guy- (frowns) are you trying to accuse me of something?

Sbani- No, but should I be worried, you seem to be very defensive?

Guy- wouldn't you be when someone accuses you of such a serious crime? Now please let me change her IV drip, you here so I guess you will supervise...

Sbani- fine, but I don't want you touching her in one place for long, do your shit and get out..

The male nurse shakes his head and walks towards Nelly, Sbani keeps his eyes on the male nurses hands, not blinking even for a second.

Within minutes the male nurse is done, he turns to Sbani...

Guy- all done, happy?

Sbani- just get out of here..

Guy- (rolls eyes) the visiting hours are long over but I am guessing you don't care about that..

Sbani- exactly..

Guy- (shrugs) well there's extra clean hospital blankets in that drawer, hope the couch will be comfortable for you...

Sbani- (sighs) Thank you..

Guy- (smiles) I am impressed, you're not an arrogant jerk after all..

Sbani- (sighs) you still here?

Guy- (shrugs) it not every night I get to bump into a hunk like you (winks at him) bye bouje man...

Sbani laughs lightly shaking his head, he felt stupid not noticing the guy was gay, it now when the male nurse walked out the room that he noticed how tight his pants were. Lip gloss, the guy was wearing fucking pink lip gloss and he acted all cave man when he's eyes weren't even on the woman laid on the bed but him, this time he laughs out loud, he laughs so hard that he doesn't notice Nelly struggling to remove the oxygen mask....

Nelly- (eyes closed)(breathing heavily) Sha.... sha... Shaka...

The smile on his face turned into a frown, he looked at her, she still had her eyes closed, the hand that was on the mask had falled back on the side, he could hear how it was still a struggle for her to breath, so he positioned back the oxygen mask, with his clenched teeth and

shaking hands he stared at the woman he loves wondering why would the first word that come out her mouth be his brother. He brushed his face frustratedly and leaned placing a kiss on her forehead, he could hear she was still mumbling something and he heard that name again "Shaka"....

Sbani- (pulled back) I will see you in the morning beautiful....

He grabbed the roses on the window stand and walked out the hospital room...

AT CAPPELLO'S...

Bless parked his G Wagon and walked towards the entrance, he greeted a few guys and looked around searching for Zandile or a group of women. His eyes finally landed on her, he sighed and walked towards where she was...

Bless- hello..

Lady- (looks at him) are you the one sent by Nomvelo?

Bless- yeah, how bad is she?

Lady- not bad really, she looks more depressed than drunk to be honest..

Bless- is it just the two of you? Where are the others?

Lady- they all left, I offered to wait behind, (laughs)I am the single one of the group

Bless- (nods) I am going to carry her, can you gather her bag and follow me..

Lady- No problem..

Bless- (looks at Zandile) is she passed out?

Lady- (shakes her head) I thought she was passed out too but I realised she's been zoning out..

Bless moves towards Zandile, he bends down, wrapping his arms around her, he lifts her up, making Zandile come back to life..

Zandile- why am I.... (eyes out) Bless..

Bless- Yeah, can you place your arms around my neck so I can balance you..

Zah- wha... what are you doing.... (smiles sheeply) wait, are you carrying me?

Bless- (nods) yes, now you arms please...

She wraps her arms around his neck and smiles looking at him...

Zah- are you strong? (Looks at his flexed muscles) you definitely strong..

Bless- okay, we walking now...

Zah- (screams) THIS FEELS LIKE A MOVIE..

Bless you my super hero... HELLO, EVERYONE, HELLO!!!!!!....MY CRUSH IS CARRYING ME OUTSIDE THE PUB, HE'S VERY STR.....

She couldn't even finish her sentence when she felt something come her throat, she threw up on the floor, the puke just missing the table and the people who were seated around it...

Lady- jesus... uhmm I am so sorry..

Bless stops and looks at the mess which has happened, he apologized to the guys who were seated on that table but they shrugged everything off and told him that it was okay they understand. In fact they cheered Zandile telling Bless that she had been a great sport tonight, Bless sighed wondering what exactly had she done tonight before he arrived, it seemed she had quite a number of fans. Zandile giggled and tightened her hold on Bless, she used his T-shirt to wipe her mouth...

Zah- EVERYONE HE'S MY CRUSH!!!!....

Drunk people cheered around the pub, some blowing whistles...

Girl- WOOOOOOO!!!! You go gggiiirrrllll...

Girl2- (thumbs up) go get him...

Zah- (burps) YOU SHOULD SEE HOW BIG HIS DI....

Bless covered her mouth before she could finish her sentence and shouted "time to go", everybody cheered them as they made their way out the pub...

Zah- (burps)(giggles) that was a big one, want to hear me do another one, but louder this time..

Bless- (laughs) I would love to hear you do a louder one but I think that enough for tonight..

Zah- (smiles) last one, I promise...

She burped louder this time, almost as if it was an animal growling, Bless opened the car door laughing at her, he placed on the back seat and strapped her safely....

Zah- hey, you didn't tell me how was my burp?

Bless- (laughs) the best I have ever had, I am closing the door now..

He closed the door and sighed turning to the lady..

Bless- what's wrong with her? I have never seen her like this?

Lady- I don't know but I have seen someone I care about acting just like she's acting. This is a sign of someone crying for help, someone who is depressed. I've worked with her for 6 years now and never have I seen her like this, she's always so reserved and well put together..

Bless- (nods) yeah, I don't know her that well but I...

The back seat window rolled down...

Zah- what are you two talking about?

Bless- (looks at her) nothing, you okay?

Zah- (frowns)is she hitting on you?

Lady- (laughs) ofcourse not...

Zah- GOOD!!! he's my lindt chocolate to eat...

The window rolled up again, they could hear her burp again and giggle talking to herself how that was a very weak one...

Bless- (sighed) where do you stay? I can drop you off..

Lady- westbridge..

Bless- okay, hop in..

AT UKZN SPORTING GROUNDS
(HOWARD CAMPUS)....

Nomusa and Smiso were now seated on their camp chairs drinking their 4th bottle of Smirnoff storms, it safe to say they all were pretty drunk now. During the dancing session, Nomusa watched as almost

every girl had their tongues shoved down a guys throat, she wasn't grossed out or wincing at what was happening around her, in fact she felt like she was like every other student, she remembers how her grandmother had told her that university will be a place where she discovers herself and also experience alot. Her grandmother was right, Smiso nudged her and pointed infront of them, she gasped seeing

Zenande pressed together with a girl and sucking face while their hands grabbed each other's butts...

Smiso- (giggles) that's so hot...

Guy- damn!!!...

Bandile- (laughs) Zee is the life of the party...

Smiso- I didn't know she was a lesbain..

Nomusa- (shakes her head) she's not...

They all stare at the two girls making out, oblivious to the many stares around them...

Nomusa- (smiles) Zee is a rainbow...

Bandile- (shocked)(looks at Nomusa)(smiles) you keep amazing me..

She blushes and gulps her drink...

Guy- (turns to Smiso) can you accompany me to the toilet..

Smiso- su...

Nomusa- she's a girl, why do...

Bandile nudges her, she nods remembering how Zenande told her that when a guy asks you to accompany him to the toilet or anywhere it was a code for "can we talk in private" or "we going to make out", Nomusa grins with red cheeks and turns to Smiso...

Smiso- will you be okay?

Nomusa- (nods)(blushes) go....

When Sandile's friend and Smiso disappear into the crowd of students, Nomusa turns to Bandile who was pouring himself vodka on his cup...

Nomusa- can... can I drink that too..

Bandile- you want to drink vodka?

Nomusa- (nods) yeah..

Bandile- uhmmmn, no way (shakes his head) I know I am drunk AF now but there's no way I am giving you vodka...

Nomusa- please...

He looks at her puppy eyes, he cursed himself on the inside, he knew that she wasn't purposely showing him her puppy eyes just so he could give in, it was the innocence in her, she was already drunk, her eyes were now red and small but what amazed him was how for a first timer she wasn't yet passed out. He poured her cranberry juice on the cup before adding the vodka...

Nomusa- (tasted the drink) I like it..

Bandile- so... you and my brother, is it serious?

Nomusa- not yet, kusamele sikhulume kuqala (we need to talk first)

Bandile- do you love him?

Nomusa- I don't know...

Bandile- how about me? Do you like me?

Nomusa- I don't know, you make me laugh...

Sbu makes me feel safe..

Bandile nods in understanding, Nomusa was still very much naive and confused, she wasn't used to guys giving her attention, hence why every thing made her blush, he decided to end the serious talk and grab her hand so they could go dance. They danced to the song, with alcohol in her system she danced the way she saw the girls dancing, she swayed her hips and twerked lightly. A ragae song started to play, without warning, Bandile pulled her towards his chest, hugging her from behind, with his hands wrapped around her waist, he took her cup from her hands, they kept moving to the music, his head leaned down, igniting her skin into flames, she struggled to catch her breath as his head was buried in the crook of her neck...

Bandile- (whispers) I don't know if it because I am drunk but you smell like vanilla dipped into the coolness of the ocean...

She shivered when his breath fanned the sensitive part of her body. He dropped the

empty cups on the floor, she leaned back on him, his arms tightly held her as he felt how his touch was making her weak on her steps, or was it the alcohol? But either way, he kept her on her feet. She swayed her hips side to side and grind on his d**, oblivious to the effect her movement had on him...

Insert 136..

AT SHAKA'S APARTMENT...

He was passed out on the couch with a half whiskey bottle in his hand. The loud banging of the door woke him up, his eyes felt heavy and he felt a sharp pain pass through his head, he accidentally dropped the whiskey bottle, the content spilling on the carpet...

Shaka- (hissing) ahhhh.. FUCK!!!...

The banging on the door didn't stop, he struggled getting on his two feet but eventually he manages to stand straight and look at the

time, the banging on the door got even louder, the person wasn't giving up...

Shaka- (annoyed) I'm coming, I'm coming (clicked his tongue) who knocks on people's doors in the middle of the night...

He finally reached the door and turned the lock, before he could even open the door, the person on the other side forcefully pushed the door open before he could even comprehend what was going on, he saw a glass vase with flowers flying directly towards his face, he tried to dive so it doesn't hit him but he was too late, the glass connected with his chin before breaking into pieces on the floor, he looked up at his brother shocked...

Shaka- WHAT THE FUCK BRO?!?!?!...

He touched the side of his chin where he felt the glass cut him a bit, he finally breathed a sigh of relief seeing as it was just a scratch...

Sbani- (clenching his teeth) I AM GOING TO FUCKING KILL YOU... I AM GOING TO KILL YOU...

Sbani lunged his fist but Shaka was quick to defend himself, as hard as he tried to hold his brother off, Sbani was just too strong for him, it didn't help that Shaka was intoxicated too Sbani managed to punch him on his stomach, he winced in pain and his hold on him weaken, Sbani took that opportunity to pin him to floor and held his face, his left side of the cheek was an inch from touching the glassy floor. Some of the glass pieces were piercing in his skin...

Sbani- you fucking bought my woman flowers (laughs) you had the guts to stare me in the eyes as if you weren't just declaring your undying love for my woman, MY FUCKING WOMAN SHAKA, YOU HEAR THAT MINE...

Shaka- ahhh!!! (Clench his teeth) I don't know what the fuck you talking about..

Sbani- (punched his face) keep making me a fool and these pieces of glass will connect with your entire left face. (Hissed) I don't know why you keep doing this man, do you want me to kill you, DO YOU!!!???

Shaka- (spat blood) you have no problem doing that, don't you dear brother?

He sighs and roughly let's go of him, he laughs stepping back while shaking his head. He can't believe he just used the incidence with Ntokozo against him...

Sbani- you know what, FUCK YOU!!!..

Shaka frustratedly gets up from the floor, his whole body in pain, he spits blood out of his mouth again before wiping his jaw staring at his brother...

Shaka- (angry) Fuck me? Are you serious rightnow? FUCK you bro, I am done putting up with your ungrateful ass, I always put your needs before mines, always try help fixing your

mess, all my entire life I made sure that you happy. We always had to sacrifice or compromise all because "Sbani" needed to be okay, WHAT ABOUT ME? WHAT ABOUT SIPHO? does anyone ever ask us if we okay, what we want? Or what we need? FUCKING NO!!! because if the mighty "Sbani" isn't throwing a fucking tantrum than every thing is okay. FUCK YOU, I FUCKING GAVE UP THE WOMAN THAT I LOVE BECAUSE OF YOU, I love her too now you want to beat me up because of the way I feel about her, than fucking do it bro, come

on, give it your best shot (opening his arms) you going to have to kill me because no amount of punches, kicks or strangulation will change the way I feel..

...(silent)...

Shaka- (laughs sarcastically) you know what funny here is I would give up the world for you, you don't even have to ask me, I would do it on

a heart beat. It not easy for me, have you ever thought about how hard it is to watch her happy with you? I am happy that she's happy but honestly I don't think you deserve her..

Sbani- oh and you do?

Shaka- (shakes his head) I don't deserve her aswell, I didn't fight for her, it took me seeing her happy with someone, with you to realise that I love her with everything in me...

Sbani- you say you would give up the world for me? I would give up anything for you too brother..

Shaka- just not her?

Sbani- NO!!! I would never give her up for you or for anyone, because when it comes to her, I will always choose her, fight for her because she's worthest. The things you do for me, I would do ten times for you and Sipho because we brothers, we blood but what will always separate me from you guys is that I will never

have excuses for my actions or act like a coward. You never had to give up anything for me, all you needed to do was be selfish, fight for what you wanted, FUCK everyone and anything in your way, but you could never do that little brother, you too soft, too considerate. (Moves closer to him)(bold voice) **GET RID OF ANY FUCKING FEELINGS YOU HAVE FOR HER BECAUSE I WON'T BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE FOR WHAT I DO IF I SEE YOU TOUCHING HER INAPPROPRIATELY OR PLACING YOUR LIPS ON HERS. I** respect the friendship you have with her but don't push me brother or you might just wake up the sick part of my brain and I will forget that you my brother...

Shaka- (angry)(moves closer to him) are you threatening me?

Sbani- it not a threat but a warning and a promise, **I WILL KILL YOU...**

...(silent)...

Shaka- you don't want to take me on Sbani..

Sbani- this isn't a game little brother, I will bury you alive, don't test me..

Shaka- GET OUT!!!!..

They stared at each other for a few seconds before Sbani pushed past him and walked out the apartment, banging the door behind him...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Nomvelo walked and sat next to Bless on the couch, he moved to the other couch and placed a box of morning after aswell as bottle of water, a jug filled with salt water..

Bless- drink up..

Nomvelo- (looks at the pills) uhmm oh yeah, when did you buy it?

Bless- on my way when I was going to fetch Zandile..

Nomvelo- what's the water in the jug for?

Bless- it salt water, it helps cleans you up, works best with the pill. I don't want to take any chances..

Nomvelo- (clears throat) yeah, I guess you right..

She picked the pills and drank them along with the salt water..

Bless- how's Zandile?

Nomvelo- after bathing her, I gave her sleeping pills, She's sound asleep for now...

Bless nods at stares at his phone again, she noticed he has been staring at his phone ever since he got back...

Nomvelo- expecting a phone call?

Bless- trying to reach Musa but no luck..

Nomvelo- (disappointed) oh...

...(silent)...

Bless- I am going to tell her the truth..

Nomvelo- sorry?

Bless- I am going to tell Musa about what happened tonight..

Nomvelo- (swallows)(loud) why would you do that? You not even dating..

Bless- she deserves to know, if I want to have her as my partner than she needs to know everything, I not starting a relationship based on lies..

Nomvelo- (angry) YOU DON'T EVEN FUCKING LOVE HER..

Bless- I DO..

Nomvelo- what? But... but you...

Bless- I do love her, I realised when I left here that I do, I don't want to lose her, the thought of not seeing her innocent face and how her short teeth show when she smiles, how she makes snort sounds everything she laughs, the way her eyes...

Nomvelo- STOP!!!! YOU DON'T LOVE HER,
WE JUST MADE LOVE, YOU CAN'T LOVE
HER...

She moved closer him but he stood up and
moved away from her..

Bless- it was just sex, we didn't make love, we
had sex. You got your closure now we move
on..

Nomvelo- my closure? What about you? (Teary)
YOU SAID YOU DIDN'T REGRET WHAT
HAPPENED..

Bless- (frustratedly brushed his face) I LIED, I
REGRET EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENED
TONIGHT, I TRIED TO TELL MYSELF
THAT IT WHAT I WANTED BUT I DON'T, I
HATE MYSELF FOR DOING IT, I AM
SOR....

Nomvelo- DON'T!!!! don't tell me you sorry,
not after what we did, you liked every minute of
it, your body responded to my touch, so don't

stand here and give me the, it wrong we siblings bullshit.

Bless- it was wrong, I hate myself for doing that to you, I thought I was helping the situation, I didn't want to hurt you but now I see that I just made every thing worse. I hate myself more because this might hurt Musa...

Nomvelo- (angry) MUSA!!! THAT'S ALL I AM HEARING, WHAT DOES SHE HAVE THAT I DON'T HUH? I DON'T CARE THAT SHE WILL HURT, WHAT ABOUT ME? I AM HURTING TOO...

Bless- (sighs) I am not talking about this anymore, it was a mistake that it all happened, now deal with it..

He tried walking away but she stopped in front of him, screaming in his face and shouting, Bless was starting to get angry at the way she was acting, they were busy screaming at each other that they didn't hear that their shouting has

woken up one of the babies upstairs, they didn't even hear the door

opening, Sbani walked in on the two, Bless was trying to get Nomvelo off him, while she had a tight grip on his shirt still screaming at him...

Sbani- (frowned) **WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON HERE?..**

They stopped shoving each other, Nomvelo nearly choked on her saliva when her eyes landed on Sbani...

Nomvelo- what are you doing here? Oh my God, you escaped..

Sbani- (angry) **ONE OF MY BABIES IS SCREAMING THEIR LUNGS OUT AND YOU TWO ARE.... WHATEVER IT IS THAT YOU DOING, WHAT'S THE POINT OF BEING HERE IF YOU CAN'T EVEN ATTEND TO MY KIDS..**

Nomvelo- uhmm I didn't hear...

Sbani- WHY ARE YOU STILL HERE?..

She quickly run upstairs leaving Sbani have a stare down with Bless...

Bless- I am guessing you being here is the reason why you wanted to talk to the old man..

Sbani nods and walks to the kitchen taking beer out the fridge...

Bless- how did you manage to get him to...

Sbani- cut the crap, what the hell did I walk into?

Bless- (sighs) can I have a beer too, I need one right now..

He turns and takes a bottle of whiskey with him, he signals that they go to his study. Once they locked inside study, Sbani pours both of them whiskey..

Sbani- you look like you need something strong..

Bless- (gulps the drink) pour me some more..

Sbani- start talking, I am listening..

Bless- (brushes his face) we fucked...

...(silent)...

Sbani- OH SHIT!!! You serious..

Bless- yep (gulps his drink)

Sbani- (laughs) you're fool..

Bless- thank you for pointing out the obvious, I don't know what I was thinking..

Sbani- that because you weren't thinking, your dick was doing the most.

Bless- she's my sister..

Sbani- who is a bitch..

Bless- Sbani!!!

Sbani- it's the truth, if she wasn't one, she wouldn't have allowed you to stick your dick in her pussy. She's a Bitch period.

Bless- I went along with it, what does that make me..

Sbani- you my friend are stupid, look I know you two were on the verge of starting a relationship but than you found out you siblings but that exactly what it was, you guys didn't date, you were only just starting to get to know each other. You can't tell me in those few encounters you both had there was some magical undeniable bond formed and now you can't let it go. FUCK no, which is why I will say it again, She's a Bitch, you sister is a Bitch..

Bless- okay, okay!!! Can you stop calling her that now, I get you bro and you right. When I realised that actually I have no feelings for her in that way I felt like shit, in fact I still do.

Nomusa is going to hurt...

Sbani- (smiles) now that's a lady, (laughs) but your stupid ass might have just blown your chances with her before anything even started. Jesus here I thought I have serious problems but we have people fucking their own sister, wow life is good for you..

Bless- (laughs) so you going to remind me that I fucked my sister every chance you get..

Sbani- (shrugs) maybe, it makes me feel better about my situations, I think sleeping with your sister is a bigger sin than killing someone..

Bless- no sin is bigger than the other..

Sbani- (laughs) you want to quote the bible really? After the abomination you just committed..

Bless- (sighs) why am I even friends with you..

Sbani- because you know no one will ever keep it real with you like I do. So what are going to do about this whole thing?

Bless- I going to tell Musa..

Sbani- good, you should also make sure that you do not give room for your bitch sister to disrespect Nomusa.

Bless- yeah, I can tolerate anything but not someone disrespecting my woman..

Sbani- (smirks) she's not your woman yet, she might never be after this stunt you pulled.

Bless- you find this whole thing amusing..

Sbani- (laughs) I haven't had a laugh in ages, besides it helps me forget about my own shit..

Bless- speaking about your own shit, what happened to your left arm? I know when I left you this afternoon, you didn't have that..

Sbani- well while you were busy doing the nasty, well in your case it was nasty because it your sister, I was taking care of business, needed to set something straight with my little brother..

Bless- what has he done this time? That boy loves trouble..

Sbani- he's making moves on Nelly (laughs)(shakes his head)..

Bless- well nothing new there, so what's really got you hot and bothered..

Sbani- (clenched his teeth) she didn't squeeze his hand..

Bless- what?

Sbani- if she was hearing him all this time, than why didn't she squeeze his hand when he asked her too?

Bless- squeeze his hand? What exactly happened?

Sbani- That fucker asked her to squeeze his hand if she didn't have any sort of feelings for him, Nelly didn't squeeze his hand, why?

Bless- how sure are you that she heard him?

Sbani- Why would the first word she speaks in her sedative state be his name?

Bless- look I don't know what's really happened tonight but don't doubt my sister's love for you man, she's literally losing her life for you. Don't over think things, you don't want to push her right into the arms of your brother..

Sbani- the only arms she will ever lay on are mines..

Bless- (nods) why don't you have a rest, it been a long day besides you need to wake up fresh for tomorrow, you know your kids are all a handful..

Sbani- (laughs) yeah (fist bump) do you want to sleep on the floor in my room? You don't want your bitch sister jumping your bones...

They both burst out laughing making their way to their respective rooms...

The next day.....

AT MHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL...

Dr Watson- how are you feeling today?

Nelly- I am a little tired but I guess it because I have been glued to this bed..

Dr Watson- (smiles) well I have good news for you, I am letting you go home today, you finally able to breath on your own without feeling pain

in your chest, there is no reason for you to be here..

Nelly- what about my tests? What's wrong with me, I have never felt that amount of pain in chest before?

Dr Watson- that's what we trying to figure out but we suspecting Arrhythmias but that usually is very hard to detect, it symptoms are very much similar to those of a heart attack. We still studying your medical records aswell as the reading from your heart beat...

Nelly- so what do I do in the mean time?

Dr Watson- I am afraid there isn't much that you can do but I would advise that you carry on as per usual but refrain from being in situations that will trigger your stress levels, we don't want to take chances with your heart especially since we yet to discover if you have Arrhythmias or a weak heart which in the case of a weak heart

means you might need transplant in the near future..

Nelly- (sighs) okay, thank you doctor..

Dr Watson- (smiles and nods) take care of yourself Miss Siwela, say hi to those beautiful babies when you get home..

Nelly- (smiles) I will, I miss them..

The doctors smiles one last time before walking out the room....

Nelly- (looks around) what do I do now?...

The door opens, a hangover Zenande walks inside the room with a bag which Nelly assumes has her clothes...

Nelly- (laughs) what happened to you?

Zee- (groans) ahhh!!! It all your man's fault I could be sleeping rightnow but he ordered me to bring you clean clothes..

Nelly- Sbani?

Zee- (nods) don't ask me questions because I am just as clueless, how are you?

Nelly- (sighs) okay I guess, I am avoiding anything negative rightnow..

Zee- good, look sisi I would love to stay and chat but I have to go find Nomusa before Bless skins me alive..

Nelly- (giggles) you lost her?

Zee- not really but I went home with this fine girl who had very interesting tatoos and piercings in very interesting places if you know what I mean. I think Musa either crashed at a friends house or left with the guys..

Nelly- (laughs) atleast you guys had fun..

Zee- alot, (kisses her cheek) I got to go find Musa and apparently Bless has something planned for them today..

Nelly- say hi to her, I feel bad that I haven't had time to spend with her ever since she came to the city, She's a lovely girl..

Zee- (laughs) who's about to be trapped in a love triangle..

Nelly- (giggles) what? Why do you say that?

Zee- we will have our last night ice cream date and I will tell you all about it..

Zenande was by the door when Nelly called after her...

Nelly- so who's picking me up?

Zee- (smiles) you'll see....BYE SIS...

AT THE ROYAL HOTEL...

Sandile- (sips his coffee) so what happened between you two last night? When I found you guys you were pretty comfortable with each other..

Bandile- do you have something for the headache, I am dying man..

Sandile- check on the left side of the Jean I was wearing..

Guy- so where are the girls?

Sandile- I booked them their own room, you all were very wasted..

Guy- the last thing I remember is making out with the other cheek, I can't remember her name..

Sandile- (shakes his head) have breakfast, I am going to go check on the girls..

Bandile- I am coming with you..

Sandile- (stops him) I don't think so, they probably going to be very shy, considering they won't even remember how they ended up where they are now. I don't think they would want to see the guys they were making out with.

Bandile- (scratches his head) you probably right...

Sandile- had me the pills, they might need them,
It was Musa's first time drinking so she would
need it more...

Sandile walks out the room leaving the guys
laughing and talking about how lit last night
was...

AT MHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL...

Nelly was brushing her curls when she heard
small voices from outside...

Girl- (whines) daaaadd, you suppose to hide
behind the balloons so she won't see you..

Boy- (bored voice) this is pointless...

She couldn't hear what else was being said
because of the intercom noise but she did
manage to hear a few baby sounds too...

Girl- (clapping hands)(excited) can I keep the
teddy bear..

Boy- Why did we buy it for her if you were
going to keep it..

Girl- I am not talking to you..

Boy- yeah whatever..

It seem as the little boy and girl were now fighting, it sounded like the dad was trying to stop them but before she could hear his voice the door burst open and Noma came running followed by SJ, the double stroller which had Nsika and Nkanyezi, she couldn't see who was pushing it as the big balloons hid them, the balloons had "get well soon", "we love you", and the biggest one had "will you go out with us?"..

Noma- (smiles) can I keep the teddy bear...

SJ- say No...

She was still so surprised that her whole body stilled when the person behind the balloons spoke...

Sbani- Hi

Insert 137

AT UMHLANGA NETCARE HOSPITAL...

Nelly- hi..

Sbani- how are you feeling?

Nelly- (shrugs) okay I guess, what are you doing here?

Sbani- well we came to ask if you could join all of us on a date?

Nelly- no I mean what are you doing outside?

Sbani- are you sure you want to talk about that now?

Nelly- (sighs) you right, I don't want to talk about it but should I be worried?

Sbani- if that your way of asking if I escaped than the answer is No, just had someone pull a few strings just so I could get three days with you, all of you. I am already on my second day so can we make it count?..

Nelly- (looks at him) okay... (smiles) who's idea was it (points at the balloons)?

Noma- (smiles) it was mines (claps her hands excitedly) do you like it?

Nelly- (pinches her cheek)(smiles) I love it baby, hello SJ...

He placed his tablet on the couch and walked closer to her..

SJ- hello, what are doing at a hospital? Are you sick?

Nelly- I was sick but now I am fine.

Her eyes traveled to her babies, she giggled when she saw how irritated Nsika was of the balloons tied to the stroller..

Nelly- I don't think he's a fan of all these decorations..

They all turned and laughed at Nsika's cute baby frown..

Sbani- I want to speak to the doctor before we leave..

Nelly- why?

Sbani- I need to know what wrong with you?
You can't keep collapsing like this..

She sighs and walks closer to him, she looks up at him, studying his features almost as if she wanted to make sure she wasn't dreaming or hallucinating again..

Sbani- (traces her face with his hand) you not dreaming, I am really here..

Nelly- (look at his lips) I can see that..

Sbani- (smirks) (his thumb brushes her lips) you can kiss me you know..

His hands continued to trace her cheek in an affectionate way, his eyes not leaving her, his face descended towards hers until their lips locked together. When their lips started moving, she was yet again reminded of the famous electric shocks and fireworks that his touch gave her. Sbani's hand tangled in her curly hair as the kiss intensified, she moaned as his tongue roamed inside her mouth, her hands found his

neck and wrapped around it pulling in, the familiar taste of strawberry lip gloss had him smiling while his tongue was still buried deep with hers, her moaning ignited something in his body, he was glad that he still had so much effect on her body. His hands found her hips and landed on her butt

before tugging her closer so she could be pressed on his body. They continued to kiss for a few minutes before they decided to pull apart so they could catch their breaths...

Sbani- (still holding her close) I literally just made you breathless..

Nelly- (blushes) I think I am going to need that oxygen mask again..

He brushed her hair away from her face and kisses her forehead before pecking her on the lips, she giggled like a school girl with a crush...

Nelly- (smiles) Happy birthday...

Sbani- (laughs lightly) you remembered?

Nelly- kind of hard to forget, I didn't get you anything though..

Sbani- (shakes his head) I got everything I need right in front of me. (Smiles) happy belated birthday..

Nelly- (smiles)(remembered) oh my God!!! The kids...

They both laugh and turn their heads and found SJ focused on his tablet, Noma was nowhere in sight...

SJ- (not looking at them) you guys finally remembered there are kids in the room..

Sbani- you will understand when you get your own girlfriend son, where's your sister?

SJ- (shrugs) probably gone down to the playroom we saw when we were coming here, you know Nkanyezi was staring at you guys all this time..

Indeed when they turned their faces to Nkanyezi she still had her eyes on them with a confused and curious stare...

Sbani- (whispered in her ear) I think we just made our little girl watch porn..

Nelly- (laughs) she won't remember any of this...

Sbani- (looks at her) are you sure you okay?

Nelly- (nods) I don't want to be negative rightnow, I am tired, my body is tired, I just want to be happy, enjoy the time we have with you...

Sbani- (nods) Thank you...

Nelly- (nods)(smiles) so What have you got planned?

Sbani- (smiles) you will see, now are you ready?

Nelly- (nods) yeah...

AT ZIMBALI ESTATE...

Zandile walked inside the kitchen and found MaSiwela drinking tea...

Zah- morning Ma..

MaSiwela- (looks at her) Morning baby, Mvelo made you breakfast before she left, it inside the microwave.

Zah- uhmm okay...

She moves to the microwave and warms her food up before going to sit down...

MaSiwela- (looks at her) will you tell me what's going on with you?

Zah- (looks down) I think I was coming down with a flu..

MaSiwela- (shakes her head) Cha Zandile don't do that, not with me baby. So I am going to ask you again, what's going on?

Zah- everything is wrong, I feel so out of touch with everything..

MaSiwela- and you think alcohol is going to fix things?

Zah- it was a poor decision but atleast I got to forget for a while..

MaSiwela- you know nothing is going to change until you decide to take that step of taking charge...

Zah- I don't know what to do..

MaSiwela- that is a lie, you know what to do but you too damn worried about what will people say. Do you love your husband Zandile?

Zah- (clears his throat) Ma?

MaSiwela- ungizwile, uyamuthanda umnyeni wakho na? (You heard me, do you love your husband?)

...(silent)...

Zah- I... I do, his my husband I have to love him, we have three kids together..

MaSiwela- just because he is your husband doesn't mean you have to love him, it possible to fall out of love my child. I am not saying you don't love your husband but sometimes the people we love are not necessarily good for us, for our souls. You're beautiful young woman, you deserve to be loved and to be happy, don't settle for less than you deserve. I dont know your marriage problems but it clear that you not happy, Don has a guest house in Westbrook, it open if you need time to breath and think things through..

Zah- I don't think my mother would approve of me leaving my marital home..

MaSiwela- this isn't your mother's marriage but yours, what works in her marriage doesn't necessarily mean it will work in yours. The time away will do you good, it close to your work and you can have your kids with you. Should I ask my husband for the keys?

Zah- (takes a deep breath) yeah..

MaSiwela- (smiles) great, now eat so you can accompany me shopping, my house has no food..

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Matema- what's your intention with Nomusa?

Bless- Why ask a question to which you know the answer too..

Matema- because I don't want you holding her back Sbusiso, She's young, beautiful and yet to experience life. The idea of you two being together may seem ideal rightnow but I don't want you making her feel like she owes you something.

Bless- I would never use the fact that I am paying for her studies against her, I am doing everything for her because I want to, not because I expect something in return..

Matema- Good, now I hope whatever it is that you did she will forgive you..

Bless- (swallowed) I don't know what you talking about..

Matema- you forget I gave birth to you boy, I know you like I knew when I was going to have my next period..

Bless- (frowns) did you have to use that comparison?

Matema- (shrugs) it the first thing that came to my mind. (Looks at her watch) I wonder where is Bonolo, she was suppose to be taking me to the doctor..

Bless- (worried) is everything okay? Jesus I've been so swamped with everything that's going on I forgot about my own mother's health..

Matema- not to worry it just my monthly check up, I am glad you have been distracted because you don't get to fuss and look at me with those sappy eyes...

Bless- I just worry about you..

Matema- (smiles) I know baby but I am okay for now, how's Nelly? Her mom told me she was admitted when she came for the kids last night?

Bless- (sighs) They not sure yet what's going on but Sbani texted me saying she's looks healthy..

Matema- Sbani?

Bless- (nods) Moses managed to pull strings and have him outside for three days..

Matema- wow, I never thought I'd see the day those two get along..

Bless- (laughs) trust me it was not by choice..

Matema- I am not even going to ask what made him do it..

They both laugh, Nomusa walks in on them while they still laughing. She clears her throat and they both turn and look at her...

Nomusa- uhmmm I am ready..

Matema- (smiles) you look beautiful baby..

Nomusa- (blushes) Ngiyabonga Ma..

Matema- (stands up) oh well let me not keep you guys, I hope you have a great day..

His mother kissed his cheek, which he forced himself not to frown at the gesture because he knew arguing with his mother to stop kissing his cheek like that because he was now a grown man would be useless, she would do it either way. He reminded himself that he need as many kisses on the cheek from his mother because he didn't have much time left with her. Matema caught Nomusa off guard when she kissed her on the cheek to and embracing her with a warm hug...

Bless- (looks at her) you look beautiful..

Nomusa- (blushed) Thank you..

The walked side by side to his car, he couldn't help looking at how her butt and hips sticked out in those skinny jeans she had on..

Bless- this is my first time seeing you in pants..

Nomusa- (feeling self conscious) you... you don't like it..

Bless- uhmm No that's not what I meant, it just angikaze ngikubone ugqoke ibhulukwe, I figured you only wore dresses and skirts..

Nomusa- oh, Bandile thought they would look good so I bought them...

...(silent)...

They didn't all the way to the car, the drive was silent for a few minutes, Nomusa couldn't help but feel like she said something wrong but she had no idea what could have changed the mood between them. Bless was deep in his thoughts, he knew that what she said about Bandile wasn't intended to hurt him in any sort of way, she was just being honest and making conversation but he couldn't help but frown at the thought of his little brother having that much of an effect on Nomusa. Again he thought Bandile might have suggested the pants just because he too might

have noticed that Nomusa never wore them but still, they haven't known each other that well but the fact that she managed to do something just because his brother thought it would be best, wasn't sitting well with him, "am I jealous?" He thought to himself...

Nomusa- did I do something wrong?

Bless- (shakes his head focusing on the road)
Cha!!!

Nomusa- uhmm okay..

...(silent)...

Bless- (clears his throat) so how was the party last night?

Nomusa- (shrugs) it was okay...

He sighed sensing that she was holding back because of the way he was acting, though Nomusa was naive and still a rookie when it came to relationships but she was still a woman and that means she can

be petty if she wanted to aswell, she might not know that she was being petty but he knew judging by the frown she had when she gave him a short answer....

Bless- (sighs) I was jealous...

Nomusa- huh?

Bless- I am jealous of your relationship with my brother..

Nomusa- oh..

She wasn't expecting him to say that but it all made sense now in her head, Bless mood changed immediately after she mentioned Bandile's name, she felt her chest tightening, she was feeling overwhelmed and didn't know how to react to his confession...

Nomusa- I called you izolo ebsuku, awuzange uphendule..

His body stiffened knowing that it was the time he was pounding on his sister...

Bless- (cleared his throat) uhmm yeah, I was held up at work but when I saw your miss call I tried calling you back..

Nomusa- (nods) I drunk by than..

Bless- (laughed) I would love to see the drunk side of you..

Nomusa- (laughs)(remembered) Sbu where do you work?

His body stiffened again, that was another question he wasn't expecting for her to ask...

Bless- I am a businessman..

Nomusa- (nods) okay..

He sighed in relief, they fell into silence again but this time it was comfortable silence, he hesitantly placed his hand on her thighs, he was shocked when he felt her small hands tugging his, he glanced at her and smiled before focusing on the road again....

AT NTOMBI'S HOUSE...

She heard the intercom ring...

Ntombi- hello..

Shaka- it me, Buzz me in..

Ntombi- okay...

She frowned wondering why visit from her, sure they spoke here and when they saw each other but they weren't as close as they used to be. She walked to the front door and watched as his car parks, both doors opened, Shaka walked towards her with an unknown geek looking guy...

Shaka- Sorry to come unannounced..

Ntombi- (held her head up) it okay, you welcome anytime you know that, we family after all...

Shaka- (smiles lightly) yeah..

Her eyes traveled to the guy behind him who had a laptop in his hands..

Ntombi- who's your friend?

Shaka- oh yeah silly me, This is Gary, he's a computer genius, he's here to check the security system, update a few things here and there. Since my brother will be going away, he want you guys protected..

Ntombi- oh okay but shouldn't the security company that installed our system be the one doing that..

Shaka- yeah but there isn't much that needs to be done. We just need to update the software and add a few new features, no camera changes are needed..

Ntombi- (nods) okay, come in...

She steps aside, letting them inside the house, she noticed Shaka had a few scratches and bruises which he sure didn't have yesterday...

Shaka- mind if I take the guy to the study so he could work in peace there?

Ntombi- (shrugs) sure...

When Shaka and "Gary" disappeared she took her phone and dialed Sbani's number, it was on voicemail she remembered that his phone was held up at the station so she dialed Nelly's number...

Ring...

It kept ringing until it sent her to voicemail, she sighed and placed her phone down. Just as she was about to go to the study, Shaka appeared and asked if she had beer inside the fridge..

Ntombi- yeah I think Mt... let me check. (Takes beer out the fridge) so what happened to you last night?

Shaka- what do you mean?

Ntombi- the cuts and the bruises?

Shaka- oh (shrugs) Sbani happened..

Ntombi- (eyes widen) he did that to you? But why?

Shaka- (fakes laugh) don't worry about it, we were just bring boys. We good, why else would I be here helping him if weren't on good terms...

Ntombi- (laughs) okay that makes sense besides you boys always liked to play rough..

Shaka- (fake smiles) yeah...(looks around) where's our superstar?

Ntombi- Sbani picked her up this morning, I wonder why he didn't mention anything about security updates..

Shaka- well that because he didn't know I was going to come today, we discussed it, I agreed to do it just didn't tell him when. I had free time today so I thought why not..

Ntombi- (nods) well would you like anything to eat?

Shaka- (shakes his head) nah I am alright. I should probably check on how Gary is doing..

He walked to the study leaving Ntombi feeling unsettled about something. She had this feeling like something was wrong. Why would Sbani make such an important decision about security cameras in her house without telling her, he has good intentions but this wasn't their house anymore, it was hers. She took her phone and sent a text to Nelly..

"Tell Sbani we need to talk about the Security system change, I am not happy" ..

AT BUTCHER'S BLOCK...

Bless- This is my favourite place to eat..

Nomusa- (smiles)(looks around) like how it looks

Bless- (smiles) let's order drink first than you can decide ukuthi ufuna ukudlani..

Nomusa- I want a burger and alot of fries...

Bless- (laughs) a woman with a big appetite, I like that..

She blushes and looks at the menu, but she had already decided what she wanted. Bless signals the waiter to come...

Bless- can you bring us two bottles of still water, non alcoholic cocktail for the lady, beer for me, dry.

Guy- (joints it down) what are you both eating sir?

Bless- steak for me, must be well done and avocado salad, large beef with bacon and greesy cheese burger for the lady, and bring us a plate with alot of fires.

The waiter nods and walks to place their order...

Bless- I want us to talk but we going to eat first before we get all serious..

Nomusa- is something wrong?

Bless- not really but I want to talk about us, Musa you know I like you right?..

He didn't want to use the word "love" because he didn't want to scare her...

Nomusa- uhmmm yeah..

Bless- (nods) let's get to know each other, ask me anything?

Nomusa- I don't know what to ask you..

Bless- anything, I know there is something you want to know..

Nomusa- how old are you?

Bless- (smiles) I figured that would be your first question, I am 33, but turning 34 soon, you 21 right?

Nomusa- (nods) but I am turning 22 in March...

Bless- okay, twelve year difference, does that bother you?

Nomusa- (shrugs) you don't look that old..

Bless- (laughs) that because I am not old, just in my mid thirties..

Nomusa- you shouldn't tell your age to my father..

Bless- he's a tough man to please..

Nomusa- why are you not married?

Bless- I haven't found someone that I want to marry but that can change... with you..

Nomusa- (looks down and nods) how... how many times have you...

Bless- have I what?

Nomusa looks down not sure why she wanted to ask him that questions but it was just on her mind and her brain goes back to the time when they did ukusoma by the river, she remembers how his hands caressed her body, she remembers his grunts and groans. Mpumi told her that when a man grunts that loud it means he's enjoying the warmth of her body, Bless looked like a very experienced man when it came to a woman's body..

Bless- MUSA!!!...

Nomusa- (snapped out of it) hmm?

Bless- you want to ask me how many times have I fu... had sex?

Nomusa- (blushes and looks down)(whispered) yeah...

Bless- (smiles) well that a random question, I don't know the exact number of times but it alot..

She gasps with the revelation but couldn't ask the next question which was "how many women?" Because the waiter came so their food and drinks...

Inside Sbani's car...

Noma- Daddy when are we going back to see the animals?

Sbani- when your brother and sister are a little bit old, did you have fun?

Noma- (smiles) yes, I touched Polly, she talks daddy..

Sbani- (laughs) ofcourse she does...

He rolls his eyes and focuses on the road, he cannot understand the fascination about that bird, it can't even talk, it only says one word which it is trained to say...

Sbani- SJ did you have fun?

SJ- (nods) I had more fun when we went riding with the four wheels...

Nelly-(nods and smiled) I enjoyed that too..

Sbani- (laughs) I am not surprised there, (smiles) I learnt something new about my girl today, she loves extreme sports..

Nelly- I thought you knew that already..

Sbani- yeah but seeing you today, riding that four wheel did things to me, especially the way you are...

Nelly- TODDLERS INSIDE THE CAR....

They look at each other and laugh, it indeed was a great day for the little family. They had went to see the animals, the kids participated in feeding the parrots, goats aswell as the pigs. They also did some outside rough sports, ofcourse Noma wasn't into it but riding with her dad made her finally give in and enjoy herself.

Nelly- so where do you guys want to eat?

Noma- MAC'DONALDS!!!!

SJ- I want ribs..

Nelly- well how about we go to Roco'Mama's that why Noma can have her burger and SJ can get his ribs..

The kids shrugs and nod, they weren't really fussy about where to eat, must be because they were tired and very hungry...

Noma- Daddy....

Sbani- yes princess..

She was hesitant to ask her dad but when Sbani glanced at her when a "you can talk to me" face, she took a deep breath and a sadness took over her face...

Sbani- what's wrong baby?

Noma- is it true that you were in jail, were bad guys live?

Nelly and Sbani quickly stared at each other, SJ placed his tablet on his lap and stared at his dad, Nelly noticed that both kids were alarmed and looked really interested in their dad's response...

Sbani- who told you that baby?

SJ- is it true?

Sbani- ofcourse not, I told you I was going on a business trip..

Nelly- (looks at Noma) who told that baby?

Noma- Wethu..

SJ- (sighs) I knew she was lying, she has a big mouth..

Both Nelly and Sbani sigh knowing that Owethu probably overheard Zandile and Siphos...

Sbani- (muttered) Zandile and Siphos really need to be careful what they speak about when their kids are in the room..

Nelly- (frowns) yeah and they need to start disciplining their daughter..

Sbani- (sighs) you really blame the kid, they have enquisitive minds, you'll see when Nkanyezi and Nsika grow up and start comprehending certain things..

Nelly- (nods)(looks at the kids) daddy wasn't in jail but he went over seas for business, now he's back for a few days but he will have to go back again..

Noma- will he be here for my birthday?

Sbani- I don't kn...

Nelly-(smiles) ofcourse baby, he wouldn't miss his princess birthday..

SJ- I want to play cricket at school, will he come to my games?

Nelly- (sighs) umm not to every game baby but he will attend some of your games when he has time out of business, but me and your mom aswell as siblings will be there to cheer on...

Sbani squeezes Nelly's thigh as a form of an appreciative gesture, reality kicks in on all the things he's going to miss, his sons games, the birthdays aswell as the first steps of the twins...

Nelly- (looks at him) you won't miss much, I will make sure of that..

Sbani- (kisses the back of her hand) Thank you for everything, you amazing...

She smiles lightly and looks at the kids, they are back to their usual self, Noma playing with her little brother and sister while SJ is glued to his tablet screen...

Nelly- I am beginning to think it was a bad idea gifting him with that tablet, he's forever glued to it..

Sbani- (laughs) I was thinking the same thing but he's a guy he gets bored easily..

He catches her looking at him, he smiles and turns to her...

Sbani- Why you looking at me like that?

Nelly- I am happy you here, you make me very happy Sbani...

Sbani- (smiles and blushes) I guess it a good thing that I am not light like you, you don't get to see me blush...

Nelly- (smiles) I dont need to see you blush, your eyes tell me everything I need to know..

Sbani- (smiles) should we skip the meal with the kids and fastfoward to the night ahead when it going to be just me and you?

Nelly- (laughs) I don't think they would like that, they missed you as much as I did...

The car ride was filled with conversations between the kids and their dad and a whole lot of singing...

AT UMHLANGA BEACH...

Nomusa- I like the beach..

Bless- me too, it very refreshing, let go sit over that bench, we need to talk...

Nomusa- okay..

The move to the bench and sit facing each other, Bless takes a deep breath and stares at Nomusa...

Bless- I want to talk about our relationship, Musa I want you to be my woman but before that could happen I want to tell you something but first I want to ask you something..

Nomusa- what is it?

Bless- Do you like Bandile?

Nomusa- (looks down)(smiles) I don't know but he makes laugh alot...

Bless- (swallows a lump) okay, how do you feel about me? Do you like me?

Nomusa- I don't know, you make me nervous and hot when I am next to you but I always feel safe with you..

Bless- but you not sure who you like more between me and my brother?

Nomusa- (shrugs) you both different (looks down) Bandile makes me feel... free, young yeah that what Zee and Smiso said..

Bless- is that how you feel?

Nomusa- (nods) yeah...

...(silent)...

Nomusa- but you make me feel warm Sbu, why is that?

Bless- I don't know nkosazana but only you can answer that..

Nomusa- (nods)(looks at him) what did you want to tell me?

Bless- (takes a deep breath) promise that you won't judge me until you hear everything I have to say...

Nomusa- okay...

Bless starts telling her all about how he came to Durban, that he didn't know his father, how he was in search for his sister but ended up finding all his siblings. He also narrates how he and Nomvelo met, how they clicked and that they wanted to have a relationship but that didn't happen because they found out their siblings..

Nomvelo- (gasps) that's sad...

Bless- yeah I know but I am alright now...

Nomvelo- she doesn't like me, she looked at Me differently..

Bless- (sighs) she still has feelings for me...

...(silent)...

Nomusa- oh...

Bless- and last night I did something horrible, I regret it so bad, I didn't even want to do it but it just happened, I... We had sex...

...(silent)...

Nomusa- (gasps) oh my God!!!! Ulale no sisi wakho?

Bless- I am sorry Nomusa, I hate myself for it, I wanted to tell you just so we have no secrets between us...

She was still trying to make sense of everything, it was all just too much, Bless kept trying to explain himself and apologise but she was just too zoned out. Her brain was trying to grasp everything that he has said at the same time she remembered the way she danced with Bandile and how he touched her, the way he kissed her and how his finger stroked her vagina until she felt wet herself, she had no idea what was going on but it felt good. Smiso told her that what

Bandile did is called fingering, she wondered if she should tell him...

Bless- please say something Musa, please nkosazana emhlophe..

Nomusa- can we go back home..

Bless- oh, is that what you want?

Nomusa- (nods) yeah..

He sighs and holds her hands as they walk silently to the car...

Later that night...

AT THE LIGHTHOUSE BAR UMHLANGA...

Sbani had asked Bridget, Nelly's PA to organise someone who can look after the kids all night because he wanted to have a night out alone with her. They just finished a romantic dinner for two, they were now walking on the sand as the light from the light house kept shinning through, she realised that they have been walking on a trail filled with rose pedals, every

step they took Sbani would get more nervous, the sound of an orchestra playing caught her attention, it blended well with refreshing feel and sound of the waves. Her heart skipped a beat when her eyes landed on the live orchestra, the setting was decorated with all her favourite followers, there was also a nice picnic like set up, she caught the instruments sounds to which the orchestra was playing, it was Wale ft Usher - Matrimony. Her heart was still beating fast taking everything in, when her eyes landed on the man next to her, she stopped breathing, he was on one knee, with a small velvet box open, showing something rose gold glittering.....

Insert 138- SEASON FINALE

AT THE LIGHTHOUSE BAR...

Nelly- (whispered) Sbani....

Sbani- (smiles) I don't really have a long good speech that will take your breath away prepared. This might look like a selfish step to take

especially because I am going to jail and that leaves our relationship out in the open, making it very vulnerable and a lot of insecurities. The future is unknown but because of my trial there is the slightest chance that we might not even have one if I am sentenced to life but I want to be selfish and ask that you gamble with the small chance that we might have a future even if it may take some years. I love you Nelly, I love you with everything in me, I don't have the right words to describe my love for you because I am not even sure if there's a word which is good enough to describe how I feel about you. I pride myself in being a very strong man but you've proven to me that even the strongest of men crumble and soften when they love the right woman, you the right woman for me, the only woman I want. I know long distance relationships are hard, I have no idea how relationships with

someone in prison is like but, even when we are separated by many miles apart or even the smallest of distance my heart has never felt closer to anyone like it does with yours, it going to be tricky, hard and very frustrating but if it means that I serve my time locked up with you as my woman than I will buy you as many dildos as I could possibly find, if there are none which match my size, I make sure to custom make it for you, fuck I would even build a fucken Sbani look alike sex doll..

Nelly- (laughs teary) oh my God that's so bad...

Sbani- (smiles and shrugs) it crazy but that's just how you make me feel, I am crazy for you babe, I don't want you with anyone else but me. If I am being honest with myself, if ever you were to be with any man either than myself, I would probably kill him..

Nelly- (sniffs) are you sure you suppose to be telling me that before you hear my answer?

Sbani- (shrugs) I am just telling you the truth, I could never be happy seeing you with another man. My love for you is deadly, I know this may seem toxic but it is what it is. (Takes a deep breath) I knew I wanted you to be my wife the day when I had a bad nightmare and I ended up strangling you, although you were quite terrified that day of what you saw but I also saw the love in your eyes, as terrified as you were not once did you look at me differently, the love never left your eyes, to top that off, it was the first night we made love, right after you saw the monster but you still accepted me, the whole of me and communicated your feelings in a more sensual way. You became me and I became you that night. Than when you gave me three beautiful children, there was no denying how much you meant to me. I bought the ring before we went to the homestead, I wanted to propose to you the day we scattered Thingolenkosi remains in MaZulu's garden but there was so

much going on that day, I knew the memory of me proposing would have been tainted. Than on new years I wanted to propose again right before we went into the bath tub but I chickened out, again the memory would have been tainted because you would have woken up to me gone. I don't want to chicken out anymore, I want to love you and only you forever, Nelisiwe Siwela will you accept this ring as a promise to love only me like I will love only you forever and not only be my girlfriend, baby mama (winks) but be my right hand woman, the ying to my yang whatever that shit is, super woman but importantly my better half, my wife?..

Nelly- I realised that I am tired of being Miss know-it-all, being unhappy and putting my happiness aside. I've cried, endured alot in the past couple of months, this is a new year and it deserves a fresh start and an even better me. I want to be a better version of myself than I was last year, (sniffs) sometimes when I look at our

journey, it not so good, I've inherited this bad habit of wondering what's next, when will the tears come back again, I've kind of prepared myself that my happiness will always be short-lived. I don't want that anymore, I don't want to be waiting for the next surprise or tragedy to strike. Although there have been some bad time but we've also had so many exciting adventures as a couple as also as one family, I choose to only focus on the good times we've had, not forgetting the bad times because they have molded us to where we are now. From the bumps in the road to the wonderful times, with our fair share of both heartache and laughter, I know there is no one I would rather spend my future with than you..

...(silent)...

Sbani- (smiles)(surprised) holy shit babe, are you...

Nelly- (nods)(smiles with tears) Yes, Yes I accept the ring as a promise to love only you

forever, I would love to be your girlfriend, baby mama (giggles), your super woman, right hand woman, you better half and most importantly your wife Sbani, I am selfish too because I want to own every title when it comes to you..

He takes her left hand and brushes her ring finger as he smiles and stares into her eyes, it was still surreal to him that she agreed to be his wife, he didn't think she was going to agree but again this woman before him always surprises him. He slid the ring in, it was a perfect fit, the rose gold ring looked beautiful in her small finger, it complimented her light complexion very well...

Nelly- (smiles) it beautiful...

Sbani- (stands on two feet) you look beautiful, thank you Ma'Thabekhulu..

He cupped her face for a few minutes, she looked her left hand and admired the ring, it really looked beautiful, it also had a royal feel to

it. She made a mental note to research about the oval shape classic diamond in her hand...

Nelly- (looks around) you hired an orchestra?

Sbani- (laughs) actually they did me a favour, when I asked the hotel staff to organise this romantic setting for us because I wanted to propose, they told me that a classical music group had been performing yesterday and they were still available so the hotel manager pulled a few strings and to my surprise the group leader agreed to privately perform for us.

Nelly- wow, they very good..

Sbani- well Mrs Sbanisezwe Zulu would you like to dance with me?

Nelly- (smile) I would love too Mr Zulu...

He took her hand and signaled the orchestra to start playing....

AT THE NDAWORA RESIDENCE...

Nomusa laid on her bed facing the ceiling, she was still thinking about everything that happened last night and today. But one thing that kept ringing in her head was Bless sleeping with his own sister. She

didn't need to be a genius to know how disgusting and unacceptable that was, she took her phone and called her friend from back home...

Ringling...

Mpumi- hello..

Nomusa- Mpumi it me Musa..

Mpumi- (smiles)(screams) MNGANI!!!!!!

Unjani? I want you to tell me everything that's been happening? Wait who's number is this? I know it not baes..

Nomusa- (smiles) ngiyaphila, ngiyakukhumbula

..

Mpumi- I miss you too but Mr Somalia is going to be traveling to eThekweni next month so I will tag along, will you be also to see me? Mxm ofcourse you would, bae has a car after all..

Nomusa- (smiles) I can't wait to see you by the way this is my number now, I have whatsapp too..

Mpumi- okay I will save it mngani, so... how's bae?

Nomusa- (sighs) uright oe...

...(silent)...

Mpumi- khuluma ngilalele (talk I am listening), i am sensing a change of energy kuwe..

She goes to tell her all about Zenande, Smiso and Bandile. She also tells Mpumi all about the party and end things with Bless and Nomusa's messy situation...

Mpumi- yhooo, Sbu and his sister that's very deep..

Nomusa- I know, imagine mina senglala no Sabelo..

Mpumi- (sighs) yeah it pretty disgusting but I kind of understand their situation but it still doesn't not justify lekohlakalo abayenzile, so how do you feel about everything?

Nomusa- (shrugs) I don't know, Sbu is old, he can do whatever he wants to do..

Mpumi- aibo Musa!!!..

Nomusa- it's the truth..

Mpumi- are talking like this because you still distracted by his little brother?

Nomusa- Cha!!! I was just saying nje..

Mpumi- hehehe!!!! Mngani, you sound like a city girl now. But you know I am always honest with you. I understand you say this Banda or whatever his name is, makes you feel young and free, I get it because he's of the same age group as you, he's suppose to make feel all those

things especially since you haven't experienced a lot but do you really want to risk your heart for just a few months of infatuation, reckless fun? Sbu may be old but with him you're guaranteed a future, he's not in his fuckboy stage, he wants to settle down, now I know you Musa, I think Sbu is better suited for you. I don't think you strong enough to survive a guy like Banda...

Nomusa- Bandile, that his name..

Mpumi- yeah him, I don't think you can survive a guy like him, your heart isn't strong enough to survive a heartbreak..

Nomusa- (sighs) I am still confused, so I will see but when you meet Bandile you will see that he's a great guy..

Mpumi- I don't think I even want to meet him, i haven't met Sbu yet but just talking with him on the phone tells me he's a great guy. I hope you don't make a bad decisions mngani..

Nomusa- I have to go, we will talk on WhatsApp..

She ended the call before Mpumi could even respond. She hugged her pillow and shut her eyes, allowing sleep to take over...

AT THE LIGHTHOUSE....

He opened the door with her on his arms, he had insisted when they left the ocean to carry her bridal style, telling her that he's giving her a glimpse of what their honey moon will look like...

Nelly- (looks around in aw!!!) This looks... I don't even know what to say, is that glass on the roof? Is that even a roof?

He smiled happily knowing that she liked what she was seeing....

Sbani- yes that's glass, it gives you the feel that you sleeping outside because you can see the night sky and stars while you laid down (smiles)

I hope you okay with sleeping in a sleeping bag, as you can see, there's no place to fit a bed here..

Nelly- I think you already know I am okay with anything aslong as you by my side...

He smiles and places her down as he lights the heater up, when he turns to her, he stopped with his mouth hanging open as he stared at her stripping her clothes off...

Sbani- (swallowed)(whispered) babe...

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) make love to me, (smiles) make love to your fiancee..

He didn't need to be told twice as his hands cupped her face, she trailed her hands, getting under his shirt and with his help, she pulled it over his head, leaving his bare chest out in the open....

Nelly- (caressed his sculptured Adonis chest) Mine..

Sbani- (smirks)(laughs) Yours babe, all yours...

(CONTINUE IN THE GROUP- TMOL HOUSE)

They were both tangled up in one sleeping bag, her naked self was laid on top of his naked self. He was drawing lines on her back as she drew circles on his chest....

Sbani- what are you thinking about?

Nelly- that maybe we should take our kids and move to a remote island..

Sbani- (smiles) you want to be Bonnie and Clyde?

Nelly- (smiles) yeah, only this this version of Bonnie and Clyde has four kids with them on the run..

They both laugh, after a few seconds they fall into silence again...

Nelly- I wish you didn't have to go to prison..

Sbani- (kisses her forehead) I know..

Nelly- (looks at her ring) I will be waiting for you when you come out, probably with our fifth child on my arms, you emptied quite a lot inside me..

Sbani- (smiles) I can already see that image in my head, it's beautiful but I think it would be best you take the pill tomorrow babe, I don't think having a fifth child is best right now..

Nelly- I know...

She sits up with her legs spread across, he digs his fingers on her thighs as her hot pot connects with his spear..

Sbani- woooo!!! Babe that's a dangerous place you're seated on..

Nelly- (giggles) I know...

She reached for her phone on the side and switches it on..

Sbani- what are you doing? We suppose to have no phones remember..

Nelly- I know but I kind of want to check on the kids, we lost the privilege of having our phones switched off more than 3 hours..

Sbani- (nods) well let me go pee while you check on kids...

He lifts her up and places her on the side while he makes his way out. She scrolls through her phone and find alot of text messages from Ntombi, aswell as miss calls, there was also 10 miss calls from an unknown number. She frowned and dailed Ntombi's number...

Ringin...

Ntombi- oh thank God!!! I have been trying to reach since forever..

Nelly- I just switched on my phone now, is everything okay? Do you want to speak to Noma?

Ntombi- (panicked) No, I want to speak to you, it about Sbani but I need you to move away from him first..

Nelly- you can talk, he stepped outside for a few minutes...

She starts telling her about the visit from Shaka an unknown guy which Shaka introduced as "Gary". She goes on to say how the minute he rang her intercom and announced his visit, she had an unsettling

feeling. She then goes to tell her that hours later she received a call from Bruce telling her of Shaka's plans to sabotage his brother's case..

Nelly- (panicked) oh my God!!!! It all my fault..

Ntombi- look I need you to not panic right now but we need to make sure that whatever footage Shaka has doesn't land on the prosecutor's hands. Bruce told me he knows Shaka well and is sure that if he went ahead and did this to his brother he will regret it...

Nelly- uhhh Bless, have you tried calling Bless?

Ntombi- yes but his phone goes to voicemail, Bruce tried his cell and yours, he said he got both our numbers from Mbali.

Nelly- Jesus!!! What's wrong with Shaka, this shouldn't be happening..

Ntombi- so what are you going to do? Sbani can't spend any more time in prison than he needs too, apparently he was looking for the footage when Sbani physically assaulted me and had Bless move me out the house so no one will know. But according to Bruce, the footage when everything happened inside the house was wiped out but the outside footage wasn't. It shows Bless walking with an unconscious me to his car and two hours later it shows Sbani cleaning the broken glass inside the house, so it skips the actual altercation but according to Bruce, looking at the two unwiped footage, it raises suspicions...

Nelly- but why would they not just wipe the whole thing?

Ntombi- (shrugs) I don't know, I guess Sbani was just too worried about the actual altercation footage and didn't think about the outside camera...

Nelly- (sighs) I think he's coming back..... thank you Ntombi, I have to go but I will call you tomorrow..

She hanged up and faced the door as Sbani walked back inside..

Sbani- so everything okay with the kids?

Nelly- huh?

Sbani- the kids? Are they alright? You were talking to the nanny right?

Nelly- oh yeah, they fine, just kind of distracted with your nakedness..

He smiles and winks at her before turning to lock the door, she faked smiled and quickly sent a text to Shaka...

"Can we meet, Wednesday, somewhere private, like a remote area"

She bite her lip and sighed feeling like she was going to throw up as she typed the next message" ..

"I heard you at the hospital.... I heard everything and I want to tell you how I feel too" ..

She switched her phone off and placed it on the side. He walked back and laid next to her...

Sbani- (wraps his arms around her waist) who where you texting that fast..

Nelly- MaSiwela, you know how she is..

He laughs and brings her closer and they spoon. She hates that the first night as his fiancée, she's already lying and keeping secrets but he didn't need anymore stress, they were a team now and she needed to take care of business, especially anything that has to do with her family...

Wednesday...

Inside Nelly's car...

Nelly- Do you think we making the right decision not telling Bless, I mean he's more equipped for such things...

Ntombi- I think it probably a bad idea that we didn't tell anyone but if we told Bless than he would have told Sbani and this would have exposed Shaka's plans. If that happened their relationship would have been ruined and you know Sbani, it good thing that he doesn't know...

Nelly- (sighs) yeah...

Ntombi- congratulations by the way..

Nelly- huh?

Ntombi- the ring, congratulations...

Nelly- uhmm yeah... thank you..

Ntombi- (rolls eyes) you can smile about it you know, I will always love Sbani, he's the father of my child but not only that we were friends

before anything else and he saved me from a heartless monster but I am over him, he's yours now...

Nelly- uhmm yeah...

...(awkward silence)...

Ntombi- so where exactly are you meeting him?

Nelly- he texted me about an abandoned school building...

Ntombi- (sighs) okay..

Nelly- (looks at her) you don't have to do it you know, you can just wait for me inside the car..

Ntombi- (shakes her head) we in this together..

Nelly- okay, (looks at her watch) I think we 10 minutes early, gives us time for you to hide..

Ntombi- that's good...you know I knew he fancies you but I didn't think he was willing to even betray he's own brother, he's not even going to end up getting you after he destroys Sbani, it makes no sense..

Nelly- (nods) That why Bruce decided to tell us, we need to stop him, he's way in over his head, trying to prove a stupid point to his brother. But knowing Shaka too, Bruce is right, he will hate himself if he were to go on and do this..

Nelly parked her BMW X6 near the abandoned old school building. They both got out the car and looked around, there no houses on sight, it looked like hobo's and homeless people use it...

Ntombi- (tugs her hoodie) how does Shaka know this place, it looks creepy..

Nelly- let go find you a place where you will hide, Shaka will be here any minute now..

The walked inside the beat down building, it smelled awful and there was dirt all over the place. They finally found a place where Ntombi could see clearly the view of Nelly's car..

Ntombi- I think this spot is fine, I will be able to see both of you here..

Nelly- (scans the place) yeah (looks at her) I will be quick, I hope we won't need to switch to plan B..

Ntombi- I hope so too..

They could hear a car making its way towards the building, Nelly quickly ran back to her car, she arrived the same time as Shaka's Mercedes Benz. He parked his car close to Nelly's and got out. He looked around and made his way towards her, she took out her ring and placed it inside her pocket..

Shaka- hi..

Nelly- (takes a deep breath) hi...

Shaka- (looks at her) you look beautiful, I know you wearing just sport wear but you look great..

Nelly- (fake smiles) hmmm thank you, you look great too...

...(silence)...

Shaka- so, at the hospital you heard me?

Nelly- uhmm yeah..

Shaka- wow okay (smiles) so what do you want to say?

Nelly- (walks closer to him) I already knew how you felt about me Shaka, people kept saying that you have feelings for me, I didn't want to believe it but then I started paying much closer attention to you whenever you around me, I guess I just didn't want to say anything unless I was wrong but I knew..

Shaka- well I guess the question left to ask is, what are you going to do?

Nelly- Nothing, Shaka I am inlove with your brother, he's the father of my babies. Nothing can happen between us, another reason why I kept quite about your feelings was because I didn't want to ruin our friendship, I value it too much. I love you but I am not inlove with you, I can never be because your brother is the only one that has my heart..

...(silence)...

Shaka- (blank face) Nelly why did you call me here? I am guessing it not tell me how you feel..

Nelly- (swallows) I am telling you how I feel Shaka, it just not what you want to hear..

Shaka- what do you want Nelly?

Nelly- I know what you planning to do Shaka, please you can't..

Shaka- why not? I have been supporting my brother since the beginning but Sbani treats the people that help him like shit. I won't stand for it anymore. He undermines me, I am going to show him I can be just as heartless as he is, "selfish" as he likes to say..

Nelly- Shaka please, they going to give him life if you go ahead and do this, he's your brother..

Shaka- yes he's my brother after I do this he will learn to never undermine me..

Nelly- you doing all this because of me?

Shaka- No, it not about you, you've made it clear how you feel about me. This is between me and my arrogant brothers ass.

Nelly- please don't do this, give me the footage and Thandeka's original document, I know you were planning to withdraw it too...

Shaka- I see who ever is your source gave you my entire plan but I am sorry Nelly, nothing is going to change my mind not even my feelings for you..

Nelly- not even for his kids, your nieces and nephews?

Shaka- I will be there, so will Siphoo...

Nelly- than you give me no choice Shaka, I didn't want to do this but I can't let you do this (shouts) Ntombi!!!...

Ntombi walks towards them, Shaka turns to his back and sees Ntombi also dressed in sporty wear..

Shaka- (laughs) what's this? Renuion of the wife and mistress? You two think you can take me down really?

Nelly- Shaka please, reconsider..

Shaka- No..

Ntombi takes a gun behind her back and points it to Shaka...

Ntombi- Shaka just give us what we want..

Shaka- (laughs) really a gun? Do you even know how to use that thing?

Nelly- this doesn't have to get ugly?

Shaka- (laughs) you not going to shoot me..

They were not going to shoot him, the gun was not even loaded, they just wanted to scare him, it was a shitty plan because Shaka was already calling the bluff. The unthinkable happened just as Nelly was about to try and convince Shaka again, a loud "BANG" was heard, next Shaka

was on the ground holding his lower part of his stomach..

Shaka- (coughing blood) y..oo..uu s..hhot...me...

Nelly- (heart racing) OH MY GOD!!! (looks at Ntombi) you were not suppose to shoot him..

Ntombi- (panicking) that's the thing, I didn't shoot him, the gun had no bullets remember..

Nelly- (teary) THAN WHAT THE FUCK JUST HAPPENED?

Ntombi- (crying) I DON'T KNOW, I DON'T KNOW (looks at Shaka) is he dead?

Nelly- (shaking) I don't know..

They both looked around but they didn't see anything, or anyone. There only thing that was behind the old beat down school building was another abandoned building, looked like it used to be a hostel..

Nelly- I am calling the police..

Ntombi- (eyes shot up) WHAT? NO... how do you think this will look like? Remote area, we dressed sporty and one man shot for dead..

Nelly- WE CAN'T LEAVE HIM LIKE THIS THOUGH, WE CAN'T...

Ntombi- well I can't go to jail, THIS MAY NOT BE THE RIGHT TIME TO TELL YOU BUT I AM PREGNANT WITH YOUR NIECE OR NEPHEW, I am not raising my child in prison, Mthoko deserves to be happy about his first child..

Nelly- (shocked) you dating my brother?

Ntombi- yes, I hope you won't give us a hard time, you took my husband...

Nelly- (brushes her off) HELP ME MOVE HIM TO HIS CAR..

Ntombi- what are you planning to do?

Nelly- we need to get him to a hospital, I am not leaving him here to die, he's my friend...

Ntombi- Nelly we have to leave him, if we take him to the hospital that will raise another series of questions, didn't you hear me? I am pregnant, you got two babies at home, do you really want to be an inmate with your fiance?

Nelly- (took a deep breath)(wiped her tears) okay, okay (crying) but atleast let stop the bleeding....

Ntombi handed Nelly the leather gloves which she had on, she kneeled down with shaking hands and tears running down her eyes. She managed to put pressure on the bullet wound..

Nelly- (sniffs) please get me green leaves, preferably ones which have a strong smell. Hurry please...

Ntombi rushed towards the bushes and started picking green leaves, after a few minutes she came back with them...

Nelly- (sniffs putting more pressure on the wound)(points at a brick) use that and crush

those leaves please, fast Ntombi, he's losing blood...

When Ntombi was done, Nelly took the leaves and pressed it on the bullet wound before adding sand, lots and lots of sand...

Nelly- check his car and see if he's got any extra shirt, I need to wrapped this up so it could hold..

Within seconds Ntombi came back with a new shirt which Shaka had bought to wear in court. Ntombi unwrapped the brand new shirt and handed it to Nelly, she added more leaves and sand again before using the shirt to tie it around his wound...

Nelly- (crying)(whispers) please hold on for help, don't die, don't die...

Ntombi- (shaking and crying) Nelly we have to go, before people start showing, the gun shot was very loud..

Nelly-(looks at Shaka) I am sorry...

She brushed his forehead and got up quickly making her way to her car. She did a hard reverse of the car and pressed hard on the accelerator, driving away leaving an unconscious Shaka behind.....

Friday...

AT DURBAN HIGH COURT....

It had been a very brutal and sour day, the trial started at 9am in the morning, it was now 14:30pm, they were waiting on the judge for the final verdict....

Mrs Zulu- (looks at Sane) still no sign of your brother?

Sane- (shakes her head) No...

Nelly and Ntombi swallowed and shared a brief eye contact. They had been no news of Shaka so far, they could both only hope that help found him...

20 minutes later...

The judge walks back inside the courtroom...

"ALL RISE"...

Judge- After listening to both the prosecutor and Defendants case, the court has reached a verdict. The accused has pleaded guilty to the charges of man slaughter therefore the court took that to consideration, the accused is sentenced to 10 years in prison to which he needs to serve three full years before he could possibly be considered for parole. The courts also orders the accused to go a full psychiatric evaluation to which the court will grant the accused to see a psychiatrist three times a week, until he's fully diagnosed is made, should the accused be found to be unfit for society, necessary actions will be taken to which a mental asylum would be one of those measures the court will consider...